NIDDERDALE
and the Garden of the Nidd
A YORKSHIRE RHINELAND

ILLUSTRATED
NIDDERDALE
AND THE
GARDEN OF THE NIDD:
A YORKSHIRE RHINELAND.

BEING A COMPLETE ACCOUNT,
HISTORICAL, SCIENTIFIC, AND DESCRIPTIVE
OF THE BEAUTIFUL VALLEY OF THE NIDD.

BY
HARRY SPEIGHT,
Author of "The Craven and North-West Yorkshire Highlands";
"Through Airedale from Goole to Malham," etc.

ILLUSTRATED.

LONDON:
ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.
1894.
Entered at Stationers' Hall.
ANY admirers of Nidderdale have written in praise of its beautiful and varied scenery, and as long as these attractions remain, the valley no doubt will continue to be described and illustrated. But of the valuable stores of its old-time history few and brief have been the attempts to discover and interpret these. Yet no part of Yorkshire is richer in historical matters, military and domestic; certainly no Yorkshire Dale is identified with more important families, or with more remarkable characters, many of these being now made known for the first time.

Of the beautiful and luxuriant lower part of the valley—the Garden of the Nidd,—as I have designated it, little hitherto has been recorded, although this is a district of the utmost interest and importance. The fertility of this region, its early occupation, and the consequent foundation of many pre-Norman churches and manor-houses have yielded an abundance of historic data of the greatest value. Hargrove in his History of the Town and Forest of Knaresborough, first published in 1769, touches upon those townships included in the old Forest, and the writings of this early historian have been since supplemented by William Grainge in his work on Harrogate and the Forest of Knaresborough. To Mr. Grainge also belongs the credit of having produced a useful little history of the upper dale, which was published thirty-one years ago, and has been long out of print. No attempt however has yet been made to deal from original matter with the historic and scientific aspects of the entire valley. The present writer, who has many old and familiar ties with the district embraced, has therefore ventured to place in the following pages an original and succinct account of each township, chapelry, or parish, along with some explanation of the geological peculiarities and natural history productions of the whole valley of the Nidd. Most of the historical information has been derived from local archives and unpublished papers and documents supplied by present and former residents in the dale, as well as from the latest indexed muniments at the Public Record Office, British Museum, &c. Every care has been taken to verify new statements, while many old and oft-repeated errors have been corrected; in every instance requiring it the authority or source of information has been quoted.
Among the various specialities in the work, I owe to the favour and condescension of His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Edward White Benson, the insertion of the pedigree of his Nidderdale ancestry, along with some genealogical notes on the family kindly furnished by the Archbishop's son, Mr. Arthur Christopher Benson, to whom the proofs of these contributions have been submitted, and by him revised. To the Rt. Hon. Lord Mowbray and Stourton I am indebted for much of the information supplied in the chapter on Allerton Mauleverer, and to his Lordship's courtesy I am obliged for his revision of the proofs relating to this parish. To Mr. Dent, of Ribston Hall, I am greatly indebted for the loan of manuscripts, &c., relating to the parish of Hunsingore, including the interesting domain of Ribston, which has enabled me to give a detailed and succinct account of the civil and religious life of the old knight-monks of that historic and beautiful neighbourhood. The whole of the proof-sheets relating to this parish have been also kindly revised by Mr. Dent.

My thanks are likewise due, and here offered, to many of the clergy, gentry, and others in the dale who have aided me in my investigations into the past and often complex history of the various parishes. To the Rev. Chas. Best Norcliffe, M.A., the Rev. J. W. Darnbrough, M.A., and the Rev. Canon Raine, I am under particular obligations for repeated and I fear, oft troublesome appeals to their valuable special knowledge on matters genealogical; to Dr. F. Collins, of Fulford, I am indebted for many interesting notes from the Knaresborough Court Rolls, with which ancient manuscripts no one is more conversant; from Mr. Alfred H. Inman, Whitby, Mr. John E. F. Chambers, Alfreton, and Mrs. Tyzack, of Abbeydale, Sheffield, I have received much new and important information respecting old Nidderdale families; from Mr. J. Horsfall Turner, F.R.H.S., I have received some unpublished particulars respecting Nidderdale bridges, derived from the Wakefield Sessions Rolls; Miss E. Lloyd, Weybridge, Capt. John H. Metcalfe, Pateley Bridge, Mr. J. Norton Dickons, Bradford, and Mr. Nathaniel J. Hone, London, I have also to thank for many useful notes and other assistance; to my late brother-in-law, Mr. John Head, M.Inst.C.E., F.G.S., &c., I am indebted for some petrological notes and several useful suggestions; to my brother-in-law, Mr. Arthur W. Butterfield, I am obliged for various services, including the original drawing, to scale, of the effigies in Goldsborough Church.

The introductory scientific matter has been furnished by well-known authorities, and includes all the latest discoveries. Dr. F. A. Lees, F.L.S., author of the Flora of West Yorkshire, &c., has described and allocated about one thousand species of wild flowers, ferns, mosses, and lichens of the Nidd basin; Mr. Riley Fortune, F.Z.S., has likewise furnished a
detailed account of the mammals, birds, fishes, &c., of the same area; and Mr. W. Denison Roebuck, F.L.S., editor of the Naturalist, has supplied a useful chapter on the molluscan fauna.

Much other preliminary information has been given in the book, including a list of names of the inhabitants of Nidderdale, with some of their vocations and trades, five centuries ago (being the Poll-Tax Returns, with explanatory notes, of the Wapentake of Claro, A.D. 1379), likewise Tables of Population, Rainfall, Altitudes, &c.

Respecting the illustrations in the work, many of the originals from which these have been made have been remitted by generously interested persons from all parts of the country, and in two instances from America. Several of these views are unique, having been engraved by permission of the owners from the only known originals. Special enquiries have been made and pains taken to rescue from oblivion as many as possible of those historic buildings and scenes, now no longer existing, in this agreeable manner. I have in another place given a list of the illustrations, with the sources from which the originals have been supplied. Many of these are from photographs and drawings taken or made specially for this work. Most thankfully do I acknowledge the various and valuable help rendered in this department of the work.

For permission to engrave the superb picture of Knaresborough by J. M. W. Turner, R.A., which forms the Frontispiece to the best edition of the work, I am particularly obliged to Mr. James H. Coghill, a descendant of an old and distinguished Nidderdale family, who is now resident in New York.

In conclusion it is gratifying to record the spontaneous and liberal response to the author’s Prospectus announcing the intended publication by subscription of the work, which has had accorded to it the patronage of Her Majesty the Queen, for the Royal Library, Windsor; His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Benson; most of the nobility and gentry in the dale, besides an influential and representative list of subscribers, including many names well-known in the fields of Yorkshire history, literature, archaeology and science. The subscribers’ names have been printed at the end of the volume.
SUMMARY OF CHAPTERS.

CHAPTER I., INTRODUCTION. NUN MONKTON ... ... 107

CHAPTER II., MARSTON MOOR AND KIRK HAMMERTON ... 121

CHAPTER III., COWTHORPE AND ITS GREAT OAK ... ... 132

CHAPTER IV., THE PAST AND PRESENT OF HUNSingORE 145
CHAPTER V., ON THE ROMAN HIGHWAY AT CATTAL MAGNA 158


CHAPTER VI., WALSHFORD, ITS ANCIENT BRIDGE AND FAIRS 162

Former land aspects—Sea-tides at Knaresborough—Ancient lake—Lund House—The bridge at Walshford—Coaching days—Walshford ale—Market and fairs at Walshford before A.D. 1210—Ancient chapel of the Knights Templars—Sale of the manor to the Goodrickes—Manorial Court—Ribston Park.

CHAPTER VII., ALL ABOUT RIBSTON AND THE OLD KNIGHT MONKS ... ... ... ... ... ... 167

Norman lords at Ribston—The Trussebuts—Acquisition of Ribston by De Ros ca. A.D. 1170—Early local proprietors—The Knights Templars and Hospitallers—Their origin and objects—Their power and wealth—Gift of Ribston, &c., to the Templars—Citation of first charter—Establishment of the Preceptory—The family of De Ros—Account of De Ros effigies in the Temple Church—Grant by King John—Early markets at Walshford and Wetherby—Claim from tolls at Wetherby—Grant of Free Warren—Dissolution of the Templars—Transfer of their property to the Hospitallers—Grant of corroyd—The rule of the Hospitallers at Ribston—Dissolution of monasteries—Grant of Ribston to the Duke of Suffolk—Sale to Henry Goodricke—The family of Goodricke—The last heir of the Goodrickes—Purchase of Ribston by the Dents—Biographical notices.

CHAPTER VIII., RIBSTON HALL, CHAPEL, AND GROUNDS... 187


CHAPTER IX., ALLERTON MAULEVERER ... ... ... 197

CHAPTER X., IN THE HOLY LAND OF THE NIDD ... 204

Important local bequests in aid of the Crusades—Goldsborough—Saxon idolatry—The family of Goldsborough—Grant of free warren—Early charters—Goldsborough in 1378-9—The Kighleys and Huttons—Purchase by Daniel Lascelles—Goldsborough Hall—The church—Fine recumbent effigies—Other monuments—Pastoral charm—Hay Park—Curious indictment for destruction of deer.

CHAPTER XI., ABOUT KIRK DEIGHTON AND NORTH DEIGHTON 212


CHAPTER XII., SPOFFORTH: THE STORY OF ITS CASTLE AND CHURCH ... 219


CHAPTER XIII., A ROYAL ROUTE TO KNARESBOROUGH ... 230

Geological section at St. Helen’s quarry—Little Ribston—A royal road—The route of King Richard the Second to Pontefract prison—Condition of district in A.D. 1378-9—“Blind Jack” repairs the road, &c.—Scalaber farm and the Swale family—Sir Benjamin Swale—Geology at Goldsborough Mill—Picturesque scenery.

CHAPTER XIV., ROUND ABOUT PLUMPTON ... 233

CHAPTER XV., THE VALE OF EUGENE ARAM AND OLD KNARESBOROUGH PRIORY ... ... ... 245


CHAPTER XVI., IN THE GARDEN OF THE NIDD ... ... 258


CHAPTER XVII., KNARESBOROUGH AND THE ROYAL FOREST 269

Rhine-like situation and aspects of Knaresborough—Turner’s picture—Antiquity of Knaresborough—The name explained—Prehistoric earthworks—Description of existing remains—Ancient cave-dwellings—Old streets—The Conquest and the Domesday survey—The building of the castle—Account of the wardens, &c.—King John at Knaresborough—Charter of the Forests—Complaint of the King’s tenants—Acquisition of Knaresborough by the Duke of Lancaster—Lease to the Earl of Burlington—Enclosure of the Forest—Nursery for oaks—Indictment for destruction of deer—Richard II. a prisoner at Knaresborough—Siege and demolition of the castle—Description of the ruins—Recent opening of a sally-port—Castle chapel—Relics in the castle—Alleged theft of king’s money from a chest—The castle—Castle yard and surrounding scenery.

CHAPTER XVIII., THE TOWN OF KNARESBOROUGH ... 288

CHAPTER XIX., A WALK AND TALK ABOUT THE "YORKSHIRE KISSINGEN"  307

Harrogate past and present—Progress of the town—Picture of Harrogate in 1796—A 17th century visit to the Spa—Starbeck—Bilton Hall—Belmont—Local discoveries—David Lewis—Descent upon Knaresborough—Conyngham Hall—Family of Coghill—Lady Conyngham—Woodd family—Dr. Basil Woodd and the Civil War—Mr. Basil T. Woodd—Interesting memorial of King Charles I.

CHAPTER XX., THROUGH THE OAK BECK VALLEY TO KILLINGHALL BRIDGE  315


CHAPTER XXI., BY THE HAUNTS OF THE NIGHTINGALE...  322


CHAPTER XXII., SCRIVEN PARK AND VILLAGE  328


CHAPTER XXIII., OVER SCOTTON MOOR TO SCOTTON  333


CHAPTER XXIV., SCOTTON HALL AND GUY FAWKES  341

Scotton Hall—Parentage of Guy Fawkes—His boyhood at Scotton—Local Catholic families—The Gunpowder Plot conspirators' connection with Nidderdale—The piercing of the Parliament House—Discovery of Guy Fawkes in the cellar—His trial, imprisonment, and torture—His published confession—Execution of Fawkes, &c.—Group of conspirators—Imprisonment and fine of the Earl of Northumberland—The old home of Guy Fawkes—Quaker burial-ground.
CHAPTER XXV., THE PARISH OF NIDD ... ... 346


CHAPTER XXVI., RIPLEY AND THE INGILBYS ... ... 352

Nidd Bridge to Ripley—Nidd Rock—Geological aspects—Ancient river-terraces—Former course of the river—Site of original church at Ripley—Norman owners of Ripley—Succession of the Ingilbys—Sir Thomas de Ingilby, the largest tax-payer in Claro—Grant of Free Warren—Citation of market charter—Descents of the Ingilbys—Ripley Castle—The park and grounds.

CHAPTER XXVII., THE TOWN AND CHURCH OF RIPLEY... 359


CHAPTER XXVIII., CAYTON GILL AND DOLE BANK NUNNERY 373

Ancient road from Ripley to Cayton—Newton Hall—Cayton Grange—Cayton Gill, the scene of a large extinct river—Geological peculiarities—Cayton Hall, &c.—Dole Bank—Local possessions of Fountains Abbey—Site of a post-Reformation Nunnery—Object of the foundation—An informer's account—Grant of an estate to the Nunnery by Sir Thomas Gascoigne—Other contributions—Names of the nuns and promoters—Arrest of the founder, his trial and acquittal.

CHAPTER XXIX., HAMPSTHWAITHE: AN ANCIENT MARKET TOWN ... ... 380

Holly Bank Wood—Roman Road—Ford at Hampsthwaite—Hampsthwaite included in Knaresborough Forest—The church a gift to Knaresborough Priory—Additions to Torre's list of vicars—Parish chantries—Memorials in the church—Hampsthwaite and Pannal constituted market towns in A.D. 1304—Extinct local industries—Old families, the Thackerays, Days, Biltons, Carringtons, and Manbys—Peter Barker, the blind joiner and musician—Site of Manor House—Old Pack Horse stables, &c.
CHAPTER XXX., AROUND HAMPSTHWAITE ... ... ... 389

A walk through Hurst Grove and Felliscliffe—The Biltons—Professor Jowett—Cote Syke and the Simpsons—Family of Hudleston—Wilfred H. Hudleston, M.A., F.R.S.—Gilthorne—Roman road at West Syke Green—Birstwith Hall—Clapham Green and Meg Gate—Site of May Pole, &c.—Elton Lane.

CHAPTER XXXI., IN THE YORKSHIRE RHINELAND ... 393


CHAPTER XXXII., IN HARTWITH: AT THE FOREST BOUNDARY ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 401


CHAPTER XXXIII., UP DARLEY DALE TO GREENHOW HILL 411


CHAPTER XXXIV., DACRE BANKS AND HAYSHAW MOOR... 414


CHAPTER XXXV., BETWEEN DACRE BANKS AND PATELEY BRIDGE... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 419

CHAPTER XXXVI., ON THE MOORS AT BRIMHAM

Hartwith Moor—Brimham Rocks—Geological peculiarities of the strata—Causes of the remarkable forms of the rocks—Some curious resemblances—The great Rocking Stones—View from the Rocks House—Brimham before the Conquest—Acquisition by the Mowbrays, and gifts to Fountains Abbey—The monks' grange at Brimham—Particulars at the Dissolution—Bollershaw, Fellbeck House, and North Pasture House—Family of Inman.

CHAPTER XXXVII., PATELEY BRIDGE

Domestic name of Pateley Bridge—Situation upon a Roman road—Direction of the Roman road—Local discoveries—Roman coins found in Nidderdale—Illustrated catalogue of the coins—Site of Roman winter camp—Castlestead and its relics—Invasion of Nidderdale by Julius Agricola—Pateley Bridge at the Conquest—Acquisition by the See of York—Origin of the name Pateley—The ford and ancient pavements—The old church of St. Mary—Charter of foundation of chantry—Description of old church—The present church—The ancient High Street—Wesleyan chapel and the Kiplings—Local ancestry of the Archbishop of Canterbury—Pedigree of Benson—Pateley Bridge constituted a market town—Translation of charter—History of the Bridge—Recent great flood—Old houses and inns—Nidderdale Brewery—Pateley Bridge in the Civil Wars—Trade Tokens.

CHAPTER XXXVIII., BEVERLEY AND ITS ROMANTIC GLENS


CHAPTER XXXIX., IN THE FOREST OF NIDDERDALE


CHAPTER XL., GOWTHWAITE AND THE BRADFORD WATERWORKS EXTENSION

Gowthwaite Hall—Family of Golthwaite—Dr. Wm. Craven and Mrs. Shepherd—Their benefactions to Nidderdale—Beautiful scenery—Glacial mounds—Cause and time of the last Ice Age—Glaciers and lakes in Nidderdale—The Bradford Waterworks in Nidderdale—Gowthwaite compensation reservoir—Particulars of other reservoirs—Character of drainage area—Details and cost of the works—Cutting of the first sod.
CHAPTER XLIII, ROUND ABOUT RAMSGILL...


CHAPTER XLII. BETWEEN RAMSGILL AND MIDDLESMOOR...


CHAPTER XLIII., AT THE DALE HEAD...

Situation of Middlesmoor—Visitors' books at the village inns—History of the chapel—Some features of the interior—Local longevity—New vicarage—Surrounding scenery—How Stean—Its peculiar formation and comparison with the canons of Colorado—Tom Taylor's Chamber and Eglin's Hole—Goyden Pot, a cavern two miles long—Singular proof of the cavern at Lofthouse—Limley and the Baynes'—Aspects at the dale head—Woodale and the Horners—Newhouses and Haden Carr—Winter scenes—Angram, the last house in the valley—Conclusion.
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

FULL PAGE VIEWS.

IN THE LARGE PAPER EDITION only.

Engraved for this work from the original supplied by


**Great Ribston in the 17th century** ... ... J. Norton Dickins, Bradford ... 187

**Knaresborough Castle before its destruction** ... ... British Museum ... 281

**In Both Editions. FULL PAGE VIEWS.**

The Priory Church, Nun Monkton ... John Duncan, York ... ... 107

The Old Church, Hunsingore ... ... Rev. J. D. D. Dent, M.A., Hunsingore 145

Ribston Hall ... ... S. Abell, Knaresborough 167

De Ros Effigies in the Temple Church ... ... L. Forster, London 176

Effigies in Goldsborough Church ... Arthur W. Butterfield, Oldham ... 208

Spofforth Church, before the restoration ... ... Rev. Chas. Handcock, Spofforth 219

Knaresborough from the West ... ... Valentine, Dundee 269

Harrogate a century ago ... ... F. C. Galloway, Bradford 307

Conyngham Hall, Knaresborough ... ... Jas. H. Coghill, New York 310

Charles I., wearing the Star of the Mantle ... Basil T. Woodd, Knaresborough 314

Birstwith Church ... ... Ernest A. Leathar, Birstwith 393

Pateley Bridge ... ... P. H. Marsden, Pateley Bridge 431

Roman Coins found in How Stean (2) ... George Metcalf, Pateley Bridge 434

**OTHER ILLUSTRATIONS.**

Groat of Richard II. ... ... Frank Peel, Heckmondwike 106

Carved Stone, Nun Monkton ... John Duncan, York 115

West Doorway, Nun Monkton Church ... ... Do. ... ... 118

Kirk Hammerton Church ... ... Rev. Jas. A. G. Birch, M.A., Kirk Hammerton 128

South View of Cowthorpe Oak ... John Clayton, Bradford 133

West View, shewing great cavity ... ... Do. ... ... 140

Plan of Dimensions in 1893 ... ... Do. ... ... 142

Cowthorpe Oak, Leaves and Fruit ... ... Do. ... ... 144

Walshford Bridge ... ... Riley Fortune, Harrogate 163

Oriental Plane, Ribston Park ... S. Abell, Knaresborough 192

The Pinetum, Ribston Park ... ... Do. ... ... 194

The Old Mansion, Allerton Mauleverer ... Lord Monbray and Stourton 199

The Present Mansion, Allerton Park ... ... Do. ... ... 201

Kirk Deighton Church and Rectory ... John Stansfield, Leeds 217

Plumpton Towers from the south ... ... British Museum 240

Grimbald Crag and Mill ... ... Thomas Guy, York 247

The Abbey Farm, Knaresborough ... S. Abell, Knaresborough 252
On the Nidd, near Dropping Well
Gallon Steps, Knaresborough
Old Houses, Knaresborough
Fort Montague
Castle Walk, Knaresborough
Knaresborough Parish Church and Manor House
Elevation of Keep, Knaresborough Castle
The Guard Room, Knaresborough Castle
The Reredos, Knaresborough Church
The Old Vicarage, Knaresborough
"The Old Elephant and Castle Inn," Knaresborough
Eugene Aram's School
The oldest Chemist's Shop in England
Knaresborough Market Place
A Haunt of the Nightingale
Entrance to St. Robert's Chapel
Interior of St. Robert's Chapel
Near the High Bridge, Knaresborough
Queensland, Scotton Banks
Scotton Mill
Scotton Hall
Interior of Scotton Hall
The Gunpowder Conspirators
The Old Church, Nidd
Old Oak in Ripley Park
Weeping Cross, Ripley
Hampsthwaite Church
Knaresborough Forest Boundary Stone
Birstwith Hall
Swarcliffe Hall
The New Bridge, Hartwith
Hardcastle Garth, Hartwith
Low Hall, Dacre
Harefield, Pateley Bridge
The Dancing Bear, Brimham
Rocking Stones, Brimham
Castleshead, Pateley Bridge
The Old Church, Pateley Bridge
High Street, Pateley Bridge
Gladstone's Head, Madge Hill
Abbey Lodge, Bewerley
Tudor House, Bewerley
Middletongue, Bewerley
Old Lead Mines, Merryfield Glen
Cutting of the First Sod at Gowthwaite
Bouthwaite Grange
Lofthouse Foss
How Stean
Entrance to Goyden Pot
THE Botany of "NIDDERDALE AND THE GARDEN OF THE NIDD."

By


Author of "The Flora of West Yorkshire," (1888); and (jointly with Ald. J. W. Davis, F.G.S., &c.,) of "West Yorkshire," (1878).

The flora of the Nidd river-basin, a geographically and physically definite area, complete as it were in itself, and not too extensive (about 250 square miles) for the mind to grasp, cannot be considered separately, the upper half, or lower half, or middle third, for the imperative reason that plants having preferences, (based upon their needs), and being influenced in their distribution by accidents of wind and flood-water, it follows that the species found in the low alluvial plain, and up to where the hills close abruptly in upon the streams, depend in no small measure upon the character of the land above and about the head of the valley. Changes due to the causes hinted at are going on even now, but made, of course, for the most part, their impress on the vegetation in the post-glacial past. This being premised, it will be clear why certain plants in the grouped lists which follow are found in more than one group: in the second as well as the first, in the fourth as well as the third, etc. Where a plant name occurs only in one list (Silene nutans in No. 4 for example) it is because that species can only find there the conditions necessary to existence.

But a few words may be profitably said, at starting, on this interesting subject of plant-distribution: why we find some things growing and flowering in a locality, and not others. On the flowerful lower levels—The Garden of the Nidd—the determining causes of the veritable Dolly-Varden dress the earth wears and changes for another with the
seasons, are various and complex; whereas higher up on the bleak moors, 
the Spartan rigour of the less changeful conditions imposed on what lives 
there by rude Boreas and cold-bath Januarius, renders the problem of 
their hermitage comparatively simple. On the exposed, now stony wastes 
above where chilly breezes sweep the besom-ling (1800 feet) there was 
once, truly, a richer Flora, with umbrageous trees, but the conditions have 
altered; and so, now, we there find the object lesson of plant-distribution 
shewn in its most elementary form. The air though pure is cold, the 
mean temperature low, the soil cold and scanty (water washing the 
disintegrated particles away almost as soon as formed), and the rock 
absorbent, and so always damp. These are hardships which few kinds of 
flowering plants can perennially endure: therefore few are found there. 
Coming lower down to the zone of heather and birch, and lower still to 
surfaces yet more sheltered, we find the temperature rising, the rock 
more porous and drier in character in consequence, and with these 
ameliorated conditions Flora begins to assert her capacities and privileges 
of beauty. In this way, carefully comparing the details of plant-variety 
with environing conditions, and taking into consideration any possible 
Sources of seed or root transference, the painstaking and interested student 
may solve for himself, for his own locality, the why, how and wherefore 
of what he finds growing and flourishing. He must not forget the effects 
of human interference, of draining and cultivation, for the plough and the 
spade by clearing the soil allow colonist-weeds to grow where they could 
not if hardier grasses crossed blades with them; and neither should he 
forget that xerophiles (lovers of dry soil) found mainly on limestone, are 
frequently found on railway banks and by macadamised roads, miles away 
from their native homesteads, for ballast and road metal is often conveyed 
far from where quarried, and it always takes some seeds if not roots 
along with it.

The problem of Absences of species from apparently all-suitable 
places is, however, often more of a puzzle. The precise efficient 
concomitants of a plant’s growth are almost impossible of ascertainment. 
We know, as explained already, that plants have preferences for certain 
things, and when, given these in any area we do not find the species 
there, all that can be said is that it has not got there! By this platitude 
is really meant, that none of those multitudinous varying circumstances 
which we style Accident (in lack of a better word) has happened to 
carry it, set it down, give it a chance there where it isn’t. This broad 
statement of the case must be true, however unscientific it seems; since 
any particular piece of ground cannot possibly be large enough to allow 
of its occupation by every sort of plant absolutely best fitted for it. 
Two species cannot cover the same spot at the same time, and if a field 
is prepared (say) for corn, the original occupants are dispossessed by
altering the conditions and imposing others of man's choosing largely, in their place. The crop is grown, weeds flourish where there is no actual physical crowding, and the same field is (say) left to revert to its former state: in time the last artificial races die out, and the ground is re-clothed with a somewhat similar class of plants to the pristine ones, but not quite the same, for as the land is left bare by the dying out colonists, the wind and other accidents (to human purview) will happen to allow species that can bear the new-old conditions to take possession, first come first served, before, perhaps, the identical aboriginal family could reach the spot. Probably many species of seeds unfitted for the soil have, as well, the chance of growing, and would grow but for the fact that they cannot. Thus does that competition ever profoundly working through all living organisms go on in the vegetable world.

To summarise: in these kinds of considerations, infinitely varied, lies nigh the whole philosophy and interest of the question of Distribution of Plants. Mean temperature, humidity, rainfall, wind, aspect (exposure or shelter), physical and chemical character of soil, fixity of tenure, liability to disturbance, and hardiness of species, the intensity of competition involved in these, plus Accident: one or other of these factors determine what the sum of the Flora of any area shall be.

All-told, the Flora of Nidderdale includes over a thousand species; there are 690 Flowering Plants, 32 different kinds of Ferns and fern-allies, whilst the 286 lower forms of vegetation (taking no count of the fungi or algae) bring up the total to eight above the number stated. This falls short of those of the river-basins of Yore and Wharfe to the north and south respectively, but the area of both these and the extent of calcareous rock at the surface is very much greater. In proportion to its size the Nidd has the richer Flora, and for convenient grouping the species more or less characteristic may be enumerated under five heads.

**GROUP I.**

Notable species of the upper parts of Nidderdale from the summit-ridge of Great and Little Whernside, round by Great Haw and Lofthouse Moor on the north, and by Great Wham and Ramsgill Moor on the south, the perambulatory lines meeting at Ramsgill. This area includes Angram, Woogill, Goyden Pot, How Stean, Middlemoor, and Lofthouse.

- Ranunculus Lenormandi
- Trollius europæus
- Cochlearia alpina
- Draba incana?
- Viola palustris
- Polygala depressa
- Sagina nodosa
- Geranium sylvaticum

- Geranium lucidum
- Prunus Padus
- Geum rivale
- Rubus saxatilis
- Rubus Chamæmorous
- Rosa mollis
- Pyrus Aucuparia
- Parnassia palustris
GROUP I.—CONTINUED.

Sedum villosum
Saxifraga hypnoides
Saxifraga tridactylites
Pimpinella saxifraga
Myrrhis odorata
Scabiosa succisa
Carduus heterophyllus
Achillea Parnica
Solidago Virgaurea
Crepis paludosa
Hieracium murorum
Campanula latifolia
Menyanthes trifoliata
Arctostaphylos Uva-Ursi
Vaccinium Oxyccucus
Erica Tetralix
Mimulus luteus
Pedicularis palustris
Thymus Serpyllum
Primula farinosa
Pinguicula vulgaris
Empetrum nigrum

Ulmus montana
Corylus Avellana
Myrica Gale?
Salix aurita
Juniperus communis
Potamogeton polygonifolius
Orchis latifolia
Habenaria chlorantha
Narthecium ossifragum
Eriophorum vaginatum
Eriophorum angustifolium
Carex fulva
Molinia caerulea
Nardus stricta
Nepodium Oreopteris
Polystichum lobatum
Cryptogramme crispa
Aspleniurn viride
Scolopendrium vulgare
Lycopodium alpinum
Lycopodium clavatum

GROUP II.

The more notable species found on Greenhow Hill, about Pateley, Brimham Rocks, Ravensgill, Reynard Crags and down the dale by Darley and Birstwith to Ripley; but not including the limestone of the Permian at Nidd Rock, or Scotton.

Ranunculus Drouetii
Trollius Europæus
Berberis vulgaris
Corydalis claviculata
Thlaspi alpestre
Cochlearia alpina
Viola lutea
Alsine verna
Stellaria nemorum
Geranium sylvaticum
Malva moschata
Geum rivale
Alchemilla montana
Sanguisorba officinalis
Prunus Padus
Rubus viridis
Genista anglica
Trifolium medium
Saxifraga hypnoides
Saxifraga umbrosa

Myrrhis odorata
Pimpinella magna
Chrysosplenium alternifolium
Conium maculatum
Crepis paludosa
Solidago Virgaurea
Gnaphalium sylvaticum
Gentiana Amarella?
Melampyrum pratense
Lathræa squamaria
Digitalis purpurea
Linaria viscida
Jasiona montana
Erica cinerea
Vaccinium Vitis-Idæa
Teucrium Scorodonia
Stachys ambigua
Primula farinosa
Tridentis europæa
Anagallis tenella
GROUP II.—CONTINUED.

Lysimachia nemorum
Myosotis sylvatica
Polygonum bistorta
Populus tremula
Salix purpurea
Orchis mascula
Habenaria bifolia
Listera cordata?
Luzula sylvatica
Eriophorum (both sp.)
Scirpus pauciflorus
Scirpus setaceus
Carex binaervis
Carex flavo

Carex pulicaris
Triodia decumbens
Aira flexuosa
Hymenophyllum Wilsoni
Cystopteris dentata
Asplenium viride
Nephorium rigidum?
Polypodium Phegopteris
Polypodium Dryopteris
Botrychium Lunaria
Lycopodium clavatum
Lycopodium Selago
Equisetum hyemale

GROUP III.

The more notable and characteristic species of plants occurring in the Harrogate district, viz: the catchment basins of the Oak Beck and the Crimple, embracing Haverah Park, Killinghall, Bilton Banks, Kirkby Overblow, Spofforth, Pannal, Follifoot and Plumpton; exclusive of those confined to the magnesian-limestone stratum.

Ranunculus arvensis
Corydalis claviculata
Viola palustris
Cardamine amara
Nasturtium amphibium
Silene noctiflora
Stellaria aquatica
Cerastium glomeratum
Spergularia rubra
Hypericum humifusum
Geranium columbinum
Genista anglica
Trifolium striatum
Potentilla microphylla
Potentilla argentea
Rubus suberectus
Rubus Balfourianus
Rosa mollis
Prunus insititia
Amelanchier Botryapium*
Epilobium angustifolium
Epilobium Lamyi
Myriophyllum alternifolium
Parnassia palustris
Chrysosplenium alternifolium
Silaus pratensis
Myrrhis odorata

Galium uliginosum
Chrysanthemum segetum
Filago minima
Doronicum Pardalianches*
Inula dysenterica
Aster laevis*
Thrincia hirta
Erigeron acris
Hieracium vulgatum
Crepis nicaeensis*
Crepis paludosa
Jasione montana
Vaccinium Oxyccoccus
Vaccinium Vitis-Idæa
Pyrola media
Erythraea Centaurium
Polemonium cæeruleum*
Veronica scutellata
Veronica Buxbaumii
Mentha Piperita-vulgaris
Mentha citrata
Lamium incisum
Scutellaria galericulata
Symphytum officinale
Myosotis repens
Lysimachia ciliata*
Lysimachia Nummularia
GROUP III.—CONTINUED.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rumex sanguineus</th>
<th>Carex paniculata</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Daphne Laureola</td>
<td>Carex Leesii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Empetrum nigrum</td>
<td>Carex ovalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Populus tremula</td>
<td>Aira flexuosa and procox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salix pentandra</td>
<td>Agrostis canina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salix triandra</td>
<td>Avena fatua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Typha latifolia</td>
<td>Tridium decumbens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemna trisulca and gibba</td>
<td>Molinia caerulea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potamogeton crispus</td>
<td>Glyceria pedicellata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triglochin palustre</td>
<td>Festuca scirpoidea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orchis incarnata</td>
<td>Brachypodium sylvaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Habenaria viridis</td>
<td>Nardus stricta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Habenaria bifolia</td>
<td>Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamus communis</td>
<td>Aspidium angulare?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paris quadrifolia</td>
<td>Nephrodium spinulosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narthecium ossifragum</td>
<td>Nephrodium dumetorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luzula sylvatica</td>
<td>Nephrodium Oreopteris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luzula multiflora</td>
<td>Polypodium Phegopteris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juncus diffusus</td>
<td>Botrychium Lunaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schoenus nigricans</td>
<td>Lycopodium inundatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scirpus setaceus</td>
<td>Equisetum sylvaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carex dioica</td>
<td>Equisetum maximum</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

But along the axis of this Harrogate plateau, took place in geologic times, that upthrusting and curling over of certain Yoredale-rock strata—shales with a band of impure encrinital limestone to which the various medicinal springs of the neighbourhood are supposed to owe their origin. These may best be viewed in Beckwith Head quarry. The effect of this upheaval can only be seen at the surface, or in the quarries whence is got this “Harrogate roadstone,” over a wedge-shaped area of under eight square miles; yet the result on the Flora of this substitution of one rock for another, partly from the lime in it and partly from lightening the soil, may be traced to some extent in certain species of plants found upon it as well as on the calcareous belt of the Permian. The evidence is not very apparent, because the adjacent surfaces westward and northward from which (by the prevailing winds) the “roadstone” as it was output and denuded was stocked first in all probability, were of the same monotonous heathy-moory character as now. Still, careful inquiry into the species occurring and their otherwhere revealed needs and preferences, seems to adumbrate the probability of some score or so owing their present stands to the proximity of the Yoredale strata. These species are named in the sub-group which follows, and they are additional to those already given for the Crimple and Oak Beck drainage districts.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ranunculus auricomus</th>
<th>Euonymus europaeus</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sisymbrium officinale</td>
<td>Rosa micrantha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draba verna</td>
<td>Saxifraga granulata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viola odorata</td>
<td>Pimpinella saxifraga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypericum perforatum</td>
<td>Sanicula europaea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malva moschata</td>
<td>Lactuca muralis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genista tinctoria</td>
<td>Apargia hispida</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GROUP III.—Continued.

Verbascum Thapsus
Adoxa Moschatellina
Carduus crispus
Plantago media
Orchis Morio

Epipactis latifolia
Avena flavescens
Avena pubescens
Carex muricata

Galium verum and Viola hirta, two very common xerophiles, as also the Wild Thyme, all not absolutely confined to limestone soils, and which one would have somewhat confidently predicated as growers upon this "roadstone" tract, have not yet been detected in any corner of it. They may, however, be found ultimately; as also Centaurea Scabiosa and Gentiana campestris, in the Beckwith Head vicinage.

GROUP IV.

The species now enumerated are those exclusively confined to, and characteristic of the diagonal belt of Permian (magnesian) limestone, which crosses Nidderdale in its lower third between Cowthorpe and Plumpton on the south, and Allerton and Scriven by Knaresbro' on the north. The outlying, isolated patches about Bilton, and Nidd Rock, are included. The area in the Nidd drainage (narrow here) is not above 25 square-miles; the number of species restricted to its soils shews well their comparative warmth, richness, and fitness for general plant-needs.

Helleborus viridis
Aquilegia vulgaris
Helianthemum vulgare
Viola hirta
Viola Reichenbachiana
Arabis hirsuta
Silene nutans
Hypericum montanum
Geranium sanguineum
Rhamnus catharticus
Astragalus glycophyllus
Reseda alba and lutea
Poterium Sanguisorba
Rosa micrantha
Rosa agrestis (inodora)
Pyrus rupicola
Bryonia dioica
Sedum reflexum*
Caucalis daucoides
Caucalis arvensis
Cornus sanguinea
Viburnum Lantana*
Galium Mollugo
Galium tricorne
Asperula odorata

Asperula cynanchica
Scabiosa columbaria
Carduus nutans
Centaurea Scabiosa
Carlina vulgaris
Cichorium Intybus
Campanula glomerata
Gentiana Amarella
Chlora perfoliata
Atropa Belladonna
Linaria cymbalaria
Antirrhinum majus*
Hyoscyamus niger
Lathraea squamaria
Origanum vulgare
Calamintha officinalis
Calamintha Acinos
Stachys ambigua
Galeopsis Ladanum
Lamium Galeobdolon
Echium vulgare
Lithospermum officinale
Cynoglossum officinale
Primula variabilis
Plantago media
GROUP IV.—CONTINUED.

Chenopodium rubrum
Daphne Laureola
Humulus Lupulus
Taxus baccata
Orchis pyramidalis
Orchis ustulata
Orchis Morio
Gymnadenia conopsea
Ophrys apifera
Ophrys muscifera
Spiranthes autumnalis
Neottia Nidus-Avis
Epipactis latifolia
Epipactis palustris
Narcissus Pseudo-narcissus
Gagea lutea
Allium Scorodoprasum
Allium oleraceum
Colchicum autumnale
Scirpus sylvaticus
Carex divulsa
Carex sylvatica
Carex pendula
Koeleria cristata
Avena pubescens
Bromus erectus
Sclerochloa rigida
Poa compressa
Hordeum sylvaticum
Brachypodium pinnatum
Asplenium Rutæ-Muraria
Asplenium Trichomanes
Cystopteris fragilis
Aspidium aculeatum

GROUP V.

The assemblage of species now arrived at is made up of Arenophiles (sandlikers) and Hygrophiles (moisture-lovers, i.e. aquatic), and they are of such typical kinds as the Garden of the Nidd—its lower fourth, sandy lowland or glacial and alluvial drift over Triassic strata,—exhibits on its cultivated levels, interspersed as these are with bits of sandy moor, boggy woodland and marshy dikes. The species that follow are all found to the east of Ribston and Allerton, the main parishes their habitats include being Allerton, Whixley, Cowthorpe, Cattal, Bickerton, Tockwith and Bilton, Hammerton, Marston and the two Monktons.

Thalictrum flavum
Ranunculus submersus
Ranunculus sceleratus
Nuphar luteum
Saponaria officinalis
Silene anglica
Cerastium arvense
Cerastium semidecandrum
Scleranthus annuus
Geranium pratense
Erodium Cicutarium
Rhamnus Frangula
Ulex Gallii
Ononis arvensis
Vicia lathyroides
Trifolium arvense
Turritis glabra
Nasturtium sylvestre
Teesdalia nudicaulis
Stellaria aquatica
Potentilla procumbens
Rubus Lindelianus
Peplis Portula
Lythrum salicaria
Cénanthe crocata
Cénanthe Phellandrium
Viscum album*
Torilis nodosa
Valeriana officinalis
Serratula tinctoria
Lactuca virosa
Inula Helenium
Hieracium umbellatum
Verbascum Blattaria
Linaria viscosa
Mentha Pulegium
GROUP V.—CONTINUED.

Galeopsis versicolor
Marrubium vulgare*
Lithospermum arvense
Anchusa arvensis
Myosotis palustris
Samolus Valerandi
Hottonia palustris
Anagallis arvensis
Lysimachia vulgaris
Salix viminalis
Salix triandra
Potamogeton perfoliatus
Potamogeton natans
Potamogeton flabellatus
Potamogeton mucronatus

Alisma Plantago
Iris Pseud-acorus
Narcissus Pseudo-narcissus
Tulipa sylvestris
Allium vineale
Scirpus lacustris
Carex disticha
Carex paludosa
Aira caryophyllea
Trisetum flavescens
Festuca elatior
Nephrodium spinulosum
Polypodium vulgare
Equisetum maximum

The arrangement and nomenclature of the Flora proper, which follows, is that of the writer's "Flora of West Yorkshire" with the items, and many not-then-known localities brought up to date, from 1888. Very few books (and those local) have been consulted, as the writer's aim has been to mirror broadly, though faithfully, the present-day Flora of "the Yorkshire Rhineland" as it has been felicitously called. Of late years almost the only assiduous worker in the dale has been Mr. John Farrah, of Harrogate; to whom the writer must here thankfully acknowledge his very considerable indebtedness for much information, always of a reliable character—the result of personal observation. Thanks are likewise due, and here tendered, to the Rev. W. C. Hay, Mr. J. W. Addyman, Mr. R. J. Elmhirst, and Mr. William Whitwell for assistance of a slighter but none the less spontaneous kind.

* The asterisk appended to the names of species bears the usual signification, viz., that they are not spontaneous wildings, but originally owing their foothold to human agency.
THE FLORA.

DICOTYLEDONS.

[Clematis Vitalba. *Traveller's Joy.* Not native; where planted only. Belmont farm, Knaresbro' etc.]


*Anemone nemorosa.* *Wind flower.* In woods, general, from Lofthouse downwards.

*Ranunculus peltatus.* *Water Crowfoot.* The type occasional in still pools from Birstwith downwards; the bar, or form *pseudo-fluitans* (*penicillatus*), with drawn-out tassels of leaves, in the river Nidd from Dacre to the confluence with Ouse.

*Ranunculus heterophyllus.* The type with fan-cut floating leaves once seen in a plash near Knaresbro', and pool by road at Greenhow Hill; the form or immature state called *Drouetii*, in peaty dikes or rills from Ramsgill to Knaresbro', not common, but more frequent than the developed type. The form *submersus*, with collapsing leaf-tassels, and smallish flowers (but not minute and star-like as in true *trichophyllus*) occurs in the carr ditches east of Skip Bridge, Wilstrop.


*Ranunculus hederaceus.* Common in plashes and shallow ditches.

*Ranunculus scleratus.* *Blistercup.* Rare, by brick-ponds, and clayey dikes. Formerly on the Long Flat, Knaresbro'. By drain in field near the gates of Stockeld Park. Near Nun Monkton.

*Ranunculus Flammula.* *Spearwort.* Not rare in wet grassy places from Ramsgill downwards.


*Ranunculus acris.* *Buttercup.* Very common from Ramsgill downwards.

*Ranunculus repens.* *Creeping Buttercup.* Abundant from Pateley downwards.

*Ranunculus bulbosus.* Frequent at lower levels, rare above Pateley, in meadow land.


*Ficaria verna.* *Lesser Celandine.* Shady banks, common; open grass-land less so, from Middlesmoor downwards.

*Caltha palustris.* *Water-blobs.* Marshy places from 1200 feet downwards, frequent.


Helleborus viridis. In Birkham Wood and one or two places about the site of the Abbey, Knaresbro'.

Helleborus foetidus.* Alien. In the Cliff-garden shrubberies, Knaresbro'.


Papaver dubium. Red Poppy. Commoner than the last, but rare above 300 feet elevation.

Papaver Argemone. Prickly-headed Poppy. Quarry at Little Wonder, Harrogate (J. Farrah) and not rare in cornfields on light soils about Spofforth and Wilstrop.

Chelidonium majus.* Celandine. Banks near houses, occasional from Pateley downwards. Looking wild on Scotton and Bilton banks, Knaresbro', Cowthorpe.

Corydalis lutea.* Old walls, rare, and not truly wild. Park wall by railway line above Nidd Bridge station. Abbey plain, Knaresbro'.

Corydalis claviculara. Climbing Fumitory. Frequent on gritstone crags and in stony thickets from Dacre Banks and Ravensgill to Braham Hall, near Spofforth and Grimbold Crag, Knaresbro'.


Fumaria Boræi. Field at Birk Crag, Harrogate.


Sinapis nigra. Black Mustard. Rare, by the mill-race, Knox Mill, Harrogate, Brassica sylvestris. (Rapa) Wild Turnip. Fields about Cowthorpe and elsewhere, but usually the product of seeds of the cultivated Turnip.

Brassica Napus. Coleseed. Rare, and always a relic of cultivation. Harlow Hill quarry-hole.


Cheiranthus Cheiri.* Wallflower. Abundant on the castle and cliffs at Knaresbro'.

Cardamine amara. Bitter-Cress. Banks of the Crimple from Beckwith Head, Oakbeck, Harrogate; Nidd banks from Birstwith downwards to Skip Bridge.
Cardamine hirsuta. Old walls at Knaresbro', much rarer than the next-named.
Cardamine flexuosa. Common in damp places from Lofthouse to Nun Monkton.
Arabis Thaliana. Dry banks, rocks and fields, occasional from Scotton to Cowthorpe.
Arabis hirsuta. *(sagittata).* *Rock Cress.* Rocks and banks, Abbey plain, Knaresbro'.
Barbarea vulgaris. *Yellow Cress.* Common by streams from Pateley downwards.
Nasturtium sylvestre. By the lower Nidd, near its junction with the Ouse.
Nasturtium amphibium. In the Crimple between Spofforth and Ribston. Skip Bridge.
Cochlearia alpina. *Mountain Scurvy-grass.* Rill-banks from Great Whernside to Pateley, and (washed down) perhaps lower, Greenhow Hill.
Draba incana. *Twisted Pod Whitlow Grass.* Rare, on the reefs of mountain limestone about Goyden Pot hole.
Thlaspi alpestre, *var. occitanum.* *Lead-mine Cress.* On Greenhow Hill *(Farrah)* and about on the spoil-heaps of the mines, and in the 'swallow-holes.'
Teesdalia nudicaulis. Very Rare. Once near Knaresbro', and in sandy fields near Moor Monkton.
Bursa pastoris. *Shepherd's Purse.* Waste ground at lower levels ubiquitous; rare on higher ground, but occurring about Greenhow and Middlesmoor.

[LEPIDIUM LATIFOLIUM. Formerly on a rock near the Flax mill steps at Knaresbro'; but long extinct, and never really native.]
Lepidium sativum.* *Garden Cress.* Occasionally on waste ground, a waif of cultivation.
Reseda lutea. *Wild Mignonette.* On the Permian limestone, in the cutting north of Knaresbro', and at Ingbarrow east of Spofforth, but rare.
Resela luteola. *Wild or False Weed.* In several places on the limestone from Knaresbro' to Cowthorpe. St. Helen's quarry, North Deighton.
Reseda alba.* *White Scentless Mignonette.* An alien, well established on the upper rocky ledges of the hanging gardens at 'Fort Montagu,' Knaresbro'.
Helianthemum vulgare. *Yellow Rock-rose.* On rocks and grassy turf over the limestone about Knaresbro', Kirk Deighton, etc.
Viola palustris. *Marsh Violet.* In wet fields, frequent in the higher districts from Middlesmoor and Greenhow to Aketon Bog-field, Plumpton.
Viola sylvatica. *Scentless Dog Violet.* Common from Lofthouse down to Nun Monkton. The var. or species *Reichenbachiana,* of Boreau, with a dark spur and a flower of a lilac tint, I have only seen in Birkham Wood, Knaresbro'.


Drosera rotundifolia. *Sundew.* Peat swamps on the moors, frequent from Middlesmoor to Harrogate. Formerly at Hookstone and Cranberry Car, near Hunsingore. [Drosera intermedia The old record of "wet ditches below Nid," near Harrogate (1805) has never been confirmed; if ever there it is certainly extinct now.]

Polygala vulgaris. *Milkwort.* Pastures on limestone about Knaresbro'.

Polygala oxyptera. Sandy pasture by Nidd below Knearsbro'.

Polygala depressa. *Moor Milkwort.* Heathy and stony ground, common from Angram down to Harrogate, rarer in the cultivated district.

Saponaria officinalis. *Soapwort.* Not truly wild, but well established in various places on the sandy banks of the Nidd from Goldsbro' mill to Cowthorpe.

Silene inflata. *Bladder Campion.* Common on banks from Pateley to Monkton. The rough-leaved var. *puberula,* on rail-banks near Ripley Valley station; and on the limestone about Knaresbro'.

Silene anglica. *Field Catchfly.* Very rare. Once found in a sandy cornfield near Haugh’s Farm, Knaresbro', by the writer.

Silene nutans. *Nottingham Catchfly.* Rare, but still existent at Knaresbro', on lime-rock and grassy knoll at the base of the Abbey plain cliff.

Silene noctiflora. *Night-flowering Catchfly.* Tilled fields on limestone soil mostly; common about Knearsbro', Rudfarlington, Thackeray’s Farm, Harrogate, Cowthorpe and Wilsop.


Lychnis Flos-cuculi. *Ragged Robin.* Swamps and wet pastures, common in the uncultivated parts of the dale from Angram down to Harrogate; rarer on the Permian and Redsand strata.

Lychnis Githago. *Corn Cockle.* Frequent among grain crops from Monkton up to Spofforth—rare above Ripley; and altogether, I believe less common now than formerly, through improved farming and better-screened seed-corn.

Moenchia erecta. *Upright Sandwort.* Very rare, one of a class of decreasing species. Formerly on the dry stony slope of Grimbal Crag, Knearsbro', but sought for in vain of late.

Cerastium semidecandrum. Sparsingly about Knearsbro’ in dry places; more frequent on sandy soils about Marston; and once found at Braham Hall near Spofforth.

Cerastium glomeratum. *Broadleaved Mouse-ear.* Stony fields and clayey banks, rare, Cowthorpe, near St. Helen’s quarry, Deighton, and in stubble on Hemsley’s Farm, Haverah Park, in 1893.

Cerastium arvense. Rare, Cowthorpe and Braham farm rocks, Spofforth.

Stellaria aquatica. *Water Stitchwort.* Near Pannal College, (J. Houlton), and in lane to Cowthorpe from Close-Houses, ditch-bank in the Oak field, Cowthorpe.

Stellaria nemorum. *Wood Stitchwort.* Shady spots by the Nidd from above Middlesmoor (W. Fowler), by Pateley Bridge, Dacre Banks, Bilton and Scotton Banks down as low as Cowthorpe.

Stellaria media. *Chickweed.* In one form or another very common from 1500 feet downwards.

Stellaria Holostea. *Stitchwort.* Frequent on hedgebanks, down from 1200 ft., throughout the dale.

Stellaria graminea. *Grass Stitchwort.* Frequent on ditch-banks, but not so common as the preceding, and not noticed hitherto above Lofthouse.

Stellaria uliginosa. Marshes and boggy thickets frequent in the moory districts, rarer in the cultivated lowlands, but noticed near Tockwith.

Arenaria trinervia. *Hedge Sandwort.* Dry banks and hedges, occasional. Masonry of Nidd Hall Park wall, abutting the railway line near Ripley, Wilstrop.


Alsine verna. *Lead Sandwort.* On Greenhow Hill, about the lead mines and by the boggy rills in that vicinity only within our area.

Alsine tenuifolia. *Upright Sandwort.* Very sparingly on dry rocks at Knaresbro’.

Sagina apetala. Dry walls and banks, remarkably rare in Nidderdale, perhaps because its preferences are for dry soil and atmosphere. I have seen it on Grimbal Crag, Knaresbro’. Reported also from rocks on the station platform there.

Sagina procumbens. Damp sandy walls, garden paths, etc., very frequent.


Spergula arvensis. *Spurrey.* Frequent in sandy tilled fields in the grey-green form *sativa.* The yellow-green form *vulgaris,* with papillated seeds only once noted in a field at Ingbarrow, Spofforth.


Scleranthus annuus. *Knawell.* Sandy fields at Spofforth, Plumpton, and Wilstrop.


*Hypericum calycinum. Rose of Sharon.* Reported from the Plumpton demesne, but planted there along with the Rhododendræ and no more wild. The shrubby *Hypericum elatum,* with persistent sepals, is also much planted in ornamental grounds as about Harrogate, but does not spread.

*Hypericum perforatum. Dot-leaved St. John’s Wort.* Sandy bushy places, and rail-banks, frequent from Birstwith down to Cattal. The narrow-leaved variety (*angustifolium*) occurs about Long Marston, Hookstone quarries, Pannal, and other places on the dry gritstone. Beckwith Head on the Yoredale limestone.
Hypericum tetrapterum. *Bog John’s Wort.* Frequent in wet places from Lofthouse downwards.

Hypericum humifusum. *Trailing John’s Wort.* Green lane, Kettlesing; Birk Crag quarry, Harrogate, (Farrah) and about Braham Hull and Cattal, plentifully.

Hypericum pulchrum. Heathy and stony banks, common from Pateley to Harrogate; rarer below in the more cultivated districts.


[Hypericum elodes. Formerly by peaty pools in the Hookstone Crag quarries, but apparently now (1893) destroyed by drainage and re-opening.]

Malva moschata. *Musk Mallow.* Fields and quarries about Clint, Hampsthwaite, and Ripley Valley station embankment. Near Goldsbro’ Mill (Farrah), and about Cowthorpe, Ingbarrow, Spofforth.


Malva parviflora.* Site of old garden, Dragon Field, High Harrogate, in 1893, hard to say how introduced, but station sure to be built over!

Tilia grandifolia. *Large-leaved Lime.* Roadsides about Harrogate, etc., but always planted. The same remark applies to both *T. intermedia* (which is most frequent) and *T. parvifolia*, and *T. Argentea*, which are rare.

Linum catharticum. *Purging Flax.* Dry pastures and banks, very common.

Linum perenne. The *Perennial Flax* observed for many years on grassy, but inaccessible slopes of the vertical rocks over the Abbey Plain at Knaresbro’, is possibly this species. Another form of flax, with woody root, and branched from the stock, found in 1893 in a lane corner near Bilton Court, Stonefall, may be this too.

Linum usitatissimum. *Annual Field Flax.* Occasional in fields and on railway banks, but never permanent. Thackeray’s farm, Harrogate, Tockwith.

Geranium sanguineum. *Blood Cranesbill.* In plenty in several places on the cliffs at Knaresbro’.


Geranium pyrenaicum. Once only seen near Flaxby, cottage hedge, in 1869.

Geranium molle. Very common on dry banks and in fields throughout the area.


Geranium dissectum. *Cut-leaved Geranium.* Frequent in dry fields from Ripley downwards.

Geranium columbinum. *Sand Geranium.* In several places about Spofforth and in lane-hedges between there and Goldsbro’ Mill and Ribston.
Geranium lucidum. *Shining Cranesbill.* A sub-montane species found only in a few places on damp limestone rocks and walls about Middlesmoor, and again at Knaresbro', Greenhow.

Geranium Robertianum. Banks and hedges very frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Erodium cicutarium. *Stork’s-bill.* Sandy fields about Marston, and once in a field at Crosper, near Spofforth, but rare and fugitive because introduced with crops. Claro Hill, R. T. Elmhirst.

Oxalis Acetosella. *Wood Sorrel.* Shady hedgebanks and woods, very common.

Ilex Aquifolium. *The Holly tree.* Frequent in hedges from Pateley Bridge downwards, but not found wild above 900 feet elevation.


Rhamnus catharticus. *Purging Buckthorn.* Lund Lane, Hampsthwaite (Farrah), perhaps introduced with hedge Quicks. On the cliff at Knnaresbro' and in hedges at Goldsbro'.

Rhamnus Frangula. *Alder Buckthorn.* Moss carrs near Bickerton, and in a plantation east of Wharton Lodge, Bickerton.


Acer campestre. *Cat-oak.* Hedges and coppices from Birstwith eastward frequent.

Ulex europæus. *Spring Whin.* Very common, from Pateley Bridge downwards. There is an autumn-flowering var. (equinoctii, Lees), with small bracteas often mistaken for the orange-tinged French Whin.

Ulex Gallii. *Autumn-flowering Whin.* Rare. Hookstone and Plumpton district sparingly. Tockwith, commoner about Wilstrop and Marston.


Medicago lupulina. *Black Medick.* Fields and grassy banks, general in the area.


Trifolium pratense. *Field Clover.* Frequent, but mostly as a forage-plant in fields.


Trifolium arvense. *Hare’s Clover.* Sandy ground, Spofforth and Plumpton, Poppleton (W. Whitwell).

Trifolium striatum. Fields and banks at Braham Hall and Spofforth, Nun Monkton.
Trifolium hybridum. Alsike Clover. Fields, as a forage-plant, common about Harrogate, and elsewhere.

Trifolium repens. White Clover. Heath, pastures, etc., common from Middlemoor downwards.

Trifolium procumbens. Occasional in fields. Var. agrarium at Harrogate, in a seed-field.

Trifolium minus. Dry banks and fields, common from Pateley downwards.

Lotus corniculatus. Yellow Bird's-foot. General on both grits and limestones throughout the dale.

Lotus tenuis. Once in a seed-field at Harrogate, with other aliens.

Lotus major. Great Yellow Trefoil. Marshy places, frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Astragalus glycyphyllus. Wild Licorice. Only in one long-known locality by a road going from Flaxby to Allerton Mauleverer.

Robinia pseudacacia. The Locust tree. Not indigenous; must have been planted, but looking wild, by the Hell Hole Pool, near the road between Spofforth and Crosper.


Vicia hirsuta. Wild Tare. Occasional in cornfields, Harrogate, Knaresbro', &c. [Vicia tetrasperma. Reported for fields on the Sewage Farm, Harrogate, but I believe the species was only luxuriantly-grown hirsuta.]

Vicia Cracca. Violet Vetch. Frequent on bushy banks, hedges, &c., from Ramsgill downwards.


Vicia sativa. Fodder Vetch. Frequent in fields and hedges as a waif of cultivation.

Vicia angustifolia. Sandy banks, occasional from Ripley Valley station downwards.

Vicia lathyroides. Rare, and only in sandy, moory lanes about Moor Monkton.

Lathyrus pratensis. Yellow Vetchling. Common from Ramsgill downwards, in moist places. [Lathyrus latifolius. Noted as a thrown-out garden waif, in the Free Quarry, at Harlow Hill, Harrogate, with other aliens.]

Orobus tuberosus. Purple Bitter-vetch. Heathly and bushy places from Greenhow and Lofthouse downwards.

Prunus spinosa. Sloe. Blackthorn. Frequent below 900 feet elevation.


Prunus Avium. Wild Cherry. Occasional from Pateley downwards, in spinneys and hedgebanks, but usually bird-sown, Birstwith, Stockeld, Scotton.

Prunus Padus. Heckberry. Rocky banks from How Stean and Goyden Pot (W. Grainge) down to Plumpton, and by the Nidd at Scotton Banks, Birk Crag, etc., on the Harrogate plateau. A montane species, most plentiful in the hilly districts, and not wild below Ribston.

Spiraea salicifolia. Osier Spiraea. One old record; roadside near Thornville Royal, but probably planted with quicks for the hedge.

Spiraea Ulmaria. Meadow-sweet. Very common and general at all levels below 1300 feet. The var. denudata, Boenning, by the mill-race, Knox, Harrogate.

Agrimonia Eupatoria. Agrimony. Frequent on grit-soils from Pateley downwards.

Poterium Sanguisorba. Cucumber Burnet. Dry banks, on the Permian area, frequent.

Alchemilla arvensis. Parsley Piert. Dry fields, frequent about Harrogate and Spofforth.

Alchemilla vulgaris. Lady’s Mantle. Common from Greenhow Hill downwards to Harrogate; less frequent in the low country.


Potentilla procumbens. Creeping Tormentil. Heathy, sandy banks, rare. Plumpton and Marston Moor. A doubtful form in Oakdale; is probably the hybrid with the preceding, viz.: suberecta, Zimm.

Potentilla reptans. Cinquefoil. Common by waysides and sandy banks from Birstwith downwards, but not found above 600 ft. The rare, neat-leaved var. microphyllo, Trattinick, in rocky turf at Braham Hall, near Plumpton.

Potentilla anserina. Silverweed. On stiff soils, common and general.

Potentilla argentea. Locally plentiful in sandy turf about the rocks in Braham Hall Farm, near Spofforth.

Comarum palustre. Marsh Cinquefoil. Bogs, occasional. Ramsgill (Wesley), Ripley, Haverah Park (Farrah), Thomas’s Rough, Harrogate. Aketon bleachworks, marsh!

Fragaria vesca. Strawberry. Sunny, dry banks, frequent from Pateley downwards.

Rubus Idæus. Raspberry. Fine and plentiful in wet woods and boggy thickets, in many places from How Stean and Lofthouse down to Wilstrope and Marston.


Rubus plicatus. Bank of Nidd, south side, below Knaresbro’.

Rubus affinis. Stony places, frequent from Pateley to Harrogate and Pannal.

Rubus Lindleianus. Sandy soils about Marston Moor and Plumpton district.

Rubus rhamnifolius. Occasional in the low country from Ripley downwards.

Rubus rusticanus. Silver-leaf Blackberry. The common bramble of dry soils on the limestones and sands at low elevations, not seen higher than Ripley Valley and Bilton.

Rubus leucostachys. Occasional, Harrogate, Spofforth, Wilstrope.

Rubus macrophyllus. Poppleton (G. Webster). Stockeld Park Woods. The var Maasii, (umbrosus of Babington) is more frequent, in shady places, but chiefly from Bilton Banks downwards.

Rubus mucronatus. In shaded places, occasional, noted about Bilton and Plumpton.


Rubus echinatus (rudis). Hedgehog Bramble. One place near Harrogate end; and by the Crimple, Pannal valley.


Rubus Köhleri. Woods and hedges, in one form or another, common from Pateley Bridge downwards.

Rubus viridis (Kalt). Green Glandulous Bramble. Lane near Nidd Hall Church, identified by Rev. W. M. Rogers. A similar form near Bilton.

Rubus corylifolius. Hazel-leaf Bramble. Frequent in hedges in the low country, but not noted higher than Jenny Plain and Bilton at about 450 ft.
Rubus caesius. Dewberry. Common on the Permian strata; in our area almost unknown off it.
Rubus saxatilis. Stone Bramble. Very sparingly by the Nidd, on the limerock above Ramsgill.
Rubus Chamæmorus. Cloudberry. Among the heather in several places, above 1500 ft. alt., from Great Wham and Riggs Moor, along the Great Whernside Ridge to Little Whernside and Woogill Moor.
[Rubus Droséreçalyce. Japanese Wineberry. Introduced into the Bogs Valley at Harrogate, but naturalising and fruiting well.]
Geum intermedium. A hybrid between the preceding and the next species, found in shady ground by the Nidd, at Scotton Banks and Birkham Wood, Knaresbro'; probably elsewhere also.
Geum rivale. Avens. Damp pastures and woods, a montane species, occurring from high up Nidderdale about Angram, and from the very summit of Greenhow Hill, down to Ribston by the Nidd side; but below Birstwith hardly found far away from the main stream.
[Rosa spinosissima. Burnet Rose. Formerly (Hargrove, 1809) by the roadside between Harrogate and Pannal, but long extinct.]
Rosa mollis. Apple Rose. Frequent in the higher and wilder parts of the dale, descending to Oakdale, Harrogate, Scotton Banks, and in one place below Pannal.
Rosa tomentosa. Woolly-leaved Rose. Distribution like the last, but rarer, and found here and there in the low country—Abbey Plain, Knaresbro', Walshford, and Wilstrop.
Rosa rubiginosa. Eglington. Reported by P. Inchbald from hedge near the Crimple in Pannal Valley, but not indigenous. Grainge gives Almsford (Homefray) Bank also, but the writer failed to detect it in 1893.
Rosa micrantha. Wild Sweetbriar. In an old hedge below the Spa Hydro. at Harrogate, many bushes (J. Farrah), on the edge of the encrinital, Yoredale stratum. In several places on the Permian tract about Knaresbro, Goldsbro', etc.
Rosa agrestis, Savi. var. inodora, Fr. Two or three bushes in one spot in the north hedge of Brearton Lane, beyond Nidd Church Parsonage; but the station may be a few hundred yards outside the drainage area of Nidd. The plant, however, is well worthy of mention as it is the only Yorkshire station known for certain to the writer.
Rosa canina. Dog Rose. Very common in one or other of its forms from How Stean and Lofthouse downwards. Of the varieties, dumalis, urbica, areatica, lutetiana and Reuteri (glauca) are the commonest, relatively abundant in the order given; but frondosa has been found near Rufforth (G. Webster); tomentella, near Ripley, Almsford Bank, Scriven and Rufforth; Koescinciana, between Goldsbro' and Green Hammerton; audegavensis, on Almsford Bank, and by the road near Irongate Bridge, Harrogate; and subcristata, with semi-persisting sepals on the scarlet 'choups,' is as common as any other form among the hills about Dacre and Ravensgill.
Rosa arvensis. White Field Rose. Common in the low-lands, ascending to Ripley and Harrogate, but not seen above 450 feet.
Crataegus Oxyacantha. **Hawthorn.** Common from about 1250 feet downwards. This is the form monogyna; the cut-leaved laciniate is occasionally seen in hedges; and the bent-styled krypto-styla occurs at Harrogate and Ripston. Within the Nidd area the two-styled glossy-leaved oxyacanthoides is found only where planted.

Pyrus Aria (rupicola). **White Beam Tree.** On the limestone cliffs, Knaresbro', [Pyrus scandica, (hybrida). Cut-leaved Beam. In plantations and park spinneys not unfrequent, as high as Greenhow Hill, but no more indigenous than the larch or spruce-fir.]

Pyrus Aucuparia. **Mountain Ash.** Common, especially among the hills, and ascending as high or higher than any other tree.

Pyrus Malus. **Crab-apple.** Occasional in hedges and thickets from Ramsgill downwards. The downy-peduncled var. mitis occurs in two or three places at Harrogate, on Thackwray’s Farm, etc.

Amelanchier canadensis, var. Botryapium, Willd.* One old tree in Oak-dale by the beck, among indigenous wood, but in all probability bird-sown: the product of a pip swallowed by a bird in some nursery. Discovered in 1892 by Mr. John Farrah. The only other apparently-wild occurrences the writer has heard of, are for one of the Lake Windermere islands, where Mr. W. Foggitt, of Thirsk observed it, but much planting has been effected there; and the Tillingbourne valley in south-west Surrey (Down.)

Lythrum Salicaria. **Purple Loosestrife.** Formerly (and perhaps still) in a marsh near the Nidd on the York road, east of Wetherby. Moss-Carrs, Bickerton. Several places in the Nun Monkton low-country. [Lythrum hyssopifolia. Extinct. Near Harrowgate; Archdeacon Pierson, (1805)]

Peplis Portula. **Water Purslane.** Drains, Pool Bridge, Nun Monkton, but doubtless on the mud of marshes elsewhere: overlooked because inconspicuous.

Epilobium angustifolium. **Rose-bay Willow-herb.** In several places about Harrogate, as Little Wonder Quarries, Harlow Heath, etc., but according to Wm. Grainge (in his Walks around Harrogate) of recent date, first appearing the year after an accidental fire in 1863 had burnt off the aboriginal swampy moor vegetation. The species is certainly the long-podded wild form, not the brachycarpum of gardens.


Epilobium parviflorum. Frequent in ditches. The var. rivulare, by Oak-beck, Harrogate.

Epilobium montanum. Extremely common from Angram downwards.


Epilobium obscurum. Wet ground in gardens, quarries, etc., noted chiefly about the towns of Harrogate and Knaresbro'; Brown Hill quarry, Clupmont.

Epilobium Lamyi, Schultz. A much-branched, recently discriminated British Willow Herb, affecting cultivated ground; abundant in waste ground (the site of an old garden) on the Dragon Estate, Harrogate, in 1893.

Epilobium palustre. Moor swamps, frequent from Middlesmoor to Ripley, Oak-dale, Aketon Marsh.

Circea lutetiana. **Enchanter’s Nightshade.** Damp shady places, not uncommon.

Myriophyllum alterniflorum. **Water Milfoil.** In the Nidd from Knaresbro' downwards; in the Oak-beck, Harrogate, and the Crimple, near Spofforth; Blythe Nook brick-ponds, Harrogate.
[**Myriophyllum verticillatum.** Not known for the river-basin of Nidd. The Oak-beck plant of Farrah’s list in Thorpe’s Guide was the preceding.]

**Hippuris vulgaris.** Mare’s-tail. Belmont Wood Pond, Knaresbro’ (*Hargrove, 1832*).

**Callitriche stagnalis.** Water Starwort. Common in slow streams, pools, and shallow ditches, or on wet mud, varying in size and appearance according to local conditions. The writer has, so far, not seen *vernalis*, nor *hamulata* in Nidderdale.

**Bryonia dioica.** Bryony. Hedges, rare and restricted to the Permian tract: Knaresbro’ to Goldsbro’ and N. Deighton.

**Ribes Grossularia.** Gooseberry. Bird-sown in hedges here and there. Almsford Bank, west side of road, many bushes of the hairy-fruited form.

**Ribes rubrum (sativum).** Red Currant. By the Nidd in many places, washed down out of gardens from Pateley to Skip-bridge. Hedge, Bilton Grange.

**Sedum villosum.** Red Moss Stone-crop. Wet stony places above Lofthouse, Woogill to Little Whernside. Often overlooked because inconspicuous when not in quantity and out of flower. [**Sedum anolicum.** White Stone-crop. One old record, never confirmed, for near Harrogate, *Teesdale in Linnean Trans.*, 1798.]

**Sedum acre.** Golden Moss. Dry ground, frequent on the limestone. Rail-track, Ripley.

**Sedum reflexum.** Taller Golden Stonecrop. Escaped from cultivation, but well established on rocks over the Abbey plain, Knaresbro’. The *rupestre* of *Flora* West Yorks. is this.

[**Sedum Telephium, (Purpurascens.)** Broad-leaved Orpine, and *Sempervivum tectorum*, Houseleek, are to be seen occasionally on roofs of cott and outhouses as at Hookstone quarries, and Walshford, but always and only where planted.]

**Saxifraga umbrosa.** London Pride. One patch of 30 yards square (not acres, as stated by Lucas in his *Nidderdale*) in a pasture on the north side of Greenhow Hill. How introduced difficult to say, but seeming naturalised.

**Saxifraga tridactylites.** Whitlow Moss. On damp rocks and walls, chiefly on limestone, occasional from Middlesmoor down to Cowthorpe; wall near Ripley Church.

**Saxifraga granulata.** Meadow Saxifrage. Rare. Meadow at Beckwith Head, and near the Viaducts in Pannal Valley; Messrs. Iuchbald & Farrah. **Saxifraga hypnoides.** Eve’s Cushion Saxifrage. Wet limestone rocks, Angram to How Stean and Greenhow Hill, locally plentiful.

**Chrysosplenium oppositifolium.** Golden Saxifrage. Shady springs, frequent and general.

**Chrysosplenium alternifolium.** Pateley Bridge; Oakdale, Harrogate; and Scotton Banks. **Parnassia palustris.** Grass of Parnassus. Several stations in wet boggy places, up to 1250 ft. in upper Nidderdale (Lucas); Oakdale and by Starbeck reservoir, Harrogate. Formerly near St. Robert’s well, Knaresbro’; and still plentiful in Kirk Deighton quarries near Spofforth.

**Hydrocotyle vulgare.** Marsh Pennywort. Wet boggy ground, frequent down to Aketon.

**Sanicula europæa.** Sanicle. Light-soiled woods, chiefly on limestone, from Nidd Rock and Beckwith Head to Bilton Banks, Birkham, and Plumpton.
Helosciadium nodiflorum. Water Parsnip. Marshes and ditches frequent from Pateley downwards.

Ægopodium Podagraria. Ashweed. Shady places near habitations, frequent at the lower levels.


Pimpinella saxifraga. Burnet Kex. Frequent in dry turf from Middlesmoor downwards, but growing distinctly rarer below Walshford.

Pimpinella magna. Greater Burnet. Pastures and banks above Pateley to 600 feet; by the Nidd above Birstwith; Lane, Nidd Church; near Ripley valley station; by field wall near Birk Crag; about Knaresbro’ (Teesdale); and Nun Monkton Park (Leaf).


Œnanthe crocata. Cowbane. Muddy Nidd bank below Cowthorpe, probably originating from some swamp higher up about Scotton, Ripley or Darley,—but where has yet to be discovered.


Æthusa cynapium. Fool’s Parsley. Cultivated ground, very common.


Angelica sylvestris. Wood Angelica. Wet places, very common and generally distributed.


Heracleum Sphondylium. Hogweed. Fields and hedgerows, very common.

The var. angustifolium has been noted on the limestone occasionally.

Daucus Carota. Carrot. Dry arable fields, Killinghall, Rudfarlington and Knaresbro’.

Caucalis daucoides. Burr Carrot. Very rare, Knaresbro’ (dry cornfields) once. (Baines.)

Caucalis arvensis. Knaresbro’ and Green Hammerton, but rare.

Torilis Anthriscus. Red Kex. Lanes and dry fields, frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Torilis nodosa. Cornfield near Deighton; and rail-bank, near Wilstrop.

Petroselinum sativum.* Parsley. Naturalised, more abundantly than the next, on rocks below the Cliff-gardens at Knaresbro’.

Chærophyllum sativum.* Garden Chervil. Escape from Cliff-gardens at Knaresbro’.

Chærophyllum sylvestre. Field Chervil or White Kex. Meadows and banks, very common and general.

Chærophyllum temulum. Spotted Chervil. Hedge banks, very frequent.


Scandix Pecten. Venus’-comb. Dry cornfields, locally common.


Hedera Helix. Ivy. Very common from 1200 feet altitude downwards.


[Cornus Alba. White Dogwood. Plentiful, but planted of course originally, in a spinney near Wharton Lodge, Bilton Haggs, Bickerton.]
Viscum album. *Misseltoe.* Formerly on ashes, Gunrith Field, Goldsbro' ; and on crabs at Rudding Hall, *Hargrove.* In cottage gardens on apple trees at Plumpton and Cowthorpe, introduced.


Viburnum Opulus. *Guelder rose.* Hedges and thickets from Pateley downwards, frequent.

Viburnum Lantana.* Planted (with quicks) in hedges, Knaresbro' cliff top, fields between Plumpton and Ribston (Farrah), and Bilton Haggs near Bickerton.

Lonicera Periclymenum. *Woodbine.* Hedges and wet woods, common from Pateley downwards.

Galium cruciatum. *Honeywort.* Warm banks, common in the lower levels.

Galium verum. *Yellow Bedstraw.* Warm banks, mainly on limestone, occasional.

Galium Mollugo. *White Bedstraw.* Rare, in hedges, on calcareous soil only, about North Deighton and towards Knaresbro'; but not as common on the Permian belt here as it is further south in Wharfe and Airedale.

Galium saxatile. *Rockstraw.* Stony banks, common on the grit from Whernside downwards.


Galium tricorne. Cornfields about Flaxby and Deighton, on the limestone.


Asperula cynanchica. *Quinzywort.* Rocky turf below the limestone cliffs, at the Abbey plain, Knaresbro'.

Sherardia arvensis. *Madderwort.* Arable ground and stubbles, frequent, except among the hills.

Valeriana dioica. *Bog Valerian.* Swamps and peaty ground, frequent from Pateley downwards.

Valeriana officinalis. *Great Marsh Valerian.* Not rare in ditches and by streams, from Birstwith and Pannal down to Nun Monkton.


Valerianella dentata. Corn stubbles occasional, Harrogate, Plumpton, etc.

Valerianella carinata.* A weed in the bog gardens, Harrogate (Farrah); the Alien *eriocarpa,* reported from Thackwray's Farm fields at Harrogate, by the same observer, but perhaps mistakenly.

[Dipsacus pilosus. *Shepherd's Staff Teazle.* Formerly under the Castle Rock, Knaresbro'; not confirmed for many years; probably extinct.]


Scabiosa Columbaria. On rocks and banks on the calcareous tract about Knaresbro'.

Scabiosa arvensis. *Great Scabious.* Fields and banks, frequent on grit from Pateley downwards.
Carduus crispus. Occasional on dry soil from Ripley to Hunsingore.
Carduus heterophyllus. Melancholy Thistle. Hilly pastures, Middlesmoor and Goyden Pot, Lofthouse; near Pateley; and one spot in Oakdale, Harrogate.
Carduus arvensis. Corn Thistle. Ubiquitous from Middlesmoor downwards.
Arctium minus. Burdock. Waysides, etc., frequent and generally distributed.
Serratula tinctoria. Saw-wort. Bushy rocky ground, Knaresbro' cliff top; and by road between Allerton and Whixley. (J. Jackson.)
Centaurea nigra. Knapweed. Meadows and banks from 1300 ft. downwards.
Centaurea Scabiosa. Great Knapweed. Frequent on the calcareous belt; occasionally off it on rail banks.
Centaurea Cyanus. Corn-flower. Sandy fields, rare. Harlow, Bilton, near Harrogate; Spofforth, Marston district, frequent among corn.
Chrysanthemum segetum. Yellow Corn Marigold. Stiff-soiled fields, Sewage Farm, Harrogate; and common between Kirkby Overblow and Spofforth.
Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum. Ox-eye Daisy. Very common on dry soil below 1300 ft.
Matricaria Parthenium.* Feverfew. Alien in hedges near habitations, Harrogate, etc.
Matricaria inodora. Mayweed. Fields, very common and general below 900 ft.
Tanacetum vulgare. Tansy. Beckwithshaw (Farrah), not native there. Nidd banks from Killinghall Bridge downwards, growing commoner eastward.
Anthemis Cotula. Maither. Cornfields on the limestone, Knaresbro' to Wilstrop.
Achillea Millefolium. Yarrow. Banks and heaths, common and generally distributed.
Achillea Ptarmica. Sneeze-wort Yarrow. Heaths and damp pastures, common from Middlesmoor to Harrogate; rarer in the lower cultivated tract.
Artemisia Absinthium. Wormwood. Escaped from cultivation, but, being hardy, persisting where it occurs. Middle Farm, Haverah Park (Farrah.) Hunsingore (Baines.)
Filago minima. Least Cudweed. Frequent on rocky sandy ground about Plumpton.
Gnaphalium uliginosum. Marsh Cudweed. Common where water has stood on moory or clayey soils, from Lofthouse downwards.
Gnaphalium sylvaticum. Moor Cudweed. Heath and sandy banks, frequent from Pateley moors down to Spofforth. Haverah Park (Farrah.)

Senecio vulgaris. Groundsel. Ubiquitous in cultivated ground, almost unknown where no spade or plough has been.

Senecio sylvaticus. Quarries and banks on sand or grit, below 900 feet, frequent, unknown elsewhere.

Senecio erucifolius. Hoary Ragwort. On the Permian tract by waysides, about Bilton and Knaresbro'.

Senecio Jacobæa. Ragwort. Fields and roadsides, very common from 1300 feet downwards.

Senecio aquaticus. Water Ragwort. Marshy ground, frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Doronicum Pardalianches.* Leopard's Bane. Harlow Car Wood and other places in Oak-beck dale, Harrogate, originating in the Car Hotel garden, and traceable from there further down yearly. Thicket by Stockeld Park gates, Spofforth.

Inula Helenium.* Elecampane. Formerly at Goldsbro' and by Wilstrop rail-siding, but alien.

Inula dysenterica. Fleabane. Damp stiff soil, preferring limestone. By pond near farm, above Irongate Bridge, Harrogate (Farrah). Near Cowthorpe.

Bellis perennis. Daisy. Ubiquitous in open turf, to quite 1400 feet.

Erigeron acris. Blue Fleabane. Dry ground at Braham Hall and Brown Hill Quarry, Plumpton, usually on limestone, but in both these stations on grit-rock.

Aster lævis.* (Novi-Belgii). Established many years on the roadside bank above Pot Bridge, Oakbeckdale, J. Farrah.


Tussilago Farfara. Coltsfoot. Stiff-soiled fields and rail-banks, common from 1500 feet downwards.


Eupatorium cannabinum. Hemp Agrimony. Damp thickets, rare. Near Dropping Well, Knaresbro'.

Cichorium Intybus. Chicory. Formerly in lane towards Ribston from Grimbal Crag. Still in plenty on the limestone rail-bank, 14 miles east of Spofforth Station.


Hypochæris radicata. Cat's-ear. Fields and banks, very common.

Leontodon hirtus. Sandy or moory ground, not scarce from Harrogate to Spofforth, but small, nearly smooth and unbranched forms of the next named are often taken for it from inattention to the outer-fruit character.


Lactuca muralis. **Great Lettuce.** Crumbling, rocky banks on calcareous strata, Oak-dale, Harrogate, Bilton Banks, and Knaresbro’.

Sonchus oleraceus. **Soft Sow-thistle.** Occasional in cultivated ground below 600 feet.

Sonchus asper. **Sow-thistle.** Fields and banks, frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Sonchus arvensis. **Corn Sow-thistle.** Arable land, very common below 900 feet.

Crepis virens. **Hawk’s-beard.** Dry meadows and banks, common on the limestone, and often off it on light soils, as at Birk Crag and Bilton, Harrogate.

Crepis nicæensis.* Field at Harlow Hill, Harrogate (Foggitt) brought with grass seed.

Crepis paludosa. **Succory.** Damp, rocky woods, Lofthouse to Scotton.

Hieracium Pilosella. **Mouse-ear Hawkweed.** Dry banks, mainly on limestone, frequent from Nidd Rock and Bilton to Walshford. Ingbarrow rail-bank, Spofforth.

Hieracium aurantiacum.* **Orange Mouse-ear.** Alien, lane hedge, Cornwall Road, Harrogate, (Farrah).

Hieracium murorum. **Golden Lungwort.** Sparingly on the limestone at How Stean. Once at Knaresbro’ in some plenty, now almost gone. [Hieracium Cæsium. (Smithii). The writer once gathered this grey-green species on the Castle at Knaresbro’, but it is now extinct, unfortunately, as at Fountains Abbey.]

Hieracium vulgatum **Common Rock Hawkweed.** Stony banks and walls, still frequent (but decreasing, except in the remoter parts) among the hills down to Deighton quarries. Oak-dale, Harlow Moor.

Hieracium tridentatum. Scotton Banks, above Knaresbro’, but very sparingly.

Hieracium umbellatum. **Hedge-banks on the sand about Marston, but rare.**

Hieracium boreale. **Leafy Hawkweed.** Woods, quarries, and rail-banks, common from Pateley downwards.

Jasione montana. **Blue-cap.** Rocky ground on grit and sand, rare; Pateley, sandy bank, Pannal and Marston. Common between Plumpton and Spofforth.

Campanula glomerata. **Cluster Bell-flower.** Rare, on limestone, Knaresbro’ (Hargrove).

Campanula latifolia. **Great Bell-flower.** Damp woods and hedges, occasional from Lofthouse (Lucas) to Cowthorpe, and locally plentiful in the Crimple valley.

Campanula rapunculoides.* Plumpton Park; near Ripley, apparently escaped (Midill).

Campanula rotundifolia. **Harebell.** Rocks and banks, common from 1500 feet downwards.

[Campanula Patula and Trachelium. Both names appeared in Hargrove’s list for Knaresbro’ (and Baines quoted the former) but probably in error, since no specimens exist, and no one has seen them there for the last half century.]


Vaccinium Vitis-Idæa. **Mount Ida Whortleberry.** Moors and woods, occasional from Rams Gill down to Harlow Moor, Harrogate. In Penny-pot Wood, Oak-beck dale, a hybrid between this and Bilberry, with serrate leaves and dark-red fruit, is the effect of some degree of cross-fertilisation.
Vaccinium Myrtillus. *Bilberry.* Rocky woods and heaths from the high moors at 1800 feet, down quite to Plumpton and Spofforth; very rare east of those places.

Arctostaphylos Uva-Ursi. *Bearberry.* Very rare. Among the ling on Great Wham above How Stean, and on Little Whenside, at 1750 ft. (Lucas.)

Erica Tetralix. *Bell-heather.* Bogs from the high moors down to Harlow Moor and Follifoot.

Erica cinerea. *Purple Heath.* Dry moors, locally plentiful from Ramsgill and Brimham down to Harlow Moor, Harrogate, and Plumpton, but rare there.

Calluna vulgaris. *Ling.* Peaty woods and heaths, from 1800 feet only (Lucas) down to the lowland plain, but rare there and only in suitable undrained spots.

Pyrola media. *Wintergreen.* In one spot on Harlow Moor, miscalled 'High Harrogate' in Miall and Carrington's *Flora,* when it was noticed by R. Clapham, prior to 1862, and where it still outlivers. No other Pyrola is clearly known for any spot in Nidderdale, but the writer was shewn (years ago) several freshly gathered specimens of Pyrola, said to have been got near Brimham; but the gatherer's walk might easily have extended to Grantley or Sawley, where also it has long been known to grow.

Fraxinus excelsior. *Ask.* Very common, from over 1000 feet downwards.

Vinca minor.* Periwinkle.* Established alien at Belmont, near Knaresbro'.

Erythraea Centaurium. *Centaury.* Dry turf, occasional from Ripley, Oakdale, Harrogate and Fannal, down to Cowthorpe and Bickerton.

Chloris perfoliata. *Yellow-wort.* On the limestone belt, around Knaresbro' and Deighton.

Gentiana Amarella. *Felwort Gentian.* Turfy, stony places on limestone, common, on Greenhow Hill sparingly. On the grit very rare, but given by Lucas in *Studies for grass field,* east of Great Wood below Brimham edge, on sandstone, alt. 400 feet, which may be the variety *uliginosa,* or even *G. campestris,* which evinces no such marked partiality for calcareous earth as *G. Amarella.* Killinghall Bridge (Farrah), this just on the limestone.

Menyanthes trifoliata. *Bogbean.* Marshes, occasional from Ramsgill to Aketon and Ingbarrow, Spofforth; Brimham district (Lucas); Haverah Park, Scotton and Goldsbro' (Farrah.)

Polemonium cœruleum.* Jacob's Ladder.* Thoroughly naturalised, and in plenty, on the north slope of Brown Hill quarry, Plumpton.

Convolvulus arvensis. *Field Bindweed.* Dry ground (mostly on lime) and rail-banks, occasional. Birstwith Railway Station, Ripley to Starbeck, Haverah Park (Farrah)—a colonist in farm fields.


Solanum Dulcamara. *Bitter-sweet.* Damp places from 500 feet (above Birstwith) down to Monkton, common about Harrogate at 400 feet.


*Lycium barbarum.* *False Tea-tree.* This, with Symphoricarpos racemosus the Snowberry, in hedges near cottages or by streams, escaped from cultivation, occurs in several places between Ripley and Walshford, but with no claim to indigenuity. In like case is the Fig (*Ficus Carica*) which persists in the masonry of a wall (invaded in flood) by the Oak Beck at the Gas Works, Harrogate, below the Sewage Farm, the efficient factor in its introduction.]
Atropa Belladonna. **Deadly Nightshade.** Under the rocks and by a garth wall at the Abbey plain, Knaresbro', where it has dragged on an apparently precarious existence (sometimes not seen for a year or two) for over two hundred years, since the time of Camden the antiquarian. Hyoscyamus niger. **Henbane.** Near Abbey Mill, Knaresbro' (Hargrove, 1832). One plant there in 1869.

Verbascom Thapsus. **Taper Mullein.** Dry banks, mostly on limestone, occasional, but erratic in its appearances like the preceding. Nidd Rock, Knaresbro'; Plumpton; and near Allerton; Beckwith Head limestone quarry.

Verbascom Blattaria.* **Yellow Moth Mullein.** Green Hammerton (Baines, 1840). Uncertain and possibly escaped from some garden, being very handsome; used to be much grown.

Scrophularia Balbisii. **Water Figwort.** By water and in damp woods, occasional from Nidd Rock and Knaresbro', down to Monkton Carrs.

Scrophularia nodosa. **Figwort.** Banks and ditch sides from Ramsgill down, common.

Digitalis purpurea. **Foxglove.** On grit soil common from 1000 feet downwards but almost absent on the calcareous belt.

Antirrhinum majus.* **Snapdragon.** Naturalised on the cliff ledges above the Abbey plain at Knaresbro'.

Linaria cymbalaria. **Ivy-leaved Toadflax.** Thoroughly naturalised on the Abbey rocks, Knaresbro', and in other places of the low country on old walls near villages.

Linaria vulgaris. **Yellow Toadflax.** Hedge and rail-banks, mainly on sandstone, occasional from Birstwith downwards; Spofforth Hagg (Farrah) Plumpton, Marston Moor.

Linaria minor (viscida.) **Least Toadflax.** Rail-track near Ripley and Starbeck Stations. Fields, Cowthorpe and Deighton.

Mimulus luteus.* **Monkey-flower.** How Stean Beck, lower end (Farrah); by the Ramsgill Beck (Kynnersley); and on the site of the Sunk Chapel behind Ripley Valley Station (Farrah.)

Veronica hederifolia Fields, frequent; and rail-bank, near Ripley.

Veronica polita. V. agrestis. V. arvensis. V. serpyllifolia. All common weeds.

Veronica officinalis. **Heath Speedwell.** Sandy and heathy banks, frequent from Whernside downwards.

Veronica Chamaedrys. **Bird's-eye Speedwell.** Grassy hedgebanks, common below 1000 feet.

Veronica scutellata. **Bog Speedwell.** 'Long flat' slope opposite Birk Crag, Harrogate.

Veronica Buxbaumii. Noticed once only, in stubble-field, near Bore Hole Wood, Haverah Park (1893)—by 'The Harrogate Trio'.

Veronica Beccabunga. **Brooklime.** Ditch sides from 1500 feet, downwards, common.

Euphrasia officinalis. **Eyebright.** In turf from 2000 feet alt., common and general

Bartsia Odontites. **Red Eyebright.** Fields and stony places, frequent from Greenhow downwards.

Pedicularis palustris. **Frequent in peaty swamps from Middlesmoor to Harlow. Aketon.**

Pedicularis sylvatica. **Lousewort** Damp pastures, common from the high to the lowlands.
Rhinanthus Crista-galli. Henpenny. Poor fields, common and (unfortunately) general.

[Rhinanthus major. In Ray's time in the (then newly reclaimed) cornfields between Wetherby and Catall. About A.D. 1696—not seen since, but the species is peculiarly one which appears for a few years in fields after being drained and taken in from the moors of peat and sand.]

Melampyrum pratense. Cow-wheat. Heathly woods, local from Fellbeck, 700 feet (Lucas) Brimham, Pateley, and Oakbeckdale to Birk Crag; Scotton Banks; Follifoot; wooded strip, by the Nidd above St. Robert's Cave, below Knaresbro'. The var. montanum among ling, Batchelor's Piece, Harlow Moor (Farrah.)

Lathraea squamaria. Corpse-flower. In leaf-mould at root of hazel, elm, or sycamore, occasional. Nidd-bank near Wath (Farrah); Bilton Banks, (Addyman); Ripley, Knaresbro' and Plumpton.

Orobanche major. Broomrape. Dry pasture between Spofforth and North Deighton (Hargrove) the only, and an old (1782) record. Probably long gone.

Verbena officinalis. Vervain. Waysides on limestone, rare. Knarsbro', near the Abbey (Hargrove); and later, near Scriven (Todd.)

Lycopeus europæus. Gipsywort. By Plumpton lake and St. Helen's Quarry, Spofforth (Farrah.)

Mentha viridis.* Spearmint. As a naturalised escape in Nidd Rock Quarry Wood; lane by Irongate Bridge, Oakbeckdale, Harrogate; and by the brook below Almsford Bank, Pannal.

Mentha piperita, var. vulgaris. Wild Peppermint. This, or a tall, unusually-scented form of the next-named species, grows plentifully and three to four feet high in the hedge on both sides of the lane to Hookstone wood from Woodlands, a mile S. E. of High Harrogate.

Mentha citrina. Bergamot Mint. Dry bushy bank above the Hookstone brook, in the field N.W. of the quarries.

Mentha hirsuta (capitata) Hairy Horsemint. Streamsides and ditches, frequent from Ramsgill downwards to Monkton.

Mentha sativa. Wild Mint. Ditches, etc., less common than the last, although frequent from Ripley and Oakbeckdale to the lowest levels.

Mentha arvensis. Field Mint. Cultivated fields, occasional from Ripley to the lowlands.


Thymus Serpyllum. Wild Thyme. Dry banks, common on the limestones; on grit in moory lane, Bilton, by Harrogate.

Origanum vulgare. Wild Marjoram. On the Permian strata only, there very common.

Calamintha Clinopodium. Wild Basil. Bushy banks, frequent on the limestone, occasionally off it, as at Birstwith, scrub near Harrogate End, Hammerton, etc.

Calamintha Acinos (arvensis). Fields and stony turf about Knarsbro' and St. Helen's Quarry, Deighton.

Calamintha officinalis. Calamint. Common about the Abbey rocks, Knarsbro'.

Nepeta Glechoma. *Ground Ivy.* Hedgebanks, etc., frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Salvia Verbenaca. *Clary.* Rocky pasture near the Abbey Gates, Knaresbro'.


Marrubium vulgare.* Horehound. Rare and not wild. Reported from Ripley and Knaresbro', never confirmed. By the York road, near Hammerton Station.

Ballota nigra. *Stinking Horehound.* Roadsides on the lime, common from Ripley to Hammerton.

Stachys Betonica. *Betony.* Bushy banks, common from Greenhow and Lofthouse downwards.

Stachys palustris. Marshes and ill-drained fields, occasional at low-levels throughout the area.

Stachys ambigu. A hybrid between the last and next-named, observed above Pateley Bridge, by Rev. W. Fowler, and by the writer in hedge between the two Deightons.


Stachys arvensis. In dry cornfields, occasional at low levels from Ripley and Spofforth eastward.

Galeopsis Ladanum. Cornfields on the limestone, rather rare, Knaresbro', Plumpton, etc.

Galeopsis versicolor. *Bee Nettle.* Cultivated fields on sand and peat, frequent from Cowthorpe eastwards.

Galeopsis Tetrahit. *Hemp Nettle.* Fields and waste ground, common from below Pateley. The var. bifida noticed near Irongate Bridge, Harrogate.

[Leonurus Cardiaca.* Reported by Dalton for Scotton, nearly a hundred years ago; a garden escape, probably long gone.]

Lamium incisum (hybridum.) A weed in the Bog's Valley Gardens, and near Bilton Church, Harrogate; Marston district (Webster.)

Lamium purpureum. *Red Dead Nettle.* A weed of rubbish heaps, etc., common.

Lamium album. *White Archangel.* Waysides, at low levels, occasional from Nidd Rock and Hampsthwaite, eastwards to the Monktons.

Lamium Galeobdolon. *Weaselsnout.* Damp woods from Pateley (West) downwards by Nidd Rock and Bilton Banks to Wilstrop.

Ajuga reptans. *Bugle.* Wet woods and fields, frequent from Lofthouse downwards.

Teucrium Scorodonia. *Wild Sage.* Stony and heathy places, chiefly on grit, common from Angram to Harrogate and Pannal. Rare on lime, and in the low sand country.

Echium vulgare. *Viper's Bugloss.* Rare; Grimbold Crag, Knaresbro', and St. Helen's Quarry; North Deighton; only on limestone within the area.

Lithospermum officinale. *Gromwell.* Bushy ground, Birkham Wood, Knaresbro'.

Lithospermum arvense. *Stonehard.* Cornfields, Knaresbro'; Ingbarrow Farm, Spofforth; and Bilton Park, near Bickerton.

Myosotis palustris. True Water Forget-me-not. Rather rare, but occurring from Pannal near the church (Roebuck) and Plumpton (Wesley) by Ribston, Cowthorpe, Moss Carrs, Bickerton, etc., to Nun Monkton.

Myosotis repens. Pale-blue Hairy Forget-me-not. Wet peaty places, Greenhow and Ramsgill; Thomas's Rough; Thackwray's Stripe, and near Bilton (Foggitt) all near Harrogate.

Myosotis sylvatica. Wood Forget-me-not. Frequent in the remoter damp rocky woods in Upper Nidderdale, as low as Bilton Banks, Knaresbro'; but rare near Harrogate because so much sought after and dug up for gardens.

Myosotis arvensis. Fields, frequent: and in damp woods (var. umbrosa) occasional.

Myosotis versicolor. Dry banks and sandy fields, frequent from Ripley, eastward.

Anchusa arvensis. Field Alkanet. Rare; only in the sandy fields about Marston.


Cynoglossum officinale. Hound's Tongue. Occasional (uncertain in its appearances) about Abbey plain, Knaresbro'; Plumpton, Ripley (Miall.)


[Utricularia minor. Little Bladderwort. Peaty ditches, but now apparently extinct. Two old records were for near Ripley, and pool on the Long Flat, Knaresbro'.]

Hottonia palustris. Water Violet. Rare, now. Once near Ripley and Knaresbro'. Still in ditches in pastures opposite Scalliber Farm, Ribston. Still frequent between Bickerton and Marston. Moor Monkton.

Primula vulgaris. Primrose. Growing rarer from uprooting, but still frequent in the middle third of Nidderdale from Pateley to Cowthorpe, Oakbeckdale and Upper Crimpledale.

Primula officinalis. Conslip. Thinly distributed over the same area as the Primrose, and locally plentiful on the limestone pastures, but rare on the sand. The hybrid (P. variabilis) False Oxlip is occasionally found wherever the parents grow close together.

[Primula elatior. Oxlip. A gross error of Lucas's, who in his Studies in Nidderdale gives several stations, mostly not in Nidd at all, for what are the variable hybrid above alluded to. An equally lamentable misnomer is the representing Melampyrum sylvaticum to be a Nidd species, because the Melampyrum pratense he had observed grew in woods.]

Primula farinosa. Birds'eye Primrose. Very sparingly in wet springy places above Lofthouse, on the scar limestone; and on the moor south of Greenhow, but this station perhaps just outside the Nidd watershed. All the low level stations, Azerley, Farnham Mires, etc., are in the river basin of Yore.

Trientalis europaea. Chickweed Wintergreen. Turfy, heathy stony places, now grown very rare, about Pateley Bridge, viz.: Ravensgill, Guysciff, below Brimham edge, and Sigsworth moor slopes.
Lysimachia vulgaris. *Yellow Loosestrife.* Very rare. Formerly below Knaresbro', now lost; sparingly in a pool near Jackson Wood, Walton, and also at Bilton, near Tockwith and Nun Monkton.


Lysimachia Nummularia. Creeping Jenny. Low marshy grounds, rare. Pateley Bridge, (but perhaps in error for the next), Goldsbro', old course of Oakbeek, near its confluence with the Nidd (Farrah.)

Lysimachia nemorum. Wood Pimpernel. Frequent in woods from Pateley and Oakdale head down to Ribston. Scotton and Bilton Banks, abundant.


Plantago major. Plantain. Waysides and fields, common from Middlemoor down. Var. intermedia, once noticed near Spofforth.

Plantago media. Dry pastures on limestone, frequent from Ripley and Bilton to Cowthorpe. Sparingly on the Yoredale limestone, the Stray, Bogs Valley and Harlow, Harrogate.

Plantago lanceolata. Ribwort. Fields and waysides, common and general from Middlemoor downwards.

Chenopodium album. Fat-hen. Waste and arable land ubiquitous where cultivation reaches.

Chenopodium rubrum. Red Goosefoot. Lane near Cowthorpe, where manure had lain.


Atriplex patula (erecta.) Spreading Triangle-leaved Orach. Cultivated ground, occasional.


Rumex nemorosus. Green Wood Dock. Moist shady places, frequent from Lofthouse east.


Rumex Acetosa. Sour Dock. Rumex Acetosella. Sheep's Sorrel. Both common—the last as high as Whernside ridge.

[Oxyria reniformis. Kidney-leaved Sorrel. A grave error of Lucas's; in his *Studies,* p. 125, it is mistakenly stated to be 'common on moorside pastures'.]
Rumex scutatus.* An established escape on rock-shelvings at Fort Montagu, Knaresbro'.

Polygonum Convulvulus. *Corn Bindweed.* Cornfields, frequent from Birstwith eastwards.


Polygonum Hydropiper. *Water-pepper.* Frequent in wet places at low levels from Birstwith eastward.

Polygonum Persicaria. *Polygonum lapathifolium.* Both these common weeds from 600 feet downwards.


Daphne Laureola. *Spurge Laurel.* Rare on stiff clay or limestone banks. Abbey rocks, Knaresbro', Plumpton, and in Spofforth Hagg, plentiful.

Empetrum nigrum. *Crowberry.* Abundant on the high moors and in wet heathery ground down to 500 feet, on Harlow Heath, Harrogate.

Euphorbia Helioscopia and E. Peplus. *Wartworts.* In cultivated ground, both common.

Euphorbia exigua. *Narrow-leaved Spurge.* Cornfields, occasional from Birstwith eastwards.


Cannabis sativa.* *Hemp.* An alien, but observed several times in an oatfield on Thackray's Farm, Harrogate.

Humulus Lupulus. *Hop.* Lane hedges, on dry soil, rare. About Knaresbro', Goldsbro' to Bilton.

Ulmus campestris.* *English Elm.* Parks and hedgerows frequent from Pateley eastwards, but only where planted. Var. glabra, Nidd Rock plantation top.

Ulmus montana. *Wych Elm.* Common from 1000 feet downwards, especially among the hills, and unlike the English Elm, undoubtedly indigenous.

Quercus Robur. *English Oak.* Common, and very fine about Ripley, but rare above 900 feet alt. now. The most abundant form is pedunculata; intermedia occurs by the Nidd above Birstwith; and sessiliflora is occasional, especially about Nidd Hall and Harrogate, but is probably often an introduced tree. Formerly the oak occurred in the sheltered gills and crags with a south aspect up to 1250 feet.

[Castanea vulgaris. *Sweet Chestnut.* Woods, but only where planted. Very fine in Brown Hill Quarry Wood at Plumpton, but here (even in the unusually long and hot summer of 1893,) it does not perfect its seeds.]

Fagus sylvatica. *Beech.* Common from Ripley eastward, but hardly native even on the Permian tract. Now dying out in the middle and upper thirds of the dale where it was much planted nigh a century ago.
Corylus Avellana. Hazel. Native, frequent from 1350 feet in Woogill (Lucas,) but commonest on the limestone. Formerly it ripened its nuts at 1650 feet, but now does not do so anywhere above 450 feet.

[Carpinus Betulus. Hornbeam. Alien, much planted 60 or 70 years ago about Harrogate, especially in the Oatlands lanes, and often seeding well, but with no claim to be considered a spontaneous integer in the Flora.]

Alnus glutinosa. Alder. By water, frequent from Ramsgill downwards. Very fine near Ripley and in Oakbeckdale. Woodale, as high as 1000 feet.

Betula alba. Birch. Common in the higher parts of the dale on gritstone. Less frequent on the limestone. Ascends to 1350 feet in Woogill. The form glutinosa (pubescens) is the most frequent and runs up highest; the pendulous-twigged Lady Birch (verrucosa) is most commonly seen at the lower levels as a planted tree.

[Myrica Gale. Sweet Gale. According to Lucas (Studies, p. 125) in the "moorland bogs, not common," but no one else seems to have noted it; and the many other botanical errors in the Studies vitiate unlikely records, if not all the rest.]


Salix fragilis. Crack Willow. Damp places, frequent from Ramsgill eastwards. The var. Russelliana in osier beds of the low country, and occasionally elsewhere.

Salix alba. White Willow. Damp situations, frequent from Pateley downwards, but mostly singly.


Salix Smithiana. Long-leaved Sallow. Occasional by the Nidd from Scotton to Skip-bridge. By Oak-beck, near Little Wonder, Harrogate.

Salix cinerea. Grey Sallow. Peaty gills and swamps, very common from How Stean down to the confluence of the Nidd. The broad-leaved var. aquatica, Ramsgill and Oakdale.

Salix aurita. Moor Palm. Frequent in boggy thickets from 1400 feet downwards to Harlow Moor, Harrogate, where it seems to run out.


Pinus sylvestris. Scotch Fir. Common (but planted) between 900 feet alt, and 300, re-sowing itself at Dacre Banks, Harlow Heath, and Plumpton, but in no case indigenous, and not found in the post-glacial peat of the moors. Much planted about a hundred years ago, but the more recent fashion is to plant Larch and Spruce as cover on the hill slopes.
Juniperus communis. *Juniper.* Very rare now, but still existing on sheltered grit-rock at about 950 ft., in Lulbeck Gill above Bouthwaite.

Taxus baccata. *Yew.* So far as is apparent, only where originally planted in Nidderdale; but to be seen sparingly on the Permian at Plumpton, Knaresbro' and Goldsbro' districts.

---

**MONOCOTYLEDONS.**

Typha latifolia. *Reed-mace.* Rare in dams and dikes, Hampsthwaite and Ripley, and Pannal, and eastwards to Monkton, where it grows common.


Arum maculatum. *Wake Robin.* Dry woods and hedge-banks, common from Ripley eastward; but rapidly growing rare as the hills are reached. Ascends to Haverah Park, 500 ft.


Lemna minor. *Duckweed.* Farmyard pools, etc., frequent from above Birk Crag (600 ft.) downwards.

Lemna polyrhiza. Once seen at Plumpton, and in a now-drained pond at Knaresbro'.

Lemna gibba. *Thick-leaved Duckweed.* Hell Hole pit, Crosper, nr. Spofforth (Farrah.)

Potamogeton natans. Ponds, occasional from Ripley and Blythe Nook, Harrogate, eastwards.


Potamogeton perfoliatus. In the Nidd from Scotton Banks downwards.


Potamogeton mucronatus and pusillus. In the Nidd below Knaresbro', sparingly.

Potamogeton pectinatus (flabellatus). In the Nidd from below Bilton Banks, Triglochin palustre. Boggy places, occasional from Middlemoor downwards. Thackwray’s Stripe, and Goodrick’s Farm, Harrogate. Pannal. Aketon Marsh.


[Stratiotes aloides. *Water Soldier.* The “pond at Knaresbro’, M. Hebblethwaite,” of Miall & Carrington’s 1862 Flora, had reference, the writer is informed, to a pond at Copgrove, over 5 miles away, and in the Yore drainage area.]

Elodea canadensis.* American Waterweed.* In the Nidd below Knaresbro', and the Crimple below Spofforth, but is now a decreasing, although originally introduced species.

Orchis pyramidalis. Fields on the Permian strata only, but frequent about Knaresbro’, Ingharlow rail-cutting, Spofforth, and Flaxby.

Orchis ustulata. Fields on the limestone, Bilton Dene, Knaresbro’, Ribston, etc.

Orchis Morio. *Green-wing Orchis.* Pastures on the limestone, common; and also sparingly on Yoredale-rock strata about Harlow and Beckwithshaw, Harrogate.

Orchis mascula. *Early-purples.* Mountain pastures on the limestone about Greenhow and How Stean; common on the Permian from Ripley to Cattal.
Orchis incarnata (latifolia). *Early Marsh Orchis.* Damp uplands about Middlesmoor, and down from there to Greenhow, frequent; on Hemsley’s Farm, Haverah Park (Farrah).

Orchis maculata. *Spotted Orchis.* Swamps and wet fields, common from 1400 ft. downwards.

Gymnadenia conopsea. *Fragrant Orchis.* Dry banks, mostly on limestone; Greenhow, and more commonly about Scotton, Knaresbro’, and Deighton.

Habenaria viridis. *Frog Orchis.* Damp fields and rail-banks, frequent from Lofthouse and Greenhow down to Harlow Moor, Bilton, etc. Not confined to limestone.


Habenaria chlorantha. *White Butterfly Orchis.* Middlesmoor (Fowler); Scotton Banks, and once in Birkham Wood, Knaresbro’.

Ophrys apifera. *Bee Orchis.* About Knaresbro’, on the Permian, rare and uncertain, often dying out in undisturbed ground, to re-appear after some alteration of the surface has lessened the crowding competition of hardier species. Ingbarrow railway-cutting, east of Spofforth.


Spiranthes autumnalis. *Once gathered on Scotton Banks, near the Camp, Knaresbro’.*

Listera ovata. *Tway-blade.* Woods, frequent from Ramsgill downwards. Three specimens of the quadriphylline form, with four leaves on one plane instead of two, occurred in Nidd Rock quarry wood, in 1893.

[Listera cordata. *Heart-leaved Mountain Tway-blade.* Farrah’s list in Thorpe’s new Guide to Harrogate, gives ‘Brimham Rocks’ for this species, but the author has now some doubts—fears there is some mistake.]


Narcissus Pseudo-narcissus. *Wild Daffodil.* Woods and fields below Knaresbro’, and on alluvial soil by the Nidd as far as Skip Bridge, but growing gradually rarer from transplantation into gardens.

Narcissus major.* Established in a garth on Oak View Farm, Plumpton, (Farrah); occasionally on Nidd bank below Cowthorpe, washed down.

Tamus communis. *Black Bryony.* Hedges, on grit as well as lime, from about 450 feet altitude, at Birstwith and Harrogate, growing commoner as the lowland is reached.

Convallaria majalis. Lily of the Valley. Formerly near Abbey Mill, Knaresbro', and Birkham Wood under beeches, now exterminated, it is to be feared, as a native integer of the wildwood.

Ruscus aculeatus.* Tree roots, Dragon Field Avenue, Harrogate,—on the site of an old garden, likely to be built over.

Tulipa sylvestris.* Yellow Tulip. In alluvial fields by the Nidd at Cattall (Anne Pratt, 1864; W. Whitwell, 1881, and later), sparingly, but over a wide area. The roots were, doubtless, washed down out of some garden.

Gagea lutea. Yellow Bethlehem Star. Pasture corner below St. Robert's Well, Knaresbro'.

Ornithogalum umbellatum.* White Bethlehem Star. Low end of Long Flat, Knaresbro', by footpath to Grimbold Bridge. Known since 1782.

Scilla nutans. Blue-bell. Shady banks, common from Lofthouse and How Stean downwards.

Allium Scorodoprasum. Wild Leek. About the Cliff top, Knaresbro', and in alluvial fields, banks by the Nidd at Ribston, Cowthorpe, or even lower.


Allium ursinum. Ramsons. Woods and shady banks, locally abundant from Pateley downwards, and in Oakdale, but unaccountably absent in many likely spots.

Narthecium ossifragum. Bog Asphodel. Moor-gold. Common on the mosses from 1800 ft. downwards, Woodale, Greenhow, Haverah Park, and Harlow Heath; but gone, through drainage, from many places it occupied up to within a quarter of a century.

Colchicum autumnale. Colchicum Crocus. Fields on limestone and alluvial soil, frequent from Bilton Dene and Belmont, Knaresbro', down to Cowthorpe and Cattall.


Luzula sylvatica. Great Wood-rush. Woods on the grit, chiefly from Pateley and Haverah Park down by Bilton Banks to Plumpton. Locally abundant.


Luzula multiflora. Heathy banks, occasional, from Middlesmoor to Harlow Moor, with its var. congesta; growing rare in the cultivated lowlands.


Juncus diffusus. Once found near Pannal; a hybrid between the last and the next-named.


Juncus supinus. Watery and peaty places, very common from the highest moors downwards.

Juncus bufonius. Toad Rush. Bare ground where water has stood, frequent and general.
Juncus squarrosus. Heath Rush, Bent. Turfy heaths, common at higher levels, descending to Harlow Moor; not seen in the Nidd basin lower than 500 ft.

Schoenus nigricans. Clock-sedge. Black-clock Rush. In the marshy-bog behind Aketon Bleach-works, by the Crimple, near Spofforth, 1880 and later.

[Cladium Mariscus. Cut-Sedge. One doubtful record, "near Ripley towards Harrogate" (L. C. Miall), which has hitherto lacked confirmation.]

[Blysmus compressus. Flat Chestnut Sedge. One old Daltonian record 'Farnham mires and elsewhere near Knaresbro,' which may in part refer to Nidd drainage area, but except at Farnham (in Yore) it has not been observed in recent years. Parts of Scotton Banks in oozy spots on the limestone are very likely places for it.]

Scirpus palustris. Mud Rush. Dikesides and marshes, frequent from Pateley downwards. An unusual form, miscalled uniglumis in Farrah's list in Thorpe, grows near the centre of the Bogs field, Harrogate, where the springs arise.

Scirpus pauciflorus. Greenhow Hill. The Brimham Rocks Station may be within the Nidd area, but is more likely to be in that of Yore.

Scirpus caespitosus. Moss Crop. Abundant on the higher moors, coming down Nidderdale to Birstwith, and Oakbeckdale to Harlow Moor.

Scirpus setaceus. Bristle Rush. Sandy-peaty rill sides, rare, Greenhow Moor; and field on Thackray's Farm and Thomas's Farm, Oakbeckdale, Harrogate.

Scirpus lacustris. Bulrush. In slowly running water in the low country, below Skip Bridge, in a few places. In a ditch joining the Nidd near Ribston, Spofforth.

Scirpus sylvaticus. Rare. Swamp by Nidd in Scotton Banks, Knaresbro'. By Crimple, Aketon.

Eriophorum vaginatum. Single-headed Cotton-grass. On the high moors from Woodale and How Stean to Pateley Moor, common. Haverah Park in Oakbeckdale (Farrah) near the reservoir, in plenty. Gone now from Harlow Moor, and below the 900 feet level.

Eriophorum angustifolium. Tasselled Cotton-grass. Still common on the high mosses from Whenside to Greenhow and Brimham. And in 1880 a few plants still lingered on in the Aketon bog.


Carex pulicaris. Flea Sedge. In peat-bogs, frequent on the high moors, rare now on Harlow Moor, and probably gone from Cranberry Carr, Hunsingore, where it existed still in 1881.

[Carex divisa. A never-confirmed record for this, from an unlikely station "spongy bog, moor edge, above the village of Ramsgill in Nithersdale, 1846, T. Simpson," examined by J. G. Baker, and doubtfully referred to C. schoenoides,—not a British species—suggests some accidental confusion of specimens. It would be interesting to know, however, whether Blysmus compressus, Carex disticha, or Carex pulicaris grows there.]

Carex disticha. Swamps, but few records, Scotton Banks and Monkton Carrs.


Carex vulpina. Ditch banks in the low-country. Cowthorpe to the Monktons, frequent.
Carex muricata. Dry banks, Nidd Bridge, at Knaresbro', and in lane near Plumpton, towards Braham Hall. Thwaite's Stripe, Harrogate (Farrah).

Carex divulsa. Rock-shelvings of cliffs at Knaresbro', very sparingly.

Carex stellulata *Star Sedge.* Peaty places, occasional on the moors, Middlemoor and Greenhow to Oakbeckdale and Crimple valley below Pannal.

Carex remota. Shady stream sides, frequent from Pateley and Oakbeckdale to Knaresbro' and Bilton.

[Carex axillaris. One doubtful record, "bog, a mile from Harrogate on the Ripon road," (L. C. Miall), where the species—if it was not the last-named, which grows thereabout—no longer exists now. Carex curta, once occurring in the same station (Baines) is in like case, though as a bog plant it is very likely to be yet found higher up Oakbeckdale, about Haverah.]


Carex vulgaris. Swamps and pool sides, frequent from the high moors down to Bilton and Spofforth.

Carex glauca. *Pink-leaved Sedge.* Swampy pastures, very common and generally distributed.

Carex panicosa. Boggy fields and heaths, generally distributed, but not so plentiful as the last.

Carex pilulifera. Sandy banks, Pateley, Brimham Rocks, Oakdale, and Hookstone. The var. Leesii, Ridley, with the type, in shade, on rocks at Plumpton.

Carex praecox. *Early Sedge.* Dry pastures, mainly on limestone, frequent, Bilton to Ribston.


Carex pendula. *Great Drooping Sedge.* Dropping-well Wood, Nidd bank, Knaresbro'.

Carex sylvatica. *Wood Sedge.* Dry woods on the Permian, frequent from Knaresbro' to Bilton Spring, near Tockwith.

Carex binervis. Dry, stony, heathy ground at Brimham and Oakdale, Harrogate.

Carex fulva. Peat bogs about Angram (Wesley), Greenhow and Ramsgill.


Carex hirta. *Hairy Sedge.* Swamps, frequent from Birstwith and Oakdale eastwards.

Carex paludosa. Frequent by the Nidd, Oakbeck, and Crimple, from Harrogate eastwards. Not a plant of bogs, but of river and pool sides.


Anthoxanthum odoratum. *Sweet Vernal Grass.* Meadows, etc., frequent, from Pateley downwards.


Phalaris canariensis.* Canary Grass. Oat-field on Thackwray's and the Sewage Farm, Harrogate.
Alopecurus geniculatus. *Kneed Grass.* Wet muddy places, Hampsthwaite, near Dragon Junction, Harrogate, and innumerable localities in the lowland area.

Alopecurus pratensis. *Foxtail Grass.* Meadows, common from Ramsgill downwards.

Phleum pratense. *Timothy Grass.* Fields and banks, commoner even than the last, below 900 feet elevation.

Agrostis canina. Sandy heaths, locally plentiful about Brimham, Harrogate, Fannal and Plumpton.

Agrostis alba. Ditches and ill-drained corn fields, frequent. Birstwith, Longland's Farm, Starbeck, and many places about Kirkby-Overblow, Wilstrop and Tockwith.

Agrostis vulgaris. Heaths, arable land, and roadsides, common from 1800 feet downwards.

Calamagrostis Epigejos. *Wood-reed.* Gathered once many years ago by the writer in a wood between Ripley and Scotton, but the precise place forgotten. Also in Red-House Wood, Moor Monkton (*H. J. Wilkinson*)

[Calamagrostis lanceolata. "Near Harrogate," *Miall's Flora,* was probably the preceding species: the woodland strips bordering the Nidd known as Bilton and Scotton Banks extend fully three miles, and are difficult to explore thoroughly, many parts being more strictly preserved than formerly.]

Phragmites communis. *The Common Reed.* Pool-sides, swamps and low-country ditches, frequent eastwards from Cowthorpe, as at Moss Carrs, Bickerton, etc.; but rare above Starbeck. Lower Crimpledale and Ripley.

Milium effusum. *Wood Millet Grass.* Sparingly about Knaresbro'.

Aira coesiptosa. *Great Tufted Hair-grass.* Woods and broken moory ground, general and common.

Aira flexuosa. *Wavy Mountain Hair-grass.* Dryer heaths and stony banks, common on the grits, from Brimham to Harlow and Foolifoot. Rare on the limestone and lowland sand.


Aira præcox. *Early Hair-grass.* Dry bare ground, generally distributed but often overlooked because small, early blooming and fugitive. Hampsthwaite; Birk Crag and Hookstone, Harrogate; and N. Deighton are the writer's only definite records.

Avena flavescens. *Yellow Oat-grass.* Dry pastures frequent, but finest on limestone. Blythe Nook and Almsford Bank, near Harrogate. All over the Permian strata.

Avena pubescens. *Hairy Oat-grass.* Meadows and rail-banks on the limestone from Nidd Bridge to Cattal. Abundant around Knaresbro'. On Yoredale strata, Cornwall Road, Harrogate (Farrah).

Avena fatua. *Wild Oat.* Rare. Once in a field at North Deighton.

Avena elatior. *Wick,* or *Quitch.* Banks and arable land, common, and a sad pest in stiff soils, however curious its half-buried, beaded and tuberous roots may be.

Holcus mollis. Holcus lanatus. *Soft-grass.* Both frequent; the first mainly on gritstone, in shade; the second in meadows, and not common out of them.

Koeleria cristata. Fields and banks on the Permian about Knaresbro' and Deighton.

Molinia caerulea. *Blue Moor-grass.* Turfy heaths, locally abundant from Middlesmoor to Plumpton. Fine on Harlow Moor and in Oakbeckdale, but quite rare in the cultivated low country east of Knaresbro'.

Melica uniflora. *Melic-grass.* Dry woods, occasional. Pateley; Oakdale (Farrah); lane near St. Robert's Cave, Knaresbro'; wood at Bilton Spring, near Tockwith.

Glyceria fluitans. *Flote-grass.* Ponds and slow streams, frequent from Pateley downwards. The var. pedicellata by the Crimple near Spofforth (Wesley).

Glyceria aquatica. *Cut-grass.* Ditches by the Crimple below Spofforth, and near the Nidd from Cowthorpe, but not common until the vale of York is reached.

Sclerochloa rigida. Wall of Nidd Rock Quarry (Farrah), and walls about Knaresbro' and Deighton.

Poa annua. Poa pratensis. Poa trivialis. All three common and generally distributed.

Poa compressa. *Flat-stalked Poa.* Walls, Knaresbro' district, occasional.

Briza media. *Trembling-grass.* Fields below 900 ft., common; above, very rare.

Cynosurus cristatus. *Windlestraw.* Fields, very common below 900 ft., less so above.


Festuca ovina. *Sheep's Bent.* Fields and hill slopes, common from high levels down to 300 ft.

Festuca duriuscula. Pastures and waste sandy ground, frequent in the low country, and to be found on walls, waysides, &c., as high as Harrogate and Pateley.

Festuca elatior. Hedge and stream banks, occasional, as high as Birstwith.

Festuca pratensis. *Meadow Fescue.* Meadows and waysides, common from 900 ft. downwards.


Bromus asper. *Hairy Hedge Brome.* Hedgerows, finest on limestone, frequent from Hampstwhaite eastwards.

Bromus erectus. *Upright-flowered Brome.* Fields and rail-banks on the limestone from Ripley and Nidd Bridge eastwards, by Knaresbro' to Allerton, locally common.

Bromus sterilis. Dry fields and bare ground, frequent at low levels; not noted above Harrogate.

Bromus commutatus. *Bromus mollis.* Both are common in dry fields up to 900 ft.


Triticum caninum. *Dog-wheat Grass.* Hedges, common and general below 600 feet but rarely in any quantity.
Triticum repens. *Couch-grass.* Quitch. Hedges and neglected arable land, common at the lower levels.


Hordeum sylvaticum. *Wood Barley.* Rare, but locally plentiful about Bilton Spring, Tockwith.


---

**ACOTYLEDONS.**

[Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense. *Filmy Fern.* Prior to 1854 on rocks at Lower Harrogate, (Backhouse) but long extinct, as also, probably, too on “Reynard’s Crag, Wilson’s Wood, Birstwith,” where it certainly grew about the same period.]

Hymenophyllum Wilsoni, (unilaterale.) *Wilson’s Filmy Fern.* Formerly on Birk Crag, according to Hollins’s *List of Harrogate Ferns,* published in 1863; but none of the rocks there seem now wet enough. Up to 1880 it grew very sparingly at Ravensgill on dripping rock by the Greenhow Sike up Ravensgill, but hawk-eyed collectors have preyed so upon this class of plants that the history of all the less-hardy and non-ubiquitous sorts may be summed up in the words “Extinct, or nearly so.”

Pteris aquilina. *Common Brake Fern.* Woods, hill slopes, and moory banks, abundant from about 1500 feet down to Goldsbro’ and Spofforth, but decidedly less common in the cultivated districts to the east of those places.

Cryptogramme crispa. *Parsley Fern.* On the grit crags of the Great Whernside ridge at elevations above 1500 feet, amongst the stony débris, rare.

Lomaria spicant. *Hard Fern.* Peaty, stony woods and moors, frequent on the gritstone from 1500 feet down on Whernside down to Plumpton vicinage. Almost unknown on the Permian, and the writer knows only of one station on the drift land of the vale, viz., a boggy wood near Bilton Hags.


Asplenium Trichomanes. *Black Spleenwort.* Old walls, rocks, mainly on limestone about How Stean, Lofthouse, Ramsgill (Wesley), and Hartwith (Ibbotson), and Greenhow. Fort Montagu and other parts of the Knaresbro’ cliff, and bridge. Plumpton (Farrah), now nearly gone.

Asplenium viride. *Green Spleenwort.* Crevices of rock, mainly on the Scar Limestone about Lofthouse and Greenhow Hill. Hartwith (Ibbotson)—this is not lime. Also very sparingly on the Great Whernside ridge, in sheltered crannies.

Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum. *Black Maiden-hair Spleenwort.* Still on the south-east wall of Spofforth Castle and one spot at Knaresbro’. Formerly at Plumpton (Hargrove, 1782, but seen by writer of this up to 1881) and ‘bank near toll-bar, Low Harrogate,’ (Hollins’, 1863) but extinct now in both places.
Athyrium Filix-femina. *Lady Fern.* Woods and peaty banks, common from 1000 feet downwards, from Middlesmoor to Pannal and Knaresbro'; less plentiful, but still frequent in the lowland plain. Var. *rhæticum,* Cardale. Even this species is surely, if slowly, undergoing extinction.

[Ceterach officinarum. *Rusty-back Fern.* Reported for Plumpton (Hollins' list,) and Birk Crag (Grainge's *Harrogate Guide,) but on nameless and untrustworthy authority. It certainly grew formerly on the limestone wall of road near Stump Cross at head of Katty-White Allotments, but some few hundred yards within the Wharfe catchment area.]


Cystopteris fragilis. *Brittle Bladder Fern.* On walls and rock mostly limestone, local. West of Pateley, plentiful (Ibbotson); as about How Steam and Lofthouse. Reynard Crags, Birstwith, almost if not quite gone. In the lower country on the Dropping Well Rock, Knearsbro'. 'Birk Crag, rare,' (Grainge,) now gone certainly. A peculiar variety, with cleft pinnules, the veins thereof ending in the blunt end of the teeth and not in the notch, probably a state of the var. *cynapifolia,* but simulating *alpina* in size and facies, grows in the wall-bank of the road opposite the Farsonage Gate at Greenhow Hill.

Aspidium aculeatum. *Prickly-shield Fern.* Rocky woods and banks, mainly on limestone, occasional, with its narrow-fronded var. *lobatum* (so often miscalled the Holly Fern) about Lofthouse and How Steam. Reynard Crags, near Birstwith (Ibbotson). Bilton and Scotton Banks and Birkham, Knearsbro'—now rare through depredation. Harlow Heath and Birk Crag (Grainge) but now extirpated there. Also recorded for How Quarries, Beckwith Head. The How Steam, A. *Lonchitis* (Storey) was an error.

Aspidium angulare. *Soft Prickly Shield Fern.* Harlow Heath (Grainge's *1876 Guide), was, I believe, really found there, in Batchelor's part, by T. J. Foggitt, about 1875; but was possibly planted. At any rate this fern is not known for Nidderdale anywhere else, and is as certainly not on Harlow Moor now.


Nephrodium rigidum. *Rigid Buckler Fern.* "Near Greenhow Hill, F. T. Walker, of Birstwith, in Ibbotson's *Ferns of York.*" An unconfirmed record, but probably the station was on the plate-limestones of Appletreewick Moor, beyond the drainage basin of Nidd; a mile or two might be considered 'near' enough by one desirous of swelling the Flora by the artifice of ambiguity.

Nephrodium spinulosum. *Spiny Buckler Fern.* Peaty places, at low levels, local and not at over 600 ft. altitude. Harlow Heath and Thackray's Stripe, near Harrogate, but scarcely typical. Spofforth. Bilton Spring, near Tockwith, and a wet wood near Monkton. The plant of Scotton Banks, given under this in *West Yorkshire Flora* was probably the glandulous form of the next-named.
Nephrodium dilatatum. Broad Buckler Fern. Woods and heaths, still locally plentiful from Pateley downwards, in great variety of size and facies according to situation. The glandulous var. dumetorum, of Moore, often allocated to the preceding species, is found fine and characteristic on the wood slope of the Nidd nearest Bilton Dene, and lower down on Scotton Banks.

Nephrodium Oreopteris. Sweet Hay Fern. Peaty-soiled woods and stony heaths, common on the moors from Middlesmoor downwards to Birstwith, Oakbeckdale upwards from Harlow Heath, but growing scarcer year by year. Fewston Lane (Farrah); and formerly at Plumpton, but now gone.


Polypodium Dryopteris. Oak Fern. Dryish rocky woods, How Stean, Brimham, Ravensgill, Guyscliff, occasional; growing rare from depredation. About Harrogate exterminated from its stations by the Oakbeck, Roman Bridge, etc.

[Osmunda regalis. Royal Fern. Its epitaph is Ichabod, so far as relates to Nidderdale. Formerly about Hookstone, Harrogate; Ripley; and Hay Park, Knaresbro', in the latter locality up to 1874 (Grainge.) Anathema maranatha on the bipedal venality and greed that brought about its annihilation.]

Ophioglossum vulgatum. Adder’s Tongue. Damp ill-drained pastures, frequent but easily overlooked and not found above 600 feet. Rams Gill (Wesley) Birstwith (Ibbotson); Birk Crag, and Thackray’s stripe, Oakdale, Harrogate (Farrah.) Bilton Spring (in wood.) Bickerton.

Botrychium Lunaria. Moonwort Grape Fern. Dry hilly pastures, occasional in many stations from How Stean and Greenhow Hill at 1500 feet, down to 300 at Knaresbro’ (Haugh’s Farm.) Near Clark’s Carr Wood, Dacre Banks, (Lucas.) Reynard’s Crags, Birstwith (Ibbotson). Pasture at Dragon Junction, and field behind keeper’s house, Birk Crag, Harrogate, in 1893.

Lycopodium clavatum. Stag’s Horn Club Moss. Upland heaths and crags, common on Great Whernside, Rams Gill (Wesley.) Pateley Moors and Reynard Crags, Birstwith (Ibbotson). Formerly in Oakdale but now gone, as also from Hookstone Quarries where T. Hick showed it to the writer on lingering, dwarfed, in 1881.

Lycopodium alpinum. Arbor-vitæ Club Moss. On the summit ridge between the two Whernsides.

Lycopodium Selago. Fir Club Moss. Virgin Mary’s Furze. Occasional among the ling, and by rills in many places, on the high moors from Great Wham, Greenhow and Woodale to a pool on the moor above Reynard’s Crags, Birstwith. ‘‘Harlow Heath, rare,’’ (Grainge,) but probably through some misconception.

Lycopodium inundatum. Turf Club Moss. Bare, wet peat pits, often overlooked because inconspicuous, uncertain in its appearance, and decaying like an annual. ‘‘Harrogate,’’ Dr. John Dalton in the Old Botanist’s Guide. The writer saw this very sparingly on Harlow Moor, on pared boggy ground in 1893.
Equisetum arvense. Field Horsetail. Rail-banks, ill-drained ground, almost everywhere except in wooded shade (tree-planting kills it) from about 1500 feet downwards.


Equisetum hyemale. Dutch Rush. Shave Grass. Wet clayey banks, rare. Hartwith Dam and Spring Wood, Winsley (Ibbotson.) Between Knaresbro' and Ripley (ibid)—query, In the Yore drainage area? It should here be said that Ibbotson's records were to be relied upon as correct, but his observations date back to before 1850, and drainage, planting, etc., appear to have lessened the frequency of many such plants as these horsetails.

BRYOPHYTA—MOSSES, ETC.

The space at disposal interdicts more than a very cursory reference to the Mosses, Liverworts and Lichens, annually or perennially draping in green, or purple and gold, orange, or bronze, the bare earth, the weathering rock, the crumbling bank, and the hole or twig (living or dead); affording to the student of character, shape and colour, an ever-recurring delight, and that too, from the time of November mist to the chill tears of just-awakened Spring, through the season when the other and higher forms of vegetation are hibernating, each according to its kind and its needs, in preparation for that cosmic, beautiful and orderly rejuvenation from which, one likes to fancy, the classic idea of the Renewal of Life took its rise and based its parallel,—the most beautiful Hope in the palace of the human mind!

The Nidderdale Mosses number 152 species out of the 350 found in the West Riding; the Hepatics 39 out of 110; whilst of the very nearly three centuries of 'Time-stains'—Lichens, inhabiting the same area, almost a hundred, including many most striking and bizarre, add their unique charm of variety and colour-contrast alike to the yellowing limestone cliff of the lowland, and the pebble-spangled gritstone of the dale-edge crag. A few only of the more noteworthy for beauty and prevalence can be mentioned here.

Besides the two commonest Bog-Mosses, Sphagnum, squarrosum and contortum occur near Harrogate; the curious split-capsuled Andreaea petrophila on the bare grits of Whernside and Brimham; the squirrel-tailed Bieranum, majus and fuscencens in the hill woods; the sponge-like Leucobryum glaucum on the heaths; the black Blindia on wet rocks; the shoemaker's awl-like Barbula subulata on sandy banks by water; the (when in fruit) out-of-date Candle Extinguisher mosses, Encalypta vulgaris and streptocarpa on limestone walls and rocks down to the Deighton quarries; the hoary Grimmia triechophylla on walls; the matted green-and-rusty Amphoridium Mougeotii on Great Whern; the neat and curly
Utots, intermedia, Bruchii and pulchella on tree-boles about Pateley; the curious Splechnum sphæricum on bare peat on the Whern ridge; the pretty emerald-leaved Apple-mosses, Bartramia pomiformis and Öderi, on rocky banks between Aketon and Spofforth, and at How Stean, respectively; the matted Philonotis fontana by rills on the mosses; the scarce Leptobryum on a wall at Stockeld; the pinky, glassy Weberas, earnea and albicans on crumbling limrock, the silver-mailed Bryum argenteum on walls; the lovely and tree-palm-like Mnium undulatum, finely fruiting on a warm road side bank at Aketon; Mniums serratum and punctatum, dewy and glass-beaded on shady earth by the Nidd in many places; the sturdy aloë-like Pogonatum, aloides and urnigerum, on gritstone about Plumpton, etc., with Polytrichum juniperinum, and P. commune—a serried forest of fir in petto—carpeting the peat like a field of young wheat, in abundance locally; the small fern-fronded Fissidentes, adiantoides and taxifolius, on wet banks; the water Ivys, Cinclidotus and Fontinalis squamosa, on stones in the streams; the rare Heidwigia, near Ramsgill (Wesley); the crimped Neckera crispa, on the mountain-limestone about Lofthouse and How Stean; whilst the translucent and fish-scale-like Pterygophyllum lucens glorifies locally otherwise inglorious wet banks of clay-shale in shady spots from Middlemoor to Pateley; the beautiful tamarisk moss, Thuidium tamariscinum, is frequent on leaf-mould in woods; and the really rare T. abietinum laces the plates of limestone in the quarries nigh the two Deighton's; whilst of the all-lovely Hepatics, inclusive of Thamnium alopecurum. Climacium dendroides, and the rare Campylium nitens (in plenty in the bleach-works bog at Aketon), the individuals are legion, and the species as numerous as their splendid decorative value is undeniable.

Amongst the Hepatics we find many of the outward beauties and broad features of contour and tint imitated and simulated. The liverworts, Marchantia polymorpha and Conocephalus conicus in the bold splashes of colour their presence lays on stone and bank, bear the same relation to species of the true mosses as the stage scene-painter's brush-work does to that of the finer artist on canvas. The like holds true of Scapania nemorosa and Plagiochila asplenoides, and some of the Jungermannias, Aneuras and Metzgerias—all to be found in Nidderdale—would at once recall to the educated nature-student's eye certain of the Fissidentes and Neckeraeae in the class already dealt with.

As regards the Lichens their distinctive characters are so technical and recondite that it would be doubtfully serviceable to enumerate many; although their imperishability and their infinitely-variable loveliness of hue en masse, crown them with the bays of supreme distinction. Ruskin has worthy lauded them in the poetry of prose; but the canvases of the landscape painter, to whom they are indispensable, must ever constitute their most abiding tribute of praise. Their special needs add a charm to the salubrity of spots their presence is an unfailing sign of, for they must have a pure air, uncontaminated by smoke, for the attainment of mature beauty. The rock-coral Sphaerophoron coralloides, and the rock-feather Platysma glauces, are found on the high grits from Brimham westwards; the rock-hair, Alectoria jubata, like the mummy tresses of some long-dead Daphne or Gorgon, clothe bark and rock in several sheltered places amongst the hills; as more frequently but less tidily, do also the blue-gray Evernia fuscata and prunastri, rags of the aforesaid Daphne's gown; whilst the hoary segments of the 'gray-beard,' Ramalina calicaris, on some time-worn boulder or rugged tree bole, make, for the fanciful, a symbolic reminder of the patriarch or priest of days Druidical. A little curiously the Iceland Moss, Cetraria islandica, has not yet been detected in Nidderdale; but C. aculeata, the liverwort-like Peltigera canina, Parmelia physodes, Parmelia saxatilis, and the 'Reindeer Moss,' Cladonia
rangiferina, are frequently in evidence on the heaths, etc., from Whernside down to Harrogate. The green and red Fairy-cups, Cladonia pyxidata and cornucopioides, be-gem with grace many a wooded bank, and the sombre shell lichens, Umbilicaria polyphylla and U. polyrhiza endure, hermit-like, the hardships of life on high grit-rocks, exposed to every storm; whilst Physcia parietina decorates (with its orange or old-gold medals) many an otherwise undistinguished wall! Many of the Lecanoras paint, and flatly adhering like paint both beautify and preserve the surface of natural or artificial masonry, with much variety of colour, from black, (Pannaria nigra), sulphur-yellow, orange (Placodiums murorum and sympageum), through red (L. ferruginea) to white (Lecanora tartarea, parella, Lecidea canescens, etc.) The Map Lichen (Lecidea geographica) so like a coloured chart, occurs near Brimham and Sigsworth Crags; the blue, leathery ear-like Endocarpon miniatum is found on limestone at Goyden Pot, and on a rocky hedge-bank at the Abbey Plain, Knaresbro’; and, in conclusion, on the satiny bark of old holly trees, from Goldsbro’ upwards to Pateley, Nature’s cuneiform may be deciphered (as fancy lists) in the quaintly-elegant characters of Graphis scripta!—most curious lichen of all.

OMISSION.

Lactuca virosa. Goat Lettuce. Skip Bridge, near Kirk Hammerton (J. G. Baker); and formerly at Knaresbro’ (Hargrove).
THE VERTEBRATE FAUNA OF THE NIDD VALLEY,

BY

RILEY FORTUNE, F.Z.S.,

Hon. Sec., Vertebrate Section of the Yorks. Nat. Union, etc.

For the first time an attempt is now made to deal with the Vertebrate Fauna of the whole of the Nidd watershed. The country embraced is extremely varied in character, and has therefore considerable attractions for the various forms of animal and bird life; while in respect to the Nidd, it would be difficult to find a river of the same size which has a greater variety of fish in its waters. Small portions of this area have frequently received attention and have been dealt with more or less efficiently; it would therefore be just as well to take note of what has been done.

Lucas, in his Studies in Nidderdale, refers in a rather desultory manner to the birds of upper Nidderdale, and gives a list of the species he met with between the years 1867 and 1872. In Lays and Leaves of the Forest, by the Rev. Thos. Parkinson, F.R.Hist.S., published in 1882, is a chapter devoted to the Wild Animals of the Forest of Knaresborough, a great part of which is included in the district under notice. A pamphlet published in 1885, entitled The Birds of Harrogate and District, by the present writer, is chiefly devoted to what may be termed the central portions of the district. By far the best contribution to the Fauna of Nidderdale was published in The Naturalist for July, 1886, entitled Upper Nidderdale and its Fauna, by Messrs. W. Eagle Clarke, F.L.S., M.B O.U., W. D. Roebuck, F.L.S., and William Storey. Mr. Storey has devoted almost a lifetime to the investigation of upper Nidderdale and has done a large amount of valuable work. In addition to his share in the production of the paper referred to, he has at various times contributed many interesting and valuable notes to The Naturalist, The Zoologist, etc. He has also rendered me important assistance with the present work.
In addition to the above, numerous notes and articles concerning
the Fauna of the Nidd valley, contributed by myself and others, have
frequently appeared in The Naturalist, The Zoologist, The Field, Land
and Water, The Practical Naturalist, Transactions of the Harrogate
Naturalists' Society, Leeds Mercury Weekly Supplement, etc.

The limit of space admits of little more being given here than what
is, practically, a list of species only, and which makes no pretence at
being perfect. A great deal of work has been done, but there is still
scope for much useful investigation and discovery.

The writer may add that being intimately acquainted with almost
every yard of the district, he has hitherto had no impediment placed in
the way of his researches; indeed, quite the reverse has been the case,
for when permission has been asked to obtain access to any private
estate, it has invariably been granted. To these courteous privileges
are largely due many records which might otherwise have escaped
attention.

MAMMALIA.

The number of species found in our district reaches the respectable total of
thirty-one, of which number twenty-seven, if we include the Fallow Deer, may be
considered as at present existing. Three of the number, viz., Marten, Polecat, and
Badger, are now probably extinct; a friend, however, who is capable of judging,
assures me that he saw a Polecat in the Crimple Valley last Spring. The Red and
Fallow Deer are quite extinct as wild species inhabiting the district, but both
occasionally stray away from the neighbouring deer parks and are found at large
in the dale.

Records in existence prove that many of the larger animals formerly existed
in a wild state, as for instance the Wolf, Wild Boar, Wild White Cattle, Red Deer,
Fallow Deer, Roe Deer, and Wild Cat; while a spot called Beaver Dyke, in
Haverah Park, leads one to suppose that these creatures formerly existed there.

The number of species of Bats will in all probability be increased. Large
numbers frequent the valley between Ripley and Goldsborough. Sometimes when
fishing at Scotton Banks, in the evening, I have seen hundreds flitting about, some
of them uttering at intervals a peculiar scream not unlike that of the Swift. The
Lesser Horse-shoe Bat first obtained a place in the Yorkshire Fauna by the
discovery of a specimen by Mr. Storey (who has paid particular attention to these
animals) near Pateley Bridge. It is a matter of sincere regret, to think that this
rare Bat will soon share the same fate as many of our rarer birds, and become
extinct, entirely through the greed of collectors and self-styled naturalists.

Otters, though subject to much persecution, still manage to hold their own in
the valley. The damage done by these interesting creatures is greatly exaggerated.
I have frequently examined remnants of their meals, but have rarely found the
remains of a trout; almost exclusively they have consisted of coarse fish, chub
in particular. They are extremely fond of eels, and do an immense amount of
good to the owners or lessees of trout streams by ridding the waters of these
devourers of trout ova.

Hares and Rabbits, as a natural result of the passing of the Ground Game Acts,
have greatly decreased in numbers. I am afraid that the Bill, enforcing a close time
for Hares, will not assist these animals in regaining their lost ground, as it does
not prevent the shooting, but merely the sale during the fence months. Farmers therefore shoot them all the year round, and declare, like one old farmer once knowingly remarked to me, that “hares and bacon are in season all the year round.”

1 Lesser Horse-shoe Bat. *Rhinolophus hipposideros*. Found in several localities in the neighbourhood of Pateley Bridge. Mr. James Ingleby, writing to *The Naturalist*, on September 15th, 1888, “regrets that it is becoming scarce.” As it was only discovered a year or two before, it is greatly to be regretted that the greed of collectors so soon threatens this interesting species with extinction.

2 Long Eared Bat. *Plecotus auritus*. Fairly common throughout the district. All the bats are known locally by the names of *Flitter-mouse*, and *Black Bear-away*.

3 Noctule. *Vesperugo noctula*. Not uncommon in the lower parts of the dale.


5 Whiskered Bat. *Vespertilio mystacinus*. Abundant. Mr. James Ingleby records seeing nearly 100 come into a hole in a building at Wassill.

6 Reddish Grey Bat. *Vespertilio nattereri*. Has been recorded several times from the upper parts of the dale by Mr. Storey.


10 Lesser Shrew. *Sorex minutus*. Fairly common, though not nearly as abundant as the former species.

11 Water Shrew. *Crossopterus flavidus*. Thinly distributed over the whole district. More abundant in some parts than in others.


13 Marten. *Martes sylvestris*. Probably extinct. The last recorded specimen was killed at Ripley. A year or two ago one was shot on the Studley estate.


17 Otter. *Lutra vulgaris*. More plentiful than is generally supposed. I hardly ever go fishing without seeing traces of these animals.

18 Badger. *Meles taxus*. The last recorded example was killed at Brimham in March, 1885. Probably now extinct.

19 Red Deer. *Cervus elaphus*. Mr. Storey, writing in *The Naturalist* for February, 1886, records a pair of these animals in Harewell Wood, in June, 1885; escapes probably from Studley. He states that they have been seen in these woods, and the neighbouring ones of Sawley for the past seven years. Formerly a herd was kept in the Park at Allerton. “Col. Thornton and three gentlemen with him had very near been killed by a Red Deer, the evening Mr. Brown went to Allerton.” (Abstract from a letter written from Ribston early this century.)

20 Fallow Deer. *Cervus dama*. Two herds only, one at Ripley and the other at Allerton, are to be found in the district. Those at Ripley are of a curious black variety, the colour possibly being caused by the method of feeding.
Squirrel *Sciurus vulgaris*. Common.

Dormouse. *Muscardinus avellanarius*. Local, and not common.

Harvest Mouse. *Mus minutus*. Included on the evidence of Mr. Storey, who has proved conclusively to me that it has been obtained several times in upper Nidderdale. I myself have a distinct recollection of finding a nest of this species in a cornfield in Oakdale, in my boyhood.

Long-tailed Field Mouse. *Mus sylvaticus*. Very abundant.


Brown Rat. *Mus decumanus*. Local, Ratten. Very abundant; in some places too much so to be pleasant.


Red Field Vole. *Arvicola glareolus*. Thinly distributed over the whole district.

Hare. *Lepus europaeus*. Thanks to the Ground Game Bill not nearly so abundant as formerly.

Rabbit. *Lepus cuniculus*. Plentiful, but like the Hare, and from the same cause, greatly decreased in numbers.

**BIRDS.**

I have to record 169 species of birds for the area drained by the Nidd. This number is composed of 66 residents, 29 summer visitors, 11 winter visitors, and 63 accidental and occasional visitors.

The change shortly to be made in the character of the upper dale by the construction of large reservoirs by the Bradford Corporation, will no doubt attract many species hitherto unknown in the dale, and especially may we expect the list of water-birds to be greatly increased; species now classed amongst the accidental or occasional visitors will probably become regular in their occurrence, some of them no doubt in considerable numbers.

It will perhaps not be uninteresting to place on record the average time of arrival of some of our summer visitors. The records, it should be stated, apply to the central portion of the district, i.e., between Hampsthwaite and Knaresborough.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>Wheatear</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chiff Chaff</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Yellow Wagtail</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>Willow Wren</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Blackcap</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ring Ouzel</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Garden Warbler</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tree Pipit</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Sandpiper</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grasshopper Warbler</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Landrail</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sandmartin</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Cuckoo</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Whinchat</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Whitethroat</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Spotted Flycatcher</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Lesser Whitethroat</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Swallow</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Sedge Warbler</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wood Wren</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Swift</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Redstart</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Nightjar</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Late years have seen considerable changes take place in our Avi-fauna. The number of Jays, Magpies, Crows, and Hawks has diminished sadly. We would plead for the better protection of these birds, believing that on the whole the damage they do is far overbalanced by the good, and especially for the Kestrel,
perhaps the most useful and untiring assistant of the farmer and game preserver. Owls are advancing in public estimation and are receiving protection on most of the large estates. These useful birds are blamed chiefly for taking young pheasants and partridges, but owls, it should be remembered, only fly at night in search of food, when the young pheasants, &c., are securely tucked up under their mothers' wings; it is therefore impossible to imagine the birds doing much damage in this way.

Some of our song birds have unfortunately greatly decreased, for example I may cite the Bullfinch and Linnet, whilst the Goldfinch is practically extinct as a breeding species. This is the result of the depredations of those lazy vagabonds who pass their time away in capturing birds for sale. In my note book is recorded the fact of one man catching fifty Bullfinches in one week, of which number not more than six or seven lived for more than a few days! It is a great pity that the Legislature cannot put a stop to these wretches depopulating the country of its prettiest and sweetest songsters. These idle miscreants have exterminated the Goldfinch and will soon do the same with the Bullfinch and Linnet. Larks, Bramblings, Chaffinches, Siskins, and Redpolls also have had their ranks sadly thinned every season by the same thoughtless process of annihilation.

Yet, while it is our unpleasant duty to deplore the destruction of many of our interesting birds, it is a great pleasure to record the marked increase in others, Kingfishers, Dippers, and Starlings for instance. The latter birds have increased enormously of late years; this can only be a matter for sincere congratulation, as it would be difficult to imagine a bird whose good qualities so completely overwhelm its bad ones, though I am not prepared to say it has any bad ones.

In the following list the nesting places of the rarer birds are not specified, but the reasons for this omission are sufficiently obvious.

1 Missel Thrush. *Turdus viscivorus*. Local, STORMCOCK. A common resident.

2 Song Thrush. *Turdus muscius*. Local, THROSTLE. A common resident. White and pied specimens are sometimes obtained. Some of the country people believe that there are two varieties of Throstle, one of which builds only in "cam" sides, this bird has also the reputation of being the finest songster.

3 Redwing. *Turdus iliacus*. A winter visitor; more abundant in some seasons than others. During the winter of 1885-6, and again in 1887, a large number of these birds perished through the severe cold and inability to procure food. A pied specimen was obtained at Nun Monkton a few years ago.

4 Fieldfare. *Turdus pilaris*. Local, FELPER, BLUE-TAIL, CHOCKER. A winter visitor, and like the preceding species, much more common in some winters than in others.

5 Blackbird. *Turdus merula*. Local, BLACKIE. A common resident. Large numbers frequented the valley of the Nidd between Pateley Bridge and New Houses, above Middleton, in the spring of 1893.

6 Ring Ouzel. *Turdus torquatus*. A summer visitor, found breeding more or less abundantly on all the moorlands in the Nidd watershed.

7 Wheatear. *Saxicola cananthe*. Local, STONECHAT. A common summer visitor, nesting on all the moors and waste lands, especially in the higher portions of our district.

8 Whinchat. *Pratincola rubetra*. Local, STONECHAT, GRASSCHAT. A common summer visitor.
9 Stonechat.  *Pratincola rubicola*. Very rare. Nested at Guyscliffe in 1884, and at Fellbeck in 1885. I have twice found the nest, once near the Irrigation Farm and once in Haverah Park. Several specimens have been shot in the higher parts of the district.


11 Redbreast.  *Erithacus rubecula*. Local, ROBIN. A common resident. Pied specimens have been several times obtained. A nest containing four eggs was found at Birstwith on January 29th, 1884.

12 Nightingale.  *Daulias luscinia*. An occasional summer visitor. Buckland states that many years ago several pairs were turned down in Scriven Park, with the hope that they would establish themselves there. The experiment however proved a failure. They nested at Crimple in the years 1883, 1884, and 1885, and in the Spa Gardens, Harrogate, 1884. Three pairs appeared near Knaresborough in 1887, two pairs of which took up their abode in Scriven Park and one pair near Abbey Plain. A pair nested at Holly Bank Wood, Ripley, in 1889, and in the same year the Rev. E. P. Knubley records two pairs nesting in a wood near Knaresborough.


14 Lesser Whitethroat.  *Sylvia atricapilla*. Local, SMALLSTRAW. A summer visitor, much rarer than the preceding species.

15 Blackcap.  *Sylvia atricapilla*. A summer visitor, fairly common in the woodlands and coppices, and especially in the lower parts.


17 Gold Crest.  *Regulus cristatus*. A resident, common in the wooded portions of the district. Large numbers of these birds, accompanied by Creepers and Cole Tits, visited the woods on Harlow Moor in the autumn of 1885.

18 Fire Crest.  *Regulus ignicapillus*. Garth records one at Whixley, on December 3rd, 1849.


20 Willow Warbler.  *Phylloscopus trochilus*. Local, PEGGY, PEGGY WHITE-THROAT. An exceedingly common summer visitor. A pied variety was seen by Mr. Inchbold at Fulwith in 1887.

21 Wood Warbler.  *Phylloscopus sibilatrix*. A summer visitor, fairly common in all the woodlands, and especially in the neighbourhood of Knaresborough. The last three species are much confused by the local folk.

22 Reed Warbler.  *Acrocephalus streperus*. A summer visitor, exceedingly rare. Formerly nested at Knaresborough. I once found the nest in Barber’s Coppice, Harrogate.

23 Sedge Warbler.  *Acrocephalus phragmites*. A very common summer visitor.

24 Grasshopper Warbler.  *Locustella naevia*. A summer visitor, thinly distributed over the whole of the area included in this work. Appears to vary in abundance in different years.


26 Dipper.  *Cinclus aquaticus*. Local, WATER OUZEL, WATER CROW. A resident found throughout the length of the Nidd and its tributaries. This species has increased perceptibly during the last few years. The year 1893 has been very favourable for the increase of this species, and also Kingfishers.
27 Long-tailed Tit. Acdedula rosea. Local, Miller’s Thumb. A common woodland resident. Family parties are met with in all parts of the district during the winter months.

28 Great Tit. Parus major. Local, Great Billy-blue-cap, Black Cap, Billy-biter. A common resident.


30 Marsh Tit. Parus palustris. Resident, not uncommon. Much confused with Cole Tit.

31 Blue Tit. Parus caeruleus. Local, Blue Cap, Billy-blue-cap, Billy-biter. A resident, very common.

32 Nuthatch. Sitta caesia. Resident and not uncommon in several localities, where it nests regularly.

33 Wren. Troglodytes parvulus. Local, Tommy, Tom-Tit, Jenny-Wren. Resident, very common.


35 Grey Wagtail. Motacilla melanope. Resident, not uncommon in summer. A large number of these birds appeared in the neighbourhood of the Irrigation Farm and Bogs Valley, Harrogate, in November and December, 1886.

36 White Wagtail. Motacilla alba. During the spring of 1891, Mr. J. Farrah and myself, observed in the neighbourhood of Harrogate, what was undoubtedly a migration of these birds. They appeared, however, to pass over our district as we did not see any during the summer.

37 Meadow Pipit. Anthus pratensis. Local, Titlark, Titling, Moor-pout, Ling Tit. A common resident.

38 Tree Pipit. Anthus trivialis. Local, Titlark. A common summer visitor.

39 Great Grey Shrike. Lanius excubitor. Winter visitor of rare occurrence. I have records of nine examples appearing in the district.

40 Red-backed Shrike. Lanius collurio. The only example of this bird appearing in Nidderdale is recorded by Lucas, in his Studies in Nidderdale, page 137. It was seen by the author at Hole Bottom, on July 1st, 1869. He considers that “Shrike’s Wood,” near Bewerley, probably takes its name from this species.

41 Waxwing. Ampelis garrulus. A winter visitor of rare occurrence. I have only records of half-a-dozen examples.

42 Spotted Flycatcher. Muscicapa grisola. Local, Beam Bird. A common summer visitor.

43 Pied Flycatcher. Muscicapa atricapilla. A summer visitor. More plentiful in some years than in others, but never abundant.

44 Swallow. Hirundo rustica. A common summer visitor. In the middle of May, 1886, a period of unusually cold weather set in. Swallows, House Martins, and Sand Martins perished by hundreds through the combined effects of the sudden cold and the total absence of insect food. White and pied varieties of this and the two following species have been frequently recorded.
46 Martin. Chelidon urbica. Local, Swallow. A summer visitor. The number visiting this district has enormously decreased during the last ten or twelve years. A favourite haunt of these birds are two cottages in the parish of Hartwith, on one of which I counted on August 12th, 1884, forty-six nests, all in the space of nine yards. The number I am pleased to add has not decreased since then.

47 Sandmartin. Cotile riparia. A common summer visitor.

48 Tree Creeper. Certhia familiaris. Resident, not uncommon in suitable localities.

49 Goldfinch. Carduelis elegans. Local, Redcap. Formerly nested in various parts of the district, but it is now practically extinct as a breeding species. It nested in Upper Nidderdale in 1882 and 1883. Small parties are met with throughout the district during the winter months.

50 Siskin. Chrysomitra spinus. A winter visitor. Small parties are often met with where alder trees grow.

51 Greenfinch. Ligorinus chloris. Local, Green Linnet. A very common resident.

52 Hawfinch. Cocothraustes vulgaris. A resident, nesting sparingly throughout the lower portions of the district.


54 Tree Sparrow. Passer montanus. A very local resident, not uncommon in several localities. A few are generally to be found amongst the flocks of Finches, Sparrows, &c., frequenting the stack yards during the winter months.

55 Chaffinch. Fringilla coelebs. Local, Bullie, Bull Spink, Pink. A common resident.

56 Brambling. Fringilla montifringilla. A regular winter visitor, but in varying numbers. Generally found in the neighbourhood of stack yards and beech trees.

57 Linnet. Linota cannabina. Local, Grey Linnet, Brown Linnet, Robin Linnet. A resident, but its numbers are gradually decreasing, entirely through the depredations of bird catchers.

58 Mealy Redpoll. Linota linaria. A winter visitor of very rare occurrence. I have only three records of its visiting this district, but it is probably overlooked.

59 Lesser Redpoll. Linota rufescens. Local, Chivey Linnet. A fairly common resident. Large flocks, principally young birds, frequent some portions of the district in the autumn.

60 Twite. Linota flavirostris. A resident, breeding in small numbers in the higher portions of the dales. Large flocks often occur during the winter.

61 Bullfinch. Pyrrhula europaea. Local, Bullie. Resident, but like the Linnet in sadly diminished numbers, and from the same cause. It is a pity that the vagabonds who follow the nefarious calling of bird catchers cannot be prevented from exterminating our handsomest birds and our sweetest songsters.

62 Crossbill. Loxia curvirostra. A winter visitor, but irregular in its occurrence; appears, however, pretty regularly in the neighbourhood of Pateley Bridge. A pair nested at Plumpton and brought off four young ones, in July, 1876.

63 Corn Bunting. Emberiza miliaria. A resident, fairly common.

64 Yellow Bunting. Emberiza citrinella. Local, Yellow 'Ammer, Goldie, Yellow-yowlie. A common resident.
Reed Bunting. *Emberiza schoeniclus.* Local, Reed *Sparrow,* Black-headed Bunting. Resident, but very local in its distribution. Large flocks appear in winter, and are generally found near stack-yards amongst other birds.

Snow Bunting. *Plectrophanes nivalis.* Local, Snow-fleck. A winter visitor to the moorlands; much more plentiful in some winters than in others.

Skylark. *Alauda arvensis.* A common resident; its numbers are increased in the winter by flocks of migratory birds. Pied, cream, and white varieties occasionally occur.

Woodlark. *Alauda arborea.* I saw a pair of these birds, and found their nest on Harlow Moor, in 1880. This is, I believe, the only record of their occurrence in the district.


Magpie. *Pica rustica.* Local, *Mag,* Maggie. Resident, but like the Jay its numbers have greatly decreased, and from the same cause, viz.: —Gamekeepers, guns, traps, and poison.

Jackdaw. *Corvus monedula.* A common resident. Pied and white varieties are not uncommon. A curious brown-coloured example frequented the Crimple Viaducts some years ago.

Carrion Crow. *Corvus corone.* Local, *Ket Crow.* Resident but in very small numbers. The same agency which is responsible for the decrease in Magpies and Jays has considerably lessened the number of these birds also.


Rook. *Corvus frugilegus.* Local, Crow. A common resident. The smallest rookery is also situated in the highest part of the dale, it contains ten or twelve nests built in a small plantation on the hillside opposite Manchester Hole. The largest is situated in the lower portion of the dale, at Red House, and contains a great number of nests. The country people imagine that a Rook is a young Crow.

Raven. *Corvus corax.* Formerly nested in upper Nidderdale; is now seldom seen. A pied specimen shot in the dale may be seen in the Bewerley Hall collection.

Swift. *Cypselus apus.* Local, Devil Screamer. Summer visitor, very common in the lower portions of the district, less so in the upper.


*Great Black Woodpecker.* *Picus martius.* This species is recorded by Garth in *The Zoologist* as occurring at Ripley. The record is, however, so very doubtful, that I have not included it in the number of species found in the district under notice.

Great Spotted Woodpecker. *Picus major.* Resident, not at all uncommon in the lower portions of the district. During the winter of 1886-7, this district, in common with many others in Britain, was visited by an unusually large number of these birds, they were found in most unlikely places.
Lesser Spotted Woodpecker. *Picus minor.* A resident but rare, nests in one or two localities only.

Green Woodpecker. *Grecinus viridis.* Resident and not uncommon in suitable places.

Wryneck. *Jynx torquilla.* One caught at Fellbeck on May 3rd, 1886. A gentleman, well acquainted with this bird, informed me that he had heard it near Harrogate in 1891.

Kingfisher. *Alcedo ispida.* Lucas in his *Studies in Nidderdale,* 1867-72, states that the Kingfisher is almost exterminated and mentions seeing it only on two occasions. It is now happily, fairly plentiful and has greatly increased in numbers during the last two years, and as one of the handsomest native birds, ought to be protected.

Hoopoe. *Upupa epops.* In the collection at Rudding Park there is a fine specimen of this bird, which was shot there by Sir P. Ratcliffe. He however, made no record of the exact date.

Golden Oriole. *Oriolus galbula.* One was found dead near Ripley on March 3rd, 1888.

Cuckoo. *Cuculus canorus.* A common visitor.

Barn Owl. *Strix hammea.* Local, WHITE OWL, JENNY OWLET, SCREECH OWL. Resident and not uncommon in the lower portions of the district. Is now protected in most parks.

Long-Eared Owl. *Asio otus.* Local, HORNED OWL, WOOD OWL, OWLET. Resident. The commonest of the owl tribe in the district.

Short-Eared Owl. *Asio brachyotus.* A winter visitor, but never abundant.

Tawny Owl. *Syrnium aluco.* Local, BROWN OWL, WOOD OWL, JENNY OWLET. A resident, ranking in point of numbers next to the long-eared owl.

Scops Owl. *Scops gutu.* Two old and two young birds were found nailed to a house at Ripley (vide Morris.)

Eagle Owl. *Bubo ignavus.* One obtained in Haverah Park in 1832 (vide Morris.)

Marsh Harrier. *Circus aeruginosus.* One seen in Oakdale in 1884.

Hen Harrier. *Circus cyaneus.* Has occurred several times and believed to have formerly nested on Harlow Moor.

Buzzard. *Buteo vulgaris.* A rare visitor, though probably a former breeding species. One in the Bewerley Hall collection was trapped on Gouthwaite Moor, Christmas, 1868. One seen by myself on Harlow Moor, December, 1885, and one shot in Haverah Park, 1890.

Rough Legged Buzzard. *Buteo lagopus.* One trapped near Ramsgill in the winter of 1883; one shot near Lofthouse about 1861. Lucas states that it occurs much more frequently than *B. vulgaris.*

[Golden Eagle. *Aquila chrysaetus.* Lucas, in his *Studies in Nidderdale,* considers that in the absence of any recent record of the Golden Eagle in the district, the names of "Arna Nab," "Arncliff," and "Arnagill," indicate that it formerly bred on those hills. Thus — Arna gen. plur. of urn, an eagle; Mab, Dan. neb, projecting point of a hill, i.e., eagle's point.]

White Tailed Eagle. *Haliaetus albicilla.* One shot in Haverah Park (Neville Wood's *Naturalist,* 1837, p. 324.)

Sparrow Hawk. *Accipiter nisus.* Resident, but rapidly decreasing. Were it not for the annual influx of migrants in the autumn it would ere this have been extinct.

Peregrine. *Falco peregrinus.* A pair were shot in upper Nidderdale in 1846. One frequented Oakdale in February 1886.


Kestrel. *Tinnunculus alaudarius.* Resident, not uncommon.

Osprey. *Pandion haliaetus.* One shot on Great Whernside some years previous to 1886.

Cormorant. *Phalacrocorax carbo.* One shot at Middlesmoor in the autumn of 1885.

Gannet. *Sula bassana.* Has twice or thrice occurred in upper Nidderdale. One found dead under the Crimple Viaduct in October 1886.

Heron. *Ardea cinerea.* Local, Heronsue. Met with on the banks of the river and its tributaries throughout the year, formerly nested at Ripley and Bishop Thornton.


Egyptian Goose. *Chenalopex aegyptiacus.* Has been seen several times in the neighbourhood of Harrogate, no doubt semi-domesticated birds.

Grey Lag Goose. *Anser anserius.* Small flocks of geese are continually passing over the district in the autumn and winter months. The probabilities are that some few at least belong to this species. A small party of six geese alighted in the fields near Harrogate in the early part of December 1893, they were, without doubt, Grey Lags.

Pink-footed Goose. *Anser brachyrhynchus.* The main portion of the geese passing over the district belong, without doubt, to this species. On January 12th, 1887, I saw three of these geese on the Irrigation Farm, near Harrogate, which I had no difficulty in recognising.

Brent Goose. *Bermoic baikona.* Mr. Storey records two of these birds near Pateley, on January 7th and 8th, 1886. Mr. Farrah and myself recognised a bird of this species at the reservoirs of the Harrogate Waterworks Co., on March 31st, 1887, it flew off in the direction of Fewston.

Canada Goose. *Bermoic canadensis.* Occasionally seen, and as they are kept on several of the ornamental waters in the district, the birds are no doubt semi-domesticated and wandering from some of the parks.

Mute Swan. *Cygnus olor.* A domesticated species, kept on most of the ornamental waters in the district.

Whooper Swan. *Cygnus musicus.* Small flocks of swans occasionally pass over. No doubt most of them belong to this species, but they, as a rule, fly much too high to be recognised.


Mallard. *Anas boschas.* Local, WILD DUCK. Resident, breeds in small numbers throughout the district. Much more plentiful in winter.

Shoveller. *Spatula clypeata.* One shot at Ripley, November 24th, 1890.

Teal. *Querquedula crecca.* Resident, breeding in limited numbers. Most abundant in winter.


Pochard. *Fuligula ferina.* Has several times been shot in the Nidd Valley.
122 Scaup. Fuligula marila. A male caught at Pateley, January 30th, 1885.
123 Tufted Duck. Fuligula cristata. A single bird was shot in Hay-a-Park, near Knaresborough in December, 1882.
125 Long-tailed Duck. Harelda glaciialis. Two birds of this species were seen by myself near Killinghall in December, 1883.
126 Common Scoter. Odismia nigra. Several specimens have, according to Mr. Storey, been obtained in the dale.
128 Ring Dove. Columba palumbus. Local, Wood Pigeon, Cushat. A common resident. Large flocks frequent the lower parts during the winter months.
130 Pallas's Sand Grouse. Syrrhaptes paradoxus. During the great irruption of these birds in 1888, several small parties were seen in the district. I saw four at Beaver Dyke on May 26th, 1888. Mr. Smorfit, of Darley, shot two near that place. Mr. Smorfit states that he is confident that he has seen these birds in the neighbourhood many years previously.
131 Pheasant. Phasianus colchicus. Resident and abundant. Several varieties occur. Fied and white examples are not uncommon.
132 Partridge. Perdix cinerea. Resident and abundant.
133 Quail. Coturnix communis. A rare visitor. One shot at North Oaks on September 7th, 1885, and another at Hay-a-Park in the autumn of 1892. It is also recorded as having nested at Fellbeck in 1870.
134 Red Grouse. Lagopus scoticus. A common resident on the moorlands. During the severe snowstorm in February, 1886, all the Grouse were driven from the moors and were found all over the lowlands, in most unlikely places. A few even appeared in the streets of Harrogate in search of food. Large numbers perished through the combined efforts of the weather and prowling gunners, who, heedless of the fact that it was the close season for these birds, harried them in every direction.
135 Black Grouse. Tetrao tetrix. A number was once turned down by the late Mr. John Yorke, they however soon disappeared. Lucas records the shooting of a Grey Hen on Cockley Hill, on August 12th, 1871. They were formerly abundant on Blubberhouse Moor.
137 Spotted Crake. Porzana marvetta. A regular visitor in small numbers during the autumn migration.
138 Land Rail. Crex pratensis. Local, Corn Crake. Daker Hen. Summer visitor. During the last few years the number of these birds visiting the district has greatly decreased.
139 Water Hen. Gallinula chloropus. A common resident.
140 Coot. Fulica atra. Local, Baldy Coot. Kept in a semi-domesticated state on all the lakes in the district.
141 Golden Plover. Charadrius plumarias. Resident, breeds on the moorlands. Large flocks frequent the lowlands in winter.
142 Little Ringed Plover. Egelalitius curonicus. One is said to have been shot at Whixley, on July 30th, 1850 (Garth, Zool.)
143 Ringed Plover. Egelalitius hiatricus. One shot at Pateley. Has frequently been seen in the neighbouring valley of the Washburn.
Dotterel. *Eudromias morinellus.* Twice recorded; one shot on Pateley Moor in 1884, and one some years previously.

Lapwing. *Vanellus vulgaris.* Local, TEWIT, PEEWIT, PLOVER, GREEN PLOVER, TEFFITT. A common resident.

Oyster-catcher. *Haematopus ostralegus.* Accidental visitor. A pair were seen on Greenhow Hill in May, 1880.

Grey Phalarope. *Phalaropus fulicarius.* One shot with a catapult near Harrogate, on October 16th, 1891.

Woodcock. *Scolopax rusticola.* Resident, breeding in limited numbers. Most abundant in winter.

Great Snipe. *Gallinago major.* Winter visitor of rare occurrence. I saw one on Killinghall Moor, February 6th, 1887.

Common Snipe. *Gallinago caelestis.* Resident, fairly plentiful. Large numbers visit us during the winter months.


Dunlin. *Tringa alpina.* A summer visitor, breeding sparingly on the moorlands.

Sandpiper. *Totanus hypoleucus.* Local, SUMMER-SNIVE. A common summer visitor.

Green Sandpiper. *Totanus ochropus.* Casual visitor during migration.

Redshank. *Totanus calidris.* Nests regularly in the neighbourhood of Harrogate, and is frequently seen during the period of migration.

Greenshank. *Totanus canescens.* Casual visitor. One shot at Pateley in 1886. Has also been obtained at Arkendale.

Whimbrel. *Numenius phaeopus.* Casual visitor on migration.

Curlew. *Numenius arquata.* Resident. Nesting more or less abundantly upon all the moors.

Arctic Tern. *Sterna mackeria.* Accidental visitor. Has been once obtained at Knaresborough.

Black-headed Gull. *Larus ridibundus.* Casual visitor. Immature specimens of this and other gulls are seen in the district in every month of the year.


Common Skua. *Stercorarius catalaunicus.* One caught at Pateley in 1864. One shot at Nun Monkton several years ago.

Storm Petrel. *Procellaria pelagica.* Accidental visitor. One obtained near Knaresbro' in October, 1846. Another found dead at Dacre Banks in the winter of 1865.

Manx Shearwater. *Puffinus anglicus.* One caught in an exhausted condition at Lothhouse in September, 1890.

Little Auk. *Mergus alle.* One obtained at Harrogate on June 10th, 1854.

REPTILES AND AMPHIBIANS.

We have not a great number of species of Reptiles and Amphibians, but what we have are fairly numerous. Vipers are plentiful on the moorlands and waste grounds. The common snake is confined to the district below Knaresborough; formerly it occurred in the neighbourhood of Birk Crag, but for some unaccountable reason it has entirely disappeared from that locality. Frogs and toads are not so numerous as formerly, toads particularly. The chief reason for this decrease is the fact, that when at the beginning of April, they awake from their winter torpor they make their way in large numbers to the reservoirs for the purpose of spawning; the keepers, who are well aware of this fact, keep a sharp look out for them, making frequent tours round, with a scoop and a bucket containing salt. The toads are lifted out with the scoop and dropped into the bucket where they soon perish; hundreds are destroyed in this manner, and thus through this ignorant and foolish practice the water is cleared of creatures, which there is no doubt do an immense amount of good work in cleansing and purifying the water.

REPTILES.

1 Common Snake. Tropidonotus natrix. Thinly distributed in that part of the district below Knaresborough. Formerly it was found near Birk Crag, but it seems to have disappeared from that locality entirely.

2 Viper. Vipera berus. Local, ADDER, HAG-WORM. Common throughout the district and especially upon the heaths and moorlands.


AMPHIBIANS.

1 Great Crested Newt. Triton cristatus. Local, ASK, ASKERD. Fairly numerous throughout the district. Among the country people all newts have the reputation of being poisonous.

2 Smooth Newt. Triton taniatus. Local, ASK, ASKERD. Very common.

3 Palmated Newt. Triton palmarum. Common in the neighbourhood of Harrogate. All three species are very plentiful in that locality; indeed it is difficult to say which of the three is the most plentiful.

4 Common Toad. Bufo vulgaris. Fairly abundant.

5 Common Frog. Rana temporaria. Very common.

FISHES.

The Nidd in its higher reaches, from Goldsborough Mill upwards, is essentially a trout steam, and is steadily improving, thanks chiefly to the system of artificial breeding. The Knaresborough Angling Club, of which the Hon. and Rev. Canon Lascelles has for many years been President, but whose place this year is taken by the Earl of Harewood, has done an immense amount of good work in stocking the river with trout, bred in their hatchery at Knaresborough. The Harrogate Conservative Angling Club of which Samson Fox, Esq., J.P., is President, has also for several years had a small hatchery which works successfully, and the
newly-formed Harrogate Angling Association, (President, the writer,) has this year erected a hatchery capable of rearing 100,000 trout. There is, therefore, little fear of trout becoming extinct, rather the reverse, for the combined efforts of these clubs should in a few years make the Nidd one of the best trout streams in England.

Grayling were formerly fairly plentiful in the river, but some fifteen or sixteen years ago they became extinct, chiefly through the pollution caused by the lead mines. At this time every grayling caught was more or less deformed, another result no doubt of the pollution. Since the lead mines, or at least the majority of them have ceased working, grayling have begun to increase and are now found throughout the length of the river.

Coarse fish are chiefly in evidence below Goldsborough Dam, the reaches from Hunsingore to Nun Monkton being especially good. Pike have greatly decreased in numbers. The lakes at Allerton, the seat of Lord Mowbray and Stourton, contain a large number of this fish and in the bottom lake some fine specimens are met with. The largest caught weighed 19½ lbs., but that much larger fish exist there can be little doubt.

Dace are plentiful, and barbel and chub are not uncommon from Scotton Dam downwards; a noted barbel hole is situated close to the Dropping Well.

The river is well stocked with fish of all kinds, though it is not often a specimen fish is met with. Trout, however, have been several times taken up to 4 lbs. in weight.

1 Sturgeon. Acipenser sturio. A specimen of this fish penetrated up the Nidd nearly as far as Cattal about fourteen years ago.
2 Perch. Perca fluviatilis. Found in the lower portions of the river and in many of the lakes and ponds.
4 Bullhead. Cottus gobio. Local, Miller's Thumb. Common in the river and all the tributaries.
5 Three-spined Stickleback. Gastrosteus aculeatus. Exceedingly common in all ponds.
6 Burbot. Lota vulgaris. Occurs in the lower parts of the river, but is not common.
7 Flounder. Pleuronectes flesus. Ascends the river as far as Ribston.
8 Carp. Cyprinus carpio. Plentiful in the lakes at Allerton, and also found in several other ornamental waters.
11 Roach. Leuciscus rutilus. Common in the lower reaches of the river and in many ponds.
12 Chub. Leuciscus cephalus. Common, especially in the lower parts of the river, but is seldom found above Birstwith. Is also numerous in the lake at Ripley and in other ponds and lakes.
13 Dace. Leuciscus vulgaris. Very plentiful from Pateley to the junction of Nidd with the Ouse.
14 Minnow. Leuciscus phoxinus. Local, Minnard. Very abundant in the river and tributaries.
15 Tench. Tinca vulgaris. Found in several ponds in the district.
16 Bream. Abramis brama. I am rather doubtful about including this species, a friend however, described a fish he caught in the lower lake at Allerton, which could not by the description given be anything else.

18 **Loach. Nemachilus barbatulus.** Local Pottle. Very common.

19 **Pike. Esox lucius.** Not uncommon in the lower reaches, but is rarely found above Ribston. There are large numbers in the lakes at Allerton and they are fairly plentiful at Plumpton.

20 **Salmon. Salmo salar.** Ascends the river as far as Goldsboro' Dam for the purpose of spawning. The dam there is, however, a formidable barrier which effectually stops their ascent. Salmon smolts, or smelts, as they are locally known, are a great nuisance to the fly fisher below Goldsboro.' Many years ago a salmon successfully overcame the difficulties of the dams at Goldsborough, Plumpton, Knaresborough, Scotton and Killinghall and was observed lying between Hampsthwaite and Ripley. He met with an ignoble end, however, for a rustic speared him with a hay fork.

21 **Sea Trout. Salmo trutta.** Small numbers ascend the river, but I cannot hear of any being seen above Cattal.

22 **Common Trout. Salmo fario.** The fish of the river. Is found in abundance from the source of the river to Goldsborough. From Goldsborough to the junction of the river with the Ouse it is not so abundant, but the fish run large. Exceedingly common in all the tributaries. Some very fine specimens are found in the Crimple. The Loch Leven variety was introduced into the lake at Ripley about 10 years ago. Examples occasionally escape into the Nidd.

23 **Grayling. Thymallus vulgaris.** Found in the whole length of the river below Pateley, and now that the "hush" from the lead mines is not so frequent, is rapidly increasing in numbers.

24 **Sharp-nosed Eel. Anguilla vulgaris.** Abundant, especially in the lower reaches and in the ponds and lakes.

25 **Broad-nosed Eel. Anguilla latirostris.** Not so abundant as the previous species. Anglers, however, do not distinguish them.

26 **River Lamprey. Petromyzon fluviatilis.** Exceedingly common.

27 **Pride or Small Lamprey. Petromyzon branchialis.** I have taken specimens of this fish several times. It is, however, not nearly so abundant as the previous species.
LAND AND FRESHWATER MOLLUSCA OF THE NIDD BASIN.

BY W. DENISON ROEBUCK, F.L.S., M.C.S.,


The drainage basin of the river Nidd, from its diversified physiographical and geological character, possesses a fairly rich molluscan fauna, to which closer and systematic attention is tolerably certain to add several species. The portions of it to which most attention has been paid are the vicinity of Harrogate and Knaresborough, which has been worked by Messrs. Riley Fortune, F. R. Fitzgerald, William Nelson, and others, and the neighbourhood of Ripley and Darley, to which Messrs. F. T. Walker and W. C. Clarkson have devoted their attention. The upper portion—Nidderdale proper—has not been systematically investigated, although Mr. Wm. Storey has sent me numerous species from the vicinity of Pateley Bridge, and I have myself collected once or twice about How Stean and Manchester Hole. The lower portion of the drainage-area, forming part of the Plain of York, has not received any attention, except that Mr. Nelson has collected freshwater forms about Spofforth, and odd species have been collected near Cowthorpe, Hunsingore, and Kirk and North Deighton.

The Harrogate district, which is certainly the best known portion of the area, is the subject of a paper in the Journal of Conchology for January, 1889, pp. 18—30, from the pen of Mr. F. R. Fitzgerald, who enumerates 74 species as occurring within seven miles of the town, but as this includes portions of the adjacent valleys of the Yore, the Washburn, and the Wharfe, 11 species are to be excluded as occurring in those valleys only, leaving a net total of 63 species (8 slugs, 35 land, and 20 freshwater shells) occurring in the Nidderdale portion of the Harrogate district.

The Birstwith and Ripley district, as worked by Messrs. Walker and Clarkson—which constitutes the lower portion of Nidderdale proper—has had 55 species (6 slugs, 32 land, and 17 freshwater shells) placed on record for it.
For the upper portion of the dale, extending from Great Whernside to Pateley Bridge, the list amounts to but 30 species (7 slugs, 22 land and 1 freshwater shells), from which two (Helix lactea and H. virgata) should be deducted as ballast importations.

For the YorkPlain area, the meagreness with which it has been worked may be judged of from our having records of but 3 slugs, 13 land, and 12 freshwater species.

The whole Nidderdale list amounts to no more than the total of the Harrogate area of it, with the addition of one species (Pupa marginata).

The species which range throughout the Nidd basin, and for which no definite localities need be stated, are the following: Arion ater (which ascends the dale-head certainly to 1200 feet, and probably to the drainage summit), A. hortensis, A. circumscriptus (found high up the dale-head at Angram), Agriolimax agrestis, Limax maximus, Vitrina pellucida, Hyalinia cellaria, H. alliaria, H. nitidula, H. pura, H. crystallina, Helix nemoralis, H. hortensis, H. rufescens, H. hispida, H. rotundata, Pupa cylindracea, Clausilia pereversa, and Cochlicopa lubrica, all of which are of more or less commonness of occurrence and generality of distribution. The only freshwater shell of which this can be said is Ancylus fluviatilis, which, however, is commoner in the upper than in the middle and lower portions of the basin. Limnæa peregra has—strange to say—not yet been recorded for the upper portion of Nidderdale, though it is abundant enough in the middle and lower parts.

The patches of Mountain Limestone which come to the surface at How Stean and Manchester Hole, and the band of Magnesian Limestone which crosses the valley at Knaresborough and Ripley have their influence in yielding such species as Hyalinia radiatula, Helix lapicida, Bulimus obscurus, Clausilia laminata, and Azcea tridens, while the magnesian formation yields species such as Hyalinia glabra, Helix cantiana (which, though not recorded, doubtless occurs also on the Trias of the Plain of York), H. coperata, H. itala (= ericetorum), H. pulchella, H. pygmaea, and Pupa marginata, which have not so far been recorded for the Mountain Limestone of the upper dale of Nidd.

Species which affect a marshy habitat are Succinea putris (noted for Spofforth, Harrogate, and Ripley), Hyalinia nitida (Birk Crag and Ripley), and Helix sericea (Hartwith Dam), and it may be added that Agriolimax larvus is conspicuous by the absence of definite records, though there can be not the least doubt that it occurs.

Of other terrestrial forms we have Limax flavus (which occurs at Pateley, Harrogate, and Knaresborough in cellars, also at Rennie Crag, near Birstwith), L. marginatus (= arborum) (which is common in the upper part of Nidderdale, and occurs as far down as Ripley, perhaps further also), Hyalinia coccovata (which is partial to gritstone rocks, and has occurred at Pannal, Guiscliffe, and Ripley), H. fulva (which is no doubt pretty common, though only on record for Birstwith, Ripley, and Burnt Bridge), Helix aspersa (found abundantly on Magnesian Limestone at Knaresborough, also at Ribston, Spofforth, Allerton, Pannal, Harrogate, Kirk Deighton, Hunsingore, etc.), H. arbusorum (mostly on the limestones, Mountain and Magnesian, and off them at Ribston, Goldsborough, Allerton, and Spofforth), H. aequaleata (Birk Crag and Ripley), and Carychium minimum (not uncommon, but with no definite localities on record).
Two species are on record as having been found alive—Helix lactea, a Mediterranean species, and H. virgata, both evidently introduced with railway ballast to Pateley Bridge—which are not natives of the district.

The distribution of the freshwater species does not afford many instances of general distribution throughout the area, none in fact except the two already mentioned. Most of those which are on record are somewhat generally diffused in the Harrogate district, and in such portions of the Plain of York as have been examined. Such are Sphaerium corneum, Pisidium fontinale, P. pusillum, Planorbis albus (which attains to phenomenally large size in the Crimple stream), and Limnaea tumeatula. Of the other fluviatile species, Sphaerium lacustre occurs about Ripley and Burnt Yates, Pisidium annicum at Ripley, Ribston, and Fullwith, P. nitidum at Ripley, Anodonta cygnea at Ripley and Plumpton, A. anatina in the same localities, and also in the Crimple, Planorbis fontanus at Asp Ponds near Knaresborough, and at Aketon near Spofforth, Pl. spirorbis near Nidd Bridge, and Ferrensby near Knaresborough, Pl. marginatus near Knaresborough, Ripley, and Spofforth, Pl. contortus near Spofforth and Stockeld Park, Bulinus hynorum at Rudding Park, Ripley lake, Grimbald Crag, and Ferrensby, Physa fontinalis at Plumpton and Spofforth, Limnaea stagnalis at North Deighton and Kirk Deighton, L. anricularia at Rudding Park and in the N. E. R. Co.’s reservoir at Starbeck, L. palustris near Spofforth, Knaresborough, and Ripley, and L. glabra at Ferrensby and Shaw Mills.

There yet remain to be noticed a few species whose nativity is more or less problematical: Planorbis corneus (which also occurs at Tockwith), and Pl. carinatus are expressly recorded as having been introduced by Mr. Fitzgerald into the Fullwith stream, and Dreissensia polymorpha is often brought to Starbeck adhering to timber that has been used at docks. The occurrence of Unio margaritifera at Ripley in the river Nidd is worthy of further investigation. The specimens found were correctly named, but it is open for consideration whether or not the occurrence was accidental.

There are of course a number of species whose occurrence may be expected to reward careful and systematic search in the future. Not a single species of Vertigo is on record, and it is a matter of certainty that such species as Agriolimax levis, Arion subfuscus, and A. minimus will turn up when looked for, and it is also quite possible to hereafter record Bythina tentaculata, Planorbis nautilus, Ancylus lacustris, Succinea elegans, Helix fusca, and Balea perversa, all of which occur in immediately contiguous parts of Yorkshire, as do also the rare Limax cinereo-niger and the very local Segmentina nitida.

As regards the area, it is desirable that careful investigation of the ramifying glens of the dale-head should be undertaken for the ascertainment of altitudinal range, and that a systematic search should be made for mollusca throughout the Triassic portion of the basin, that is, below Knaresborough, where the valley merges into the York Plain, and as far as the junction of Nidd with Ouse, opposite Beningborough Park.
### CENSUS TABLE FOR THE NIDD VALLEY.

*Indicates the ecclesiastical parish or district.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Civil Parish or Township</th>
<th>No. of Inhabited Houses</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allerton Mauleverer with Hopperton</td>
<td>47 36</td>
<td>1881 1891</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bewley</td>
<td>246 221</td>
<td>1184 1013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bilton with Harrogate</td>
<td>1811 2829</td>
<td>9279 14076</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birstwith</td>
<td>116 115</td>
<td>490 474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishopside, High and Low</td>
<td>528 497</td>
<td>2566 2212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brearton</td>
<td>40 34</td>
<td>162 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattal</td>
<td>38 33</td>
<td>178 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clint</td>
<td>88 88</td>
<td>392 398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coneythorpe and Clareton</td>
<td>19 21</td>
<td>79 95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowthorpe</td>
<td>22 24</td>
<td>124 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dacre</td>
<td>135 127</td>
<td>641 605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deighton, Kirk</td>
<td>77 68</td>
<td>353 364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deighton, North</td>
<td>22 22</td>
<td>111 104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flaxby</td>
<td>15 13</td>
<td>81 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fountains Earth</td>
<td>76 70</td>
<td>322 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farnham</td>
<td>31 26</td>
<td>155 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fellisciffe</td>
<td>73 68</td>
<td>326 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferrensby</td>
<td>28 21</td>
<td>117 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsborough</td>
<td>44 44</td>
<td>211 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenhow Hill</td>
<td>116 78</td>
<td>553 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamerton, Green</td>
<td>73 70</td>
<td>295 281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamerton, Kirk</td>
<td>71 75</td>
<td>280 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampsthwaite</td>
<td>109 106</td>
<td>457 390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartwith with Winsley</td>
<td>210 196</td>
<td>1062 857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunsingore</td>
<td>40 36</td>
<td>153 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killinghall</td>
<td>119 156</td>
<td>678 671</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knaresborough</td>
<td>1159 1165</td>
<td>5065 4770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middlesmoor *</td>
<td>121 106</td>
<td>514 425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monkton, Moor</td>
<td>50 50</td>
<td>249 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monkton, Nun</td>
<td>61 60</td>
<td>261 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menwith with Darley</td>
<td>139 124</td>
<td>575 463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidd</td>
<td>30 30</td>
<td>149 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pateley Bridge *</td>
<td>658 647</td>
<td>3197 2910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumpton</td>
<td>32 31</td>
<td>166 171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramsgill *</td>
<td>89 84</td>
<td>422 371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ribston, Great, with Walshford</td>
<td>35 30</td>
<td>193 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ribston, Little</td>
<td>43 43</td>
<td>181 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ripley</td>
<td>56 56</td>
<td>291 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotton</td>
<td>67 67</td>
<td>291 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scriven with Tentergate</td>
<td>332 153</td>
<td>1431 615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spofforth</td>
<td>182 170</td>
<td>856 766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonebeck, Down</td>
<td>67 62</td>
<td>331 279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonebeck, Up</td>
<td>67 58</td>
<td>283 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thornthwaite with Padside</td>
<td>54 41</td>
<td>247 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorneville</td>
<td>2 2</td>
<td>18 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whixley</td>
<td>114 112</td>
<td>521 473</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The year 1893, being one of exceptional drought, is omitted. By way of comparison with the annual register at the above stations, the total rainfall for one year (1892) of the following places may be given:—York, 24-75; Leeds (Museum) 27-88; Bradford (Exchange) 28-88; Sheffield (Victoria Station) 22-99; Greenwich, 22-31; Edinburgh (Edgelaw Res.) 25-60; Glasgow (Queen's Park) 33-84; Dublin (Phoenix Park) 29-12; Scafell Pike, 120-28; Ben Nevis, 150-91.

Mr. John Farrah, of the Crescent Road, Harrogate, furnishes the following particulars with respect to the rainfall at Harrogate in 1893. The geographical position of Harrogate is Lat., 53 degs. 59 mins. 27 secs., north; Long., 1 deg. 31 mins. 53 secs., west. The height of the Meteorological Station is 344 feet above sea-level.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stations</th>
<th>Authorities</th>
<th>Height above sea-level.</th>
<th>Depth of rain in inches.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Feet 1890.</td>
<td>1891.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallow Moor (High Skeldon)</td>
<td>T. Hewson, C.E.</td>
<td>719</td>
<td>31-34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallow Moor (Harper Hill)</td>
<td>T. Hewson, C.E.</td>
<td>859</td>
<td>30-81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimwith Reservoir</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>890</td>
<td>45-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimwith (Trunla Hill)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>1201</td>
<td>37-02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farnham</td>
<td>R. Elmhirst</td>
<td>170</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrogate (Bog Valley Gardens)</td>
<td>John Farrah</td>
<td>344</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrogate (The Stray)</td>
<td>Mr. Gledhill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knaresborough</td>
<td>G. Paul</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>24-88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knaresborough (Conyngham Hall)</td>
<td>B. T. Woodd</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>25-64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidderdale (East Gill)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>1710</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidderdale (High Riggs)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>1010</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidderdale (Rain Stang)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>1470</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidderdale (West Houses)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>1150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidderdale (New Houses)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>755</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nidderdale (Middlesmoor)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>930</td>
<td>43-90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pateley Bridge (Castle Stead)</td>
<td>G. Metcalfe</td>
<td>410</td>
<td>36-08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pateley Moor (Smaden Head)</td>
<td>T. Hewson, C.E.</td>
<td>793</td>
<td>26-45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramsgill (Raygill House)</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>925</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramsgill</td>
<td>J. Watson, C.E.</td>
<td>450</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ribston</td>
<td>Mr. Jones</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>21-99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ripley Castle</td>
<td>J. Tunnington</td>
<td>230</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thruscross</td>
<td>T. Hewson, C.E.</td>
<td>900</td>
<td>35-89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West End</td>
<td>T. Hewson, C.E.</td>
<td>787</td>
<td>41-28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The following table gives the average monthly rainfall for the last ten years, the monthly variation from the average during 1893, and the total variation for the year:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Average monthly rainfall for last 10 years.</th>
<th>Monthly rainfall during 1893.</th>
<th>Above average of last 10 years.</th>
<th>Below average of last 10 years.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>2.384</td>
<td>1.080</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>1.616</td>
<td>3.420</td>
<td>1.804</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>2.034</td>
<td>0.715</td>
<td>1.319</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>1.858</td>
<td>0.795</td>
<td>1.063</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>2.439</td>
<td>2.405</td>
<td>0.034</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>1.730</td>
<td>1.420</td>
<td>0.310</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>2.633</td>
<td>2.705</td>
<td>0.072</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>2.789</td>
<td>2.515</td>
<td>0.274</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>2.201</td>
<td>1.770</td>
<td>0.431</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>3.040</td>
<td>2.210</td>
<td>0.830</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>2.574</td>
<td>2.090</td>
<td>0.484</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>2.301</td>
<td>3.555</td>
<td>1.254</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The average annual rainfall for the last 10 years amounts to 27.599. The rainfall of 1893 was therefore 2.919 inches below the average. Reference to the above table shows that February, December, and July were our wettest months. The driest months during the last ten years have been the following, which are given in their order of precedence:—June, April, February, December, March, and September. And the wettest:—January, July, October, May, November, and August. Therefore, to begin with the driest and end with the wettest, they read as follows:—June, April, February, December, September, August, November, May, October, July, and January.

**HEIGHTS OF HILLS, TOWNS, VILLAGES, &c.**

*Compiled from the Ordnance Survey.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FEET</th>
<th>FEET</th>
<th>FEET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allerton Mauleverer 140</td>
<td>Grimbald Bridge ... 133</td>
<td>Pannal Church ... 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashford Gill Head 1691</td>
<td>Hampsthwaitе</td>
<td>Pateley Bridge ... 381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beckwith Head ... 562</td>
<td>Harlow Hill ... 600</td>
<td>Pateley Moor ... 1008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bewerley Moor ... 1408</td>
<td>Harrogate (Stray)... 412</td>
<td>Plumpton Square ... 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birk Crag ... 550</td>
<td>Hartwith Moor (Standing Stone) ... 777</td>
<td>Rams Gill ... 450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black Fell ... 1341</td>
<td>Hayshaw Moor ... 1100</td>
<td>Ray Gill House Moor ... 1507</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brimham Crags ... 850</td>
<td>Kettlesing Head ... 715</td>
<td>Ribston, Little ... 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brownstain Ridge ... 1095</td>
<td>Kettlestang ... 1250</td>
<td>Ripleу Church ... 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnt Yates ... 540</td>
<td>Killinghall ... 290</td>
<td>Scotton ... 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castle Hill, Pannal 594</td>
<td>Kirk Hammerton ... 60</td>
<td>Scriven ... 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cliff Hall ... 400</td>
<td>Knaresbro Castle ... 235</td>
<td>Sigs Worth Moor ... 1250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dacre (Village) ... 500</td>
<td>Knaresbro' (Dropping Well) ... 150</td>
<td>Skellgill Bridge (Pateley Moor) ... 818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallowgill Moor ... 1030</td>
<td>Knox Hill (Harrogate) ... 300</td>
<td>Skip Bridge ... 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darley ... 350</td>
<td>Madge Hill Crag ... 880</td>
<td>Starbeck ... 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deighton, North ... 130</td>
<td>Meupha, or Wham Knot ... 1888</td>
<td>Summerbridge ... 305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dole Bank (Nunnery) ... 360</td>
<td>Middlesmoor ... 930</td>
<td>Thornthwaite (Rocking Stone) ... 810</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farnham ... 135</td>
<td>Nun Monkton ... 45</td>
<td>Wath Bridge ... 405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsborough ... 130</td>
<td></td>
<td>Wharn Knot ... 1888</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gowthwaite Hall ... 435</td>
<td></td>
<td>Whernside, Great ... 2310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green Hammerton ... 118</td>
<td></td>
<td>Whernside, Little ... 1984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenhow Hill ... 1441</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
NAMES AND SOME VOCATIONS OF THE
INHABITANTS OF NIDDERDALE,
AND THE TOWNSHIPS OF THE LOWER NIDD,
FIVE CENTURIES AGO:

BEING THE POLL TAX RETURNS OF THE WAPENTAKE OF CLARO,
2ND RICHARD II., (A.D. 1378-9.)

(Copied, by permission, from the Journals of the Yorkshire Archaeological and
Topographical Association, where they have hitherto only been printed.)

THE Poll Tax here cited was one of the most remarkable
impositions ever levied upon the English people. In the
second year of the reign of King Richard Second, a groat
or fourpence, raised in the following year to three groats or twelve
pence, was compelled to be paid by the majority of lay persons above the
age of 16, beggars and criminals alone excepted, and married couples
counting as one. This was enforced in order to obtain funds to carry
on the costly wars with France. The country for many years had been
kept in a state of turmoil and unrest, and at the time this extraordinary
tax was decreed was on the verge of bankruptcy. Considering the
general scarcity of money and the rate of wages then prevalent, when
the average earnings of the impoverished tax-payer did not exceed
three-half-pence a day, the public murmuring which grew to open revolt
was not surprising. Tyler died before the Bloody Assize came on, but
many of his associates and those who partook in the rebellion, whose
names appear in these Subsidy Rolls, were laid either "shorter by the
head," or otherwise put to death.

Apart, however, from the circumstances which induced this
unfortunate levy, the enumeration, which is in reality an authentic
census of the country, is one of the most valuable historical instruments
bequeathed to us from ancient times. The officers, acting under the Royal mandate, took great care that every respectable person of full age, whether employer or employed, who had a home, was entered in the Subsidy Books, and we may be sure, with that searching and persistent quest, so characteristic of the tax-gatherer at all times, few if any would escape.

So far as concerns our own domain of the upper and lower Nidd, we have preserved in these lists a very full and accurate directory of the inhabitants (with in many instances their vocations or trades) during the last quarter of the 14th century, or over five hundred years ago. The clergy and monastic orders, being separately taxed, are alone excluded from these Rolls.

One thing is especially interesting to note in this ancient enumeration of local residents, and that is the early re-establishment of the weaving and dyeing industries in the parishes along the Nidd; many of the families here recorded being obviously the near descendants of the original cloth-weavers, &c., from Flanders, who settled at York under Royal protection, in the time of King Edward III. "It is evident," writes Lord Chief Justice Hale, "by the ancient Guilds which were erected in England for the woollen manufacture, as at London, Lincoln, York, and other cities, that in the time of Henry II., and Richard I., this kingdom greatly flourished in that art. But by the troublesome wars in the reigns of King John and Henry III., and also in the succeeding ones of Edward I. and Edward II., this manufacture was wholly lost, and all our trade ran out in wools, wool-fells and leather, which were carried to and manufactured in France, the Netherlands, and the Hanse towns." The loss was severely felt and affected all classes of the community; it was therefore, with a view to re-instating the trade once more in this country that in 1381 King Edward III. issued a "Letter of Protection to John Kemp, of Flanders, a woollen cloth-weaver," inviting him to come over and exercise his trade in England, and to teach such of the people as are inclined to learn it, "the King thereby taking the said John Kemp, with all his servants, apprentices, goods and chattels, into his Royal protection, and promising the same to all others of his occupation, as also to dyers and fullers, who shall incline to come and settle in England." This protective invitation induced large numbers of Flemish artisans to migrate to England, many of whom we know settled in Yorkshire.

Again, in 1336, the king granted his protection to "Willielmus de Brabant and Hankeinus de Brabant, textores," to settle in York, and carry on the art of cloth-making in that city. There is no doubt that many of the descendants of these first foreign immigrants to York settled at other places in the vicinity of the Nidd, at no great distance
from the chief city, and there pursued the craft of their fathers. Thus for example, we find a Johannes Brabaner, *textor*, and wife, at Spofford; Johannes Braban', *webster*, and wife, at Ripley; Willelmus Kemp and wife, at Aldfield; Johannes Hankyn, at Hunsingore, &c., all doubtless near relations of Kemp, Brabant, and Hankeinus, from Flanders mentioned in the Royal mandate quoted above.

Turning to the register we see at a glance what was the relative size and importance of each burgh, town, and village; what number of married couples there were; how many "single" persons, with their Christian and surnames, or if in service, where employed; the amount of tax each paid; and who was the lord or squire. Each inhabitant was taxed according to rank or position. Knights and esquires paid from 3/4 to 20/-: gentlemen without titles, and farmers of manors, 2/-; merchants and chapmen from 6d. upwards; stewards, innkeepers, cattle dealers, and holders of particular offices, from 1/- upwards. Under Ribston, for instance, there is a *Piscator*, who paid 1/-; he was probably purveyor of fish to the Hospitallers at the adjoining Temple, which would be an important and lucrative post at that time. Masons, joiners, smiths, weavers, and tradespeople generally paid 6d., while the remainder, which included the main mass of the population, employed on the land, paid a great or four pence. No distinction was made in respect to the latter class, servants paying as much as their masters.

The trades may be identified as follows:—a mason is called a *cimentor*; a shoemaker, *sutor*; a tailor, *issor*, or *tailliour*; a butcher, *bocher*, or *carnifex*; a smith, *faber*, *ferour*, or *mareschal*; a brasier, *brasiator*; a brewer, *breuster*; a weaver, *textor*, or *webster*; a cloth-fuller, *fullo*, or *walker*; a dyer, *tinctor*, or *lystar*; a merchant, *mercator*, or *marchand*; &c. The largest taxpayer in the whole valley was Thomas de Ingleby, of Ripley, Knight of the Shire, who paid the enormous sum of 100/-, being five times the amount of a chief esquire, and equal to that of 300 married couples engaged in the ordinary pursuit of agriculture. He was one of the highest rated in England, the principal contributor being John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, lord of the manor of Knaresborough, who was rated at 10 marks, equivalent to 133s. 4d.

The list does not include the whole of the wapentake of Claro, as many of the places comprised therein lie within the watersheds of the Yore and Wharfe.

The arrangement is alphabetical, according to the present spelling of the places. *Vx*, ab. *uxor*, means wife.
WAPPENTAGIUM DE CLARROWE.

VILLA DE ALLERTON' MAULEUERER.

(ALLERTON MAULEUERER.)

Johannes Mauleuerer, Chiualler, & vx ejus ... xx.s. d.
Margareta Mauleuerer, vidua ... dimid. d.
Johannes Vyseman & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Thomas Benet & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Walterus Lucas & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes de Hopton & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Walterus Milne & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Thomas Hirde & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus de Hopton & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Isolde Schakelok ... iiiij.d.
Sibilla vidua ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus Smyth & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus Kyng' & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Richardus de Besyntong, Pedder ... vij.d.
Rogerus Raper & vx ejus ... vij.d.
Agnes Jepdghter ... iiiij.d.
Matilda de Knareburgh ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Hert ... iiiij.d.
Johannes de Donsford ... iiiij.d.
Matilda seruiens Johannis Mauleuerer ... iiiij.d.
Adam de Breerton & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Walterus de Croseby & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Richardus del Priours & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Thomas de Cahod' & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus Scott & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johanna filia ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Milner & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Henricus Colynson & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes seruiens Prioris de Allerton ... iiiij.d.
Alitia Snaue ... iiiij.d.
Matilda seruiens Margarete Mauleuerer ... iiiij.d.

Summa—xxxvj.s. viij.j.d.

ARKYNDEN' (ARKENDALE).

Robertus Cay & vxor ejus, Brunster ... vj.d.
Richardus filius Henrici & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus filius Johannis & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Thomas Dowson, Carpenter, & vx ejus ... vj.d.
Willelmus Dawson & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.

filawath', Cissor, & vxor ejus ... vj.d.
Thomas sfealg' & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes del Stable & vxor ejus ... xij.d.
Simon de Rouclyf & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Robertus filius Thome & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus filius Simonis ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus Smyth' & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes filius Thome & vxor ejus ... xij.d.
Richardus filius Henrici & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Richardus filius Ade & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Robertus de Lofthous & vxor ejus ... vj.d.
Thomas de Lofthous & vx ejus ... xij.d.
Richardus de Stabel & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Adam de Kendall & vxor ejus ... xij.d.
Radulphus Leche & vxor ejus ... vj.d.
Thomas Hinchebald' & vxor ejus ... vj.d.
Richardus Walker & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Richardus Lyon & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes de Kendall' & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Nicholaus filius Roberti & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes de West & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Thomas del Wra & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Robertus Tailliour & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus de Hoperton, Esquier ... xij.d.
Willelmus Palyecmaker & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes filius Ricardi & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Lucia Cayne ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Lek' & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus Paulyn & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Wayt & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus Wayt & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Eliseus & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus de Stable & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Agnes vxor Johannis Nelson ... iiiij.d.
Johannes de Hill ... iiiij.d.
Willelmus flelagh & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes filius Henrici & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Richardus Pulter & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Adam Hyde & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Thomas Walker & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Petrus florster & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Boner & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Henricus Shephird' & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Toller & vx ejus ... iiiij.d.
Johannes Helperby & vxor ejus ... iiiij.d.
Robertus Burman & vxor ejus iiiij.d.
Henricus Bikerdijk'. vj.d.
Johannes Smyth' & vxor ejus. vj.d.
Johannes Lely & vxor ejus. vj.d.
Ricardus de Layford' & vxor ejus. vj.d.
Robertus Whelwright & vxor ejus. vj.d.
Mariona Chapman. vj.d.
Summa—xxvij.s. viij.d.

Johannes de Lethelay & vxor ejus iiiij.d.
Matilda Mareschall'. iiiij.d.
Agnes Vnderbank'. iiiij.d.
Adam Chilray & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Ricardus de Chilray & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Benedictus Scott' & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Galfriedus filius ejus. iiiij.d.
Ricardus del Brote & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos del Merston & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.

Bekwyth'—Hamelet' de Kylyn-gale (Beckwith).

Benedictus de Skelwra. iiiij.d.
Johannes seruiens ejus. iiiij.d.
Ricardus de Skelwra & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Emma filia ejus. iiiij.d.
Robertus de Skelwra & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos ffouloufast & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Gudytha ffouloufast. iiiij.d.
Matilda de Whetelay. iiiij.d.
Enota Lambe. iiiij.d.
Benedictus filius ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes de Vsburn & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes de Hathrusty & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Robertus Douff & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Benedictus Wilson & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Agnes filia ejus. iiiij.d.
Ricardus de Clapham & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes de Beckwith' & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos de Scalwra & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos Anny (...?) & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Robertus Atte (...?) & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes dell Gyll'. iiiij.d.
Robertus Alayn & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes de Neusom & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes Nelson. iiiij.d.
Willelmos Scavff & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos de Mosse & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Alicia filia ejus. iiiij.d.
Walterus Hathrusty. iiiij.d.
Johannes del Hill' & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Galfriedus Mosse & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Adam Rute & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Galfriedus filius ejus. iiiij.d.

Willelmos de Wode & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Robertus Jeppeson. iiiij.d.
Johanna seruiens. iiiij.d.
Robertus Thomson, Webster, & vxor ejus. vj.d.
Johannes Webster. vj.d.
Willelmos Pensax & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes de Pensax. iiiij.d.
Ricardus de ffolysayt. iiiij.d.
Adam Symson. iiiij.d.
Agnes Dynnyng'. iiiij.d.
Ricardus Milneson & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Percyaulus Pensax. xi.d.
Willelmos filius ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos Doegeson & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes de Ergham. iiiij.d.
Robertus Gybson & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmos filius Willelmi & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Johannes Gyott', Faber, & vxor ejus. xij.d.
Matilda de Bekwith'. iiiij.d.
Willelmos del Bank'. iiiij.d.
Thomas Hudson & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Ricardus de Merston & vxor ejus. iiiij.d.
Willelmus de Brandesby & vxor ejus
Willelmus del Clos & vxor ejus
Thomas Peronne & vxor ejus
Willelmus de Asquith & vxor ejus
Ricardus de Bawdon & vxor ejus
Willelmus le Hird & vxor ejus
Johannes de Halworth & vxor ejus
Rogerus Nicholson & vxor ejus
Adam de Mallom & vxor ejus
Johannes de Askwith & vxor ejus
Johannes de Dall & vxor ejus
Rogerus del Milne & vxor ejus
Johannes del Wode & vxor ejus
Johannes Nayler & vxor ejus
Robertus de Wallerthwyt
Willelmus ffystour & vxor ejus
Thomas de Hudersale & vxor ejus
Johannes Sounour & vxor ejus
Richardus Phoghwright & vxor ejus
Richardus Brittebyman & vxor ejus
Adam de Warsall & vxor ejus
Willelmus Smyth & vxor ejus
Adam del Cote & vxor ejus
Willelmus del Clos & vxor ejus
Raynaldus seruiens Walworth'
Emma seruiens ejusdem
Johanna filia Willelmi Smyth'
Thomas de Wynkeslay
Willelmus de Mallom
Johannes seruiens Wallerthwyt'
Margareta Wallerthwaytdoghter
Mariota Askwithmayden
Elena Swerd'
Matilda del Cote
Johannes Walworthman
Johannes Py & vxor ejus
Henricus Day & vxor ejus
Willelmus Colyer & vxor ejus
Thomas de Sixforth & vxor ejus
Johannes Tournour & vxor ejus

Thomas Salmon & vxor ejus
Johannes de Skelden & vxor ejus
Johanna Wykelsworthdoghter
Willelmus seruiens Nicholai Colyer
Johannes del Clos
Johannes Wilson & vxor ejus
Ricardus Breton & vxor ejus
Johannes del Cote & vxor ejus
Johannes de Wykelsworth
Willelmus Taillour & vxor ejus
Simon Annotson & vxor ejus
Matilda Wyter
Johannes de Lofthous & vxor ejus
Willelmus Housom & vxor ejus
Johannes Wollour & vxor ejus
Rogerus de Colowe & vxor ejus
Nicholaus Colyer & vxor ejus
Johannes Benson & vxor ejus
Matilda Colyer, vidua
Willelmus fflawnell & vxor ejus
Johannes Hudson & vxor ejus
Willelmus Hawer & vxor ejus
Thomas Batby & vxor ejus
Willelmus fflawnell junior & vxor ejus
Willelmus de Colowe & vxor ejus
Ricardus Wright & vxor ejus
Simon fflitheler & vxor ejus
Johannes Wayneman & vxor ejus
Johannes de Denton & vxor ejus
Johannes Webster, Textor, & vxor ejus
Adam Barker & vxor ejus
Ricardus Gill & vxor ejus
Johannes Rodde & vxor ejus
Ricardus Robes & vxor ejus
Willelmus Dawson & vxor ejus
Johannes Dawson & vxor ejus
Cecilia de Bowiand'
Hugo Bunche & vxor ejus
Johannes Derenbroke & vxor ejus
Robertus Elson & vxor ejus
Johannes de Bampton & vxor ejus
Beatrix vxor Willelmi Colysen
Thomas Ryott'
Johannes Smyth', Faber, & vxor ejus
Johannes Colyer & vxor ejus
Johannes Stele & vxor ejus
Willelmus Taillour, Cissor, & vxor ejus
Willelmus Emson & vxor ejus
Alanus Waterwayk & vxor ejus

Summa—xxxiiij.s. ilij.d.

THORNTON' ET NIDERDALE (BISHOP THORNTON AND NIDERDALE).

Willellmus de Brandesby & vxor ejus
Willellmus del Clos & vxor ejus
Thomas Peronne & vxor ejus
Willellmus de Asquith' & vxor ejus
Ricardus de Bawdon & vxor ejus
Willellmus le Hird' & vxor ejus
Johannes de Halworth' & vxor ejus
Rogerus Nicholson & vxor ejus
Adam de Mallom & vxor ejus
Johannes de Askwith' & vxor ejus
Johannes de Dall' & vxor ejus
Rogerus del Milne & vxor ejus
Johannes del Wode & vxor ejus
Johannes Nayler & vxor ejus
Robertus de Wallerthwyt
Willellmus ffystour' & vxor ejus
Thomas de Hudersale & vxor ejus
Johannes Sounour & vxor ejus
Richardus Phoghwright & vxor ejus
Richardus Brittebyman & vxor ejus
Adam de Warsall' & vxor ejus
Willellmus Smyth' & vxor ejus
Adam del Cote & vxor ejus
Willellmus del Clos & vxor ejus
Raynaldus seruiens Walworth'
Emma seruiens ejusdem
Johanna filia Willelmi Smyth'
Thomas de Wynkeslay
Willellmus de Mallom
Johannes seruiens Wallerthwyt'
Margareta Wallerthwaytdoghter
Mariota Askwithmayden
Elena Swerd'
Matilda del Cote
Johannes Walworthman
Johannes Py & vxor ejus
Henricus Day & vxor ejus
Willellmus Colyer & vxor ejus
Thomas de Sixforth' & vxor ejus
Johannes Tournour & vxor ejus

Thomas Salmon & vxor ejus
Johannes de Skelden & vxor ejus
Johanna Wykelsworthdoghter
Willellmus seruiens Nicholai Colyer
Johannes del Clos
Johannes Wilson & vxor ejus
Ricardus Breton & vxor ejus
Johannes del Cote & vxor ejus
Johannes de Wykelsworth
Willellmus Taillour & vxor ejus
Simon Annotson & vxor ejus
Matilda Wyter
Johannes de Lofthous & vxor ejus
Willellmus Housom & vxor ejus
Johannes Wollour & vxor ejus
Rogerus de Colowe & vxor ejus
Nicholaus Colyer & vxor ejus
Johannes Benson & vxor ejus
Matilda Colyer, vidua
Willellmus fflawnell & vxor ejus
Johannes Hudson & vxor ejus
Willellmus Hawer' & vxor ejus
Thomas Batby & vxor ejus
Willellmus fflawnell junior & vxor ejus
Willellmus de Colowe & vxor ejus
Ricardus Wright & vxor ejus
Simon fflitheler' & vxor ejus
Johannes Wayneman & vxor ejus
Johannes de Denton & vxor ejus
Johannes Webster, Textor, & vxor ejus
Adam Barker & vxor ejus
Ricardus Gill' & vxor ejus
Johannes Rodde & vxor ejus
Ricardus Robes & vxor ejus
Willellmus Dawson & vxor ejus
Johannes Dawson & vxor ejus
Cecilia de Bowiand'
Hugo Bunche & vxor ejus
Johannes Derenbroke & vxor ejus
Robertus Elson & vxor ejus
Johannes de Bampton & vxor ejus
Beatrix vxor Willelmi Colysen
Thomas Ryott'
Johannes Smyth', Faber, & vxor ejus
Johannes Colyer & vxor ejus
Johannes Stele & vxor ejus
Willellmus Taillour, Cissor, & vxor ejus
Willellmus Emson & vxor ejus
Alanus Waterwayk' & vxor ejus

Summa—xxxiiij.s. ilij.d.

BRAME (BRAHAM).

Willelmus del Chaumbre vx...xii.j.d.

Summa—xii.j.d.

BRERETON' (BREARTON).

Willelmus Henderson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Ricardus de fiarnham & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Drury & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Warde & vxor ejus...xii.j.d.

Elena Warde...iii.j.d.

Hugo Cambus...iii.j.d.

Henricus Hure...iii.j.d.

Robertus Palycere...iii.j.d.

Johannes Taillour...iii.j.d.

Simon de Gersygnton & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Robertus Carter & vxor ejus...vii.j.d.

Johannes de Popilton...vii.j.d.

Thomas Taillour, Cisor...vii.j.d.

Robertus de Lune & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Adam Whitehened & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Adam fairobarn & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johanna Webster...iii.j.d.

Ricardus Thomelynman & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Dyconson...iii.j.d.

Matilda Nundy...iii.j.d.

Thomas Watson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Hugo Tone & vxor ejus...vii.j.d.

Johannes Symson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Wayre...iii.j.d.

Summa—ix.s. iii.j.d.

MAGNA CATTALL' (CATTAL MAGNA).

Johannes Robinson & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Custancia Sembester...iii.j.d.

Johannes Barker & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Lambekyn & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Cattall & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Webtere & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Webtere & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Gillotson & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus filius ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Lambekyn & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Webtere & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Thomas Mariot & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Robertus filius Johannis & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus filius Walteri & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Robertus Dobson & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Wilde & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Thomas Hunter & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Lambekyn...iii.j.d.

Johannes Shepherdson...iii.j.d.

Johanna filia ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Helagh & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Henlayk & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Ricardus filius ejus...iii.j.d.

Alicia filia ejus...iii.j.d.

Agnes filia ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Nuby & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Nicholaus Thecar & vx ejus...iii.j.d.

Summa—vii.j.s. viii.j.d.

VILLA DE CLYNT (CLINT).

Ricardus Wilson de Clynt & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus filius ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes de Derby & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Thomas Atkynson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Wilson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus del Hall & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Adam Alicezon & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Bayok & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes de Bekwyth & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Ricardus seruiens ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Plenteth & vxor ejus...ii.j.s.

Adam de Bekwith & vxor ejus...ii.j.s.

Thomas seruiens ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes seruiens ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Tredegate & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Henricus Taillour & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Isolda de Kiddyng...iii.j.d.

Juliana filia ejus...iii.j.d.

Johanna filia Thome Nelson...iii.j.d.

Simon Agasson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Ricardus Nelleson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus del West & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Rede & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Harebroune & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Webster & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Blome & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Robertus Tilleson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Py & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Robertus de Whelehos & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes de Swanlay & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Hobson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Godythson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Johannes Sonyer & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Henricus Lawe & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.

Willelmus Lawson & vxor ejus...iii.j.d.
Johannes Lawe & vxor ejus
Robertus Lawe & vxor ejus
Thomas de Trees
Rogerus fleccher & vxor ejus
Thomas filius ejus
Robertus Woderoue & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Basseham & vxor ejus
Johannes filius Rogeri & vxor ejus
Johannes Cowhird' & vxor ejus
Richardus Carter & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Brennand & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Gatesheued & vxor ejus
Johanna Lystser
Juliana de Couton
Robertus Lillonyg' & vxor ejus
Johannes atte Gate
Wilhelmus Seraeumt & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Gryme & vxor ejus
Matilda de Hirst'
Alicia Rote
Wilhelmus de Wattes & vxor ejus
Johannes Webster & vxor ejus
Thomas Dawe & vxor ejus
Henricus Hikson & vxor ejus
Johannes Rote & vxor ejus
Matheus Brabaner & vxor ejus
Richardus & Hall' & vxor ejus
Adam Laycan & vxor ejus
Johannes Thekester & vxor ejus
Agnes de Goukhorp'
Benedictus Sporrett' & vxor ejus
Agnes Parcou'
Wilhelmus Smert' & vxor ejus
Thomas de farnhill & vxor ejus
Thomas Lax & vxor ejus
Thomas Scargill' & vxor ejus
Thomas del Hall' & vxor ejus
Thomas Been & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus de Roudon & vxor ejus
Richardus Polayn & vxor ejus
Robertus Sporett' & vxor ejus
Thomas Batlyng' & vxor ejus
Thomas Parcou' & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Nanson & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Robynson & vxor ejus
Johannes de Kirkeby & vxor ejus
Agnes Nelledoghter
Johannes Locok' & vxor ejus
Johannes de Wattes & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Waller & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus de farnhill' & vxor ejus
Thomas de Mallum & vxor ejus
Thomas Wright' & vxor ejus
Johannes Caluehird' & vxor ejus
Alexander del Cote & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Gryme & vxor ejus
Johannes Hanson & vxor ejus
Richardus Maundby & vxor ejus
Thomas Nelleson & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Stubbe & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Lely & vxor ejus
Robertus Batelimg (2) & vxor ejus
Henricus de Wyndill' & vxor ejus
Richardus de farnhill' & vxor ejus
Johannes Alaynson & vxor ejus
Johannes Scayff
Robertus Nanson & vxor ejus
Robertus Horner & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Schutt & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Ingelsant & vxor ejus
Johannes de fellesclyff & vxor ejus
Johannes Inglesant
Thomas Inglesant & vxor ejus
Robertus Brennand & vxor ejus
Henricus del More & vxor ejus
Richardus Yong' & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus Yong' & vxor ejus
Agnes de Derlay
Thomas de Raghton & vxor ejus,
Cissor,
Thomas Salman & vxor ejus
Wilhelmus filius Ricardi Nelleson, Smyth,
Summa—xliij.s. ij.d.

**COLTHORP' (COWTHORPE).**

Johannes Hynson, Cissor, &
(vx) ejus
Johannes Warde & vx ejus
Cristiana de Belthorp', Semaster
Elena filia Roberti Seriante
Agnes filia Walteri
Johannes Nicolson & vx ejus
Wilhelmus Porter & vx ejus
Johannes Pecok' & vx ejus
Johannes Bullok' & vx ejus
Wilhelmus Rudd' & vx ejus
Richardus Webster & vx ejus
Johannes del Hill' & vx ejus
Thomas del Milne & vx ejus,
Brasator

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.

ij.d.
Thomas filius dicti Thome      iiijd.
Margareta Warde           iiijd.
Johannes Lyteldall'       iiijd.
Willelmus fforster       iiijd.
Johannes Barker' Hird'     iiijd.
Thomas Barker & vx ejus,  Brestere     vjd.
Agnes filia ejusdem Thome iiijd.
Willelmus del Kerr'      iiijd.
Cristiana seruiens rectoris iiijd.

Seruiens.

Vij.d. dicti ejus

Summa—vij.s. x.d.

FFARNHAM' (FARNHAM).

Ricardus Twe & vxor ejus, Faber,       vjd.
Johannes filius ejus.           iiijd.
Adam Hunter & vxor ejus         iiijd.
Johanna filia predicti Ricardi  iiijd.
Johannes Webster & vxor ejus,  Souter,     vjd.
Adam Souter & vxor ejus, Web- ster (?)     vjd.
Johannes filynt & vxor ejus    iiijd.
Agnes Warde                    xiijd.
Alicia filia ejus              iiijd.
Magota seruiens ejus           iiijd.
Johannes Wright, Carpenter    xijd.
Agnes seruiens ejus            iii.d.
Willelmus Smyth                vjd.
Thomas Warde & vxor ejus       iiijd.
Alanus Paytes & vxor ejus      vjd.
Willelmus Sergeant & vxor ejus iiijd.
Alicia de Hexham, Semester, vjd.
Elienora Symdoghter            iiijd.
Walterus Orme & vxor ejus     iiijd.
Johanna filia ejus             iiijd.
Johannes Adamson & vxor ejus   iiijd.
Alicia Robynwyf                iiijd.
Johannes filius Roberti Wright & vxor ejus  vjd.
Thomas de Carlell' & vxor ejus iiijd.
Willelmus Johnson & vxor ejus  iiijd.
Daud filius ejus               iiijd.
Alicia seruiens ejus           iiijd.
Ricardus Malynson              iiijd.
Robertus Harpour'              iiijd.
Agnes Skutt'                   iiijd.
Johannes del Hall' & vxor ejus iiijd.
Adam de Stanelay & vxor ejus   iiijd.
Willelmus filius ejus          iiijd.
Ricardus de Scryueyn            iiijd.
Agnes Dyconmayden               liijd.
Alexander Diconson & vxor ejus  iiijd.
Alicia Cokerell'               iiijd.
Thomas Twe & vxor ejus         iiijd.
Robertus seruiens ejus         iiijd.
Anabilla seruiens ejus         iiijd.

Ricardus atte Wall' & vxor ejus  iiijd.
Johannes filius Roberti & vxor ejus    iiijd.
Willelmus filius Roberti & vxor ejus    iiijd.
Willelmus Willeson Dobson & vxor ejus    iiijd.
Willelmus Walker seruiens Wil- lemi Dobson  iiijd.
Johannes Willeson & vxor ejus  iiijd.

Summa—xvij.s. xjd.

WESTFOLLYFAYT (FOLLIFOOT).

Henricus de Weriledyay, Bord- clycer      vjd.
Johannes filius ejus.           iiijd.
Willelmus White & vxor ejus     iiijd.
Beatrix filia ejusdem            iiijd.
Thomas fouver', Barker', & vxor ejus    vjd.
Willelmus del More & vxor ejus   iiijd.
Johannes Judson & vxor ejus     iiijd.
Ricardus Geoffraison & vxor ejus. iiijd.
Willelmus Jonson, Wright', & vxor ejus. vjd.
Thomas Shotelawe & vxor ejus, Cissor vjd.
Ricardus Judson & vxor ejus.     iiijd.
Elena Broket, Sementer,         vjd.
Willelmus Judson & vxor ejus     iiijd.
Johannes de Munkhay, whele- wright', vjd.
Johannes de Yreland & vxor ejus  iiijd.
Robertus de Muskam & vxor ejus   iiijd.
Alanus de Braham & vxor ejus     iiijd.
Willelmus Gay & vxor ejus        iiijd.
Thomas Shephird' & vxor ejus    iiijd.
Alanus Wright' & vxor ejus       iiijd.
Ricardus Hicon & vxor ejus       iiijd.
Willelmus Taillour, Cissor, & vxor ejus    vjd.
Ricardus Schatter & vxor ejus    iiijd.
Adam de Eland' & vxor ejus       iiijd.
Robertus Germouth' & vxor ejus   iiijd.
Willelmus foughler & vxor ejus   iiijd.
Willelmus Taillour, Cissor, & vxor ejus    vjd.
Idonia Webster seruiens          vjd.
Robertus Blays & vxor ejus       iiijd.

Summa—xj.s.

VILLA DE GOLDESBURGH' (GOLDSBOROUGH).

Ricardus de Goldesburgh', Chiu- aler,                   xx.s.
Auicia filia dicti Ricardi     iiijd.
Ricardus seruiens ejusdem Ricardi
Robertus Spenser seruiens ejusdem Ricardi
Edmundus Coke seruiens ejusdem Ricardi
Thomas Coke & vx ejus, Brasiator,
Henricus Barde seruiens predicti Ricardi
Ricardus Hyne seruiens ejusdem Ricardi
Nutrix ejusdem Ricardi
Johannes del Stable seruiens ejusdem
Johannes Clerk'
Walterus Piersson vx & ejus
Andreas de la Croyes & vx ejus
Edmundus de Brayston & vx ejus
Henricus Souter & vx ejus
Ricardus de Merstow & vx ejus
Idonia de Goldesburgh'
Willelmus Webster & vx ejus
Johannes Graffard & vx ejus
Ricardus Coke & vx ejus
Ricardus Gardiner seruiens
Walterus de Kydhall' seruiens
Beatrix de Kydhall'
Marioria seruiens ejusdem Beatricis
Johannes Vttyng & vx ejus,
Johannes Coke
Johanna Hird'
Johannes Webster & vx ejus
Johannes de Hamerton & vx ejus
Adam filius ejusdem Johannes
Willelmus del Garth' & vx ejus
Johannes filius ejusdem Johannes
Willelmus Sharp & vx ejus
Ricardus filius ejusdem Agnes filia ejusdem Willelmi
Simon Vrry
Anota Warde
Alicia de Ingeland'
Johannes Hird' & vx ejus
Adam Waldeman & vx ejus
Johannes de Munketon
Johannes filius Ade Waldeman
Alicia filia ejusdem
Johannes de Kendall' & vx ejus
Thomas de Tiperton & vx ejus
Agnes Henrywyff
Rogerus Webster & vx ejus,
Textor,
Willelmus seruiens ejusdem Rogeri
Adam Smyth & vx ejus
Johannes Milner & vx ejus
Agnes de Gryston
Ricardus de Neusom & vx
Adam Couper & vx ejus
Robertus Cant & vx ejus
Adam filius ejusdem Roberti
Johannes Swynhird' & vx ejus
Johannes Watson & vx ejus
Alicia Jamesdoghter
Cecilia Bondoghter
Emayn de Ireby
Willelmus de Tiperton
Johannes Grysthawyt & vx ejus
Walterus Walker & vx ejus
Jacobus forster & vx ejus
Thomas de Grysthawyt
Alicia filia ejusdem Thome
Henricus Deyuil' & vx ejus
Willelmus de Staunford' & vx ejus
Thomas Jakson & vx ejus
Cecilia filia ejusdem Thome
Isabella filia ejusdem Thome
Summa—xliij.s. x.d.

GRENEHAMERTON'
(GREEN HAMMERTON).

Johannes de Hamerton, Armiger, & vx ejus
Johannes Prentice & vx ejus
Robertus del Hill' & vx ejus
Willelmus de Stapilton & vx ejus
Johannes Botillier' & vx ejus
Nicholas Wrigh' & vx ejus
Robertus Sharparowe & vx ejus
Henricus Botillier' & vx ejus
Adam de Breerton & vx ejus
Adam Milnere & vx ejus
Johannes Goldying' & vx ejus
Robertus Streng' & vx ejus
Willelmus de Baildon & vx ejus
Nicholas Smith' & vx ejus
Thomas de Briggenale & vx ejus
Johannes de Stapilton & vx ejus
Willelmus Goldying' & vx ejus
Adam Sharparowe & vx ejus
Johannes Percy & vx ejus
Johannes de Gelsthorp' & vx ejus
Willelmus Daniell' seruiens
Thomas de Lemyng'
Johannes seruiens Johannes Percy
Anota frairehare
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alicia German</td>
<td></td>
<td>iiiij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custancia Carter</td>
<td></td>
<td>iiiij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Emmotson</td>
<td></td>
<td>iiiij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes Emmotmaidan</td>
<td></td>
<td>iiiij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes filia Willelmi de Baildon</td>
<td></td>
<td>iiiij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Shephird</td>
<td></td>
<td>iiiij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma de Marton, <em>Brenster</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>xij.d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summa—xxxj.s.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Hunsyngouer (Hunsingore).**

- **Johannes de Hunsyngouer, Fir-marius, & vx ejus** | iij.s. |
- **Alicia de Hunsyngouer** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Hankyn** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Carlel' & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Alanus Haldehous & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willemus Prance, Mercator, & vx** | xij.d. |
- **Agnes filia Johannis Carlel** | iiiij.d. |
- **Ricardus Nayler & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Ricardus Carlel & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Wright & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Mauricius & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willemus Bacon & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Beatrix Denyas** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willemus Vynder & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Elena Tokwath, Brasiatrix, & Elena Wall'** | xij.d. |
- **Isabella filia ejus, Webster** | vij.d. |
- **Willemus Cowhird' & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Barker & vx ejus** | vij.d. |
- **Willemus filius ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes filius ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Clerc, Fermour, & vx ejus** | xij.d. |
- **Johannes de Galthorne & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes filius Claricie** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes filius Willelmi Bacon** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johanna filia Willelmi Pynder'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes filius Ricardi Nailler'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Thomas Galthorne** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Jolby, Mercator, & vx ejus** | xij.d. |
- **Robertus Walker' vx ejus** | vij.d. |
- **Benedictus Walker' & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willemus Popler', Cissor, & vx ejus** | vij.d. |
- **Johannes Taillour & vx ejus** | vij.d. |
- **Johannes Vikercosyn & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Isabella filia Johannis Taillour** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Wauterson & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Thomas Careell' & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Henricus Sisson** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus Prance, Textor, & vx ejus** | vij.d. |
- **Elena Boys** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus Bacon & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |

**Willelmus Brennand', Souter, & vx ejus** | vij.d. |
**Robertus de Walde & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
**Johannes Schephiro' & vx ejus** | iiiij.d. |
**Summa—xix.s. ij.d.**

**KYLYNGALE (KILLINGHALL).**

- **Johannes Rudd'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Schutt, & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Bolier & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willelmus Rutt'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Pruod' & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus filius Thome & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Thomas de Stockeld'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Thomas Turpyn & vxor ejus** | xij.d. |
- **Willelmus Turpyn & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus filius Thome Turpyn** | iiiij.d. |
- **Ricardus de Bekwith' & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes filius Ade Taillour & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Milner & vxor ejus** | vij.d. |
- **Johannes de Stockeld' & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Wright** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus fflesshewer & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus Edeson** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus de Clifton & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willelmus fluke & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willelmus Malson & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johanna de Drewesogh'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Alicia Turpyn'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willelmus filius Willelmi** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus filius ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Cortman & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Thomas Lambe & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Lambe & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus Grayne** | iiiij.d. |
- **Robertus de Lonesdall'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Margareta West** | iiiij.d. |
- **Adam del Hill' & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willelmus Yong' & vxor ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Beatrix de Hill'** | iiiij.d. |
- **Walterus serialens ejus** | iiiij.d. |
- **Willelmus de Corby** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes de Corby senior** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes de Corby junior** | iiiij.d. |
- **Johannes Baychour, Carpenter** | iiiij.d. |
- **Beatrix Turpyn** | iiiij.d. |
- **Juliana Taillour** | iiiij.d. |

**Summa—xiiiij.s. vij.d.**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
<th>Generation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Webster</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Webster</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Thornton</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johanna filia ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matilda ancilla ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes fileshower' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas fileshower' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Smith' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elena filia ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes seruientes ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Risewik senior &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes filia ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Saunderson &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogerus Andreweson &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Derley &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johanna Ketolsang', vidua,</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicja Saunderdoghter</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes filia ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Hagett' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Pikard' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Sigeswik' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam de Gramell' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibota de Grantell'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magota de Whitlay, Webester, xiij.d.</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus de Byggyn' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Sunnyng' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mater dicti Johannis</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Leghton &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Suet &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicia Ha'vard'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella soror ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogerus Chapman &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bestayn &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Ketelsmore, Carpent-</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ter</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johanna filia ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Rysewyk' junior</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Haget'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus filius ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leticia Jonson, vidua,</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Burghbrig'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beatrix del Vikers</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matilda Wright'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogerus del Vikers &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes filius ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Milner, Firmarius, vj.d.</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henricus Merich' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus filius ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella, ancilla,</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholaus Taillour &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes Taillour</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Clyue &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicia ancilla ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cristiana, filia,</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magota Pigard'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Saunderson, Carnifex</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholaus famulus ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Clericus &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margareta del frere</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes Loriger'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Aswhith'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nora Smith'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes seruiens Vicarii</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella Kierchiewassher'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beatrix filia ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Trewe &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Robynson &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elena Coupere</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Brathwait &amp; vx</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johanna filia ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Brathwait vx</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alanus Souter &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Crobbe &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholaus Souter &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Wright &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Souter &amp; vx</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes filia ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus seruientes ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Thorp</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elena commorans ibidem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Hird' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Wright' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Thorpeman seruientes</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Derlay &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicia ancilla ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Couper</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Attekynson</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam del Seler'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juliana del Seler</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicja soror Adekynson</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Askwith'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Cranen</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Palfrayman</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Shephird' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mater ejusdem Willelmi</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Limley &amp; vx</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus de Dala &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Pek' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicia seruientes ejusdem</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Pek' junior</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johanna soror ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugo de Askwith'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henricus filius ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Askwith'</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Wollore &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Page &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus de Well' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Couhird' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Jene &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Couhird' &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Hungate &amp; vx ejus</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elena de Skeldemun, vidua</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Elyynson</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes Abram</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galfridus Harpoure</td>
<td>whitespace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Adam cum Barba
Johanna Jene
Johannes filius ejus
Thomas de Malthous
Johannes Mannyn
Agnes Mannyn
Nora Mannyn
Johannes de Thakwra
Willelmus Hornere
Ricardus de Loffthous
Johannes seruiens ejus
Thomas filius ejus
Johannes del Loge
Thomas de Loeg
Johannes del Loge
Ricardus frater ejus
Thomas seruiens Ricardi Loffhous
Adam Hornere
Thomas Hornere
Agnes filia Hornere
Willelmus del Grene
Alanus Howe
Johannes Troppe
Johannes Colyn
Johannes Ketelwel
Johannes de Thakwra
Johannes Adamson
Johannes famulus
Willelmus Luk (?)
Johannes Godemet
Willelmus seruiens ejus
Johanna filia Godemet
Robertus de Thakwra
Johannes filius Thakwra
Alanus famulus
Alicia Tailor
Johannes Bestyan
Petrus Geldhird
Ricardus Geldhird
Henricus Warde
Isabella de Thornton
Hawisia de Lynlay
Johannes Loffthous
Willelmus famulus
Willelmus florster
Johannes Couerdale
Petrus Jaklyn
Robertus Couhird
Alicia Carlton

Agnes de Towcotes
Johannes Boteler
Ricardus sremen
Johannes Chamberlayn
Thomas Coke
Robertus Dunpit
Willelmus Palfrayman
Johanna vx ejus, Textrix,
Isabella Storour
Ricardus Mathewson & vx ejus
Johannes Hieson & vx ejus
Alicia Cowhird
Magareta filia ejus
Paruus Johannes & vx ejus
Simon Currour & vx ejus
Willelmus filius ejus, Textor
Thomas Gerland & vx ejus
Robertus del Stable & vx ejus
Ricardus de Midelham & vx ejus
Nicholaus de Stokkeld & vx ejus
Alicia filia ejus
Agnes de Millum, Marc(h)and,
Magota mater Rectoris de Colthorp
Thomas de Wiglesworth
Robertus Carter & vx ejus
Robertus Tasker
Willelmus de Hunsyngour & vx ejus
Ricardus Popler, Faber
Petrus de Dighton, Faber
Margareta de Dighton, vidua
Willelmus Jakson & vx ejus
Ricardus Smyth & vx ejus
Robertus Starkbayn & vx ejus
Galfriedus Hawell & vx ejus
Johannes Starkbayn & vx ejus
Daud Jonson & vx ejus
Willelmus filius Ricardi
Johannes Cokeryk & vx ejus
Henricus Richardson & vx ejus
Johannes Maysterman & vx ejus
Robertus de Crosselay & vx ejus
Galfriedus Clerk & vx ejus
Emma Rose, Laborer
Isabella Margaretemayden
Johannes seruiens Petri de Dighton
Matilda de Crosselay
Robertus Wilkynson
Isolda filia Henrici Richardson
Willelmus seruiens Ricardi Popler
Johannes Parsonbrother
Rogerus Parsonman
Thomas Starkbaynson
Alicia filia Starbayn
Margareta Starkbayndoghter

KYRKDYGHTON' (KIRK DEIGHTON).

Robertus de Ros, Chialeral, & vx ejus
Willelmus filius ejus
Robertus filius ejus
Ellenora filia ejusdem Roberti

Summa—lv.s. viij.d.
Benedictus de Neuson & vx ejus
Thomas Ludesham & vx ejus
Willelmus de Lumby & vx ejus
Thomas seruiens Benedicti de Neuson
Summa—xiiij.s. iiiij.d.

KYRKHAMERTON'
(KIRK HAMMERTON).

Willelmus filius Hugonis & vx ejus
Richardus Souter & vx ejus
Adam Webster & vx ejus
Willelmus Jepson & vx ejus
Alanus filius Marierie, Taillour
Thomas Taillour & vx ejus
Simon Spatman & vx ejus
Johannes Short & vx ejus
Johannes de Gaunt, Walker', & vx ejus
Rogerus Leper & vx ejus
Willelmus Gell' & vx ejus
Johannes Yrissh' & vx ejus
Johannes Yrishe & vx ejus
Johannes filius Matilde & vx ejus
Radolphus Howet & vx ejus
Robertus Carter & vx ejus
Robertus Jepson & vx ejus
Johannes Lund' & vx ejus
Radolphus Cowhird' & vx ejus,
Brevester.
Johannes de Burlay & vx ejus
Adam de Buskeby & vx ejus
Willelmus Scheiphird' & vx ejus
Robertus Sericant & vx ejus
Thomas de Kidale & vx ejus
Richardus Lang & vx ejus
Johannes de Diston & vx ejus
Summa—ix.s. viiij.d.

VILLA DE KNAresBORGh'
(KNARESBOROUGH).

Richardus Barker & vxor ejus
Eliozta Gobett'
Willelmus Chaloner & vxor ejus
Robertus Cleric & vxor ejus
Adam Siluermouth'
Richardus Webster & vxor ejus
Petrus de Dunasford' & vxor ejus
Richardus Brynnand' & vxor ejus
Johannes Broune & vxor ejus.

Walterus Webster & vxor ejus
Katerina Wilkes
Robertus Porter & vxor ejus
Willelmus Smyth' & vxor ejus
Johannes Dobson & vxor ejus
Robertus filleschewer & vxor ejus
Adam Betlay & vxor ejus
Johannes Lek & vxor ejus
Richardus Wrenchill', Draper, & vx ejus
Willelmus Brynnand, Carpenter, & vx ejus
Robertus de Nesfeld, frankel-eyn (!), & vxor ejus
Johannes Rayliss & vxor ejus
Richardus de Busby & vxor ejus
Adam Brabaner & vxor ejus
Richardus de Aldeburgh' & vxor ejus
Imayn de Nesfeld'
Willelmus Carter & vxor ejus
Richardus Laydy & vxor ejus
Johannes Kyng' & vxor ejus
Willelmus Badd' & vxor ejus
Matilda vxor Roberti
Willelmus filius Thome & vxor ejus
Nicholaus fillecher & vxor ejus
Adam Souterson, Souter, & vxor ejus
Johannes Broune, Carter, & vxor ejus
Thomas de Brigg' & vxor ejus
Johannes Wrenchill' & vxor ejus
Johannes de Burton, Souter, & vxor ejus
Johannes de Kirkeby, Biomer, & vxor ejus
Adam Brynnand'
Willelmus Norson, Cohe
Johannes Wayt & vxor ejus
Johannes Perlay
Willelmus filius Hugonis Barkere
Custancia Brynnand'
Johannes Lacey & vxor ejus
Willelmus Same, Souter, & vxor ejus
Thomas Chapman & vxor ejus
Adam Hobler' & vxor ejus
Elena vxor Willelmi Brennand'
Adam de Heston & vxor ejus
Adam Smyth' & vxor ejus
Johannes Panall' & vxor ejus
Johannes de Thornburgh' & vxor ejus
Johannes Milner & vxor ejus
Johannes Cayne & vxor ejus
Margareta Daywyf'
Johannes de Merton & vxor ejus
Willelmus de Hall' & vxor ejus
Willelmus Warkman & vxor ejus  
Johannes Tynekele & vxor ejus  
Robertus de Merton & vxor ejus  
Ricardus de Berkende & vxor ejus  
Agnes Swayn  
Adam Swaynehir' & vxor ejus  
Johannes seruiens Ricardi Barker  
Robertus de Lonesdall  
Willelums Bond'seruiens Roberti Clere  
Johannes Adamson Silvermouth  
Johannesseruiens Ricardi Brinnand  
Henricus seruiens ejusdem Ricardi  
Willelums del Hill' seruiens ejusdem  
Thomas seruiens ejusdem  
Johannes seruiens Johannis fili Roberti  
Ricardus seruiens Johannis Leke  
Adam filius Willemi Brynnand  
Ricardus seruiens Roberti de Nesfeld'  
Robertus seruiens ejusdem  
Johannes Colynson seruiens Thome Brig'  
Johannes fforward' seruiens Willelmi Same  
Willelums fforx seruiens Vicarii  
Alicia seruiens ejusdem Vicarii  
Johanna seruiens ejusdem Vicarii  
Summa—xij.s. ij.d.

MONKETON
(MOOR AND NUN MONKTON).

Johannes filius Alani & vx ejus  
Adam Birkheued' & vx ejus  
Thomas de forston & vx ejus  
Alanus filius Philipp & vx ejus  
Johannes filius Ade & vx ejus  
Robertus Comland' & vx ejus  
Thomas Ward', Faber, & vx ejus  
Johannes del Breughous & vx ejus  
Ricardus Watson & vx ejus  
Simon forster & vx ejus  
Elias Gibbon & vx ejus  
Johannes de Clifton & vx ejus  
Johannes Gibbon & vx ejus  
Alanus Pynder & vx ejus  
Willelms fforx & vx ejus  
Ricardus Hyne & vx ejus  
Ricardus del Seler & vx ejus  
Ricardus Ledyman & vx ejus  
Johannes de Man & vx ejus  
Adam Taillour, Cissor, & vx ejus  
Thomas Bond & vx ejus  
Thomas Porter & vx ejus  
Robertus Cutwolf & vx ejus  
Robertus Taillour, Cissor, & vx ejus  
Adam Chattburn & vx ejus  
Willelms Skyunner & vx ejus  
Thomas Symson & vx ejus  
Johannes Webster, Textor, & vx ejus  
Johannes Dey & vx ejus  
Willelms Coke & vx ejus  
Willelms de Baynbrig & vx ejus  
Johannes Chapman & vx ejus  
Johannes fforster & vx ejus  
Johannes Carter & vx ejus  
Johannes Baxster & vx ejus  
Willelms de fetheringham, Textor,  
Robertus de Hamerton & vx ejus  
Nicholana Watson, Wright,  
Adam Kyder & vx ejus  
Thomas Cutwolf & vx ejus  
Johannes Symson & vx ejus  
Robertus de Milford', Webster,  
Thomas Smith' (?) & vx ejus  
Johannes Dalton & vx ejus, Textor,  
Johannes Propto (?) & vx ejus  
Willelms Betonson & vx ejus  
Emma filia Alani  
Johannes seruiens ejusdem  
Johannes Spynk  
Johanna Barker  
Alicia de fetheringham  
Johanna fforx  
Willelms Gibbon  
Willelms de Colton  
Elizabeth Laundier  
Alicia filia ejus  
Alicia filia ejus  
Margaretia filia Ricardi de Weler  
Hugo filius Hugo  
Beatrix *oukyn (?)  
Emma del Parsons  
Elias Pynder  
Johannes Websterman  
Johannes seruiens Thome Cutwolf  
Isabella seruiens ejusdem  
Alicia seruiens Thome Smith'  
Johannes seruiens ejusdem  
Summa—xxilij.s. iiij.d.
NIDDE (NIDD).

Adam Nelleson & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johannes filius ejusdem . iij.d.
Elena fiilia ejusdem . iij.d.
Willelmus Jonson & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Alicia fiilia ejus . iij.d.
Johannes de Sigerton & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Robertus Pulayn & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johannes Seghgggyng' & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Robertus filius ejus . iij.d.
Agnes de Setton . iij.d.
Willelmus Doegeson & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Robertus de Lethelay & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johannes Hird' & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Robertus Whaytebreed & vx ejus . iij.d.
Ricardus de Raudon & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Adam Johnson & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Thomas Bassham & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johanna frere & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johanna seruiens ejusdem . iij.d.
Johannes del Trees & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johannes Shutt & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Petronilla Smyth' . iij.d.
Ricardus Brere . iij.d.
Ricardus Thomson de Kilyngale . iij.d.
Matilda Symdoghter . iij.d.
Rogerus de Kirkby, Webster, & vx ejus . iij.d.
Willelmus Smyth', Faber, & vx ejus . iij.d.
Thomas de Scotland' & vx ejus . iij.d.
Robertus Brian & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Robertus Cort (?) & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Johannes seruiens ejus . iij.d.
Agnes Best . iij.d.
Johannes Grayne & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Alicia Thomwyf Hudson . iij.d.
Thomas Lorkëe & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Adam Thomson & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Henricus White & vxor ejus . iij.d.
Willelmus de Clotheron & vx ejus . iij.d.
Willelmus Burdon . iij.d.
Willelmus Keller . iij.d.
Summa—xiiij.s. viiiij.d.

VILLA DE NORTHDYGHTON' (NORTH DEIGHTON).

Johannes del Piers & vx ejus . iij.d.
Thomas de Colyngham . iij.d.
Thomas de Meburn & vx ejus . iij.d.
Johannes Prestson & vx ejus . iij.d.
Nicholaus Smyth, Faber, & vx ejus . xij.d.
Robertus Boteler, Cissor, & vx ejus . xij.d.
Robertus Curwen, Cissor, & vx ejus . xij.d.
Agnes Colynmayden . iij.d.
Thomas Richardman de Lynton iij.d.
Ricardus Richardman . iij.d.
Ricardus frater ejus . iij.d.
Matilda Hird' . iij.d.
Mariona Spark' . iij.d.
Johanna Watwyff . iij.d.
Willelmus de Langeton & vx ejus . iij.d.
Willelmus Shiphird' & vx ejus . iij.d.
Isabella Scot . iij.d.
Alicia de Menburn . iij.d.
Margareta filia ejus . iij.d.
Johanna de Morland' . iij.d.
Robertus de Bill' junior . iij.d.
Agnes soror ejus . iij.d.
Adam de Menburn . iij.d.
Thomas seruiens Roberti de Bilton . iij.d.
Agnes ancilla ejusdem Roberti . iij.d.
Galfridus Jonson Prestson . iij.d.
Juliana Hauell' . iij.d.
Katerina Dyker . iij.d.
Thomas Knot . iij.d.
Agnes soror ejus . iij.d.
Alicia filia Thome de Meburn . iij.d.
Robertus de Bilton, Firmarius, & vx ejus . iij.s.
Ricardus de Lynton, & vx ejus, Firmarius . iij.s.
Agnes ancilla Johannis Prestson . iij.d.

Summa—xvij.s. x.d. (?)

PLIMPTON' (PLUMPTON).

Robertus de Plupton, * Miles . xx.s.
Willelmus filius Johannis & vx ejus . iij.d.
Willelmus Waldman & vx ejus . iij.d.
Robertus Gilson & vx ejus . iij.d.
Alanus Galway & vx ejus . iij.d.
Rogerus Helwys & vx ejus . iij.d.
Ricardus Shephird' & vx ejus . iij.d.
Ricardus Forster & vx ejus . iij.d.

* Plumpton.

[NIDDERDALE, sec BISHOP

THORNTON, & KIRKBY MALZEARD]
Adam Hamlyn & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Erell & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Walterus Rudde & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Thomas Wigan & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes de Monkhay & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Alayne & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Erlecoke & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus del Wode & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Ricardus Carter & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus de Grissington & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Henricus Daweson & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Shepheard & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes de Whitwell & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus de Chapham & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Thomas Wighman & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Adam Mabson & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus Emson & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Ricardus Chaumbrelayn & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Adam Smyth & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Taillour, Cissor, & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Loweson, Cissor, & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Thomas Artays, Carpenter, & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Walker & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Loweson, Webster, & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Cecilia Pachet, Souster iiiij.d.
Agnes francyeys iiiij.d.
Alicia Baker iiiij.d.
Beatrix Bigby iiiij.d.
Matilda de Chapham iiiij.d.
Alicia (?) Whitelese iiiij.d.
Cecilia de Grisyngton iiiij.d.
Cristiana servientes Johannis Marche iiiij.d.
Beatrix de West iiiij.d.
Johanna Pacok iiiij.d.
Agnes vx Willelm Bateson iiiij.d.
Johannes Warde & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Huntore iiiij.d.
Thomas Bateson iiiij.d.
Johannes Bateson iiiij.d.
Johannes Eliison iiiij.d.
Agnes Robertdoghter iiiij.d.
Summa—xxxvij.s.

Alanus Netehird & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Alicia de Ampilford' iiiij.d.
Robertus Wright & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Agnes serviens ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Horn, Skynner, & vx ejus vij.d.
Johannes de Dunsford & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Servelydi & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus de Morland' & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus Todde & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Pynder & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Juliana Pynder iiiij.d.
Johannes Willeson & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Chapman & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Simon Gell & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Gilmyn servientes Rogeri fulbaron iiiij.d.
Ricardus Hikson & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Thomas Golias & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Alicia de Preston iiiij.d.
Agnes Dayuill' iiiij.d.
Willelmus Dayuill & vx ejus iiiij.d.

**TEMPLE RIBSTAN'**

(Temple Ribston).

Alicia Seriante' iiiij.d.
Walterus filisser', Piscator, & vx ejus xij.d.
Johannes Langbayn & vx ejus xij.d.
Johannes Walker', Fuller, & vx ejus xij.d.
Willelmus Walkereman iiiij.d.
Robertus florsterman, Carpenter, iiiij.d.
Robertus de Cavode & vx ejus xij.d.
Ricardus Tournour & vx ejus, Couper, vij.d.

Alicia Erneys iiiij.d.
Johannes Tundall' iiiij.d.
Alicia Whitlambe iiiij.d.
Radulphus de Riston & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Gilbertus Hyn & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus Hancok' & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Hancok' & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Seriante & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Gregory & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Hedlay & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Well & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes Moncon & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus Thresscher' & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus Moncon & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Agnes Childe iiiij.d.
Enota Childe iiiij.d.
Johannes Hudson & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Willelmus Souter & vx ejus xij.d.
Johannes Danby & vx ejus iiiij.d.

**PARUA RIBSTANE (LITTLE RIBSTON).**

Johannes de Penreth' & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Johannes de Horsford' & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Robertus de Pathorn & vx ejus iiiij.d.
Ricardus Hane, Carpenter, & vx ejus
Nicholaus Wright' & vx ejus
Thomas Marshall', Faber, & vx ejus
Willelmus Touthorp', Cissor, & vx ejus
Hanse & vx ejus
Johannes Bunnay & vx ejus
Willelmus de Kechyn
Robertus de fflaseby
Willelmus Mausterman
Robertus franchman
Henricus Couhir'd & vx ejus
Thomas Swnynbird' & vx ejus
Alexander Hyn & vx ejus
Johannes Cauan
ftrater Johannes sancti Johannis Jerusalem'

Summa—xx.s.

RIPPAYL (RIPELY).
Thomas de Ingleby, Chiualer, 'Justic',
Willelmus de Saltby
Marion seruiens Domine
Matilda seruiens Domine
Amicia Garthwoman
Margareta Breuster
Johanna seruiens Domine
Willelmus de Bikerton
Willelmus Scott
Margareta at Yate
Willelmus de filetcham
Petrus seruiens Aule
Robertus Coke
Thomas Berdeyn, Carpenter,
Robertus Berden
Agnes filament
Willelmus Sumpter & vx ejus
Johannes flessheoner', Carnifer,
& vx ejus
Margareta Semester
Johannes del Sandes
Willelmus Walker' & vx ejus
Thomas Taillour & vx ejus
Emma filia Willelmi Walker'
Ricardus Abbot & vx ejus
Johannes Kirkynton & vx ejus
Adam seruiens Ricardi & vx ejus
Johannes Walker' & vx ejus
Willelmus Souter, Sutor, & vx ejus
Johannes Keller' seruiens ejus
Johannes Staydrop'
Thomas Walker', Cissor, & vx ejus
Matilda vx Willelmi Dausion,
Textor,

Willelmus Webster & vx ejus
Johannes Braban, Webster, & vx ejus
Julia filia Brounstill'
Adam Smyth' & vx ejus
Hugo Munde & vx ejus, Breuster
Willelmus de Yerslay & vx ejus,
Breuster
Johannes Pynder & vx ejus
Willelmus Mason & vx ejus
Willelmus Clerc & vx ejus
Johannes Bachur'
Johanna seruiens Johannis Cord'
Matilda de Bykerton
Petronilla Merbek'
Isolda Broune
Thomas Swnynbird' & vx ejus
Willelmus flesscher & vx ejus
Ricardus filius Roberti & vx ejus
Adam Hudde & vx ejus
Johannes Coupland' & vx ejus
Robertus Couhir'd & vx ejus
Robertus Ogill' & vx ejus
Johannes Page & vx ejus
Alicia Lepere
Willelmus Potter & vx ejus
Alicia de Wrekhes
Adam Bulned' & vx ejus
Thomas Shan & vx ejus
Isabella filia ejus
Willelmus filius Roberti & vx ejus
Johannes Raper & vx ejus
Willelmus Page & vx ejus
Rogerus Mokson & vx ejus
Agnes Taillour
Agnes filia ejus
Margareta Malur'
Thomas Hird'

Summa—vj.d. vij. s. x.d.

SCOTTON' (SCOTTON).
Ricardus de Tanfeld' & vxor ejus
Adam Gardyner & vxor ejus
Johannes filius Herci, Carpenter
Margeria filia ejus
Johanna del Kychn
Ricardus de Caldwell'
Johannes Archer & vxor ejus
Elenora Sclater
Johanna Prestwoman
Matilda Schalcok'
Jany de Gynes & vxor ejus
Johannes Leke junior & vxor ejus
Willelmus Mareschall’ & vxor ejus
Johannes White & vxor ejus
Agnes filia ejus
Johannes seruiens ejus
Johanna Mareschall’ Mayden
Johannes Leke senior & vxor ejus
Johannes del Chaumbre
Thomas de Thornour & vxor ejus
Johannes fillis Thome Warde
Rogerus seruiens ejus
Ricardus Beauchir & vxor ejus
Willelmus Tournour’ & vxor ejus
Willelmus Caudra & vxor ejus
Ricardus de Scotton
Alicia Leke
Agnes Lenour’
Johannes Warde & vxor ejus
Janyn seruiens ejus
Willelmus Sclater & vxor ejus
Thomas seruiens ejus
Johanna seruiens ejus
Willelmus de Mabeham & vxor ejus
Johannes de Clyf’ & vxor ejus.
Johannes Sisson
Elena filia ejus
Johannes Mason & vxor ejus
Thomas Jonson Dyconson
Thomas Leke
Thomas Warde & vxor ejus
Willelmus Swan
Summa—xvij.s. viij.d.
Willelmus filius Johannis de Wode
Johannes filius Ade Dowson
Willelmus seruiens Lichtfote
Willelmus Gepson & vxor ejus
Johannes de Wederall’
Johannes Schephird’ & vxor ejus
Johanna Osbarn
Willelmus Osbarn
Rogerus Barker & vxor ejus
Ricardus de Holyn & vxor ejus
Johannes Langscales & vxor ejus
Ricardus Orne & vxor ejus
Willelmus Luffott
Willelmus Sawe & vxor ejus.
Johannes Plummer
Alicia Blawhorn, Breuster,
Juliana Arpelay
Johannes Walker
Willelmus Chalonier
Thomas Whelewright’
Ricardus de Cadby, Tyntor, & vx ejus
Johannes de Barowe
Robertus Cadbyseruant
Robertus Alayn & vxor ejus
Agnes filia Johannis
Elena filia Juliane
Johanna Langschales
Johannes Costantyn & vxor ejus
Johannes Coke & vxor ejus
Willelmus Louott’ & vxor ejus
Johannes de Saudhill, Barker,
Robertus Dautre, Carpenter,
Johannes Lawys
Robertus Webster
Summa—xl.s.

SCRYUEYN’ (SCRIVEN).
Higdon de Sylngesby & vxor ejus, ad valorem Militis
Johannes de Wode & vxor ejus
Willelmus Lightfote & vxor ejus
Johannes Dowson & vxor ejus
Johannes de Castlhy, Carpenter,
& vx ejus
Adam Daweson & vxor ejus
Thomas Smyth’ & vxor ejus
Johannes Watman & vxor ejus
Ricardus de Wall’ & vxor ejus
Ricardus Dowson & vxor ejus
Willelmus Brokett’ & vxor ejus
Johannes Brokett’ & vxor ejus
Ricardus de Kighlay & vxor ejus
Matilda vxor Ricardi Osbarn
Hugo de Wode & vxor ejus
Thomas Cok’

STAYNLAY CUM KAYTON’ (SOUTH STAINLEY WITH CAYTON).
Johannes Mareschall’ & vxor ejus
Willelmus Wright & vxor ejus
Thomas de Kirkeby & vxor ejus
Willelmus filius Thome
Willelmus filius ejus
Robertus Chaune & vxor ejus
Johannes Brounstein’ & vxor ejus
Robertus de Cristall’ & vxor ejus
Willelmus Mareschall’ & vxor ejus
Willelmus seruiens ejus
Thomas de Crakhowe & vxor ejus
Cyrdr Tone. iij.d. Thomas Galway, Firmarius, & vx ejus. vj.d.
Johannes Tone & vxor ejus. iij.d. Johannes filius Alani & vx ejus. xij.d.
Emma filia ejus. iij.d. Johannes Sowter, Sutor, & vx ejus.
Agnes soror Capellani. iij.d. Thomas Mawer & vx ejus. iij.d.
Adam de Burton & vxor ejus. iij.d. Adam del Boure & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes de Studeley & vxor ejus. iij.d. Alicia Derlyng. iij.d.
Alanus Tournour & vxor ejus. iij.d. Adam Dyker & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes Mareschall. iij.d. Robertus de Merston & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes de Neutron & vxor ejus. iij.d. Thomas filius Johannis & vx ejus.
Ricardus fiuystour. vj.d. Thomas Turnour & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes seruiens ejus. iij.d. Johannes de Bykerton & vx ejus.
Johannes de Petteworth. iij.d. Johannes Skyrlowe & vx ejus. iij.d.
Willelmus de Morenawe & vxor ejus. iij.d. Thomas Browne, Textor, & vx ejus.
Willelmus Swaleman. iij.d. Wodhewer.

Summa—xviiij.s. viij.d.

VILLA DE SPOFFORD' (SPOFFORTH).
Willelmus de Whitwell' & vx ejus. iij.d. Summa—xvij.s. iij.d.
Thomas Skyrner & vx ejus. iij.d. Quixlay (Whixley).
Ricardus seruiens ejus & vx ejus. xi.d.
Johannes de Quixlay, Armiger & vx ejus. xi.d.
Johannes de Neuson & vx ejus. iij.d. Johannes de Quixlay, Armiger & vx ejus. xi.d.
Willelmus Wodhewer & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes Brabaner, Textor, & vx ejus. vj.d.
Ricardus Carter & vx ejus. iij.d.
Beatrix Skyrner. iij.d.
Ricardus de Akyeton. iij.d.
Thomas del Boure. iij.d.
Johannes Barker junior & vx ejus. iij.d.
Rogerus de Saxton & vx ejus. iij.d.
Ricardus Barker & vx ejus. iij.d.
Willelmus Smyth, fbaber, & vx ejus. vj.d.
Thomas Galway, Firmarius, & vx ejus. vj.d.
Johannes filius Alani & vx ejus. xij.d.
Johannes Galway & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes Sowter, Sutor, & vx ejus.
Thomas Mawer & vx ejus. iij.d.
Adam del Boure & vx ejus. iij.d.
Johannes Barker senior & vx ejus.
Willelmus Milner & vxor ejus. iij.d.
Ricardus filius ejus. iij.d.
Johannes de Hoy & vxor ejus. iij.d.
Johannes de Neutron & vxor ejus. iij.d.
Ricardus fiuystour. vj.d.
Johannes seruiens ejus. iij.d.
Willelmus Nablesou & vxor ejus. iij.d.
Johannes de Petteworth. iij.d.
Willelmus de Morenawe & vxor ejus. iij.d.
Nicholaus le Hird'. iij.d.
Isolda filia Nicholai. iij.d.
Magota Swawelwoman. iij.d.
Willelmus Swaleman. iij.d.

Summa—xviiij.s. viij.d.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Office</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Smith</td>
<td>vx ejus, Brasiator</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes del Yate</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Carter senior</td>
<td>vx ejus, Cissor, vx ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes de Swynne</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus de W[al]ton</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de ham</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus de Breteron</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Patte</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Walton</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacobus Carpentor</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Balderby</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Taillour</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Cote</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Cartewrith'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertus Cartewrith'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus del Mount</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus del Howe</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Hicson</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Bran'k</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes del Hall</td>
<td>vxor ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Deynill'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus Sergeant</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Rayn</td>
<td>vx ejus, Drapour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radulphus Taillour</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus del Grene</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Junior</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogerus Itabuk'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes filius Thome</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ricardus Shephird'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus seruiens Johannis de Quixley</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radulphus seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alicia seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lambert'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella vx Willelmi de Kirkeby, Firmarius</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacobus seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matilda seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes Mareshall'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joanna de Witerhington</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus de Westland'</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joanna de Witerhington</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus seruiens Roberti Jonson</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willelmus seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cecilia seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johannes seruiens Willelmi Sericant</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cristiana de Gelsthorp</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agnes seruiens ejus dem</td>
<td>vx ejus, ejus</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summa—xxxv.s. iiiij.d.

Groat of Richard II.
CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION. NUN MONKTON.


The subject of this volume is the pleasant valley of the Nidd, a dominion full of picturesque beauty and romantic interest,—A YORKSHIRE RHINELAND. I have ventured to call it, and the title I think is not undeserved. Rising in the wild mountain fastnesses of the upper part of the valley, the "Switzerland of England," as this portion is often termed, the stream courses downwards by castle and tower, abbey and cell, fort and camp, hall and farm, and by many a peaceful country town and village and healing spa, until entering upon the luxuriant lower vale,—THE GARDEN OF THE NIDD, it ends its useful career (much in the same way as the great Rhine town) in the Netherlands of the Ouse. Indeed, no Yorkshire river-land combines in the same eminent degree most of the qualities that give to the great imperial river of the European continent its charm and fame. The scenery is everywhere attractive and abounds with striking natural beauties, as at Brimham, Pannerton, and the Dipping Well. The valley is rich in history and romance; it was the theatre of some of the most stirring and important events in the national life—military, religious, and commercial; it was the home of the earliest Christians, and the old crossers lived and flourished on the banks of its guardian river, just as they did on those of the watchful Rhine. Around the upper Nidd aspects are stern and alpine,—wide moor and beetling crag, green glen and foaming waterfall, are features that meet the eye; in the lower lands, stile and reposeful, we may spy the red roofs of a rustic village or a
CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION. NUN MONKTON.


The subject of this volume is the pleasant valley of the Nidd, a dominion full of picturesque beauty and romantic interest,—A YORKSHIRE RHINELAND I have ventured to call it, and the title I think is not undeserved. Rising in the wild mountain fastnesses of the upper part of the valley, the “Switzerland of England,” as this portion is often termed, the stream courses downwards by castle and tower, abbey and cell, fort and camp, hall and farm, and by many a peaceful country town and village and healing spa, until entering upon the luxuriant lower vale,—THE GARDEN OF THE NIDD,—it ends its useful career (much in the same way as the great Rhine flows) in the Netherlands of the Ouse. Indeed, no Yorkshire river-land combines in the same eminent degree most of the qualities that give to the great imperial river of the European continent its charm and fame. The scenery is everywhere attractive and abounds with striking natural curiosities, as at Brimham, Plumpton, and the Dropping Well. The valley is rich in history and romance; it was the theatre of some of the most stirring and important events in the national life—military, religious and commercial; it was the home of the earliest Christians, and the old Crusaders lived and flourished on the banks of its guardian river, just as they did on those of the watchful Rhine. Around the upper Nidd the aspects are stern and alpine,—wide moor and beetling crag, green glen and foaming waterfall, are features that meet the eye; in the lower lands, fertile and reposeful, we may spy the red roofs of a rustic village or a
solitary farm, a tall spire pointing heavenwards,—God's finger glorified in stone!—the toiling arms of a wind-mill, grain-laden fields, flowery woodlands (the occasional haunts of the nightingale) and greenest pasture-lands, with orchards in their season teeming with fruit.

The Nidd however is now an insignificant thing beside the classic stream of the Fatherland. But in pre-historic ages, as I shall have occasion to point out, it was in some places no mean rival with that majestic river; indeed quite recently, during a flood, I have seen its proportions equal to some of the widest reaches of the Rhine. In the Autumn of 1892 for instance, there was witnessed in the neighbourhood of the Nidd outlet an extraordinary spectacle, which certainly has been unequalled during the past two centuries.* The streams from the western dales so overflowed the Ouse that the streets of York were converted into canals, along which locomotion was only possible by means of boats and rafts. The water in Tower Street was fully a yard deep and washed up to the Castle walls, whilst in the Hungate district many of the houses were submerged to the upper floors, and several aged inmates were rescued from their beds in boats anchored to the bedroom windows.

Curiously no public reference was made to the extraordinary aspects of the scene at Nun Monkton, where the Nidd joins the Ouse, and the writer happening to be in that neighbourhood whilst the flood was at its height, may occupy a short space with the record of a few interesting facts. Never had the river been known to reach the elevation and dimensions it did on that occasion. The indicator at the ferry registered 22½ feet above ordinary summer-level, and the water washed the glass of the lower window of the Pump House. The Ferryman at Nun Monkton marked with tar the garden wall opposite, shewing how far up the road the water had ascended. The bed of the Nidd at this point is not more than 20 yards wide, but on this occasion the stream was fully 400 yards across, whilst opposite Moor Monkton it was at least half-a-mile, or nearly double the width of the Rhine at Cologne.

At Pool Beck Bridge, on the road between Kirk Hammerton and Nun Monkton, the stream is usually about a yard across and is easily stridden, but on Sunday morning, October 16th, 1892, it was quite 150 yards wide, and the bridge rails were completely hidden from view. The water rose in the dike to within 20 feet of the field-gate on the east side of the road going to Nun Monkton. The writer crossed the bridge in one of Mr. Wray's carts (from the adjoining farm) early on Monday, when the depth and swell of the water almost took the horse off its feet.

* See Yorkshire Herald, October 17th, 1892, wherein Mr J. E. Clark, of York, furnishes some particulars of floods at York from the city records from A.D. 1263.
A field-path skirts the hedge from the gate above mentioned, and in about 200 yards you come to the first flood-bank, a low narrow grassy ridge thrown up to enable foot passengers to cross from Nun Monkton to Moor Monkton, &c., when the surrounding land is flooded. Towards noon on Monday, October 17th, the writer was able to cross by this bank, which appeared like a narrow green ribbon, in parts submerged, and washed on either side by the waving tide for a distance (exactly measured) of 240 yards. Reflecting the bright blue sky in the October sunlight the scene presented was that of a far-reaching lake, with only the upper branches of trees and bushes visible above its shining surface. The further flood-bank was not accessible owing to the intervening land being filled with water. On emerging from the embankment on to the York road, in 100 yards going westwards, you cross a big stone bridge erected over the swampy land below, and just beyond it is the Nidd bridge, where the water as I saw it on the morning named, (October 17th, 1892), washed against the stone-work above the arches, the latter being out of sight. As this was the biggest flood ever known in these parts, these facts collated on the spot and hitherto unrecorded, will be referred to with interest.

The junction of the two rivers (Ouse and Nidd) forms the apex of a triangle, and on the west side of this point stands the pretty village of Nun Monkton. The place was called anciently Monechetone, a name that is evidently derived from the A.S. *Monec*, a monk, from the fact of a Christian monastery, or hermitage, having existed here in Saxon times. The prefix Nun is a later addition that originated from the presence here of a small priory of Benedictine Nuns, established probably on the same sacred ground, in the reign of Stephen. The name moreover serves to distinguish it from the village of Moor Monkton on the opposite side of the water. The village has a pleasant and cheerful aspect. Its spacious “green” is bordered on each side with neatly-built houses, none of them however of great age or of particular note. The oldest remaining is that once occupied by the old Catholic family of Lupton, memorials of whom are to be seen in the church. The house, which stands on the south side of the green, opposite the post office, has now a tiled roof, but was formerly thatched, and a higher building has been added at the east end. A handsome and lofty May Pole, with ornamental surroundings, forms a pleasing object upon the open green. The shaft is of Russian pine and was erected by subscription in 1878 on the site of an older oak pole. About the date of the erection of the latter there has been much local controversy, but the late Mr. William Lupton, of the post office, who died in 1880, aged 87, always used to say that it was erected in the year he was born, namely 1793, and that the large sycamore tree on the green was planted at the time the old May Pole was erected. It is now
nearly fifty years since the pole was decorated and merry May-day celebrated in the old-fashioned style.

When the Domesday survey was made in A.D. 1086 Monkton was included in the wapentake of Borgescire.* For a long period the courts of this Saxon shire had been held at a place called Clareton, now Claro Hill, situate about two miles north of Allerton station on the Boroughbridge road, and it was from this ancient settlement that the name of the present wapentake of Claro originated. Monkton was a minor berewick and had eight carucates (about 800 acres) of cultivated land held by five Saxon nobles, as appears by the following transcript.

V. MANORS. In Monechetone (Monkton) five Thanes had eight carucates of land to be taxed. There is land to as many ploughs. Hugh, a vassal of Osbern's† has there ten villanes with four ploughs, and four acres of meadow, and half a fishery. Wood pasture one mile long, and three quarantens‡ broad. The whole one mile long and half broad. Value in King Edward's time forty shillings, now twenty-five shillings.

In addition to the foregoing property from which these noble Saxons were disinherited, there were considerable possessions belonging to the Saxon church (Xpi æceda) probably at Nun Monkton, and granted by the Conqueror to Richard the son of Erfast.

In Monechetone the Church of Christ (Monkton) nine carucates to be taxed. Land to as many ploughs. Richard has now there four villanes and two bordars with four ploughs, and six acres of meadow. Wood pastures six quarantens long, and four broad. The whole one mile long and half broad. Value in King Edward's time forty shillings, now twenty-five shillings.

It also appears from the Domesday record that the men of Borchesire wapentake affirm that four oxgangs of land in Monechetone (Monkton) of the land of Merlesuen which Osbern de Arches hold, belong to Ralph Paganel.§

A descendant of this Osbern de Arches was William de Arches, who with Ivetta his wife, founded about A.D. 1150 the Priory of Benedictine Nuns at Monkton, which they very liberally endowed, and which their daughter Matilda afterwards joined as a nun.|| A list of the properties of the house is given by Burton in the Monasticon, and these included lands in Acton, Appletreewick, Askham, Ricard or West Askham, Beningburgh, Cathale, Hammerton Great, Kirk Hammerton, Kirkbyjuxta-Useburn, Monkton, Newton, Thorpe, Walton Chapel, York, and the Grange of Nunstanton in County Durham. The advowson of the church of Weshilcham, mentioned by Tanner, must have been ceded by

* Derived from the Saxon Aldburgh (Burse in Domesday) formerly Iseur, the capital of this British province.
† Ancestors of the D'Arches of Thorp Arch.
‡ A quaranten contains 40 square perches or one fourth of an acre.
the monastery before the Dissolution as it is not included in the revenue abstracts of Henry VIII. Of Walton Chapel it is recorded:

In A.D. 1226, Walter Gray, Archbishop of York, confirmed the agreement made between M. Gilbert, sacrist of the chapel of St. Mary and All Angels in York, and the Prioress and Nuns of Monkton, touching this chapel of Walton with its appurtenances; and concerning one carucate of land and eight tofts in the town of Thorp Arch, then in controversy between them, which now by the authority of the Pope's letters, and the Archbishop's consent, was amicably settled in this manner, viz.: That the said Nuns shall be bound to give yearly on All Saints' Day, to the mother church of Thorp Arch, two wax candles weighing a pound each; and they, the said Nuns shall have and possess for ever all whatsoever they had, as well in the town of Thorp Arch, as in the chapel of Walton, before this difference arose between them, viz.: They shall have the chapel of Walton and all the tithes and obventions arising in the same town, with one toft there to the chapel adjoining; also one carucate in the town of Thorp, with all its appurtenances and all the tithes out of the same growing, besides the milk, wool, calves, pigs, and all other tithes of cattle and of gardens, together with eight tofts in the town of Thorp (excepting a certain area which the said sacrist claimed to appertain to his mansion of Thorp) and which the said Nuns should restore to him. All which Henry Murdoc, Archbishop of York, confirmed, saving all synodals and archiepiscopals.

In an inquisition of lands of Peter de Brus taken in A.D. 1272, the Prioress of Munketon holds of the waste of Thorpe de Arches (Thorp Arch) ten acres, and — acres of waste for 2s.† One of the heirs of Peter de Brus was Ladereyne, wife of John de Bellew, whose share in the hereditaments of the said Peter de Brus were the manor of Karleton in Balne with demesnes and all rents, &c., the advowson of Moneketon Priory, and a fourth part of wreck in Cliveland, that is to say from Renneswyc (Runswick) as far as Jarum, together with all lands and tenements assigned in marriage as well to Robert de Ros and Margaret his wife, as to the other sisters and heirs of Peter to be in parcnenary between them as the manner is in this kingdom. In an extent of lands held by Letitia de Raynes, 7th Edward I. (1278-9) Roger de Mortimer (de Mortuo mari) dwelling in Lindeseye held one Knight's Fee of the said lady in Billeburg, Munketon, and Sandewathe‡ in this county, and he owes homage, relief, and scutage when it shall fall.¶ This Roger de Mortimer was a principal tenant of the Archbishop of York and paid about £200 a year for lands held of that dignitary.

* Burton, Mon. Ebor., page 88.
¶ Yorks. Rec. Ser., XII. 186. Scutage was a form of payment in money for personal service due to the lord in chief, and was introduced by the Normans in lieu of the ancient Danegeld. An early instance of this substitution occurs in the grant made to Robert de Bruis out of the King's Lands soon after the great survey made in 1086. Hic est Feudum Roberti de Bruis quod fuit datum post quam Liben de Wintonia scriptus fuit. Lib. Domesd. 332b.
In an inquisition p.m. of William de Chauncy dated at Wodestoke 9th April, 9th Edward I. (1281) it is affirmed on the oath of Thomas de Normanville and eleven others that the said William de Chauncy held no land in the county of York of the King in chief, but that he held in this county in the town of Monketon of John Paynel one messuage with garden, the fruit of which, with herbage, is worth by the year 5s.*

The name of this local 13th century proprietor, William Chauncy, introduces a subject of much interest, inasmuch as it suggests a possible kinship with Chaucer the poet and author of the *Canterbury Tales*, of whom I shall have to speak again later on. The name in early deeds is variously written Chaucer, Chassee, Chawsey, Chauncy, &c., and though identity of family among some of these early names may be open to dispute, yet singularly enough the deed I have quoted above is dated from Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, of which place Thomas Chaucer, the poet's son, was lord of the Manor and M.P. for the county of Oxford almost continuously from the years 1400 to 1431. Furthermore, Thomas Chaucer's only daughter, Alice, married for her third husband William de la Pole, fourth Earl and afterwards Duke of Suffolk, who was beheaded in 1450, and by whom he left two sons and a daughter. William de la Pole was chief Seneschal of the King of his Duchy of Lancaster in the north parts, and the Honour and Forest of Knaresborough was comprised within this jurisdiction from the year 1371, when it was granted by Edward III. to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.† It was perhaps through this connection of the Duke's father-in-law, Thomas Chaucer as above, that he held the post of Seneschal of the Duchy of Lancaster, including as explained, the Honour of Knaresborough. Of this Liberty, Chaucer, the poet's son, had been Deputy or Lieutenant and Constable of the Castle of Knaresborough some time previously.‡

* Yorks Rec. Ser. XII. 218; Surtees Soc. Pub., XLIX., 27, 221. In the Nomina Villarum (A.D. 1315) Willelmus Chaunecy is returned as lord of the manors of Cyrkenbek (Skirpenbeck), Thoraldeby, and Eugthorpe (Bugthorpe), in the Wapentake of Buckros. For a pedigree of Chaunecy see Clutterbuck's Herts. II. 400.

† Indentura inter Petrum Ardern, deputatum Will'mi de la Poole, Comitis Suff: capitalis senescalli d'ni Regis Ducatus sui Lancastriae in partibus boreal: exparte una et Johannam nuper uxorem Will'mi Ingilby, milititis, defuncti exparte altera, de firma herbagii et agistamenti parci de Bilton infra dominium de Knaresb.in com Ebor. Cartul., 18 Henry VI. At the Reformation Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, obtained grants of lands in these parts. See RIBSTON.

‡ Thomas Chaucer had other Yorkshire connections. He married Matilda second daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Burghersh, Kt., who was heir of William de Kerdeston, one of the co-heirs of his uncle Gilbert de Gant, lord of Folkingham, county Lincoln, and the whole of Swaledale, &c., in Yorkshire. The father of Sir John, likewise named John. had for his wife Matilda, daughter and sole heir of William de Kerdeston, lord of Kerdeston, &c., temp. Edward I.
The poet himself, Geoffrey Chaucer, had held a similar post, having been appointed joint Forester in 1390-1 and sole Forester in 1397-8 of North Petherton Park, in Somersetshire.*

Unless specifically described it is often impossible to distinguish whether Moor Monkton or Nun Monkton is implied in early writings relating to these places. In the 28th Edward I., Robert de Ughtrede obtained a grant of free warren in all his demesne lands at Moor Monkton. In the *Nomina Villarum* of 9th Edward II., Thomas de Uctrede is returned as lord of the manor of [Moor] Monkton, and the Priorissa de Munketon as lady of the manors of Kirk Hamerton and [Nun] Munketon.

Monkton gave name to a family of ancient fame, from whom are descended the Viscounts Galway, in the peerage of Ireland, and the Barons Monckton, of Serlby, in Nottinghamshire, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. Of this family was Sir Francis Monckton, Kt., a most devoted Royalist, who at the uprising against Charles I. advanced that monarch the sum of £20,000 towards the expenses of the war, and whose spirited son, Sir Philip Monckton, a native of Heck, near Snaith, (who was knighted at Corbridge, near Hexham, for special valour in 1643,) took a prominent lead on the king’s side in many of the northern battles and skirmishes of that bitter and prolonged struggle.†

The ancestors of the Fairfaxes, also of Civil War renown, had close ties with this neighbourhood. The family was long seated at Walton Hall, near Wetherby, the chapel of which place was appropriated to Nun Monkton Priory, as already related. Margaret Fairfax was Prioress of Nun Monkton, *(temp. Richard II.)*, and in 1394 we find her name subscribed as one of the *supervisores testamenti* of Thomas Fairfax, of Walton, Yorkshire. There were some charges of a grave character brought against the house at Nun Monkton during this lady’s tenure of office. The statement, as set forth in the Harleian MSS., is that at the visitation of Thomas de Dalby, archdeacon of Richmond, in the year 1397, she is accused of wearing and of permitting to be worn in the convent by others, divers precious furs, silken garments, rings of great worth, tunics fastened with brooches, &c., after the manner of lay women, and also that she and the nuns did frequently violate the rules of their Order by attending divine service in the said convent not attired in proper monastic habit.‡

* See Collinson’s *Somersetshire*, vol. III., page 62.

† A MS. narrative of his career, and his portrait in oil by Lely, are preserved at Serlby Hall.

‡ The natural desire of these ladies to occasionally drop the cowl and scapulary and in modern parlance “look nice,” was perhaps a feminine trespass that would find many excusers, but there was the more serious imputation against the lady...
In the 17th Henry VIII. (1526) a fine was passed between William Fairfax (plaintiff) and John Bilby (deforciant), whereby the former acquired the manor of Moor Monkton and 30 messuages and a wind-mill, with lands and a passage of and beyond the waters of the Ouse and Nidd in Moor Monkton and Wilstrop, and the advowson of Moor Monkton church, except one messuage called Le Land House and eight acres of pasture called Le Lan Close, &c., in Moor Monkton. When the church here was founded is not known; it is an ancient rectory originally in the patronage of the Ughtreds, and the first rector recorded is Simon de Scardeburgh, who was instituted December 22nd, 1302.

In 1598 the manor of Moor Monkton with 30 messuages, &c., as above, was purchased from William Fairfax, Esq., and Dorothy Constable, widow, by Henry Slingsby, Esq.,* whose descendants still possess the manorial rights and are sole landowners. About a mile east of Moor Monkton, and near to the Ouse stands Red House, a handsome red-brick mansion built in the time of Charles I., and situated in a spacious and fertile park that is well stocked with deer.† The house, which commands a beautiful view of York and the surrounding country, is now occupied by Fredk. Wm. Slingsby, Esq., J.P. This old family mansion has been honoured on two occasions by the visits of Royalty. In the autumn of 1633 King Charles I. passed a night here, and in 1665 King James II., then Duke of York, and his wife, were pleased to dine at Red House with the then owner, Sir Thomas Slingsby, and his family. Attached to the hall is an ancient chapel, rebuilt in the time of James I. and consecrated by Thomas Morton, Bishop of Lichfield, whose arms are depicted in one of the windows. The chapel dates from before the Reformation, when the Ughtreds were lords of the manor, and resided in a large moated house that stood some little distance to the west of the present hall.‡

principal and her subordinates, of undue intimacy with certain clerics and other male gentry, who had insinuated themselves within the walls of the monastery at forbidden times. This conduct brought much scandal upon the house, and it was therefore ordained that in future the said prioress and nuns were, except on reasonable grounds (to be adduced), not to admit nor hold any manner of discourse with any male member within their establishment at Nun Monkton under pain of excommunication. They were also forbidden to receive presents from the same, and were to abandon the use of secular robes and jewellery. This injunction was issued on the 8th of July, 1397.

* Yorks. Fines, VIII., 104.

† Singularly Red House is marked on Saxton’s Map, (the oldest Yorkshire map), A.D. 1577, whilst no mention is made of Marston and other places in the neighbourhood.

‡ An account (with illustrations) of the Slingsbys of Red House, may be found in the Yorks. Arch. Jl., Vol. VIII., page 441, et seq.
In the reign of Elizabeth the manor of Nun Monkton was held by the house of Percy, Earls of Northumberland, who had a seat at Spofforth, a few miles to the west. In 1586 the manors and rectories of Nun Monkton and Kirk Hammerton were disposed of by the widow of the 8th Earl to Francis Fyton and others. A matrimonial alliance was soon afterwards formed between the Dowager Countess and the said Francis Fyton, Esq., who was of an old Berkshire family long resident at Binfield. Subsequently, at various dates, the Nun Monkton property
was disposed of, and in the middle of last century was owned by
the Payler family, who bequeathed it to the Tuffnell's, and in 1796
Samuel Tuffnell, of Langley's in Essex, dying without issue, the estate
passed to his nephew Samuel Joliffe Tuffnell, who died in May, 1820.
The manorial rights are now held by George Crawhall, Esq., J.P., of
Burton Croft, York, who is also the largest landowner.

The picturesque old manor house, situate close to the ferry at Nun
Monkton, contains many curios and relics from the neighbouring battle-
field of Marston Moor. It is said that George IV. when Prince of Wales
lunched at this house with Mr. Joliffe, the then owner, after attending
the York races at Clifton Ings in 1789.

An imposing and curious relic, of which very little is known, remains in
that part of the Priory grounds called the "Wilderness" at Nun Monkton.
It is a large upright stone bearing a number of peculiar sculptured
figures, human and otherwise. It is supposed to be co-eval with the
lead statues here and at Red House, which were the work of Andrew
Karne, a Dutch sculptor, who came to York about the time of the
landing of William Prince of Orange in 1688.* On one side of the
stone are cut the arms of Payler, who owned Nun Monkton from about
1650 to 1748. An engraving of the relic is here presented by permission.

At the dissolution of the lesser religious houses in 1536, the revenues
of the Priory of Nun Monkton were returned as of the clear annual
value of £75 12s. 4d. Though the fact is not stated there were probably
in the house at this time about 15 nuns, besides servants. Two years
later the site, with all its appurtenances, including the proprietary of
the ferry at Nun Monkton, was granted by Henry VIII. to John Neville,
Lord Latimer.

The Editors of Dugdale's Monasticon declare that no seal of this
Priory is known to them, but I may observe, a small seal of the house
may be seen attached to an antique parchment deed of 4th Edward II.
(1311) preserved in the muniment chest at Scarborough Museum. The
deed concerns a grant of Hillaria, daughter of Thomas de Moneby to
the Prior and Convent of Monktonia of an annual rent of 20s. The
seal, in green wax, shews a standing figure holding a book in the left
hand, beside which is a smaller kneeling figure with hands upraised

* A great many Dutchmen came over to Yorkshire about this time to reclaim
and dike the marsh-lands. See my Airedale, Goole to Malham, pages 1—4.

Mr. Wm. Camidge, of York, tells me he has heard a tradition in support of this
belief. A Dutchman, skilled in stone carving, settled at Nun Monkton some two
centuries ago, and spent his leisure time in modelling these singular figures, the
meaning of which is uncertain. The stone seems to have been fashioned to the
order of one of the Paylers, and was probably intended as a funeral monument.
It is certainly unique in this country as an example of Dutch workmanship of
the period.
in supplication, and between the two is a toothed wheel.* The legend reads, Alice de Thorpe, Prioress of Monkton.

The beautiful church of St. Mary, the only important survival of the Priory at Nun Monkton, is one of the most conspicuous attractions of this district; its exquisite interior, though of no great dimensions, being one of the architectural treats of Yorkshire. The style is Early English, and it affords a good example of the elaborate design and admirable taste always displayed in structures that owe their origin to the rich Order of St. Benedict. The western approach is very imposing. The lofty façade comprises a late Norman or Transition porch, enclosed in a flat pediment, with characteristic mouldings, and is surmounted by a trefoil-headed niche. There are two other doorways in the south wall of the church, one of which, though less elaborate, is similar in design to the west entrance. On each side of the west doorway are two round-headed niches for saints or benefactors, but only one of the niches retains its effigy. Above are three lancet windows, beautifully chamfered and adorned with tooth ornament of the Early English period. The tower has three ancient bells, each bearing an inscription as follows: (1) IHS - MARIA - IL, (2) REPENT LEAST YE PERISH, (3) + IHS +. Many human bones have been dug up near the east end of the church, and it is not improbable that this was the site of the nuns' cemetery.

The interior, which has neither aisles nor chancel arch, is lighted on either side by six deep splayed, single-light windows, ornamented in Early English style. Along the bases of these and throughout the whole length is carried a gallery or passage-way similar to the triforium gallery in cathedrals and large churches. The chancel, which consists almost entirely of modern work, is separated from the nave by a low stone screen with iron gates. At the base of the double step leading to it is an old brass, on which is graven:

Here lyeth the body of Richard Pecock
Gent, Eldest Sonne of Richard Pecock of Lambourne
In the County of Essex, Esquire,
He departed this life the 15th day of June
Anno Domini 1631 Ætatis Sue 28.
Quousq. Domine Sancte Vereq.†

In the chancel is a sedilia of three seats and a piscina, and in the south wall are the remains of an aumbry. Adjoining the latter is a

* The wheel may be intended to symbolise the instrument of torture upon which Saint Catherine is reputed to have suffered martyrdom in the 4th century after Christ. St. Catherine was patron saint of the linen weavers, an old local industry.

† For particulars of other early inscriptions in the church, see Gent's History of Ripon, (1735) Add. page 92.
round-headed doorway, now walled up, but which no doubt at one time led into the cloister. There are two ancient sepulchral slabs placed against the north wall, incised with floriated crosses, and it is very probable they are those of Alice de Thorpe, Prioress of Nun Monkton in the time of Edward I.—II., and John de Thorpe, a kinsman and canon of York, who by will dated 1346 directed that his body be buried in the conventual church at Monkton, "Against the sepulchre of Dame Alice de Thorpe, late prioress of the said monastery, against the north wall." An older raised-cross slab, probably coeval with the foundation of the church in the 12th century, was uncovered when the building was last restored. The design is singularly effective and in almost perfect preservation. This stone is 6 feet 2 inches long, 23 inches
wide at the head and at the foot 17 inches.* Another grave slab is inscribed:

Hic jacet Margareta Wat : porissa : istius : cenobii : quæ obiit i die + see agnetis ... anno dm M—— : simo : septimo.

The date is unfortunately illegible, but in all probability this is the tombstone of the Prioress Margaret mentioned in the records of A.D. 1514. An interesting relic of pre-Reformation days is preserved in the floor of the chancel, and consists of a solid stone altar-table incised with five plain crosses, indicating the places of anointment by the high priest when the stone was consecrated. They were intended as symbols of the five wounds of Christ. The use of such altar-tables was forbidden by law in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; many were destroyed and they are now rarely met with in our churches. I shall refer to another at Kirk Hammerton.

The three walls of the tower within the church are supported by arches, springing from massive square piers, with the angles chamfered off; those on the north and south sides are carried by plain corbels; that on the east side, which is very lofty, is a wasting arch, the upper part of it appears above the roof, but it is now walled up, and a plaster arch has been constructed internally, immediately below the present ceiling.

The roof has been lowered; "it is impossible," says Mr. Green writing before the restoration of the church, "to say what the original one was, but the church is at present ceiled with a flat elliptical plaster ceiling, having transverse ribs. In constructing this ceiling, it was evidently attempted to give it something of the character of the church, but it was done at a time when such a thing was impossible."

The modern adornments of the church are extremely beautiful and in admirable keeping with the general style of the interior. The chastely-wrought reredos, in Caen stone, is composed of five divisions, the central one being occupied with a sculptured device of the Crucifixion, and the side compartments with figures of the four Evangelists. This attractive feature of the chancel was the gift of Mrs. Walton, of Ickleford Rectory, and intended as a memorial of her aunt, Mrs. E. Crawhall. The pulpit, which is tastefully-fashioned of Caen stone, alabaster, and marble, is specially noteworthy, as are also the lectern in stone and marble, and the choir stalls of wood. The grand east window of three lights, is filled with modern stained glass by Morris of London, the centre one containing a very beautiful and impressive composition of the Nativity, under

* One of the crosses was recovered from the foundations of that portion of the Hall which had encroached upon the site of the original choir of the conventual church. The lilies springing from the stem are probably emblematic of the Blessed Virgin Mary, to whom the church is dedicated. Engravings of these incised stones appear in Mr. Walter's *Memorial Cross Slabs of York and District* (1874).
which are the words, "Verbum caro factum est, Alleluia, Alleluia," and the side ones shew various figures of angels, &c., playing upon musical instruments. Two other windows of stained glass are memorials respectively to Maria, daughter of Isaac Crawhall, Esq., who died December 1st, 1857, and to William Henry, son of the same, who was Captain of H.M. 39th Regiment, and died at Hyderabad, Scinde, August 29th, 1868. There is a large Georgian tomb in the vestry to the memory of the last male heir of the Payler family, who as before stated was owner of the manor of Nun Monkton up to the time of his death in 1748. The inscription reads:

Near this place  
Lie interred the Remains of Nathaniel Payler, Esq.,  
The last Heir Male of an ancient family in this county,  
Who with a mind truly contented  
And superior to Ambition  
Adorned a private station with all the Qualifications  
That attract Love and Esteem.  
He died the 19th of March, 1748, in the 72nd year of his age.  
His nephew William,  
Third son of Samuel Tuffnell of Langleys in the county of Essex, Esq.,  
By Elizabeth his wife, niece to the said Nathaniel Payler,  
Out of sincere Affection and Gratitude  
Erected this Monument to his Memory.

The church, I may add, was very efficiently restored, re-roofed, and re-seated in 1873 at a cost of about £4400, towards which the lord of the manor, Isaac Crawhall, Esq., contributed the handsome sum of £2800.

The village school was originally a charity foundation for twelve poor boys, erected in 1776 by Thomas and Leonard Wilson, gents., who lived at Fosbridge End, York, and who settled £5 per annum (afterwards increased) for a schoolmaster at Nun Monkton, and the rents of a house and land at the same place to the steward.* A tablet on the wall explaining the origin of the school, enjoins "The Master to teach the Children English, Latine, and Greek, and also Writing and Casting up Accounts, and teach them their duty to God Almighty and Good Manners."

* Lawton's Collections, (Wilson's Hospital), page 40.
CHAPTER II.

MARSTON MOOR AND KIRK HAMMERTON.


We will now leave the two Monktons, and taking the long straight road past the rectory, cross the York and Knaresborough railway at Marston station; or we might go through pleasant fields by Skip Bridge and Wilstrop Hall, an old moated farm. From Skip Bridge, (which in pre-Reformation days was a substantial structure of wood,) there ran a long stone pavement or causeway towards York, and old Leland the 16th century antiquary says it “hathe 19 small bridges on it for avoydinge and over passynge carres cumming out of the mores thereby. One Blake, that was twys maior of Yorke, made this cawsey, and a nothar without one of the suburbs of Yorke. This Blakeburn hathe a solemn obiit in the Minstar of Yorke, and a Cantuarie at Richmond.”

During that heated and ever-memorable parliamentary contest for the county of York in the spring of 1807, the roads for miles around York (where the voting took place) were thronged day and night with horsemen and carriages. The poll went on for over a fortnight, and at the close it was found that Mr. Wilberforce, the previous member, had obtained 11,803 votes, Lord Milton 11,177, and the Hon. H. Lascelles 10,990. The two former were therefore declared victors. On the retirement of Wilberforce however, at the next county election in 1812, Lord Milton and Mr. Lascelles were elected unopposed. No less a sum than £100,000 each is said to have been expended by these two candidates in the contest of 1807. Many of the inns kept open house, and provided ad lib. at the cost of the two parties, to voters of course of the representative colours. Here is a nice little bill for drink, victuals, &c.,
supplied by Mr. landlord Fletcher, at the *Skip Bridge* Inn, during this celebrated political tourney:

**SKIP BRIDGE.**

*Mr. Fletcher's Account during the County Election.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wines</td>
<td>1389</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquors</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ale and Porter</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meat</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hams</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea and Coffee</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco and Pipes</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay and Corn</td>
<td>199</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, Lemon, Cheese, &amp;c.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mustard, Pepper, Vegetables</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glasses and Pot Measures</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post Boy (twenty-eight journeys)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaises and Horses</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[ \text{£2337 1 11} \frac{1}{4} \]

Deduct Stock on hand \[ \text{£2306 9 24} \]

A Parliament upheld by such warranty would be a strange inconsistency at the present day, but such corrupt practices appear to have been the magnet by which voters were drawn to the poll at a very early date. Writing in 1640, Sir Henry Slingsby, then M.P. for Knaresborough, says: "There is an evil custom at such elections to bestow wine on all the town, which cost me sixteen pounds at least."

Near Wilstrop Hall is the celebrated battle-field of Marston Moor. Only about a century ago the country round here was mostly unenclosed moorland covered with furze, brambles, and thistles, but it has since been cleared and is now well cultivated, the last Enclosure Act having been obtained in 1828. On this common was waged the deadliest conflict of that great civil strife between king and people, which began at Edge Hill and ended with the tragedy at Whitehall in 1648-9. Over 4000 Englishmen, many of whom were of the best Yorkshire families, are computed to have perished on that sultry July eve, 1644, and many besides returned to their homes to die of wounds or from the exhaustion and hardships of the severe struggle. Tradition still points to the various sites where the forces of Lord Fairfax and Cromwell (then Lieut.-General) were arrayed against those of Prince Rupert and the Marquis of Newcastle, and such places as Cromwell's Well, which the soldiers drank dry; Cromwell's Gap, defended by the cavalry of this stubborn chief; Wilstrop

* Smith's *Old Yorkshire.*
Woods, with their bullet-marked trees; Moor Lane, the scene of greatest carnage; and White Sike Close, where the dauntless Newcastle Foot fell "like leaves in Vallambrosa," are still remembered, and visited year after year by people far and wide. A few years ago the writer was shewn, by a villager at Marston, a number of lead bullets which looked as white as chalk, that had recently been turned up whilst ploughing an adjoining field, and he was also informed that an old cannon had been lately found, which was stated to be then in the possession of Lord Wenlock. Several skeletons, spear-heads, coat-buttons, and a cannon-ball were similarly discovered whilst digging a drain in a field to the north of the high-road. Unfortunately most if not all of these relics have been bartered for and obtained by passing travellers and visitors, and what therefore might have formed the nucleus of a singularly interesting and instructive local museum, (which would have been a special attraction to the spot), is now scattered about in private collections.*

On the northern or opposite side of the river to Marston, is the ancient and picturesque village of Kirk Hammerton, which is especially notable for possessing one of the oldest and quaintest parish churches to be seen anywhere in Yorkshire. It is mentioned in Domesday in this wise:

III. MANORS. In Altera Hanbretone (Kirk Hammerton) Turchil, Gamel, and Heltor, had six carucates of land and a half to be taxed. There is land to six ploughs. John, a vassal of Osbern’s, has there two ploughs and five villanes with one plough. There is a priest and a church, and one mill of two shillings, and one fishery of three shillings. The whole half a mile long, and half broad. Value in King Edward’s time four pounds, now forty-five shillings.

The sister village of Green Hammerton, situated about a mile north of Kirk Hammerton, on the ancient British road from York to Aldborough, is also quoted in the same valuable record, as follows:

II. MANORS. In Hanbretone three Thanes had five carucates of land to be taxed. There is land to six ploughs. Osbern has it, and it is waste.

The name Hanbretone may be derived from the Teutonic Hain, a grove or thicket, or the Scandinavian Hamr, or Hammer, a village or

* The Rev. Richard Abbay, M.A., author of The Castle of Knaresburgh, A Tale in Verse of the Civil Wars, informs me that he has the shoe of a horse, evidently newly shod and killed in the fight at Marston. The nail heads are quite square and unworn and the shoe is of a different pattern to those now in use.

The writer possesses a family heirloom in the shape of an old claymore, (with an open iron hand-guard,) in a leathern scabbard, which he has always understood was used at the battle of Marston Moor by one of his maternal ancestors, John Moorhouse, who was buried at Skipton-in-Craven on the 27th day of July, 1644, or 25 days after the conflict.

For a full account of this important engagement, (with a plan of the battlefield,) and list of authorities, see Yorks. Arch. Journal. xi., 287—345.
small town, while in the suffix bretone is disclosed the fact, plainly written, that this was a settlement of Brythonic Celts, (from Cym-Celt brith, to paint), and that, as I shall have occasion hereafter to demonstrate, this was one among other villages in the wapentake of Borgescire (now Claro) that originated in British times, and probably to some extent sprang from, or were subordinate colonies to the Brigantian capital Isur, now Aldborough.

The three Thanes, Turchil, Gamel, and Heltor, were probably brothers,* while the Osbern of Domesday was one of the Conqueror's fiercest warriors, who helped to win England for the Normans at Hastings, and for such service received extensive grants of land in these parts. He made Thorp Arch his principal seat, and in A.D. 1086, when the royal survey was made, was known as Osbern D'Arches. Through an alliance with the equally powerful family of De Brus or Bruce, the manors of Hammerton, with other property, were afterwards parcels of the possessions of this house. Robert de Brus held from the Conqueror nearly 100 lordships in Yorkshire, and ultimately settling at Skelton, near York, a castle was built there in A.D. 1140, which continued the chief residence of the family for a long period. Robert de Brus founded Guisbrough Priory in A.D. 1129. Adam de Brus and Ivetta de Arches, his wife, were the founders of Thorp Arch church, and the same Adam or William de Arches and Ivetta his wife,† gave the church at Hammerton, with half a carucate of land in the same territory to their Priory at Nun Monkton, about A.D. 1150. ‡ In the church at Hammerton they founded a chantry, and had also other lands here. § Margaret de Brus, one of the four sisters and heiresses of Peter de Brus, who died in A.D. 1268, married Robert de Ros, first Baron Ros, of Ingmanthorpe, grandson and heir descendant of the wealthy founder of the Preceptory at Ribston on Nidd, which I shall duly describe.||

Kirk Hammerton and Green Hammerton were at this period held of the heirs of Brus by the Convent of Monkton and Johannes de Hamerton, who also claimed a mediety of the village of Qwyxley, (Whixley),§ and a third part of Monkton, the other two parts being held by the said Convent, as cited in Kirkby's Inquest (A.D. 1284-5).

---

|| Glover’s Visitation of Yorks., (1563—4), page 40, 283, 842.
§ Whixley is a village 2½ miles north of the Nidd, on the Roman road from Cattal to Aldborough. It was the seat for many generations of the ancient and honourable family of Tancred.
Priorissa de Monkton tenet terram suam de Kyrke Hamerton, et ij partes villæ de Monketon, de hæredibus de Brus, et idem hæredes de Rogero de Moubray, et Rogerus de Moubray de rege in capite.*

Johannes de Hamerton tenet villam de Grene Hamerton, et medietatem villæ de Qwysley, et tertiam partem Munktton, pro feodo unius milit de hæredibus de Brus, et idem hæredes de Rogero de Moubray, et idem Rogerus de rege in capite.†

Kirk Hamerton. De feodo de Brus ij car. terre, unde, ut supra. Priorissa de Monkton tenet, et habet breve.‡

The priory at Nun Monkton had its principal estate at Kirk Hammerton, comprising lands and tenements which were assessed, 29th Henry VIII., as of the yearly value of £31 2s. 10½d., and the rectory of the same at £3. The monks of the neighbouring cell at Skewkirk had also a tenement at Kirk Hammerton, which at the Dissolution was of the annual value of 4s.

In the 21st Elizabeth (1579) the following fine was entered; the sum agreed upon by the parties therein named amounting in the aggregate to £8040:

Plaintiffs. Thomas Somerset, Esq., Michael Lewes, Esq., Robert Freke, gent. and William Seres, gent. Deforciant. Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and Katherine, his wife, Thomas Cecill, Esq., and Dorothy, his wife, and William Cornwaleys, Esq., and Lucy, his wife. Manors of Nunmunckton, Kirkhamerton, Grenehamerton, Snape and Well, Danbye, Sennyngton Marton, Edeston, Thorneton, Skampston, Rellyngton, and Birdale, and 405 messuages, 266 cottages, and 4 mills, with lands in the same, and in Wynterynham, Wharram, &c., and the Rectories of Nunmunckton, Naborne, and Kirkhamerton, also the tithes in garbs, grain and hay in the same and free fishing in the waters of the Owse and Nidd, and the passage and transit through the rivers of the Owse and Nidd in Nunmunckton, also the Forest and Chace of Danbye called Danbye Forest.¶

Shortly after the death, by his own hand, of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, in 1585, who at the time was a prisoner in the Tower, various transfers of his property in this neighbourhood were made as under, for a total cash render of £6000.


About six years later (1592) a further fine was levied touching the last named property, the parties to the transaction being the above-stated Francis Fyton, Esq., and Katherine, his wife, late the wife of Henry.

* Surtees Soc. Pub., xl. 46. † Ibid., 46. ‡ Ibid., 206.
Earl of Northumberland, deceased, and Thomas Farmer and Francis Moore, Esquires. * This bargain was for £6120.

In the Assessments of the various townships in the wapentake of Claro for the year 1584, the following figures indicate the relative importance of various places in the neighbourhood of the lower Nidd. The original spelling of the names is retained:

Kyrkham'ton 3s., Grencham'ton 2s. 6d., Whyxley 2s. 6d., South Dighton 4s., North Dighton 3s. 4d., Hunsinghoure 3s., Goldsburgh 5s., Allerton Mallevey, 2s., Magna Cattall, 4s., Pva Rybston 3s., Magna Rykston, cu hospit 2s., Plompton, 4s., Spofforth 3s., Medleton 2s., Colthorpe 20d., Nonmonkton, 4s.

The church at Kirk Hammerton was appropriated, as before stated, to Nun Monkton Priory, but according to Lawton no vicarage was ever ordained therein.† The church, now dedicated to St. John the Baptist, but anciently to St. Quintin, is a very curious and interesting edifice, built of undressed stones of all shapes and sizes. This is a characteristic of both Saxon and early Norman builders, and viewed in conjunction with some details of the design, has led to a difference of opinion with regard to its actual age. Mr. W. H. St. John Hope, M.A., F.S.A., maintains that the chancel, nave, and tower, are "all certainly of Saxon date," and that an aisle was added late in the 12th century covering both nave and chancel.‡ No less an authority however, than the late Sir Gilbert Scott doubted whether the superstructure had any pure Saxon work in it at all, and was inclined to refer its erection to the early part of the 12th century, or within a period of fifty years succeeding the Norman Conquest. If this be the case it would appear as if the church had been newly founded by the Arches family as a gift to their priory at Nun Monkton, about A.D. 1150. We have no proof that this was so, but a curious discovery made when the church was restored in 1891, seems to indicate that the hill or mound on which the building stands was occupied in pre-Norman times. Quite under the present south wall eleven small bone rings were dug up, which look as if they had formed part of a bracelet, worn perhaps by some person of distinction interred on the site, and whose remains may have perished ages ago. The hill, indeed, appears to be partly artificial, and to have been thrown up, but for what purpose is doubtful.

Writing before the restoration of the church in 1891, Mr. Hope says: "The south side of the church is all original, and the tall Saxon walls, though patched in places, are in fairly good order, with traces of rough-cast. The chancel has a flat roof of no great age covered with lead; the roof of the nave, which is probably an old one, is high pitched

* Yorkshire Fines, vii., 176.  † Vide Collections, page 557.
‡ Vide Report to the President and Council of the Society of Antiquaries (1890.)
and covered with stone slates. All the windows are later insertions, and there are no positive traces of the old ones. The tower-arch is Saxon, but has seemingly been widened, and perhaps altered in the head to accommodate the gallery stairs; the tower itself is practically unaltered; it has a good west door with curious jamb shafts, having carved (Corinthianesque) capitals and rude entasis; the head appears to have lost its tympanum. The belfry stage is marked by a plain square string-course, and has on each side a two-light window with mid-wall shaft. On each of the three (originally) disengaged sides are two small square openings, one above the other, probably to light two more floors below the belfry. The entrance to the church is through a poor modern porch on the south side of the nave. The doorway into the church is also a late insertion, but the western jamb and most of the head of the original Saxon doorway are visible outside, west of, and above the modern porch. The door has been enclosed with rib work, and the jambs have inclined considerably inwards."

At the restoration in 1891 part of the chancel arch was rebuilt, which has altered its original character, the jamb and part of the arch on the north side having been reconstructed of modern faced stone-work. This was done at the suggestion of the Council of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings, who recommended some simple design that could not at any future time be mistaken for Saxon or mediæval work, and to avoid all chance of mistake it was advised that the new work be dated. On removing the plaster with which the walls were thickly coated, an ancient coloured fresco, consisting of a scroll pattern and fleurs de lis, was discovered on the upper parts of the arch. The aisle anciently extended along the chancel, but only its east wall remains, and though the arch from the chancel has been removed, evidence of its former existence is apparent by the corbel in the east wall. The original windows of the chancel have been substituted for later ones of various dates; the three-light east window, of plain glass, being of 14th century age. There is a large two-light window of the same period on the south side of the nave, and an elevated opening of recent date intended to light a west gallery, which has been removed. High up on the south wall of the chancel is a narrow lancet light of 13th century date, and to the west of it there is an older and broader lancet with low deep-splayed sill which leans very much to the west. Below is the arch of the sedilia, a very curious piece of 11th to 12th century work, comprising six stones on the east and five stones on the western span. Beside it is a piscina having a carved Norman base, ten inches square, which is evidently a later insertion not corresponding with the plain canopy stones above. The latter are 5 inches wide on the east side and 3½ inches on the west. In the side chapel for daily service and Saint days' celebration is
preserved an old altar table, a very curious object of uncertain age, but probably as old as the 16th century. It is of oak and was probably not made for church use, as from the foot-worn rail underneath and cuts with a knife on the edge, it would appear to have been used for writing purposes. At the restoration in 1891 it was incised with five crosses and panelled with oak and restored to its old place and use.

The west window was enlarged late in the 14th century, (when the east window was inserted), but it has undergone some alterations since.

Kirk Hammerton Church.

The tower has two ancient bells bearing inscriptions, one of which is dated 1602. The large 17th century font has been replaced by a neat new one given by Mrs. L. Greenwood, of Birstwith Hall. The handsome carved oak pulpit was the gift of Mrs. J. Birch, sen., of Middleham. The two-manual organ, just completed, has a case of carved oak, with silvered pipes, the work corresponding with the screen; it is by Binns, of Bramley, and is the gift of E. W. Stanyforth, Esq., in memory of his mother, Mrs. Greenwood, of Birstwith. Mr. Stanyforth also gave the fine oak reredos, which is composed of several carved panels, principally Dutch work.* The present incumbent of the church is the Rev. James A. Gordon Birch, M.A., who was instituted in 1889.

* A list of the numerous beautiful gifts to the church on the completion of its restoration is given in *The Ripon Dioc. Church Cal.* for 1892, pages 204—5.
In the belfry is a painted Royal Arms and a Benefaction board. There are tablets to the memory of William Meeke, of Kirk Hammerton Hall, ob. February 9th, 1791; Dame Mary Meyer, ob. 1834, aged 84; Anna Jane Meeke, and William Thompson. Mr. William Meyer, son of the above William Meeke, was executed at York, March 20th, 1781, for the murder of John Spink, an assistant bailiff, on October 18th, 1780. The unhappy circumstances excited a good deal of comment at the time, and much sympathy seems to have been expressed for the unfortunate man. He was living at York, and had not been long married, when by some misfortune or other he found himself in difficulties. An order for distraint was issued against him, and on the day mentioned the sheriff’s officer with an assistant entered his house and took possession. The officer at the request of Meyer’s wife soon left for Kirk Hammerton, in order to see Mr. Meyer, senior, about money or bail for his son. Meanwhile the young squire returned, and on finding Spink, the assistant bailiff, in the house, flew into a violent passion and threatened to shoot him if he did not at once leave the premises. This he refused to do, whereupon Mrs. Meyer went upstairs and fetched her husband’s pistols, which, being loaded, she handed to him, and the bailiff was at once shot through the head. Meyer afterwards expressed great repentance, and said that his wife was much to blame for aiding him while in a moment of passion. He was much respected in the city of York, and generally went by the name of "Meek Meyer." His wife long survived him, and their son William subsequently assumed the name of Thompson.

The Thompsons were long resident at Kirk Hammerton Hall, which eventually passed into possession of the Andersons. In 1878 W. Anderson, Esq., sold it to the Rev. T. Staniforth, M.A., rector of Bolton-by-Bolland, who married, but died without issue at Kirk Hammerton in 1887, leaving the estate to his grand-nephew, E. W. Greenwood, Esq., the present proprietor and occupant of the Hall. Upon inheriting the property Mr. Greenwood assumed the name of Stanyforth, the y. in the name being, by request of the testator, substituted for i. He also by royal license assumed the arms of Staniforth. The family of Staniforth have been seated at Darnall, near Sheffield, from a very early period, and Hunter traces their lineage from one Thomas de Stanyford, of Darnall, who was living there 13th Richard II. The name however appears in the county of Suffolk at an earlier date than is given to it at Darnall. Gage, in his History of the Hundred of Thingoe, refers to the family and mentions a John de Staniforth, whose name appears in the list of Friars Minors who endeavoured to establish themselves at Bury St. Edmunds, temp. Richard II. But whether the Suffolk and the Yorkshire families were of one origin has not been definitely established. Mr. Stanyforth, of Kirk Hammerton Hall, has been a liberal benefactor to the district, and
it was through his munificence that the expenses, amounting to about £2500, of the late restoration of the church, were in great measure defrayed.

On the south side of the river, opposite Kirk Hammerton Mill (the old corn-mill mentioned in *Domesday*) is Skewkirk Hall, now a farmhouse in the occupation of Mr. James Freeman, who has about 420 acres of land attached thereto. The house has been rebuilt, partly from the remains of an ancient religious establishment, which from the beginning of the twelfth to the middle of the sixteenth century had occupied the site. Before A.D. 1114, Jeffrey Fitz-Pain gave the chapel of All Saints, with two oxgangs of land here, to the Priory of Nostal, in the Deanery of Pontefract, which monastery had been founded at this time by Ralph Adlave, chaplain to King Henry I. This grant to Nostal Priory was afterwards confirmed by that monarch, and Skewkirk became a Cell subservient to that house, with canons in residence, who had gardens and burial-ground attached.

In A.D. 1540 the site and possessions of Nostal Priory were granted, as is known, on very favourable terms by Henry VIII. to Thos. Legh, LL.D., who was one of the king's deputies appointed to visit the religious houses. The particulars of the original cession of Skewkirk are noteworthy:

The whole house and site of the late Priory or Celle de Skokirke in our county of York, formerly belonging to the late monastery [of St. Oswald, Nostal], and all the church, belfry, and cemetery of the late Priory or Celle de Skokirke aforesaid, and all messuages, houses, buildings, stables, ——, orchards, gardens, lands upon as well as near to and about the site of the same late Priory or Celle de Skokirke, &c., &c. All and each of the premises above named and specified with their appurtenances to be had and held by the aforesaid Thomas Legh, his heirs and assigns, &c., from us our heirs and successors in capite, by the service of a tenth part of one Knight's Fee, and the payment to us our heirs and successors of eight pounds ten shilling at each annual feast of St. Michael, &c.*

Dr. Legh eventually disposed of Skewkirk, and soon afterwards we find it again changing hands, as appears by the following fines:

1566. Pl. John Browne, Esq. Def. James Blunt Kt., Lord Mountjoye and Katherine his wife. Manors of Skokyrk and Bramam *als* Bramam Byggyng and 12 messuages and 2 mills with lands and *unius paris cultellorum* rent in the same, and in Byston, Tockwythe, Pomfryate, Mustham, *als* Spittell Mustham, Foulsmann, Grenewhamton and Wrasyby.†

1567. Pl. Edward Beseley, gent. Def. James Blunte Kt., Lord Mountjoye and Katherine his wife. *De scitu sive Cella de Skewyrke als Skokyrke*, and 6 messuages, 6 cottages, and a watermill with lands and free fishing in the water of the Nyddie in the same and in Bylton, Tockwith, Merston and Grenewhamton.‡

* *Yorks. Arch. Jl., iv., 168-9; Yorks. Fines, (Record Ser.), ii., 184.*
* *Yorks. Fines, ii., 327.*
* *Ibid., ii., 340.*

From Christopher Neleson the manor was acquired by Thomas Harrison, and subsequently came into the hands of the Tennant family, who anciently were tenants of Fountains Abbey, and who settled in the neighbourhood of Malham in Craven early in the 16th century.† Henry Tennant, gent., eldest son of John Tennant, of Poppleton, yeoman, died without issue 9th January, 1768, aged 66, and was buried at Bilton, near Wetherby. By his will dated 17th July, 1763, he bequeathed “all that capital mansion or dwelling house wherein I now dwell, called Skewkirk, together with all the buildings, lands, grounds, &c., belonging to my ancient freehold estate at Skewkirk, which was given me by my father, John Tennant, deceased, unto my nephew, Robert Tennant the younger, son of my brother John Tennant.” Robert Tennant, the nephew, died unmarried and intestate in his father's life-time, and Skewkirk became the property of Henry Tennant, who died at Kirk Hammerton in 1828, leaving other issue, a son and heir, Henry, who sold the “ancient freehold” to Andrew Montague, Esq.‡

† See the author's Craven Highlands
‡ Yorks. Arch. Jl., III., 137.
CHAPTER III.

COWTHORPE AND ITS GREAT OAK.


From Skewkirk we will still keep along the south side of the river, and after crossing the old Roman highway, hereafter to be described at Cattal, a walk of about a mile brings us to the ancient and picturesque little village of Cowthorpe, with its interesting old church and famous oak tree.

Cowthorpe, if my suspicions be correct, is one of the very oldest settlements on the Nidd. It stands above a sharp bend of the river, which encloses the township on three sides, and from this angular position perhaps the name of the place is derived, i.e., from the British cuil, a corner. Another Celtic word, col, a wood, is not inapplicable either, considering that at the Norman usurpation one half the area of the prescribed manor was covered with a growth of forest trees that yielded a profitable pasturage to deer and swine.* In the oldest deeds and charters the place is variously written Coletorp, Coltorp, Colthorpe, Kolphorp,† &c. The suffix torp or thorp may be based upon the superior and independent form of primitive government, peculiar to the more advanced tribes of Britons, and known as the Celtic tref, from which the

* It is questionable however whether the large oak, now standing near the church, and described in the text, was in existence at this time. There has been much romantic writing about this old tree.

† An old British word col (which is synonymous with the Latin collis) is still in general use in West Dorset, and signifies a low hill, or a crest or ridge connecting hills. See Warne's Ancient Dorset, (1872), page 176.
Saxons and Danes of a later date derived their *thorps* or *throps*, out of which grew the separate bodies corporate or villages. The following citation is from *Domesday*:

In Coltorp (Cowthorpe) there are three carucates of land to be taxed, where there may be three ploughs. The soke is in Cruchesliaga, (Whixley), Godfrid de Alselin now has it of Willm. de Percy. There are three villanes with one plough. There is a church there. Wood pasture half-a-mile long and half-a-mile broad. Value in King Edward's time 20s., now 5s. 4d.

Here we have a very exact picture of the aspects of Cowthorpe eight centuries ago. The villagers were engaged then as now in the different branches of husbandry, and the church of their Saxon forefathers was still existent. A patriotic Saxon, one Godfrid de Alselin, whose family had probably been in peaceable occupation of the place for many generations, now owed rent and feudal service to one of the foreign conquerors, William, from Percy, in the Département de la Manche, lord of a hundred manors in Yorkshire, who obtained his possessions by the muscular prowess of "fire and sword," or in accordance with the legalities of the times. During the merciless ruin of this fertile and beautiful province the church at Cowthorpe was one of the few here that was saved from destruction. The De Percies resided at Spofforth, where they built a great stronghold that remained the principal seat of the family until Alnwick in Northumberland was purchased by Henry, Lord Percy, in 1309.

In A.D. 1206 Nigel Plumpton brought suit against Geoffrey de Coltorp and Alicia his wife, and Geoffrey Werrebi and Isabel his wife, to obtain the advowson of the church at Colthorp for himself and his heirs. In 1256 William de Ireby was fined in 20s. for an assize to be taken before John de Lessintone, touching the church of Cowthorpe, of which the advowson had been given by Peter de Plumpton, in the reign of King John, to the Priory of St. John the Evangelist in the Park of Helagh.* By charter dated at the Park in February, 1274-5, all claim to the church of Cowthorpe was released to Sir Robert Plumpton by Brother Henry the Prior, and the Convent of the same. In 1279 A.D. de Colthorp appears as one of the witnesses to a deed of Simon, son of Richard de Wyvelsthorp (Wilstrop) to Adam, son of John de Walkyngham, of certain rents in Colthorp, with patronage of the church. In the 32nd Edward I. (1305), Thomas Ward de Colthorp is witness to a deed given at Marston, of Richard the Miller of Colthorp, to Sir John de Walkyngham and Johanna his wife, of a messuage and three acres of land at Colthorp.†


† See also Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vol. III., page 556, and *Torre MSS.*, page 290.
In an undated writing of the same period Nic. de Melton suffered the conveyance of a corn-mill at Colthorp from John, son of Richard de Willesthorp. One of the four witnesses to this deed is William de Ros, lord of Hamlake, and heir descendant of the wealthy founder of the Templary at Ribston, hereafter to be described.

In the 4th Henry IV. (1402) the manor of Colthorp with all its appurtenances was granted by Michael de la Pole, second Earl of Suffolk, to Richard de Burgh, armiger. By this transfer the Earl relinquishes his title to “all lands, tenements, rents, reversions, services, woods, commons, feeding-grounds, pastures, fisheries, waters with its appurtenances, which we hold in the vills of Colthorp and Bickerton, together with the advowson of the church of Colthorp, and also with the Knights’ Fees, wardships, marriages, reliefs to the said manor in any way belonging, &c., and for the full seisin, &c., to the aforesaid Richard de Burgh to be delivered for us and in our name according to the form and effect of this our charter we have assigned and constituted our beloved Henry Vavasour, Kt., Robert of Bolton, Jun., and Robert of Rawdon,” &c. This was confirmed by a lease dated, 10th Henry IV. (1408), of the manor and its appurtenances to the said Richard de Burgh for fifteen years, at an annual rent of 26 marks, payable in equal portions at the feasts of St. Martin and Pentecost.

In the reign of Henry VI., the original church, occupying doubtless the same site as the Saxon edifice, was found inconveniently situated and the road to it was moreover very narrow and dirty, so that the then patron, Sir Brian Roucliff, one of the Barons of the King’s Exchequer,* had license to demolish and prostrate the same and erect another house of worship on a better site. To encourage this new structure an indulgence of forty days was granted to all who should contribute their charitable relief to the fabric thereof.

The new church was completed and dedicated to the Holy Trinity and St. Michael the Archangel, and a commission to consecrate the same was made to John D. G. Bishop of Philopolensis, 17th August, 1458.† The said Bishop did likewise consecrate and dedicate a certain chapel to the honour of St. Michael and St. Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, ye Martyr, and of St. Ursula and 11,000 virgins, newly built within the churchyard of the old parish church and lately by the Archbishop’s authority demolished and translated into the said town of Colthorp. The old church I may add, stood in a field off Cowthorpe Lane, now known as Chapel Field.

* A Pedigree of the Roucliffs of Colethorpe is given in Tonge’s Visitation, page 58; Glover’s Visitation (1584-5), page 285, &c.

† See Lawton’s Collections, page 60, &c.
The following particulars of the Rectors, and account of the monuments and arms in the church are from the Torre MSS.

**LIST OF THE RECTORS.**


14 Feb., 1323. Walter de Creton. *Idem (died).*
6 Dec., 1349. Will. de Wygington. *Will. de la Pole, mil. (died).*
8 Jan., 1353. Will, de Cantelvs, mil. *by reason of the doiver of Eve, his wife.*


14 Feb., 1323. Walter de Creton. *Idem (died).*
6 Dec., 1349. Will. de Wygington. *Will. de la Pole, mil. (died).*
8 Jan., 1353. Will, de Cantelvs, mil. *by reason of the doiver of Eve, his wife.*

14 Feb., 1323. Walter de Creton. *Idem (died).*
6 Dec., 1349. Will. de Wygington. *Will. de la Pole, mil. (died).*
8 Jan., 1353. Will, de Cantelvs, mil. *by reason of the doiver of Eve, his wife.*

14 Feb., 1323. Walter de Creton. *Idem (died).*
6 Dec., 1349. Will. de Wygington. *Will. de la Pole, mil. (died).*
8 Jan., 1353. Will, de Cantelvs, mil. *by reason of the doiver of Eve, his wife.*

**MONUMENTS.**

In the chancel lies a flat blue marble marked with effigies, under canopies, inscribed about the verge: *Hie jacent Brianus Rouclyff unus Baronnon de Scaccario Domini Regis, fundator et constructor Ecclesiæ, et totius operis inde usque ad consummationem; et Johanna filia Ricardi Hamerton de Craven Militis uxor sua qui obierunt, videlicet dictus Brianus XXIV. die martii a.d. MCCCCLXXXXIIIL, et dicta Johanna quinto die Septembris A.D. MCCCC. And at their feet is a square plate bearing this further inscription:*

> O Lord that of myghtes most etemall, God in trinite, Father and Sonne and Holy Gost, most humbly we may unto The go, Shew thy mercy and pyte on Bryan Rouclyffe and Johan his wyffe. Forgive their sinne and iniquite and bring them to thy Joyfull Lyff. Amen.*

The escocheons which adorn it are these (1) Rouclyff impaling a cross patonee for Oghtred, (2) · · · (3) Roucliff impaling Aldburgh, (4) Burgh impaling Ros of Kendall, (5) Hamerton impaling Tempeast, (6) Asheton impaling 3 dishes for Standish, (7) Rouclyff impaling Burgh, (8) Hamerton impaling Asheton, (11) · · · (12) Rouclyff impaling Hamerton, (13) · · ·

By the last lye 2 white stones together inscribed: *Here lyeth interred the body of Richard Roundell, gentn., who departed this life the 21st day of February,*

---

*Dodsworth’s version (a.d. 1620) has for the first lines, “O Lord God that art of Mightiest Most Eternal God in Trinitie;” otherwise it is the same as above.
A.D. 1662, ætatis suæ 74. Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Bridget Roundell, wife to Mr. Richard Roundell. She departed this life the 3rd day of July, A.D. 1663, ætatis suæ 52.

Although their bodies here do lye
Their souls are sored above the skye
And when th' Archangell's trump shall sound
They shall be raised from the ground
And in celestiall quire shall sing
Eternall praise to God their King
To God they lived, in Xt they dyed
And now with Xt are glorified.

On the wall side by the Communion Table is writ: Here lyeth interred the body of ye learned, pious and devout preacher of God's word Mr. Henry Flynt. He was rector of this parish 34 years and departed this life the eighth day of March, A.D. 1671, ætatis suæ 64.

COATS OF ARMS IN THE CHURCH.

Upon the font: (north) Ros of Ingmanthorpe, (south) Rouclyff, (east) Hamerton, (west) Five lozenges in fesse.

In the steeple window: (1) Argent on a chevron inter 3 heads erased gules, as many mullets or.

In the north side window: (1) argent a mullet sable, for Ashton; (2) argent 3 hammers sable, for Hamerton, impaling argent a bend inter 6 martlets sable.

In the south side window: (1) Rouclyff impaling Barry argent and gules, on a canton gules a cross patonce or, for Gore, (2) or, a cross saltire azure.

In the first window of the quire: Sable an estoile of 6 points argent, for Ingleby; impaling, argent a chevron inter 3 helmets gules for Rouclyff.

In the second window: (1) Rouclyff impaling, azure a fesse inter 3 crosslets or, for Aldburgh, (2) azure 3 fleurs de lyz ermine, for Burgh; impaling, argent 3 water budgetts sable for Ros.

In the east window: (1) Argent, 3 hammers sable for Hamerton, (2) azure, on 5 fusills in fesse or, as many escallops gules for Plompton, (3) Paly of 6 or and gules, on a chief azure 3 lozenges gules, on the middlemost a crescent, (4) azure 3 water budgetts or, a fyle of 3 gobony gules and argent for Ros, (5) Rouclyff, (6) Burgh.

TESTAMENTARY BURIALS.


The building is entered on the south side, and the quaint and ponderous key appears indeed little inferior in weight to the door which it unlocks. The main door is secured in a curious fashion, not as usual by lock and key, but by a stout five-foot wooden beam suspended from a hook and slotted into square holes in the jambs on the inside of the doorway. The same arrangement may be noted in old houses elsewhere in the valley.
A portion of the old Roucliff brass above mentioned was stolen, and what remains is affixed to the slab in the north wall of the church. It shews the canopy and part effigies of the Knight and his Lady holding between them a model of a church. A framed engraving of the brass in its entirety is suspended near it, and was drawn from the original in February, 1845, by S. M. N. Colls, Esq., of the Ord. Survey, under direction of the Rev. Dr. Thos. Jessop, S.T.P., &c., on a scale of \( \frac{1}{3} \) th the original. Not long afterwards the brass was broken and part of it carried off. Another brass, likewise surreptitiously removed, read as follows:

"\textit{Orate pro anima Johannis Burgh, armiger.}"

On the south wall is a tablet to Mrs. Jane Jessop, mother of the Rev. Thos. Jessop, D.D., of Bilton Hall, who died 11th January, 1837, aged 81\(\frac{1}{2}\) years. Dr. Jessop left the interest of £100 for the benefit of poor persons in the parish of Cowthorpe. A curious large oaken chest with canopy and carvings of the Tudor period is preserved among the furniture of the church.

In the Commissioners Inquest or Returns ordered by the King’s Treasurer (a.d. 1283-89) of all fees held either immediately of the Crown or of the King in capite, and known as Kirkby’s Inquest, we have the following declaration regarding the lordship of Cowthorpe:

Colthorp. Adam filius Johani de Walkyngham tenet villam de Colthorp pro quarta parte feodi unius milit. de Roberto de Plumpton et idem Robertus de heredibus de Percy et iidem heredes de rege in capite; [sed non fit mentio per quod, etc.]

The family of Walkyngham retained the manor and patronage of the church until the middle of the next (14th) century when they were acquired by the De Burghs als. Brough, and afterwards by the Roucliffs. The family of Roucliff obtained the manor of Cowthorpe by the marriage of Guy Roucliff with Johanna, sister and heiress of John de Burgh.* The manor has been since successively held by the families of Snowsdale, Hammerton, Walmsley and Petre. The present lord is A. F. Wilson-Montague, Esq., of Ingmanthorpe Hall, patron of the living and sole landowner, who conjointly with Mr. Putron, restored the church in 1880-1. A neat commemorative brass is placed near the south door. The chancel, I may observe, had been repaired by the late rector some two or three years previously, and before that (in 1837) a sum of £1000 had been expended on repairs in the church. Apart from the general interest of its antiquity the building presents many curious and noteworthy features and is pleasantly situated.

On the east side of Oates Wood, to the south of the village, might have been seen some fifty or sixty years ago the remains of an artificial entrenchment, traditionally said to have been constructed by the army of the Parliament at the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. An old lane leading from Cowthorpe to Bickerton and Ingmanthorpe is still known as Warfill Lane, in allusion to some event connected therewith.

At no great distance from the church is to be seen one of the wonders of Yorkshire, the celebrated Cowthorpe Oak, which is computed by Burnett and other authorities to have been growing on this spot not less than 1600 years; but this estimate, as will be explained presently, is doubtless overdrawn. It stands in a sloping pasture by the Nidd, the soil being a rich old alluvium with a subsoil of clay. Though not the oldest, the tree is unquestionably the largest existing specimen of living vegetation in Britain, if not in Europe. The only other tree which could at all compete with it in dimensions was the celebrated Shire Oak, near Worksop, which was six feet less at its greatest girth.* It is somewhat

* Perhaps next to the Cowthorpe Oak the largest tree ever known in England was the celebrated D’Amorie’s Oak, at Blandford, in Dorsetshire, which was cut down in 1735. The bole was quite hollow, and measured 68 feet in circumference; for a long time it was used as an ale-house, the principal apartment being 16 feet
remarkable that the Cowthorpe Oak should have escaped the observation of Evelyn, the celebrated author of the *Sylva*, (temp. Charles II.), but occurring in a part of England where trees of extraordinary size were not known to be numerous, he probably did not think it worth while prosecuting enquiries in these parts. Apparently the first recorded measurements of the tree were taken in 1768, when it was found to be 40 feet 6 inches in circumference at 4 feet from the ground. The height of the tree was stated to be 85 feet, and one of its limbs extended 16 yards from the trunk.* Following this came Dr. Hunter's edition of Evelyn's great work, published in 1786, wherein we have more particulars of the oak accompanied by a winter view of it, drawn in the year 1776. The editor remarks, "Not any of the oaks mentioned by Mr. Evelyn bear any proportion to one growing at Cowthorpe, near Wetherby. The dimensions are almost incredible. Within three feet of the surface (1776) it measures 16 yards in circumference, and close to the ground 26 yards. Its height is about 80 feet, and its principal limb extends 16 yards from the bole. Throughout the whole tree the foliage is extremely thin, so that the anatomy of the ancient branches may be distinctly seen in the height of summer." Hargrove, of Knaresborough, visited the great oak in the month of August, 1774, and shortly after the publication of Dr. Hunter's work issued a quarto pamphlet of 12 pages, which is now scarce. In this treatise he says, "Tradition speaks of this oak being in decay for many generations, and a living historian of the village thinks he can rely on the report for above 200 years." Again he remarks in allusion to the supposed Druidical antiquity of the tree:

How a Druid would reverence this altar, we will not pretend to say, but as an image of superannuation, or a prodigy in Nature, surely no eye of taste could pass it unobserved. The leading branch fell by a storm in the year 1718, which being measured with accuracy was found to contain 5 tons and 2 feet of wood, excluding every part less than six inches square, and supposing the trunk to be sound only to seven feet high, the contents within that limitation would be 40 tons and 10 feet of wood. Before its accidental mutilation the shade it spread is said to have been near half an acre, thus constituting in a single tree almost a wood itself, and which reminds us of the ancient sycamore that arrested Xerxes to admire it when on his military march, and under whose spreading branches he and his court reposed."

in length, with a small "bar" at the corner. The family after whom the oak was named had connections with Nidderdale; Roger D'Amorie was a Constable of Knaresborough Castle, (A.D. 1314), and of Corfe Castle, as well as Governor of the Castles of Gloucester and St. Briavel; also in 1315 Robert D'Amorie was appointed warden of the chaces of Langstrode, Littondale, Topcliffe and Spofford, and the parks of Topcliffe and Spofford, which belonged to Henry de Percy.

* Vide British Timber Trees, published by John Blenkinsorn in 1859, and dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle, whose estate at Clumber, Notts., Blenkinsorn managed.
Hargrove's allusion to the Druidical veneration of the oak awakens in our minds the customs peculiar to the earliest inhabitants of these islands, who believed that the mysterious Author of Nature chose this tree as a medium of intercourse with the children of men. The fruitful oak was supposed never to die, and in its beneficent product, the acorn, lay the secret of immortality.

In Britain the Christmas festival of the Yaoual was celebrated with much ceremony by the old Celtic priesthood. In the vicinity of some notable oak tree the sacred fire of the Druids was kept perpetually burning, and once a year at the winter solstice the inhabitants were drawn together and a great feast was held. At an appointed time each took a brand from the great fire and kindled his own log of oak, which however was not suffered to burn entirely away, but a remnant was spared until next year's festival, to be re-lighted with a fresh log from the same source. Such was the origin of our Christmas Yule-tide, which in many parts of Yorkshire is still kept up; the half-burnt Yule-log being carefully preserved, in reality as an emblem of the undying Life, (though now only regarded as an omen of good luck,) to light the new log each succeeding Christmas Eve. The British word drui, oaks, I may add, gave the old Druids their name.
That the large forests of oak at Cowthorpe may have been the scene of such festivals as I have described is not at all improbable. We have seen that 800 years since extensive woodlands remained, which were of such importance and value as to be mentioned in *Domesday*, because the mast of the trees yielded at that time an important article of food. In ancient times local famines in England were of frequent occurrence from the failure of oak crops, and much suffering was in consequence endured, as appears from particulars furnished in the *Saxon Chronicle*. Neither were matters mended at the Norman Conquest when wholesale destruction by fire took place of productive oak-woods. The Cowthorpe Oak is a magnificent specimen of the *Quercus Robur*, var. *pedunculata*, so called from its bearing the acorns two or three together on a long peduncle or foot-stalk. The difference between this and the other great variety of forest oak, *Q. sessiliiflora*, is that in the latter the fruit is almost sessile, or without foot-stalk. The leaves of *sessiliiflora* however are conspicuously stalked, whilst in *pedunculata* the opposite is the case, thus leading occasionally to some confusion in the identification of species. The Cowthorpe tree, though now greatly decayed, still bears abundant foliage, and two or three times within the last ten years has produced acorns. These in former days, when the tree was more vigorous, were greatly prized. They were often sown in pots or sent to horticulturists, and sometimes yielded fancy prices, as much as a guinea having been paid for a single acorn-sprout. Several trees growing in the neighbourhood are credited with having sprung from this grand old oak, one of very fine proportions may be seen on the Tockwith road, near two farm-houses about a mile from Cowthorpe. Some ten years ago a bough thirty feet in length fell from this large tree.

In the year 1842 Mr. Chas. Empson published a very full description of the oak in a large quarto pamphlet, which is now rare. Various dimensions of the tree were accurately taken at the time and were thus recorded:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Feet</th>
<th>Inches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Circumference close to ground</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circumference 3 feet from ground</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circumference 8 feet 6 inches from ground close under the great branch</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extent of principal branch N.E.E. from trunk</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of same close to trunk</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of same 3 feet from trunk</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of same 17 feet from trunk to minor branches</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height of tree, including decayed wood</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height of tree, including vigorous wood</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extent of second principal branch E.S.E. from trunk</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of same 8 feet from trunk to minor branches</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diameter of hollow within tree, close to ground</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diameter of hollow within tree, 12 feet from ground</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Estimated quantity of Timber, 73 tons.
Estimated age (Professor Burnett) 1600 years.
Soil, a deep rich loam, resting on clay.
From that time until 1893, or a period of about half-a-century, no particular measurements appear to have been made of the tree. In that year Mr. John Clayton, of Bradford, visited Cowthorpe, and viewed the oak on four separate occasions—in the winter (January 31st), spring (April 25th), summer (June 16th), and autumn (October 3rd)—at each visit making very exhaustive observations and measurements. The season from February to August will be remembered as exceptionally fine and dry, and vegetation was unusually forward in the early spring; yet on April 25th, Mr. Clayton informs me, when he again visited the Cowthorpe Oak and photographed it, it was then naked, but a sycamore close to it,

![Diagram of Cowthorpe Oak](image)

**Plan of Dimensions in 1893.**

on the west side, was nearly in full leaf. In June, when the tree was in its summer dress, he photographed its entire proportions, and from this excellent fac-simile the engraving on page 138, shewing the whole extent of the foliage, has been made. On the last occasion mentioned (October 3rd) the writer was present when Mr. Clayton completed the series of observations and photographs begun in January, 1893, and a portion of these, by his kind permission, are here reproduced; the particulars being abridged from his notes on the old oak:

**Observations.** So far as I have ascertained the tree has been carefully watched and measured for a period of 125 years (1768—1893). In winter, as I saw it, the tree looked like a great heap of broken stumps. Many limbs formerly existing have been broken off, probably by the wind, and they must have been greatly decayed or the wind could not have severed them. At present the tree is supported by 25 oak props, which are disposed mostly on the south and east sides;
they appear to have served their purpose a long time, as they are rotting, particularly at the bottoms where they come in contact with the soil. The great trunk is now enclosed with wooden palings. An old native of Cowthorpe, named Oates, told me that the tree had shrunk much since he first knew it, and pointed to one of the oldest props in evidence, saying that it was originally straight up, but is now considerably inclined and supported by a stone pedestal. This prop (shewn on the engraving) gives support to the main branch, which once extended much further from the trunk than at present. Oates showed me the stump of a thorn tree which had been cut down some years since, and formerly the foliage of the old oak mingled with that of the thorn. The thorn stump is 42 feet away from the oak, but Dr. Hunter gives the measurement of this main branch as 48 feet, a measurement that must evidently have been made from the mid point of the trunk. The space between this branch (at the prop) and the ground measures now 7 feet 9 inches; it must have been originally 10 feet 5 inches, so that the great trunk is now more than 2 feet nearer the ground than when it was first supported. There are two openings in the cavity of the trunk, viz.: on the south and west, that on the west side being much the larger.—(see engraving).

Measurements. In 1768 the height of the tree was stated to be 85 feet, and in 1776 (vide Hunter) as 80 feet. Yet the "winter view" accompanying Dr. Hunter's edition of Evelyn's Sylva represents the height to be about 50 feet, and Strutt's picture, drawn in 1824, at about the same. The main branch is stated by the Rev. T. Jessop (vide Rhind's Vegetable Kingdom) in 1829 to be 50 feet, or an increase of 2 feet since 1776*. My own measurement, taken in 1893, shows this branch to be 33½ feet from trunk to extremity. Its girth 2 feet from the trunk is 9 feet 9 inches, and at 5 feet from the trunk it is 8 feet 9 inches. Girth at the ground 54 feet 3 inches; at 5 feet high, 44 feet; at 54 feet high, 36 feet 10 inches. The height which was given in 1768 as 85 feet, and in 1842 as 43 feet, is now 37 feet. The cavity of the hollow trunk measures on the ground from N. to S. 13 feet,† and from E. to W. 9 feet, then it contracts, but at 5 feet above the ground it measures, N. to S. 10½ feet, and E. to W. 7½ feet.‡ The accompanying outline sketch of the oak gives various other admeasurements.

Age. This has been estimated at 1600 years, but had the estimate been half this reputed age it would, I am convinced, have been nearer the truth. I see no just grounds for an assumption of such antiquity which seems to be based on the mere size of the tree. But a great tree is not old because of its dimensions, any more than a bulky person is old because of his size. All great trees during the periods of their growth increase with a rapidity in proportion to the size they ultimately attain. Considering the condition of the oak in 1768 and its present state of decay, accomplished in about 125 years, some 600 or 700 years seems a reasonable term to ascribe for the life of the tree.

As before remarked the tree even yet in suitable seasons bears a few acorns. On the occasion I have referred to, October 3rd, 1893, the crop was larger than had been known for very many years. The fruit however was neither so large nor so numerous as on other and younger oaks in this neighbourhood. It was especially abundant on the south and west sides of the tree, and the acorns here might have been counted in thousands, and hung in clusters of three and four, evincing the remarkable powers of the tree under favourable conditions of maturation. Several twigs in fruit were then gathered, and these have been reproduced in the engraved fac-simile appearing at the end of this chapter.

* This is corroborated by Mr. Empson in 1842.
† In 1829 Loudon gave this as 9 feet 10 inches.
‡ The cavity is now (1893) large enough to afford standing room for about 40 grown-up people, but it is recorded that on the occasion of a school feast in connection with St. James' Church, Wetherby, some years ago, 95 children, with the pastor, assembled in the hollow of the tree and sang several hymns. An excellent north view of the oak, which does not show the cavity, accompanies vol. ci., part i., (1831), of the Gent's. Mag.
In Mr. Empson's scarce pamphlet, mentioned above, is an admirable drawing of the tree by Mr. W. Monkhouse, from a painting by the late G. W. Fothergill. The author furnishes a very vivid and beautiful description of the scene in the vicinity of the old oak, as it appeared sixty or seventy years ago, and I will conclude this notice of the famous patriarch—"the glory of England and the pride of Yorkshire,"—with his happy word picture:

"The family at the old manor house, now called the Oak Farm, had 24 cows which it was their custom to milk under the great old oak; the calves were reared on the farm and waited for their portion beside the cows; numerous pigs were grunting about, some feeding on the acorns, others basking in the sun. There was a large rookery in the neighbourhood, and every morning these gregarious birds chose to assemble on the topmost branches of the old oak, peering through every interstice as if watching and talking about the creatures below; small birds twittered among the broad glossy leaves, and peacocks, of which the people of the farm had several broods, perched on the lower branches, their graceful slender necks glowing with tints of green and violet, while their long tails resplendent with purple, gold, and emerald green, shone as the sunbeams glanced over them like glimpses of a rainbow. Turkeys gobbled around and fed on the ants which abounded amid the crumbling wood; flocks of beautiful pigeons, poultry, guinea-hens, geese and ducks thus brought together, with men and maidens, matrons, children and aged men, the scene under this majestic oak must have been a sight to remember."
The Old Church, Hunsingore.
CHAPTER IV.

THE PAST AND PRESENT OF HUNSINGORE.

Extent of the parish.—A little Holy Land.—Evidences of Domesday.—The first possessors of the parish.—Gift of Hunsingore to the Knights Templars.—Establishment of weaving industries.—Geological aspects.—The church at Hunsingore.—The vicarage.—Supposed foundation of the Templars.—List of early vicars.—Curious citation.—The “Flower of the Well”—Description of the church.—Abstracts from the registers.—Hunsingore at the Dissolution.—Will of Henry Goodricke.—The Civil War and the fate of Sir John Goodricke.—Particulars of his composition.—The old Hall at Hunsingore.—Its site unknown.—The village of Hunsingore.—Former aspects.

ENDING our way over the grassy knoll from Cowthorpe, described in the last chapter, we again cross the Nidd, and enter the luxuriant and extensive parish of Hunsingore, which comprises an area of some 4000 cultivated acres. Almost every acre of this fertile domain is of notable interest from its having belonged at one time to that ancient and honourable Order of armed Christians, the Knights Templars and Hospitellers of Ribston.

It will be my pleasure to trace succinctly and in some detail the history and aspects of each township of this little Holy Land, and to begin at the threshold of historic evidence I give all the particulars that are recounted of them in Domesday:

MANOR. In Hutsingore (Hunsingore)* Gommaric had four carucates of land and three oxgangs to be taxed. There was land to two ploughs. Erneis (de Burin) has there one plough and nine villas and three bordarii with three ploughs.

* Hunsingore is evidently the shore, bendery, or part of the bendes, as in Bishmore, Windsor, etc., from the A.S. bendan, to bend, and ear, a shore, connected with the Latin or and Broch Norse. Apparently of similar nomenclature is the old town of Helmingham, with castle, on the coast of Zealand in Denmark. On the opposite side of the Sound the Burgh is Helmingby and Land in Slemani. Land again is the name of an ancient estate a half-mile west of Hunsingore in the Nidd.

† Border, or cottars, held a less servile position than the villains, or bondmen. They had a bed in cottage, with a small parcel of land allowed to them, on condition that they should supply the lord with poultry, eggs, and other small provisions for his board or entertainment. Villagers, on the other hand, were mere chattels who were bought and sold like cattle or goods, fixed to a manor, with the estate on which they dwelt. They were forbidden by law to own anything, either in land or goods, or even their own children.
CHAPTER IV.

THE PAST AND PRESENT OF HUNSINGORE.

Extent of the parish—A little Holy Land—Evidence of Domesday—The first possessors of the parish—Gift of Hunsingore to the Knights Templars—Establishment of weaving industries—Geological aspects—The church at Hunsingore—The vicarage—Supposed foundation of the Templars—List of early vicars—Curious citation—The "Flower of the Well"—Description of the church—Abstracts from the registers—Hunsingore at the Dissolution—Will of Henry Goodricke—The old Hall at Hunsingore—Former aspects.

ENDING our way over the grassy knoll from Cowthorpe, described in the last chapter, we again cross the Nidd, and enter the luxuriant and extensive parish of Hunsingore, which comprises an area of some 4000 cultivated acres. Almost every acre of this fertile domain is of notable interest from its having belonged at one time to that ancient and honourable Order of armed Christians, the Knights Templars and Hospitallers of Ribston.

It will be my pleasure to trace succinctly and in some detail the history and aspects of each township of this little Holy Land, and to begin at the threshold of historic evidence I give all the particulars that are recounted of them in Domesday:

MANOR. In Hulsingoure (Hunsingore)* Gospatric had four carucates of land and three ooxgangs to be taxed. There is land to two ploughs. Erneis [de Burun] has there one plough and nine villanes and three bordars† with three ploughs.

* Hunsingore is evidently the shore, boundary, or point of the Holsings, as in Elsinore, Windsor, i.e., Windesora from the A.S. windē, to wind, and orr, a shore, cognate with the Latin ora and Greek horos. Apparently of similar nomenclature is the old town of Helsingor, with castle, on the coast of Zealand in Denmark. On the opposite side of the Sound (in Sweden) is Helsingborg and Lund in Scania. Lund again is the name of an ancient estate a half-mile west of Hunsingore on the Nidd.

† Bordarii, or cotters, held a less servile position than the villanes, or bondmen. They had a bord or cottage, with a small parcel of land allowed to them, on condition that they should supply the lord with poultry, eggs, and other small provisions for his board or entertainment. Villanes, on the other hand, were mere chattels who were bought and sold like cattle or goods, fixed or moveable, with the estate on which they dwelt. They were forbidden by law to own anything, either in land or goods, or even their own children.
Wood pasture two quarentines long, and one broad. Value in King Edward's time thirty shillings, now fifty shillings.

SOKE. In Ulsigove (Hunsingore) Ligulf had one manor of four carucates and three oxgangs to be taxed, where there may be two ploughs. Richard now has it. Value in King Edward's time thirty shillings, now it is waste.

In the same village there are ten oxgangs to be taxed in the soke of Chenaresburg (Knaresborough). Ernegis [de Burun] has it and cultivates it.

SOKE. In Berghebi (Wetherby?) three carucates, and Distone (Deighton) four carucates, and Gemunstorp (Ingmanthorp) one carucate and a half in the soke of Holsingour. Together eight carucates and a half. There is land to four ploughs.

In Hulsingour Earl of Moreton four carucates and three oxgangs. In Hulsingour Erneis five carucates and three oxgangs.

MANOR. In Ripestan (Ribston) Merlesuan had four carucates of land to be taxed. Land to two ploughs. Ralph has it, and it is waste. Value in King Edward's time twenty shillings. In Ripestain R. Paganel has four carucates . . . . the King one carucate and a half . . . . . Erneis one carucate.

II. MANORS. In Ripestain (Little Ribston*) and Homptone (Plumpton?) Turgot and Archil had two carucates of land to be taxed. There is land to one plough. Value in King Edward's time twenty shillings, now five shillings and four pence.

MANOR. In Ripestain Gunre had one carucate and a half to be taxed. Land to one plough. Twenty shillings. In Ripestain W. Perci one carucate and a half.

MANOR. In Cathale (Cattal) Gospatric had three carucates of land to be taxed. There is land to two ploughs. Ernegis has there one plough and five villanes, and three bordars with two ploughs. Wood pasture half-a-mile long and half broad.† Value in King Edward's time thirty shillings, the same now.

SOKE. In Catale (Cattal) there are five carucates of land to be taxed. There is land to two ploughs. The Soke is in the King's Manor of Burg (Aldborough). Osbern has it and it is waste.

Roger de Busti one carucate of land in Cathalai of the land at Alsi. In Cathal, Osbern de Arches five carucates. In Cattala, Erneis three carucates.

From this comprehensive record of the condition and nature of the land during the reign of Edward the Confessor (A.D. 1041—1066) and at the time of the Survey in A.D. 1086, we gather that before the Conquest Gospatric was the chief proprietor in Hunsingore and Cattal, and that Merlesuan, sometimes written Merlesweyn,‡ was the same in Great Ribston. Both of these chiefstains were noble Danes, who had helped William the Norman in many a bloody strife against foreign invaders, but were themselves finally dispossessed. Gospatric was a man of great power and wealth, who was possessed of at least thirty separate manors, a score of which lay in the neighbourhoods of Knaresborough, Ripon, and Pateley Bridge. He had Saxon royal blood in his veins, being a grandson of Earl Ughtred, by the Princess Ælfgute, daughter of King Æthelred II., who was deposed in A.D. 1072, and leaving England at the instigation or threat of William, he settled in Scotland,

* Little Ribston, a township of Spofforth.
† A mile in Domesday is 1000 paces, or 500 feet. Vide Bawdwen, Glossary, 11.
‡ He resided at York "in a house below the castle," see Bawdwen's Domesday.
where extensive estates in the Lothians, &c., were granted him by the king. Gospatric, it is supposed, died in Scotland about A.D. 1090 at an advanced age.

The Norman warrior, as everyone knows, laid waste with fire and sword a great part of Yorkshire, but in the general massacre and conflagration of this brutal conquest the lands of Gospatric appear to have met with a milder fate than that which befel the possessions of his associate and neighbour, the great lord of Ribston. For in about twenty years (1066—1086) the manor of Hunsingore, consisting of four carucates and three oxgangs (not less than 420 acres), besides wood pastures, increased in value from 30 to 50 shillings, whilst that of Cattal, of the value of 30 shillings before the Conquest, suffered no deterioration within this period. Of the manor of Ribston, however, we learn from the Survey that prior to the Conquest it was of the value of 20 shillings, whereas subsequently the melancholy record is that it is waste. The manors of Little Ribston and (presumably) Plumpton, on the south side of the river, likewise fell in value, a circumstance which is hardly likely to be due entirely to neglected cultivation within this short period. At any rate the declaration makes manifest that Hunsingore was the most important manor of the several lordships at the time of the Survey, and still continues to be chief member of the parish.

The greater parts of Hunsingore and Cattal were given by the Conqueror to his follower, Erneis de Burun, whilst Ribston Parva was bestowed, with a large number of other lordships in Yorkshire and elsewhere, upon Ralph Paganel, whose descendants, upon the failure of the line of De Burun,* seem to have come in for a good share of this family's estates. The important manor of Bingley, in Airedale, was originally held by Erneis de Burun, and on its reversion to the crown was given by Henry I. to William Paganel,† who probably built the castle there, of which Dodsworth discovered some remains in the year 1621. The Paganeles or Paynels were also lords of Leeds, in Yorkshire, where a Norman castle is believed to have stood, likewise of Drax, where a similar stronghold was built, and where too, William de Paganel established the Priory of Austin Canons early in the 12th century. Ralph Paganel, who re-founded the Priory of Holy Trinity at York, had a seat at Wartre in Holderness, and it is very probable that the family had one also at Ingmanthorp, afterwards occupied by the De Ros', founders of the Templars' Preceptory at Ribston.

As Hunsingore was one of the first gifts of Robert de Ros to the Knights Templars, an Order of military friars who were located at

* See Dugdale's Baronage, page 39.
† All other possessions formerly belonging to Erneis de Burun were granted by Henry II. to Ranulph, Earl of Chester.
Ribston in the time of Henry III., it will prevent some confusion, and render our narrative more succinct, by deferring the story of the life of the old soldier-monks in this locality until we enter upon the historic ground of Ribston. It was the above Robert de Ros who instituted a branch of the Order in this neighbourhood in 1217, and it is still a moot point whether it was at Ribston or at Hunsingore that the first establishment of the Templars was built. In any case it could not have been at Hunsingore for very long, as the Knights rapidly acquired property in the neighbouring townships, and had unquestionably erected a Preceptory at Ribston early in the reign of Henry III. There is an old Rent Roll of the Templars' possessions at Hunsingore preserved at Ribston Hall, and a most interesting document it is, no doubt comprising the first bequests of the founder, and including various particulars of the names and lands of the freeholders as well as the cottars, or bond-tenants, and the rents they pay.* It may be noted that the chaplain of Hunsingore is therein mentioned, and that his son Richard had two tofts or farmsteads, and two bovates (about thirty acres) of land, for which he paid the Templars an annual rent of 14s. Weaving was also evidently carried on in the neighbourhood, as Henry the Texter, a cottar, held one toft and half an acre for 9d. and service.† There was also Horm, the miller's man, another servile tenant, who paid 3s. for a toft, with three boon-days and one meal.

From what is perhaps the oldest donative charter preserved at Ribston, we gather that Robert de Ros (who died in 1217) *dedi eis meiremiam ad molendina*, that is gave timber in all his woods pertaining to the manor of Ribston for the maintenance of the mill‡ at Hunsingore. Again, another deed of a little later date, or about the middle of the 13th century, acknowledges to the brethren of the Temple a sum of money received by Richard, son of Adam Cissor of Kolphorp (Cowthorpe) for *firmaturam stagni in terra mea in campo de Kolphorp*, &c. Robert, son of Thomas of Hunsingore,§ Robert Butiler, and Nigel le Butiller are witnesses to this document, which is no doubt the oldest title-deed for the right of foundation of the mill-dam at Hunsingore, on the Cowthorpe side of the river.

Another point of interest at this period is the mention of the rights of turbary in Elyotesmyre in Hunsingore. This portion of peaty land,


† The early introduction of the weaving industries into this neighbourhood is explained in the preface to the Poll Tax, pages 87-88.

‡ A water-mill, though windmills were first introduced into England by the Crusaders about this time.

§ He was a witness to the charter of Agatha Trussebut. See RIBSTON.
now called Elgestsmire, seems to have been divided into strips or reins, and special portions are mentioned as turbaria in Middeldale and Fordale.

The parish of Hunsingore, which includes the townships of Hunsingore, Cattal, and Great Ribston with Walshford, extends for about three miles on the north side of the Nidd. The land formation of the bulk of this area consists fundamentally of the variegated New Red Sandstone, or Bunter Sandstone, of the Triassic system, as it is known to geologists, with overlying tracts to the south of old tidal warp and lacustrine clays. At no very great distance of time these latter beds were covered with numerous extensive swamps which have been drained off, and the land turned to profitable uses. Beyond Walshford we get on to the well-known escarpment of Lower Magnesian Limestone, and the surface scenery assumes a diversified and even more luxuriant aspect. The country is richly wooded, and here and there this charm is enhanced by the presence of many noble trees. Some remarkable specialities of this kind are to be seen on the estate at Ribston, which will be described in an ensuing chapter.

The church at Hunsingore, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, is an interesting edifice situated upon a verdant eminence, its graceful spire, rising among trees being a conspicuous landmark for many miles round. The foundation dates back to Norman times. Lawton describes it as a vicarage in charge, "said to have been appropriated to a monastery in Ireland, but it does not appear when it was appropriated or the vicarage ordained." As the vicarage was in all probability a foundation of the early Templars, who as I have said were stationed at Ribston in the first quarter of the 13th century, the statement by Lawton has reference to the vicarage having been in the presentation of Sir John Rawson, Prior of Kilmainham, who was head of the Irish branch of the Order of St. John, and who received a pension at the dissolution of the Order at the Reformation.

In one of the Temple deeds preserved at Ribston, of the middle of the 13th century, there is an attestation by one Roberto Hunesigoure, Clerico, and in the old Rent Roll of the same period, before mentioned, we have "Richard son of the chaplain." The Register of the Archdeaconry of Richmond contains the following list of Vicars of Hunsingore:

Richard de Hemingborough.
Richard de Thornton, instituted April, 1370, exchanging for it with Richard de Hemingborough the Deanery of Hecham in Norfolk. Brother John Paveley, Prior of the House of St. John of Jerusalem being the patron.
Robert Laxman.
Nicholas Grene, instituted 23 August, 1421, on the death of Laxman, in the presence of Fr. Henry Crownhall, Preceptor of Ecle, the representative of Fr. Wm. Huller, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England.
Thos. Annyngsen inst. 9 May 1424 on the resignation of Grene at the same presentation.

John Wright inst. 11 April 1472 on the presentation of the Prior of St. John.


In the same Registry we have a curious note illustrative of the manners of the time:

14 Oct. 1468. Enquiry into the reason why the churchyard of Hunsingore was polluted.

On Aug. 31st, Thos. Thwaite, of Marston, Esq., rode into the town of Hunsingore and met Thomas Annyngsen the Vicar. They walked together up towards the church, when there Robert Hopperton, of Hopperton, Esq., was in the churchyard and said to Thwaite,—"You have spoken ill of me, can you justify your words?" Thwaite replied, "I will maintain what I have said," and got off his horse, and drawing his sword rushed at Hopperton. Hopperton who was at the church-yard gate then shot an arrow at Thwaite, hitting him on the arm, and Thomas Hopperton, his son, with another arrow hit Thwaite on the neck. Thwaite then struck Hopperton with his sword and much blood was shed.

What was the motive and end of this affray does not appear.

Another very singular incident is recorded of the same place in an indictment quoted from the earliest known Sessions Rolls of the West Riding, A.D. 1537-8:

Fforsomuch as it is manifestlie proved to this Court that Ffrancis Thompson and George Allen of Hunsingore did in a most contemptuous manner bring into Hunsingore Church a Toie called the Flower of the Well in the tyme of divine service, wherebie the Vicar was disturbed in saieing the said service. It is therefore ordered that the sd. Francis and George shall be presently stripped naked from the middle upward and whipped throwe this town of Wetherbie for their said offence.

The sessions were held at Wetherby at this time, but what the "Flower of the Well" might be, or what the nature of the superstitious custom which was thus rigorously put down, we have no means of ascertaining. Probably the said "Toie" was an image of the Virgin, or perhaps of some saint, to whom the well was dedicated, * appertaining to some long-observed ritual, a survival in fact of the Roman Fontanalia when on the festivals of the saints and nymphs of the fountains pilgrimages were made to the holy-wells, and these were ceremoniously decked with flowers, and crowns of flowers placed upon the sacred images.†

In the York Court Rolls, under Aldborough, there is a very similar

* The present Candler Well is probably the well referred to. It is situated in a field on the left of the road leading from Hunsingore to Cowthorpe, and was at one time the chief source of water supply for the village.

† See Brand's Pop. Antiq., Vol. II., pages 366 and 371, also Dyer's Folk Lore, page 4, &c.
charge, which is worth quoting, as the custom (in this case evidently connected with the Epiphany, a time when flowers are scarce) is of peculiar interest:

Item, the VI. day of January inst. these (whose names are subscribed) havyng followed their vanitie at the night in sellyngere there mammet commonly called the flour of th'well, would neded bring the same on a barrow into ye churche at prayer times, and although they were admonished by one of the churchwardens both before and when they came to ye churche stile for to leave of theyre enterprise and not to trouble the congregations, yet they would not but proceed forward wth such a noyse of pypping, blowynge of an horne, ringing or striking of basons, and shoutinge of people yt the minister was constreyned to leave reading of prayer.

From the same Sessions Rolls (1597-8) it appears that a certain George Dawson of Hunsingore, and Frances his wife, had been Popish recusants 19 years.

The venerable square-towered church at Hunsingore, which had been restored by Sir Henry Goodricke about the middle of last century, was pulled down in 1867, and the present handsome structure erected a short distance to the north of it. By the kindness of the Vicar, the Rev. Joseph J. D. Dent, M.A., I am enabled to preserve a view of the old edifice made from a drawing in his possession. The position of the nave of this former church is indicated by a grave-slab laid about the middle of the churchyard, and inscribed to the memory of the wife of John Ogle, Clerk, A.D. 1776. When the old building was restored last century a new vault was constructed on the north side of it, and the family of Goodricke were afterwards interred there. The corner-stone of the new church was laid by Joseph Dent, Esq., of Ribston Hall, on August 6th, 1867, and the whole expense of the building was munificently borne by him. The beautiful west window, by Meyer of Munich, is a memorial to him, and was placed there by members of his family in 1876. On the south side of this large memorial window is another rich light erected to the founder by his grandchildren and their friends. Adjoining it, on the south side, is a memorial window to three children of the present vicar, having three neat brasses beneath and inscribed as follows:

Percy Musgrave Dent, Born June 3rd 1871, Died Jan. 27 1876.
Sybil Mary Dent, Born Jan. 17th 1874, Died July 11, 1876.

The five windows in the apse at the east end of the chancel are by Hughes of London, and there are two others by the same firm, on the south side of the chancel dedicated to the memory of

John and Faith Elsworth, and their son, John, A.D. 1872, and
John and Mary Atkinson of Highfield Farm, also of Mary and Isabella, their children, A.D. 1874.
On the south side of the nave are two windows, by Hardman, to the memory of Benjamin Wood, and Mary his wife, and to Richard, Mary, and William Wood.

East of the preceding, a window by Hardman, erected by William Wood to his grandparents, Richard and Mary Wood, A.D. 1872.

A beautifully decorated brass to William Wood, of Cattal, Born May 28th, 1819, Died May 19th, 1883.

There is also a marble tablet to the last heir of the Goodrickes:

Sir Harry James Goodricke, 7th Baronet, of Ribston Hall. Born Sept. 26th 1797, Died unmarried Aug. 21st 1833.

In the vestry is a specimen of old glass, blazoned with the arms of Goodricke and Jenkins, and another which is dated 1615. There is also a well-executed Royal Arms of Charles II., painted on an oval board of oak. A carved panel from the Goodricke family pew, inscribed 16 J G 64, and brought from the old church, has been inserted in the surplice cupboard in the vestry. Sir John Goodricke, whose initials are here preserved, was born in 1617. He suffered disastrously for his zeal in the Royal cause during the Civil Wars, and at the siege of Bradford in 1642, he received a severe wound, having his horse shot under him.*

At the Restoration he was elected a Knight of the Shire, and served as a Deputy-Lieutenant. But we will return to this part of our subject presently.

When Dr. Johnston, of Pontefract, visited Hunsingore in October, 1669, he noted two tombstones in the church, one inscribed in Latin to the memory of Christopher Armitstead, vicar for 27 years, who died in 1660, and the other bearing a poetical epitaph, viz.:

Under a stone huddled in dust here lies
Half of a man at the last day to rise
And united be unto the soule its mate
In a most firme and everlasting state
And being joyned sentence shall receive
Ever to dye or else ever to live—
Reader be admonished trifle not the time
In doing so thou must avoid all crime.

The body of Mr. Wm. Matteison, Minr., of this Church, who died the 24th January, A.D. 1664.

Both of these inscriptions were upon slabs in the floor of the old church and are now against the wall of the churchyard.

The Registers at Hunsingore commence in 1626, but the first two pages, which include births, deaths, and marriages to 1628, are illegible. In these books are entries of 16 marriages celebrated in the old chapel of St. Andrew, Ribston, between the years 1697 and 1744 inclusive. Members of the Goodricke family used to be interred at Ribston, but

* See Joseph Lister's Memoir of the Siege of Bradford.
when the new vault was made at Hunsingore, as previously stated, they were interred here. According to the register the last burial at Ribston appears to have been of Sir Henry Goodricke, fourth baronet, who died July 21st, 1738, and was interred in Ribston chapel-yard two days afterwards. Among other interesting burial entries in these registers may be mentioned the following:

Lady Catherine Goodricke, wife of Sir John Goodricke, buried the 27th of August, 1644.
Roger Dobson, sonne to Roger Dobson and myne owne deare child was buried the 2nd of June, 1679. God give me grace to remember my owne end, Roger Dobson of age yeares 57.
1694. John Staynburn, a stranger at Cattall, buried.
1701. Roger Dobson of Hunsingore, buried December ye 14th, who gave by will five pounds to ye poor of Hunsingore for ever to be in John ... hands so long as he pleases, he paying 5s. per yeare as consideration for it, the first payment to be made ye next Sunday after his buryall, wh. he payd. accordingly Joshua Goodall, Vicar.
1707. Anne Cooper, a vagrant, died at Walshforth.
1711. Adam Browne, Schoolmaster of Cattall.
1715. John Fowler of Hunsingore, drowned.
1718. Thomas Elliott, a traveller, of Walshforth.
1727. John Matthews, a Scotchman died at Walshforth.
1729. A stranger was brought to Walshforth by the Cripple-cart.
1735. The Revd. John Goodall, Vicar, buried, February ... who was vicar of this church 46 years, and died anno sæc. 87.
1741. A female child came in the Cripple-cart, dyd. at Walshforth.
1745. John, the son of John Guiseley, a soldier, February 3rd.
— Jane, the wife of John Guiseley, a soldier, February 9th.

At the dissolution of the Ribston Preceptory, when the local estates belonging to the Knights of St. John were confiscated to the Crown, King Henry VIII., in 1545, gave and granted to Henry Goodricke for the sum of £699 9s. 2d. the Manor and Rectory and Church of Hunsingore, with the advowson and presentation to the vicarage of the church of Hunsingore, being part and parcel of the possessions of the late Preceptory of Ribston. He had purchased the Manor of Ribston in 1542, and also owned Kippax Hall and Park, and other landed property in London and at Doddington and Wisbeach in the Isle of Ely. Amongst other parcels of land conveyed by the grant just mentioned are a close in Colthorpe in the occupation of Sir John Roccliffe, Kt., diverse tenements in Hunsingore, two water-mills at Hunsingore, and certain closes at Ribston, the More Close, the Ventmyres, Brath and New Close, and all rights in the parishes or hamlets of Hunsingore, Colthorpe, Walshford and Ribston, appertaining to the Manor and Rectory of Hunsingore.*

* There is extant an Exchequer receipt for £349 9s. 2d., bearing date 30th July, 37th Henry VIII., paid by Henry Goodricke of the Manor of Hunsingore.
The will of the above Henry Goodricke, dated 1st March, 1553, is a long and carefully-worded document, from which the following extract shows how the family estate was devised:

Item. I will that Willyam Gooderick my sonne shall haue and enjoye my mannor howse called Ribston Hall, Hunsingor, Cattall, Colthorpe and Walche Ford wth. suche interest as I haue in the closes late belonging to the Duke of Suffk. grace, with all the tents. meadowes, woodes pastures myynes waters tithes and erable lands belonging to the said Manor of Ribston, Hunsingore, Cattall, Colthorpp and Walche Ford during the tyme of his naturall lye . . . . And after the decease of my said sonne Willyam I will that my foresaid Manor called Ribston with Hunsingor, Cattall and other before rehearsed doo remayne to theires males of his bodie lawfully begotten . . . . And if my sonne William do departe this present worlde wth. oue any heires males of his body lawfully begotten then I will that after his deccase all the foresaid landes and tents. with all their appurtenances shall remayn unto Richard my sonne for the terme of his lye &c. . . . And for lacke of suche issue male of the bodye of my said sonne Richard lawfully begotten Then I will that all my said manor landes, tents., and other the premises before to hym bequeathed shall remayn unto Chrofer my sonne &c. . . . . And for default of such yssue male to remayne unto John my sonne and after to Alborowe my daughter successively, that is to saye First to John my sonne and to his heires male, and for defaulte thereof to Alborowe my daughter and her heire male . . .

Richard Goodricke, who succeeded his father, married Clare, daughter of Richard Norton, of Norton Conyers, Esquire, and was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1579. According to an inquisition post mortem taken at Wetherby, April 10th, 1582, he is declared seised of the manors of Hunsingore and Great Ribston, Walshford, Cattall, Grewelthorpe, Little Ribston, lands in Colthorpe, Plompton, Kippax, Thorescrosse, &c., and the Rectory of Hunsingore and advowson of the church there. Richard Goodricke, his son and heir, was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1591. He married a daughter of the second Lord Eure, of distinguished ancestry, who could claim descent from Kings William I., Henry III., Edward I., and Edward III., and by whom he left a family of seven sons and two daughters. He died at Ribston in 1601,* and his son, Henry Goodricke, who inherited the family patrimony, was knighted by James I. at the Charterhouse, London, during the Royal progress from the north in May, 1603. He married Jane, daughter of Sir John Saville, of Methley, Co. York, and was succeeded by his seventh, and eldest surviving son, Sir John Goodricke, who was created a Baronet in July, 1641. Sir John was a notable character during the great rebellion of Charles I., and warmly espoused the cause of the unfortunate King. I have already mentioned him in connection with my description of Hunsingore Church. He was born in 1617, and was married at York in his 24th year, to

* There is an interesting old Rent Roll preserved at Ribston of the time of Richard Goodricke, dated 1582, of the Manors of Great Ribston, Hunsingore, Cattall, Walshforth, Little Ribston, Grewelthorpe, Kippax, and Blubberhouses.
Catherine, daughter of Stephen Norcliffe, of York, Esquire, Counsellor-at-law, the lady being then only in her 21st year. The troubles and anxieties of that perilous period, and the constant fear for her husband's safety, seem to have been more than she could bear, and the poor girl died three years after the wedding, while her husband lay a prisoner in the Tower. In 1642 she gave birth to an only son, Henry, who in manhood showed the same loyal adherence to the throne and constitution as his father. He was created a Knight by Charles II., and sat many years in Parliament.

At the close of the war Sir John's estates were forfeited to the Commonwealth, but on his humble petition to compound for the release of the sequestration his prayer was eventually granted, and a declaration of his personal revenues drawn up and certified as follows:

2d Febr. 1645.

To the Honorable the Committee at Goldsmithes Hall, London, for Compounding wth Delinquents.

The Certificate of the Committee for the Weste Rydinge of the Countie of York.

Accordinge to yor Order of the 6th of Januarie laste whereby wee are required to sende a juste and true pticular of all the estate reall and psnonall, and yearely Revenewe of Sr John Goodricke Knight and Baronett: Wee hauinge used our best endeauors to informe orselfes touchinge ye poynts in the said order, doe certifie to eache pticular as followeth.

A pticular of the estate of Sr John Goodrike in the westriding as it was in the Times before this unnaturall warr, beinge upon Racke and in presente possession.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Mannor of Hunsingor, in the parish of Hunsingor, wth the lands and Tythes thereto belonginge of the yearly value of ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His Lands in Cattall Magna in pochia de Hunsinger, pr dic p. Annu ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His lands in Ribston Magna and Walshford in Parochia predict p. Annu ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His lands in Ribston Parva in Parochia de Spoforth p. Annu. Ribston Parke in parochia de Hunsingor predict p. Annu.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His land in Widdington in parochia de Nunn Munketon p. Annu.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pfree Rents in Grewelthorpe in pochia de Kirkebie Matzerd...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>000</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>£651</strong></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>08 ob.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The lands above menconed as they are nowe of prsente valewe yearly and soe lettt ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | £532 | 16 | 04 |

Lands in Rev'con and to descende to Sr John Goodrick, viz.: The Capitall Messuage of Ribston Magna and pte of the Demesnes together wth the Tythes of those demesne grounds and a water corne mille in Hunsingor, wth the appurtenances beeing the La. Goodricke his mother's joyturye before this unnaturall warr, of value £220 Os. 0d.
The particulars above mentioned are certified unto us by Richard Roundell, Edmund Birte, Thomas Wescoe, George Nayler, Richard Pickerd, Thomas Lewis and Willm. Burton, sequestrators for the weantake of Claroe who doe allso certify that they do not knowe yt the said Sr John Goodricke hath any lands in presente possession, revercon, or expectancie within the said weantake, other then these allreadie mentioned, nor any other psonall estate then what is allreadie accounted for and paid into this Comittee amountinge to £22 17s. 4d., after a 5th pte taken out and allowed to Sr John Goodrick's childe. Edw. Rodes, Ro. Barwicke, Jo. Pfarrer, Tho. St. Nicholas, Jo. Bright.

By a decree of Parliament, dated 25th August, 1646, Sir John Goodricke obtained a restitution of all his lands, goods, and chattels, on payment of a fine of £1200. "Hee havinge bin in Armes against the Parliament" it was further ordered that £40 per annum be henceforth "paid for ever out of his impriopriate parsonage and Rectorie of Hunsingor in the Countie of Yorke for and towards the mainteynance of a learned preaching Minister in the said Church or Chappell of Hunsingor to be yearly paid unto the said Minister and his successors for ever upon the second daie of Februarie and for the first daie of August by equall porcons."*

The old Hall at Hunsingore appears to have been wrecked during the war and afterwards razed to the ground. Hargrove (1769) describes it as "situated on a mountain, the sides of which were cut in terraces, rising near ten feet above each other. There were four of these terraces above which, on a flat area, stood the mansion, commanding a very extensive prospect." Mr. Dent of Ribston Hall, has endeavoured from an examination of the old deeds in his possession to make out something of the history of the New Hall, as it is called, at Hunsingore. It is not mentioned in a deed relating to the marriage settlement of Sir Henry Goodricke and Jane Saville in 1614, where the capital messuage or manor house of Great Ribston is included in the list of properties. In the marriage settlement of Sir John Goodricke and Catherine Norcliffe, A.D. 1641, and also in that of Sir Henry Goodricke, his son, who married a daughter of Col. Sir Wm. Legge, amongst the properties which are charged for jointure are, "All that manor house, capital messuage or tenement commonly called the New Hall of Hunsingore, in the county of York, and of the scite of the said manor house as the same is now impailed, and of all the houses, gardens, &c., within the said pales to the scite of the said manor house, and capital messuage belonging."

* The vicarage of Hunsingore was endowed by Sir John Goodricke and his son Henry, by deed dated April 25th, 1664. The deed recites the poor endowment of Hunsingore, and the revocation by Act of Parliament of the provision of £40 appropriated by the Parliament, and then endows the vicarage with the tythes of corn, grain and hay within the townships of Hunsingore and Great Cattal. One of the conditions is that the vicar shall preach and administer the sacraments twice every year at the chapel at Ribston Hall, namely: on New Year's Day or Feast of Circumcision, and Midsummer Day or Feast of St. John the Baptist.
This recital, says Mr. Dent, seems to have been handed down in deeds relating to the property up to the middle of the present century, but strange to say no trace of the house is discoverable in any account of the family, nor are there any traditions as to its existence amongst the inhabitants of the place. It is not specially mentioned in the certificates above quoted as to the estate of Sir John Goodricke at the time of the Civil War, and its precise location is therefore a matter of doubt.

A few references may be made here to old local property owners other than the Goodrickes. There is an old license extant of the 36th year of the reign of Henry VIII., by which the King grants to Robert Tyrwhit Kt. the younger, and Lady Elizabeth his wife, the right to alienate certain lands in Hunsingore called "Le Lounde" to Richard and John Paver. They afterwards sold the two closes near to Hunsingore Mill, which are called the Mylne Ing and Woodcock Hill to Richard Goodricke in the 37th year of Queen Elizabeth. In the 3rd year of Edward VI. (A.D. 1549) William Thwaite, of Marston, armiger, and Thomas Thwaite sell a field to John Allyson. These Thwaites were no doubt descendants of the Thomas Thwaite mentioned a few pages back, in the curious citation from the Registry of the Archdeaconry of Richmond of the affray in Hunsingore churchyard. About the 35th year of Elizabeth Thomas Ellison or Allyson sells Eliotsmyre to Richard Goodricke. There is also a small purchase from the Thomsons. This family had purchased from the Hoppertons, and in the reign of Phillip and Mary, William Tankard made an award as to the boundaries of property at Hunsingore, which were in dispute between Henry Goodricke and one of the Thomsons. There are names attached to these deeds, such as Pulleyne, Bickersdike, and Buktrout, whose representatives are still alive, or have only died out within present recollection.

There are no particularly old houses remaining at Hunsingore now. But some years ago there was pulled down a row of very old, small thatched cots, which stood on the Walshford road a little to the west of the church, and in these humble tenements the poor of the parish were lodged, when each parish maintained its own poor prior to the formation of the present Union. A nominal acknowledgment of one shilling per annum was paid by each occupant of the dwellings. Near by stood a number of other "single deckers," likewise thatched, (in all there were fourteen) and some of these were unroofed and an upper story added, which are easily recognisable by the newer course work. One carved door-lintel in the village bears the initials H. G. and date 1672. Another house at the corner of the Cowthorpe road, near the church, was a well-known inn called the Shoulder of Mutton, but it was closed as a public house now about thirty years since.
CHAPTER V.

ON THE ROMAN HIGHWAY AT CATTAL MAGNA.

Ancient British and Roman road at Cattal—The old ford and bridge—Power of floods—Discoveries in the Street—Tower Hill—Domesday records—Gift of Cattal to the Knights Templars—Owners after the Dissolution—Former inns—Pinfold—Tumulus—Aspects of the country—Providence Green—Thornville Royal and Col. Wm. Thornton—Col. Thos. Thornton

ABOUT a mile eastwards, by a good road, from Hunsingore is the village of Cattal. The North-Eastern Railway, between Knaresborough and York, has a station at Cattal, about a mile north of the village, the premises being built on the old military road traversed by the hardy legions of the great Roman commander Julius Agricola, probably even before the foundation of the city of York. This ancient thoroughfare ran from Tadcaster northwards across the Nidd at Cattal to the Brigantian city of Iseur (Aldburgh), and, no doubt, from its being formed on the line of a British chariot path to the great capital, is one of the oldest existing road-ways in England. The Romans conquered Iseur and called it Isurium, and in Leland's time it was enclosed with the ruins of an embattled wall of that period. Many of the houses and walls, notably about Whixley, are built of cobble pavestones from this Roman highway, apparently obtained from a stream-bed at that time. Most probably, from such convenience, and for the defence and maintenance of the ford at Cattal, that here in Roman days was a mutation or guard-house, where passports were examined and where relays of men and horses were temporarily kept.

When the first bridge at Cattal was built I have not been fortunate to discover, but that the ford was continued in the time of Henry III. (A.D. 1216-1272) is apparent from an attestation in a Knights Templars' charter of that reign, namely, of one Roberto ad fordam de Chatale; likewise in other deeds of the same date one of the witnesses is Roberto
ad Stratum de Cathall,* that is Robert by the Street at Cattall, who is probably the same person. This road is still known as the Street, shewing that it was a *via strata* or broad way of the Romans, and has continued a main road down to the present time.

The present substantial bridge of three arches was built about 1800, when the river was embanked to prevent overflows at this point, but the effect of this deepening has been to flood the lands lower down, so that the road at the east end of the village, after a heavy fresh, is sometimes knee-deep in water. During a winter flood a few years ago, blocks of ice a ton in weight were washed on to the road near the Pinfold, and so large and firm were they that the village blacksmith's hammers had to be brought to bear on these immovable lumps before carts could pass along. An indicator beside the bridge, has been erected for the service of horsemen and others, who are thus enabled to ascertain whether the road over the bridge at such times is passable. The water has been known to rise to five feet and to leave the river refuse in the gardens opposite!

Old Thomas Poulter, who has been overseer at Cattal for more than thirty years, tells me that about twenty years ago, whilst digging in the immediate vicinity of the Street, an old paved way was come upon, likewise a number of horse-shoes, sword hiltts, broken iron, and fragments of garments were also found, but which are now dispersed. The latter however, can hardly have been Roman, and were in all probability relics of the civil strife, when the army of Cromwell was in the neighbourhood. Close to Cattal station, adjoining the Roman road, on the south side, is an eminence called Tower Hill, and sometimes White Hill, and there was an old dwelling called Tower Cottage on the top of it, which was demolished when the railway was made about forty years ago. How the name was acquired is not now known.

In Roman times there must have been extensive forest tracts in this territory, most of which were doubtless burned during the formation of the great road alluded to. From the *Domesday* record we learn that in 1086 there was still in the manor of Cattal Magna a considerable portion of profitable wood-land, which however is not separately valued. The precise recital has been given in our account of the parish of Hunsingore, in which Cattal became afterwards merged.

The vill "et totam terram meam de Cahale" formed part of the first donations of Robert de Ros to the local Knights Templars in the first quarter of the 13th century, of which I shall furnish a detailed and succinct account when I come to deal with Ribston. At the Dissolution, the manor, with other local possessions of their successors, the Knights

* There is a Cathall or Cathale, the site of a Benedictine Nunnery, in Hertfordshire, (see Dugdale's *Mon. Ang.*, IV., 329, VI., 1619.) The name is a compound, probably meaning a hall or stone-built house in a wood.
of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, passed to the Crown, and in 1564 was purchased by Richard Goodricke from the Fairfaxes. The old pre-Reformation Grange at Cattal was rebuilt a few years ago.

Amongst the deeds in possession of Mr. Dent, of Ribston Hall, is one of the 35th Henry VIII., (1543), by which Sir Oswald Willesthorpe, of Willesthorpe, (now Wilstrop), conveys to Henry Mody, citizen of London, the manor of Great Cattal with its appurtenances. In the 2nd of Edward VI. (1548), Henry Mody conveys for £110 to William Fairfax, of Steeton, the same property, and in the seventh Elizabeth (1564) Thomas Fairfax, of Nun Appleton, sells the same to Richard Goodricke for one hundred three score and ten pounds. The property comprised the manor of Cattal, and ten messuages, and eight cottages, with lands in the same and in Hunsingore.

In 1567 Thomas Fairfax appears to have sold 50 acres more land in Cattal to Richard Goodricke. The Fairfaxes had further connection with Cattal, for there is an old lease of the time of Henry VIII. from Dame Isabel Fairfax, and two deeds of the time of Elizabeth of sales of land at Cattal by Gabriel Fairfax to Brian Wardell, a property which came into the hands of the Goodrickes at a later period.

About ten years before his death in 1581, Richard Goodricke settled his property to diverse uses, to his wife, Clare, if she succeeded him, and to his sons, Richard and Henry. He gives, inter alia, the following description of his estates: "Two manors of Magna Cattall and the manors of Great Rybston, Hunsingore and Cattall," and in one clause he saves and excepts from that part of the settlement, "the rectories and parsonages of Cattall Magna, with the appurtenances thereof." There are "two mills at Hunsingore, the manor of Walshford, with the appurtenances, together with the said parsonages and rectories of Cattall Magna and Hunsingore, with the rectorie and parsonage of Great Ribston, and the advowson and vicarage of Hunsingore aforesaid."

There were formerly two inns at Cattal, but now the village is entirely without. The last of them was closed in 1889, and the other nearly 40 years ago. The old Drover's Inn on the Wetherby Road, and the New Inn at Allerton, where the mails stopped, were also closed some time subsequently. There is a very old pinfold at Cattal, a relic of the time when roads and hedges were not so numerous as now, and sheep and cattle more frequently went astray. It is a circular enclosure, excellently built of brick and stone, with a gateway on the west side, and is 20 feet in diameter. The blacksmith holds the now almost obsolete office of pindar, and the charge for the township is 4d. per animal, and if kept

* The Fox Inn, a mile north of Wetherby, is supposed to stand exactly half-way between the English and Scottish capitals on this Great North Road.
over 12 hours, feeding at the owner’s expense. Outside the township the prescribed charge is 1s.

About 300 yards east of Lingfield House, on the old Roman road above mentioned, and in a field belonging to Kirk Hammerton Hall, is a large tumulus, which does not appear to have been examined within living memory, though it bears indications of having been disturbed at the top. It stands in the corner of a grass field, and a thorn fence intersects the west side of it; its circumference, which is circular, is about 100 feet, and the height at the middle about nine feet above the natural ground. From the upper rooms of Lingfield House, the only habitation in this locality, a most extensive prospect is had; on festive occasions, when illuminations are the order of the night, the displays in York and Harrogate are distinctly visible.

On the north side of the line, near Cattal station, is Providence Green, where the nice-looking house now occupied by J. Cass, Esq., was at one time a brewery. The house was built about a century ago, and there is a beautifully-grown cedar tree in the garden adjoining, though it is not so large nor so old as the fine cedar at Thornville or Cattal Hall in this locality.

Cattal Hall, the old manor house, known in later days as Thornville Royal, has been several times rebuilt, the oldest portion being of early 17th century date. It contains some good black oak, the carved staircases being especially noteworthy. The house is now the property and seat of Captain Hodgson. In the middle of last century the owner was the celebrated though eccentric sportsman, William Thornton, Colonel of the 2nd West York Militia, who raised the “Yorkshire Blues” against the Young Pretender. He was M.P. for York in the years 1747—54 and again from 1758—61. His son, Colonel Thomas Thornton, was always prominently interested in everything appertaining to the field.* Though resident for many years at Thornville he spent the latter part of his life in Paris, employing much of his time in sporting matters relating to France. He was author of two handsome quarto volumes (illustrated) entitled A Sporting Tour in France, which was published in 1806; also of A Sporting Tour through the North of England and the Highlands of Scotland (1804).

Colonel Thornton died in 1823, and by his will, dated October 2nd, 1818, the estates were entailed on his daughter, Thornvillia Rockingham Thornton, and her heirs, male and female; in default, to Andrew Barlow, Esq., in like manner.†

* Among field-sports he took an especial delight in falconry, which he revived on a large scale. A portrait of the Colonel, hawking, will be found in Walker’s Costumes of Yorkshire, &c.

† See the Gent’s. Mag. for 1823, page 567.
CHAPTER VI.

WASHINGTON, ITS ANCIENT BRIDGE AND FAIRS.

Former land aspects—Sea-tides at Knaresborough—Ancient lake—Lund House—The bridge at Walshford—Coaching days—Walshford ale—Market and fairs at Walshford before A.D. 1240—Ancient chapel of the Knights Templars—Sale of the manor to the Goodrickes—Manorial Court—Ribston Park.

PECULIARLY illustrative of the winding character of the river about here is the fact, that whereas the south end of the village of Hunsingore encroaches almost upon the Nidd, in proceeding westward by the straight road from Hunsingore to Walshford Bridge, (1 mile), where we come to the river again, we leave the latter to pursue its devious course nearly a mile away on our left. There is not the smallest doubt that the whole of this area, extending from the river northwards to within a few hundred yards of the railway between Allerton and Cattal stations, and occupying the tract of land between Hunsingore and Walshford Bridge, was in post-glacial times a large lake, covering an uninterrupted surface of not less than 1000 acres.* At that time the tides probably affected the Nidd as far west as Knaresborough, and this expanse of water was in consequence subject to fluctuations of extent. The surface or bared subsoil seems to be composed of an old tidal alluvium with subsequent fresh-water deposits of river mud and sand, becoming more dense in the vicinity of the river, and attaining an elevation of about 90 feet above present sea-level. Portions of an old river-terrace much above the present water-level may be traced on either side of the Nidd between Hunsingore and Walshford Bridge, as well as higher up to the west, which I shall describe more minutely when we come to where they are more strikingly developed a few miles further on in that direction.

* Hunsingore, as previously explained, means a shore or community settled upon the boundary of a lake. See page 145.
In the middle of this dried-up sea-lake stands Lund House, mentioned in early deeds of the Knights Templars, which I shall speak of in the history of Ribston. There is a very nice-looking wayside inn at Walshford, but formerly, when the coaches were running, there was a second hostelry in a house on the opposite side of the road. There were busy days in this quiet little hamlet then, for Walshford lay on the Great North Road. Pretty gardens and tall trees give the place a very pleasant appearance, and in the spring the variety of tints is charming. In the autumn the road is strewn with the ripe brown fruit of the horse-chestnut, which in some countries, I may add, is given for food to pigs and sheep, or crushed and boiled for poultry; but no such use seems to be made of the nuts about here. How many people, by the way, know why the horse-chestnut is so called? Take a twig and examine it, and you will soon see, for by cutting it just below the protuberance where a leaf has fallen the resemblance to a horse's foot is most striking—the ankle, hoof, and even nails of the shoe being shown complete!

There has been a bridge at Walshford since early in the 13th century, but not at Cattal, although at the last-mentioned more important place the old Roman road crossed the river and passed through the village, as before explained. But in early charters belonging to the Templars at
Ribston, the *fordam de Chatale* (ford at Cattal) is several times referred to, while in contemporary documents distinct mention is made of a *bridge* at "Wallesford," which eventually superseded the ford implied by the Survey of A.D. 1086. Both of these highways were in more recent times scenes of much bustle and activity, not only from the presence of the mail coaches, but with the heavy stage-waggons, and the droves of black cattle which were brought down from the fairs at Falkirk and Brough Hill to be fed in the eastern counties of England.

There must have been a specially good ale brewed at Walshford in still older days, for in a letter written from Ribston in 1688 (*vide Dartmouth Correspondence*), there is a curious allusion to the fact. An election was then pending, and Charles Bertie writing to Lord Dartmouth at the Cockpit remarks that Lord Danby, Lord Dunblane and he are all at Ribston, "one of the most charming seats he has yet seen in the North, both in respect of its noble structure and the lovely country about it. *a a a* Sir Henry Goodricke is environing his gardens with a kind of fortification, and has already finished two bastions, and hopes when Lord Dartmouth visits the northern forts he will please reckon these among the number. Thus while Lord Danby drinks the sulphur waters they remember his Lordship's health and the prosperity of his family in most serene Florence, and in a sort of liquor called Walshford Ale, which transcends all that ever was named, and is the smoothest and best matured drink in the world, and cannot fail withal to carry an election; though Sir Henry and his Lady are so generally beloved and esteemed that they need use no southern artifice to secure the affections and interests of their neighbours to them." So much for Walshford ale and its potency in election contests!

There was a corn mill at Walshford as far back at least as the time of King John, for in the earliest deed of Robert de Ros to the Templars at Ribston, he gives them the hamlet of "Walesford," and the mills of the same hamlet. There was also, as we have seen, a mill at Hunsingore at the same period, where the inhabitants were obliged to grind all their corn. In a Ribston deed of the 13th century Thomas de Stokelde engages to grind all his corn, "totum bladum nostrum molendino suo de Waleford,"* and if the said mill at Walshford be broken or injured that they cannot grind, he will grind at the Templars' mill at Hunsingore until the Walshford mill be repaired. Moreover the said Thomas Stokelde and his heirs shall keep no hand-mills, nor do anything by which the said mills may suffer loss, and he, the said Thomas and his heirs, will come or send other qualified persons in their name to repair the dam at Walshford as often as need be, as those used to do who held those lands

* See *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, vol. vii., page 418.
which we now do in North Deighton. It may be observed that this obligation to grind corn at the lord’s mill was retained in agreements between landlord and tenant as late as the middle of last century.

Before the markets were established at Wetherby in 1240 they were held at Walshford weekly on Tuesday, the grant having been obtained by the Templars soon after the foundation of their Preceptory at Ribston in 1217. They had also a yearly (midsummer) fair at Walshford, which lasted four days, and lively and gay indeed must have been the scene at that festive time when the hooded friar met the Norman-clad peasants, male and female, on the village-green, and business and sport were the alternate occupations of the day. Walshford ale would no doubt be greatly in request at those merry fêtes.

Not long after the Knights Templars received the gift of the hamlet and mill at Walshford in the time of Henry III., they erected a small chapel here, subservient to the cell at Ribston. In 1545, after the dissolution of the House by Henry VIII., when the Goodrickes purchased the forfeited estates from the Duke of Suffolk, mention is made in the royal grant of “All that our chapel and our garden to the same chapel adjoining, with all their appurtenances situate lying and being in Walsheford in our said county of York, and now or late being in the tenure or occupation of one William Thyckpenny or his assigns;” and amongst other reservations in the grant is the following: “Except nevertheless always to us and to our heirs and successors altogether reserved all leaden coverings and all manner of lead in or upon the aforesaid chapel or any part thereof being, except the leaden gutters and lead in the windows.”

In one of the earliest deeds preserved at Ribston,† temp. Henry III., we learn that Robert de Staynburn gave to God and the Blessed Mary and the brethren of the chapel of St. Andrew, (the chapel at Ribston Hall), half a toft at Walshford in order to maintain a light before our Lady in the same chapel of St. Andrew.

It does not however appear that the manor of Walshford was purchased by the Goodrickes until 1562, as up to that time it was in possession of Adam Darnell. In the year named Richard Goodricke, son of the first proprietor of Ribston, had conveyed to him from the said Adam Darnell, “the manor of Walsforth and 20 messuages,

* The site of the chapel is not known, but it is very probable that it stood on or near the bridge, and remained there until the Dissolution, when the bridge was rebuilt. In the Middle Ages bridge building and the erection of chapels thereon was a frequent practice, especially when these lay along main roads. The first bridge at Walshford was doubtless due to the Ribston Templars, who regarded its erection and usefulness as an act of religion.

20 cottages and 2 water-mills, with the lands and 2 fisheries there." On the original conveyance is an endorsement in a later hand: "It is probable that Darnell or his father had this manor of Walshford by purchase from Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who had it of the Crown by letters patent, bearing date February 9th an. reg. 33, an. dmi. 1542. Therefore on all occasions touching privileges, fee farms, &c., consult these papers." As will be explained in our account of Ribston, the Duke of Suffolk did not dispose of the whole of the property obtained by him from the King after the dissolution of monasteries. After the death of the Duke of Suffolk a court was established of the manor of Walshford by the Lady Catherine his widow, as guardian and custodian of the body of her son, Henry, Duke of Suffolk, in virtue of the grant of the excellent King Henry VIII. This court was held on the 9th day of January in the first year of King Edward VI.

On the lodges at the Walshford entrance to Ribston Park are still extant, carved in stone, the armorial bearings with the Ducal coronet and ribbon of the Garter of the Duke of Suffolk, and on a globe under the foot of one of the lions on the pillar are three lions regardant.

Having dwelt at some length on the interesting old market-hamlet of Walshford Bridge, we will now turn our attention to the attractive historic domain of Ribston, where for many ages there flourished that united, brave, and chivalrous company of soldier-monks, who fulfilled in a remarkable manner the glorious mission of Christ amid untold difficulties and privations.
Magna, or Great Ribston, as previously mentioned in the chapter on Hunsingore, was twenty years after the Conquest acquired by Ralph Paganel, this early owner we are able to trace the history of Ribston steadily forward through all the complicated changes of its semi-military reclusory to 1265. The charters and documents preserved in the Hall are, however, very numerous, and some of them (of special interest) yet remain to be deciphered. But from such as have come to light I shall select those which appear the most important and interesting, as illustrating the turning points in the history of the house from the deposition of its pre-Norman proprietors to the foundation of the Prebendary in 1217, the brief century of the reign of that house, its temporary retention by the Crown, and subsequent acquisition in 1323 by the Hospitalers of St. John, to the general Dissolution as above stated.
CHAPTER VII.

ALL ABOUT RIBSTON AND THE OLD KNIGHT MONKS.

Norman lords at Ribston—The Trussebuts—Acquisition of Ribston by De Ros ca. A.D. 1170—Early local proprietors—The Knights Templars and Hospitallers—Their origin and objects—Their power and wealth—Gift of Ribston, &c., to the Templars—Citation of first charter—Establishment of the Preceptory—The family of De Ros—Account of De Ros effigies in the Temple Church—Grant by King John—Early markets at Walshford and Wetherby—Claim from tolls at Wetherby—Grant of Free Warren—Dissolution of the Templars—Transfer of their property to the Hospitallers—Grant of corrody—The rule of the Hospitallers at Ribston—Dissolution of monasteries—Grant of Ribston to the Duke of Suffolk—Sale to Henry Goodricke—The family of Goodricke—The last heir of the Goodrickes—Purchase of Ribston by the Dents—Biographical notices.

RIBSTON MAGNA, or Great Ribston, as previously explained in the chapter on Hunsingore, was twenty years after the Conquest acquired by Ralph Paganel, and from this early owner we are able to trace the history of Ribston steadily forward through all the stirring vicissitudes of its semi-military reclusory to the fall of monasteries in 1540. The charters and documents preserved at Ribston Hall are, however, very numerous, and some of them (of exquisite caligraphy) yet remain to be deciphered. But from such as have come to light I shall select those which appear the most important and interesting, as illustrating the turning points in the history of the manor from the deposition of its pre-Norman proprietors to the foundation of the Preceptory in 1217, the brief century of the reign of that house, its temporary retention by the Crown, and subsequent acquisition in 1323 by the Hospitallers of St. John, to the general Dissolution as above stated.
The successor to Ralph Paganel or Paynel, who held Ribston, as narrated in A.D. 1086,* was Galfridus, or Geoffrey filius Pagani, (as he is described by Dugdale in the *Baronage*), who in 1132 founded the Priory at Wartre in Harthill, Holderness, at no great distance from the Roman station of Delgovititia.† This same Geoffrey Fitz-Paign was a man of great distinction in the time of Henry I., and among other of his pious benefactions was the donation of the Chapel of All Saints, Skewkirk, near Kirk Hammerton, to Nestel Priory, in A.D. 1114. His son William, surnamed Trussebut,‡ was not less prominent in affairs of the time, and according to Dugdale he took to wife Albreda, daughter of—Harecurt, one of the co-heirs of Maude de Dover, and the said Albreda calls the "canons of Scokirk" her and her husband's own canons. The said William Trussebut had three sons and three daughters, but the sons dying without issue, the Trussebut property came into the hands of the three daughters, Roesia, Hyllaria, and Agatha. By the marriage of Rose Trussebut with Everard de Ros the lands at Ribston were inherited by the powerful family of De Ros,§ founders of the Preceptory at Ribston, to which I shall presently refer.

This important alliance took place in the reign of Henry II., about A.D. 1170, and Everard de Ros died before the year 1186. We have some vivid pictures of the state of Ribston, and of the names and particular holdings of the people seven centuries ago, presented to us in a number of charters of bequests of lands to St. Leonard's Hospital, York, which are preserved in the *Rawlinson Manuscripts* at the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Among these the following citation is especially interesting as shewing by whom certain lands, apparently in Little

* Much confusion has arisen with respect to these early PagANELs. There were evidently two Ralphs, the elder being son of William, the hero of the Conquest, and the other son of Fulk, the brother of Ralph the elder, who was consequently uncle to the younger Ralph. Ralph the elder was probably only a boy when he came to England with his father at the Conquest, and on the death of the latter inherited his possessions. This Ralph probably died about A.D. 1130, as in the *Pipe Rolls* of 30th Henry I., (1130-1), mention is made of his son William paying what was in fact the succession duty. Unfortunately the early history of the Paganels has never been clearly worked out, although in a paper prepared by the late Mr. Stapleton for the Archæological Institute at York, in 1846, we have a very valuable and lengthy record of the Paganels, but Mr. Stapleton has not, for very obvious reasons, ventured to elaborate a pedigree.

† See Dugdale's *Monasticon*, VI., 298-9.

‡ The arms and whence the name of this old Norman family were *Trois bouts de l'eau*, i.e., three leathern butts for water, which appear on some of the seals, &c.

§ See *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. LXIII., page 30-1.
Ribston, had been held at this period, or before the establishment of the Preceptory at Great Ribston:

William, son of Osbert de Ribbestain, gave Ralph de Ribbestain, with all the lands which he held of William. Robert de Ribbestain gave the land in Ribbestain, which was Godwin’s in toft and croft. Peter, son of Nigel de Plumpton, gave a toft in Parva Ribbestain, near the toft of Malger and under Loslay; 5 roods of land which lie between the land of Robert, son of Uckman de Plumpton, and the land of John Beaugrant, of Ribbestain; and 1½ roods in Linlandes. William, son of Waltheof, gave one bovate in Ribbstayn, which Malger, son of Godwin, held, with 2 tofts, which the said Malger held in exchange for 14 acres of land in the fields of Ribstain, of which 7 acres are in Copthwaite, and 7 in Estridendes. This transaction took place between A.D. 1191 and 1206. John, son of William de Beaugrant, gave all his lands in Ribbestain, which Malger had of William, his father. Robert, son of Ralph de Ribstan, gave a toft in Ribston, nearest on the south side to the toft which Simon held of the Church of Spofforth, and 13 acres of land in the field of Ribstan, of which 5 lie in Whiteflat, &c.*

In the Dodsworth MSS. it is stated under the head of Partitio Feodi de Robert Trussebut that Roesia de Ros had Ribbestain, Hunsingor, and Waleford, cum molendinis, &c.† In the inquisition of Temple Lands made in the 32nd Henry II. (A.D. 1185) no mention is made of Ribston or Walshford. The Templars at Ribston were not instituted until A.D. 1217, or nearly a century after the introduction of the Order in England.

As this remarkable federation of military monks had a most potent influence on the lives and manners of the people during a period when religious heroism and devotion were at their zenith, it will not be impertinent to review briefly the causes which led up to the foundation of the interesting Commandery on the Nidd. I should in the first place observe that there were two orders of the religio-military brotherhood in Europe, which though distinct in themselves arose out of the same vow, and were really formed for the same object, but the precise origin and vocation of each have not always been clearly defined. The first and oldest of these Orders was the Knights Hospitallers, or Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and the other the Knights Templars, the latter being represented in this part of the country, by the houses at Temple Hurst, near Snaith, (founded in 1152), Temple Newsam, near Leeds, (founded in 1181), and at Ribston, the subject of these memoirs. Now some three centuries after the death of our Saviour there was made the ever-memorable discovery of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, a discovery attributed, it is said, to the Empress Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, the first Christian Emperor. Over the sacred tomb the Emperor Constantine soon afterwards erected the large and very beautiful Church

† Fragmenta regis Johannis.
of the Resurrection, now commonly designated the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. Then began those pilgrimages to the Holy City, which, as history recounts, for long centuries continued to be the unhappy scene of rape, murder, and hostility; of conquest and surrender; attracting from all quarters of Christian Europe the flower of rank and chivalry, and in which remarkable enterprises our own English Crusaders played a notable part. It was mainly through the fatigues and trials endured on these arduous marches that the Knights of St. John, or the Hospitallers, were called into existence. They were regular monks, whose chief duty appears to have been to shelter and attend upon the sick and way-worn pilgrims. Their hospitals and houses of entertainment spread throughout Europe and the East, and by grants of various lands and other bequests the fraternity rose rapidly in popular favour, and ultimately became one of the wealthiest and most powerful organisations in the world.

It was a similar impulse to serve the pilgrims to the Holy Land that begot the sacred military order of the Knights Templars, or Soldiers of the Red Cross, so called because on their habit of white, which was worn over a suit of mail, there was displayed a blood-red cross (a symbol of martyrdom) on the left breast.* Their principal duty was to take charge of the highways, and by protecting the pilgrims through the difficult and little known passes that led to the Holy City, thus minimise the dangers of the road. They also took the field and were in the van at all the great battles against the Saracens, including those of Gaza, Jaffa and Ramleh, as well as at the relentless sieges of Jerusalem and the still more terrible siege of Acre, where during the first year of the campaign 100,000 Christians are computed to have perished. These warrior monks also in various ways assisted, like the Hospitallers, in the suppression of infidelity and in the promotion of the Christian belief. Having however, as Mr. Addison tells us, no church nor any particular place of abode, Baldwin II., King of Jerusalem, granted them in 1118 a place of habitation within the sacred enclosure of the Temple on Mount Moriah, whence the soldier-monks came to be known as “The Knighthood of the Temple of Solomon,” and afterwards as “Knights Templars,” or “Knights of the Temple.”

Such, in few words, were the origin and objects of these two great military societies, which by a persevering trust and rare fortitude shook the very faith—nay even the traditions of the infidels, and established for the Christians, not only in Palestine but in all civilised parts, many

* The older distinguishing badge of the Order was a double cross, which was put upon all their buildings, goods, &c. The Red Cross or cross patée was adopted on the introduction of the Order in England, in 1146.

† See Addison’s History of the Knights Templars and the Temple Church, London, 1842.
precious rights and privileges. "The flower of the nobility of Europe," writes Gibbon, "aspired to wear the cross and profess the vows of those respectable Orders; the spirit and discipline were immortal, and the speedy donation of 28,000 farms and manors enabled them to support a regular force of cavalry and infantry for the defence of Palestine." Their benefactions were indeed of the most unstinted character, single gifts being often of surprising proportions; the most remarkable perhaps being that of Philip II., King of France, who early in the 13th century bequeathed to them the munificent sum of £100,000. Altogether their income from lands in Europe was probably not less than £5,000,000 sterling per annum.

In Yorkshire the Templars received many splendid bequests, and among the principal benefactors to the Order was the wealthy family of De Ros, who as I have shown came into possession of the Ribston estates about A.D. 1170. The family was settled in Normandy in the preceding century and joined the Conqueror in his determined invasion of England. Contemporary with the Conqueror was William de Ros, third Abbot of Fécamp, who died in 1107, and whom Hildebert, Bishop of Mans, has apparently with reason and justice commemorated in laudatory verse. Peter de Ros was living in Yorkshire in the reign of Henry I. He married Adeline l’Espec, co-heiress of her brother Walter l’Espec, founder of Rievaulx Abbey, and left a son, Robert de Ros the elder, who is well known for his benefactions to the newly-founded community of Knights Templars. Everard de Ros, son of Robert de Ros, was like his father, specially charitable to the Templars, and Robert de Ros, surnamed Fursan, son of Everard, by Rose, co-heiress of the Trussebutts, built the castles of Helmsley (anciently called Hamelac) in north Yorkshire, and Werke in Northumberland.* He it was, too, who in 1217 gave "to God and the blessed Mary and the brethren of the Soldiery of the Temple, my manor of Ribston, with the advowson of the Church of the same vill and the hamlet of Walesford with the mills of the same hamlet," &c. He married in 1191, Isabella, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland, and widow of Robert de Bruce,† and was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce the decrees of Magna Charta.

Dugdale in the Barons wrongly ascribes the deed of gift of Ribston made by Robert de Ros to the Templars, to the first Robert,‡ a mistake

* See Rievaulx Chartulary, page 360; also Charter Rolls, 7th-8th Henry III.
‡ A charter of the first Robert, son of Peter Dapiferi (de Ros), date ca. A.D. 1157, will be found in the Coucher Book of Selby, vide Yorks. Rec. Ser., vol. x., page 321. Peter de Ros died in 1155, and was buried at Rievaulx Abbey, of which monastery he had been a patron. See Rievaulx Chartulary.
however which is corrected in the *Monasticon*, where it is stated that this manor (Ribston) was given to the Knights Templars by Robert Lord Ros the *second*, or Fursan,* in the latter end of the reign of King Richard First, or the beginning of that of John.

The original charter of bequest (undated) is preserved at Ribston Hall, and is as follows:

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens Scriptum pervenerit Robertus de Ros Salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra me divinæ pietatis intuitu et pro salute animæ meæ et omnium antecessorum et successorum meorum dedisse, concessisse et haec mea presenti carta confirmasse Deo et Beatæ Marizæ et fratibus militiæ Templi manerium meum de Ribestan cum advocacione ecclesiae ejusdem villæ et villulam de Walesford cum molendinis ejusdem villulæ, et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis et libertatibus et libris consuetudinibus et asiamentis, videlicet cum dominiciis et homagiis, cum libris tenentibus et redditiis assis et villenagiis, cum boscis et planis, cum pratis et pasturis, cum viis et semitis, cum aquis et molendinis, cum stagnis et vivariis, cum moris et mariscis, cum turbariis et omnibus communiis, cum liberis introitiis et exitibus in omnibus rebus et locis infra villam et extra, ad prædictum manerium de Ribestan pertinentium, absque ullo retenemento. Adeo integre sicut ego illud unquam integrus cum ejus pertinentiis tenui. Habendum et tenendum prædictis fratibus militiæ Templi in puram, liberam et perpetuum elemosinam, tam libere quiete et solute prout aliqua elemosina potest liberius melius et quietius dari alicui domui religioso. Hoc autem donum feci Deo et Sanctæ Marizæ et prædictis fratibus militiæ Templi cum corpore meo et ad sustentationem Sanctæ terræ orientalis cum omnibus emendationibus quas ipsi fratres in codem manerio et ejus pertinentiis facere poterunt. Et ego prædictus Robertus et hæreses mei prædictum donum cum advocacione prædicate ecclesiæ, et cum omnibus pertinentiis suis præfatis fratribus militiæ Templi, contra omnes gentes warantisabimus, adquietabimus et defendemus in perpetuum. Ut igitur haec mea donatio, concessio, et cartæ meæ confirmatio firmatis robor optimat, presentem cartam sigilli mei impressione corroboravi. Hiis testibus Roberto de Veteri ponte,† Martino de Pateshille, Johanne filio Roberti, Briano de Insula, Willemo de Insula, Ricardo Duket, Roberto de Cokefeld, Willelmo de Tameton, Willelmo de Barton, Waltero de Sourby, Waltero de Wildeker, Ada de Linton, Roberto de Garton, et multis aliis.

*Seal.* A water bouget. *Legend.* (S)IGILLVM RO(B)ERTI DE RO(s).

It is now translated for the first time:

To all the faithful of Christ to whom this present writing of Robert de Ros shall come Health in the Lord. Be it known to all of you that I by intuition of divine piety and for the health of my soul and those of my ancestors and successors have given granted and by this my present charter have confirmed to God and Blessed Mary and the Brethren of the Knighthood of the Temple, my manor of Ribestan with the advowson of the Church of the same township and the vill of Walesford with the mills of the said vill, and with all other their appurtenances and franchises and free

* An ancient name of the castle of Helmsley.

† Robert de Veteripont was castellan of Appleby and Burgh, and of Bowes, Co. York, 5th John. He died 12th Henry III. (A.D. 1227). His father, William de Veteripont, joined in the Crusade to the Holy Land, and died on the march, near Jerusalem, *temp* Henry II.
customs and easements to wit with demesnes and homages, with free tenants and
rents, assizes and villenage with woods and plains, with meadows and pastures,
with ways and paths, with waters and mills, with pools and fishponds, with moors
and marshes, with turbaries and all commons, with free entries and exits in all
things and places within the vill and without to the aforesaid manor of Ribestan
appertaining without any withholding. As wholly as I ever held the said manor
entirely with its appurtenances. To have and to hold to the aforesaid brethren of
the Knighthood of the Temple in pure free and perpetual alms as freely quietly
and unburdened as any alms can be freely well and quietly given to any religious
house. And this gift I have made to God and St. Mary and the aforesaid brethren
of the Knighthood of the Temple with my body and in aid of the Holy Land in the
East with all improvements which the said brethren in the said manors and its
appurtenances shall make. And I the aforesaid Robert and my heirs the aforesaid
gift with advowson of the aforesaid church and all their appurtenances to the
aforesaid brethren of the Knighthood of the Temple against all men will warrant
acquit and defend for ever. In order therefore that this my donation, concession,
and confirmation of my charter may have firm effect I have strengthened it
with the impression of my seal. These being witnesses, Robert de Vetri Ponte,
Martin de Pateshill, John fitz Robert, Brian de Lisle, William de Lisle, Richard Duket,
Robert de Cokefeld, William de Tameton, William de Barton, Walter de Soureby,
Walter de Wildeker, Adam de Linton, Robert de Garton, and many others.

This deed is referred to in the Monasticon and in the Liber Johannis
Stillingfete, and was probably executed just before the death of the
testator, Robert de Ros. A second (undated) deed of Robert de Ros,
couched in much the same terms, was witnessed by Andrew, Prior of
Kirkham, Richard, Prior of Wartre, (to 1223), &c. A third attested
deed by William de Ros, son of Robert, is also preserved at Ribston, in
which William "gives and confirms" to the Brethren of the Temple
"all the manor of Ribston, with the advowson of the same vill, and the
hamlet of Walesford with the mill of the same vill, and the vill of
Hunsingore with the mill of the same, and the vill of Cahale (Cattal)
and the lands of Copmanthorpe (Cowthorpe), which said lands and vills
with their appurtenances the said Brethren have of the gift of Robert
de Ros my father." This document is attested by the same signatures
as those appended to the above quoted deed of Robert de Ros, and as the
son William was of full age at the death of his father it was most likely
affected shortly after that event, or early in the reign of Henry III.

There is a strong probability that Hunsingore formed the first
donation to the Templars, and that their settlement was first at that
place, because in the deed of gift of Robert de Ros it is stated that he
gives and confirms to God and the blessed Mary, &c., "totam villam de
Hunsingure," while in the other grant the manor of Ribston and the
lands at Cattal are described as "mine." The possessive epithet, be it
also observed, is not repeated in the deeds of William, and in the old
Ribston Rent Rolls, (hereafter mentioned), contemporary with the
foundation of the Preceptory there is the suggestive entry: "Hvuiot pro
custodia castri,” which, however, may refer to some castle or keep on the river at Hunsingore, or to the temple at Ribston.*

There are two other interesting grants of this early period amongst the Ribston charters, namely, of the sisters Hyllaria and Agatha Trussebut before mentioned. The first named died in widowhood at an advanced age, in 1241.† Agatha married twice, first (temp. Henry II.) Hamo Meinfelin, who in 1195, conjointly with Robert de Buvelers or Bullers, husband of Hyllaria Trussebut, rendered account of 300 marks for having the shares of the land of William Trussebut and Robert his brother.‡ Agatha’s second husband was William de Albini, who also pre-deceased her, and she died like her sister Hyllaria a widow in extreme old age. That she survived her sister is evident, because in the 25th Henry III. (1251) William de Ros, together with Agatha Trussebut, gave a fine of Fifty Pounds as a relief due to those lands which descended to them by inheritance upon the death of Hyllaria Trussebut.§ Hyllaria and Agatha Trussebut were, as already stated, sisters to Rose Trussebut, mother of the founder of the Preceptory at Ribston, and both were liberal benefactors to that establishment. The two bequests were doubtless drawn up in the latter part of their lives, and are framed almost in the same language. The following is a translation of the charter of Agatha:

Know all present and to come that I, Agatha Trussebut, widow, in my legitimate power and free widowhood, have given, conceded, and by this my present charter have confirmed to God, the blessed Mary, and to the brethren of the Soldiery of the Temple of Solomon, having regard to holy piety and for the health of my soul and the souls of all my ancestors and successors, all my part of the wood which is between Hunsinghour and Walesford, which is called La Lunde,‖ and all its appurtenances,

† The error of celibacy attributed to Hyllaria on page 439, vol. vii., of this Journal, is corrected on page 75, vol. ix. See the Norman Rolls, edited for the Record Commission by Mr. Thos. Stapleton; also the Coucher Book of Selby, wherein Robert de Buvelers et Hillaria uxore are concerned in a charter of Durandus, clericus de Stiuelinglet, ca. A.D. 1210. Yorks. Rec. Ser., x., 337.
‡ See Dugdale’s Bar., page 398.
§ See also the Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus, page 102; Excerpta à Rotuliss Finium, vol. i., page 341, and Yorks. Rec. Ser., vol. xii., pages 10, 277.
‖ Lund House stands south of the road, midway between Hunsingore and Walshford Bridge. Extensive traces of foundations of ancient buildings here testify to the importance of this seat in remote times. This property did not come into the hands of the Goodrickes, as was the case with the surrounding estate, but after descending through various owners to the Petres and the Stourtans was purchased by the late Joseph Dent, Esq., and re-incorporated with the Ribston property in the year 1843. The name Lund is of Danish origin, and denotes a grove of trees where meetings for the performance of sacred duties took place. In Shetland, for example, there is a Lund’s-thing, where the legislative body assembled in the open air near a group of trees, specially selected for such a purpose. When a person was tried for any particular crime and found guilty, the multitude closed round him and he was formally sentenced, but if acquitted they opened out in a double line and he was allowed to walk free to the neighbouring church. See also my Craven Highlands, pages 278 and 416.
without retaining anything, as well as all my land with the wood which is between Walesford and Ribestain, called Errittes, with all appurtenances, as well in length as in breadth, without retaining anything, and all my part of the wood of Bradeford* between Hunsinghour and Kathale, with all its appurtenances, without retaining anything, save to my men of Cathale common in that wood of Bradeford, if they ought to have it. To have and to hold to the aforesaid and their successors for ever in free, pure, and perpetual alms, freely, quietly, peacefully, and easily, with all their easements and liberties belonging within and without, without retaining anything, as freely and easily as any alms can be conferred on any religious house. And I, Agatha, and my heirs will warrant, defend and acquit to the said brethren and their successors all the said parts of the woods and lands, with all their appurtenances, from all secular services, customs, and demands against all men and women for ever. And that this my donation may hold firm and undisturbed to the end, I have corroborated it by placing my seal upon it. These being witnesses: Ralph de Trihamton, Roger Buzun, Robert de Cokefield, Richard de Godesburg, Richard de Wyvelstorp, Nigel Pincerna, Knights, Robert de Dauseford, William de Midelton, Elias de Blanchurst, Nicolas de Siclighale, Thomas de Hunsinghour, and others.†

The signatories to this important document were all men of note, and with the exception of Roger Buzun, all resident in the neighbourhood. Sir Robert Cokefield was Sheriff of York in 1231. Sir Nigel Pincerna of Kirk Deighton, was a witness to a deed of the Plumptton family, circa 1274.‡

In the charter of Hyllaria Trussebut she speaks of “brother Robert de Ros, my nephew,” from which allusion we may conclude that Robert de Ros had formally entered the service of the Templars, not as a regular priest but as an associate of the first-class, admitted to the vows and bound to the Order in a military or political capacity. Where he resided is not certain, but from a remark in the Chronicon de Melsa, —Robertus ipse junior apud Rybstone Templarius est definitus,—we may reasonably infer that he lived at Ribston. It is however hardly likely that he died there, or he would surely have been interred in the church of his foundation. His remains rest in the Temple Church, London, and his tomb is one of the handsomest and most perfect monuments of the period, as well as one of the oldest extant. It is sculptured in Roche Abbey stone, which from its great age and high polish may easily be mistaken for bronze. The sculpture is 6 feet long, and is thus described by Richardson (1845):

The effigy represents the deceased in chain mail. The head is uncovered shewing a profusion of hair; the eyes look upwards, the hands are raised in prayer, and the legs are crossed. The head rests on two cushions; the upper and smaller

* The pasture of Errittes or Arfittes, still retains the name, while the “wood of Bradeford” is recognizable in the present Broadgate.
* Impllying that the deceased was not a priest, but only an associate of the brotherhood.
one is of oval shape, the hood is dropped upon the neck and shoulder in the form of a ruff; the surcoat reaches nearly to the ankles, and is open in the lower part at the sides and in front to above the knee and has sleeves extending below the elbow. This drapery is admirably composed and executed. The guige is broad and plain. The shield is charged with three water bougets, still the arms of the De Ros family. A narrow belt is fastened round the waist with a buckle and falls below the knee. Two small straps confine the mail at the wrists. The sword belt is enriched with four lions heads, and holes are pierced between them for the tongue of the buckle. The scabbard is ornamented with a quatrefoil and tipped, Chaussons or some other protection of a very peculiar kind appear, which as they are only seen at the knees have been mistaken for poleyns or knee-caps. They seem strengthened by ribs of metal. Closely fitting chausses of chain mail cover the legs and feet; the latter rest on a maned lion. The spurs are single pointed and are represented as jewelled; the straps are three and pierced with holes at regular intervals.

This monument, of which I give a view (Fig. 1), is thought to have been brought from Helmsley in the year 1682. It now lies by itself in the south side of the Round near to the stone seat in the Temple Church. Reference is made to it in the New View of London, (A.D. 1708), page 574:

In the middle of the area [Temple Church] lie the marble figures of nine* of the Knights Templars. William Marshal Earl of Pembroke, died 1219; William his son, died 1231; and Gilbert the said Earl's brother, also Earl of Pembroke, died 1241, and Robert [William] Rouse are represented in four of these images, and another (being the least) was brought from York by Mr. Sergeant Belwood Recorder of that City, about 1682, and it is said to be the figure of one [Robert] Rooce of an honourable family.

Weever gives the following epitaph as having formerly been seen in the Temple Church:

Hic requiescit . . . . . . R . . . eg quondam visitator generales ordinis militiae Templi in Anglia Francia et in Italia.

This he observes was a fragment of a funeral inscription “insculpt upon one of those cross-legged monuments as I found it in Sir Robert Cotton's library, and proved by the pedigree to be Robert Roose, a Templar, who died about the year 1245, and gave to the Order the Manor of Ribstane.”† Poulson says that he died in 1227.

By his royal wife, Robert de Ros left a son, William, who died in 1258, and whose presumed effigy, likewise in the Temple Church (Fig. 2), is thus described by Richardson (1845):

The effigy is in Purbeck marble, ring mail, and the right hand on his breast—legs crossed. The head, resting on a pointed cushion inclined to the right, covered with a hood of mail only. * * * The fastening of the hood does not appear—probably broken off. The ring-mail is in large coils and well cut, and both hauberks

* Eight is the number stated in Dugdale's Orig. Jur., 1666.

† Weever's Ancient Monuments, (ed. 1767) page 225.
De Ros Effigies in the Temple Church.
and surcoat fall below the knee, the latter in graceful folds. The shield is short, rounded on the front edge, and has a ridge down the middle. The top of the surcoat has a border. The guige is narrow and plain, the sword-belt broader and studded with small knobs set in rows of three each. The buckle is plain and large. The sword is partly lost under the shield, and rests in the left hand. The hilt is rounded and the lower part of the scabbard tipped. No waist belt appears.

The original feet, part of the legs, and upper corner of the shield were gone, but had been replaced with Caen stone. Some traces however of the original outlines of the legs and feet remained on the fragments of the plinth. The hood, cushions, face, surcoat, (particularly about the shoulder and lower folds), the belts, buckles, scabbard, and ring mail throughout were much decayed in places.

There remained some traces of deep red on portions of the under part of the surcoat, the cushion, and protected parts of the scabbard and belts. This effigy is now the inner figure of the lower pair in the South Side under the Round Tower.*

The first grants to the Templars in England were made in A.D. 1146, and their first house and chief seat of the fraternity in Britain was at Holborn. Amongst the Ribston deeds is a charter of King John, (dated A.D. 1199), giving to the Knights of the Temple extensive privileges such as rights of free warren, fisheries, &c., besides many special immunities over all the lands which had been granted to them. The Templars had license to judge and punish their own vassals, and to their houses belonged the much-coveted right of sanctuary.

Thus strengthened by royal prerogative and by private bounty the Templars at Ribston soon began to improve their position and develop their influence. One of the first acts of the establishment was the obtaining of a charter for a weekly market at Walshford, which continued to be held on Tuesdays for many years, but when they came into valuable possessions at Wetherby the market was transferred thither.† This was doubtless regarded as a much more convenient site, and the charter of grant from the King, dated 25th Henry III. (preserved among the Ribston Evidences), states the market shall henceforth be held every week on the Thursday, but the past yearly fair for four days be now for three days, viz.: on the eve, on the feast (25th July), and on the morrow of the feast of St. James the Apostle.‡

In the chapter on Hunsingore I have referred to an old Rent Roll of the Templars' property at that place. There is a similar document relating to their first possessions at Ribston, and though bearing no date it is unquestionably one of the earliest cash accounts in the treasury of the Preceptory, as some of the persons mentioned were the contemporaries


† See Lawton's Collections, page 77; Torre MSS., page 260, &c.

of Robert de Ros, the founder of the house, as before stated, in A.D. 1217. The particulars have been translated in the seventh volume of the
Yorkshire Archaeological Journal.

Having about 1220, obtained the mill at Wetherby, and subsequently acquired other properties there, (at the dissolution of the house, comprising 740 acres of land, 2 water-mills, and other rents), the Templars erected a subservient chapel at Wetherby. Tanner speaks also of a confirmation by Henry III., of the manor of Ribston with the advowson of the "Church of Waleford," but singularly no further allusion can be found to such a church at this village, although a chapel and garden at Walshford are mentioned in the conveyance of Hunsingore by Henry VIII. to Henry Goodricke.* There are two old Norman fonts in the garden at Ribston, which were placed there by the late Mr. Dent, having, it is thought, been found on the estate, and which may have belonged to one or other of these early churches.

The Templars, as I have said, enjoyed many privileges, and the sovereigns in each successive reign appear to have been as jealous of upholding them as the Templars themselves. Among the Charter Rolls of 32nd Henry III. (A.D. 1247), is a confirmation of an ancient grant of free warren to the brethren of the Order in England, which alludes to their possessions at Ribston. Therein it is ordained that no one shall enter the Temple lands to chase in them or take anything to which the warren pertains, without the license or will of the master and brethren, upon pain of forfeiture to the Crown of £10.

Progressing in wealth and power the brethren of the Temple continued to flourish, but their reign of glory was of no long duration, for towards the end of the 13th century a malicious jealousy, which had been steadily rising against them, developed at last into all sorts of remarkable charges. Some of these were no doubt true, others false and unproved.† The story, however, has been often told; suffice it here to observe that at the official enquiry opened in April, 1311, and which resulted in the downfall of the Templars the year following, several witnesses were called to give evidence upon the desecration of the altar, and certain alleged acts of profanity which were said to have taken place in the chapel of the Order at Ribston. How far these accusations were sustained we do not know, but William de Grafton, the last Preceptor at Ribston, who had served the Order thirty-two years, was deprived of his office, and sent to Selby Abbey, but from which monastery, after a little time,

† See Dr. Wilkins' Councils, vol. II., page 320; Thoresby's Ducatus Leod. (1816), page 99, &c.; Kenrick's Knights Templars in Yorkshire; Froude's Story of the Spanish Armada (1892); Poole's Index to Periodical Literature, 3rd edition to 1882, &c.
he was permitted to retire and ultimately take up a secular calling. Others, however, less fortunate, perished at the stake.

The whole of the Templars' property being now forfeited (much of it eventually passing to the monasteries*) we find that for several years the Ribston estate was held by the King (Edward II.), who appointed William de Slingsby to the custody of the manor of the Templars at Ribston, and in 1311, during the threatened invasion of the Scots, he sent from York a mandate to the said William de Slingsby to furnish the Constable of the Castle at Knaresborough with 100 quarters of wheat, 100 quarters of barley, 20 oxen, and 80 sheep, and two wagons from the said manor for the service of the Castle.† By-and-by it came to the knowledge of the Pope that the King had made some valuable gifts of the late Templars' possessions to his favourites and friends, appropriations manifestly unjust and at variance with the avowed objects of the foundation, and which so roused the indignation of the Vatican that a very spirited altercation ensued, but which ended in 1324 by the passing of an Act of Parliament whereby the whole of the property lately belonging to the Templars in England became vested in the kindred Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem.‡ The purpose of this decree was obviously to uphold the bequests of the original donors to enable the claims of the Christians to be maintained in the East. This Act was further confirmed by statute 8th Edward III. (A.D. 1334).

In the account of the properties of the Knights of St. John in England, made in A.D. 1338, by Philip de Thame, Prior of the Order in England (from A.D. 1335—1353), we find the following particulars regarding Ribston and Wetherby:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Property Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A manor-house and a garden</td>
<td>14s. 4d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A dove-cote which is 5s. 0d.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Likewise 900 acres of land of which 300 acres is worth 120s. and 300 worth 6d. and 300 worth 5d. per acre.</td>
<td>£28 15s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summa 4d. and four water-mills of which two are worth in ordinary time £4, and two 60s. Summa</td>
<td>£7 0s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And 30 acres of meadow worth per acre 2s. Summa</td>
<td>60s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stock worth</td>
<td>10 marks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And for redditibus et consuetudinibus</td>
<td>£24 0s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And de Placitis et perquisitis</td>
<td>40s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And from the appropriation of the Church at Hunsingore</td>
<td>30 marks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There were also a dilapidated manor of 740 acres of land, two water-mills, and other rents at Wetherby (vide supra), a carucate of land at Siclinghall, and the church at Whittkirk which was in hand, worth</td>
<td>40 marks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The whole rental</td>
<td>£167 11s 8d.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* See Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. vii., page 830, &c.
† See Rymer's Fœdera, vol. iii., page 219.
‡ See Gents', Mag. for 1857, part ii., page 523.
As appears from the following interesting list of expenses attached to the same document, the Templars had probably absorbed the rectory of Ribston and had founded a vicarage at Hunsingore and chapellies at Wetherby* and Ribston. Thus:

**Ribstayn and Wetherby.**

These are the expenses of the House, viz.: for Preceptor, two Brethren, and one Chaplain. John de Hoperton for pension from the Knights Templars. One Forester a pension and other servants of the House, together with guests, of whom there are many because it is on the road to Scotland:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread</td>
<td>£10 16s. 9d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beer</td>
<td>19 10s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meat and Fish</td>
<td>8 15s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dresses for the Preceptor and two Brothers</td>
<td>5 4s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Salary of Chaplain [Probably the Preceptor]</td>
<td>20s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For pension to John de Hoperton</td>
<td>40s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item for the Forester by gift in the time of Brother Thomas L'archer [who was Prior and died August 28th, 1329]</td>
<td>10s. 0d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For stipend of a Chaplain for Wetherby</td>
<td>66s. 8d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For wine and oil for the Chapels of Wetherby and Rybstain...</td>
<td>13s. 4d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other expenses</td>
<td>£15 4s. 1d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>£66 9s. 10d.</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Leaving for the general fund £101 1s. 10d.

The following translation from Cole's *Documents Illustrative of English History*, explains the grant of corrody in the above account:

**For John de Hoperton.**

The King commanded his writ for the said John, whereof the date is the 15th day of March in the first year [Edward II.] upon his charter, in which is contained that William de la More, Master of the Knighthood of the Temple in England with the common assent of his chapter at Dynnislee, on the Tuesday next after the feast of St. Barnabas Apostle in the year of our Lord, 1303, granted to John de Hoperton for his laudable service, which for a long time he had discharged towards the said Templars, and still strives as far as in him lies to discharge, and for xx marks which he gave for the use of the House of Rybbestayn, his food for ever at the table of the brethren in the said house, and every year xxx. as long as he shall live from the Preceptor of the said house at the two usual terms of the year by equal portions. And if he shall be old and feeble then he shall be served in his own chamber with food, drink and care as one of the aforesaid brethren. And the said John granted to the said house for his obit. xxx. of his goods, &c. Dated as above. And likewise the King hath granted another writ for the same John of the same date upon another charter in which is contained that Brother Hugh de Peraude visitor-general of the houses of the Temple, granted to the said John that he might keep for ever in the house aforesaid one groom at the table of the esquires to serve

* William, chapelainy de Wetherby, is a witness to a deed of Richard fil Alan de Stockeld, of lands in Stockeld, to Peter de Midelton, 10th Edward II. (1316)., *Yorks. County Mag.*, (1891) page 114.
him, and that the said groom should have his food at the table of the esquires for the whole life of the said John. Given at London on Thursday on the morrow of the Apostles Simon and Jude in the year of our Lord MCCCCIII.

Therefore it was commanded John le Gras, keeper of the house aforesaid, that he should enquire upon this, and let him have the said inquisition here on the morrow of Holy Trinity. And he commanded the inquisition in which is contained that the aforesaid Brother William granted to the aforesaid John by his aforesaid charters all and singular the contents in the same charters to be taken at the terms aforesaid according to the form of the charters aforesaid. And this by reason of his service formerly, had and for xx marks which the said John gave to the aforesaid Brother William for the use of the house aforesaid, and for xxs. which likewise he shall give at his obit. And that the said John of all the premises was seized before the time of the taking of the lands of the said Templars into the hand of the King. Therefore it was commanded the aforesaid keeper that from the time when he ceased, &c., he cause the aforesaid John to have all the premises.

It is thus evident that the Brethren of the Order of St. John provided stipends for the chaplains and paid the expenses of the services in the chapels of Ribston and Wetherby, whilst the service of the church at Hunsingore was maintained by vicars, as we find mention made of them. An important deed for the year 1377 (the last year of King Edward III.) bears upon it an endorsement of early date to the following effect:

This writing proveth that the p’sonage of Rybstan and the p’sonage and churches containyd in the same were first the Templars, and after were the Knyghtes of Saynt John of Jerusalem. And so Rybstan allwayes and is a p’sonage, and so all dwellers at Rybstan are parishoners of the p’sonage of Rybstan, and so lawfullye do have divyn service, and receive sacraments and sacramentalia at Rybstan as at their parish church.

Under the Capitation Rolls of 2nd Richard II., (A.D. 1378-9) Frater Johannis, of the house of St. John of Jerusalem, at Ribston, is taxed at 11d., a large sum in comparison with the rest of the local inhabitants.

The Knights of St. John held Ribston, I have said, from A.D. 1324 to the dissolution of religious houses in the time of Henry VIII., but of the history of this period our local records are but scant. There are however amongst the Ribston deeds several conveyances of land in Ribston, Walshford, Hunsingore, and Cattal, to and from private parties during this era. In one of these which is dated 1352, a messuage and appurtenances thereto belonging at Walshford, is conveyed to Henry the Forester of Ribston, who probably is the same person receiving a pension in 1338.*

Amongst Sir Henry Inglilby’s muniments at Ripley Castle, is a deed of the year 1329, reciting that “whereas William de Ros and his tenants of North Dichton had quitted claim in frankalmoign to a culture on

* The deed (in Latin) is quoted on page 88, Vol. IX. of the Yorks. Arch. Jl.
the west of Walleford Bridge in Dyghton, therefore in consideration thereof the Templars released to William de Ros and his men of the soke of Dyghton all repairs of the stang and mill of Waleford, and carriage, &c., which they were bound to do at the summons of the Preceptor for the time being of Ribston."

Dr. Edwin Freshfield, the present Registrar of the Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem in England, has kindly made the following observations on the rule of the Hospitalers at Ribston:

"I think the 14th century record published by Mr. Larking probably represents the condition of things while the Commandery at Ribston was in the hands of the Knights Templars, and as Ribston was an important Commandery this was probably continued for some time. Eventually the Knights in England became really large farmers, and just before the dissolution of the English branch of the Order I expect they let the Commanderies on lease, very often to a Knight, with a reservation in the lease that it was to terminate if a Commander was desirous of living there."

In the Act, 32nd Henry VIII., cap. 24, we read:

"The Fryers of the Religion of Saint John of Jerusalem in England and of a like house being in Ireland abiding in the parts beyond the sea, and having as well out of this realm, as out of Ireland and other of the King's dominions yearly great sums of money for the maintenance of their livings, &c., . . . and that it were and is much better that the possessions in this realm and in other of the King's dominions appertaining to the said religion should rather be employed and spent within this realm."

Sir Wm. Weston is named as Prior in England and Sir John Rawson as Prior of Killmainham, in Ireland. There are two Court Rolls of the Manor of Walshforth still existing, and dated respectively, June 28th, 22nd Henry VIII., and October 2nd, 25th Henry VIII. These Rolls give the proceedings of the Manor Courts of William Weston, Kt., Prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, and are signed by "John Rawson, Prior of Kyllmaynam." It therefore seems probable that at this time Sir John Rawson was resident at the Commandery of Ribston.

This appears the more probable as the name of John Rawson is stated as of the Commandery of Ribston in the Valor Eccles. 26th Henry VIII., c. 3, (A.D. 1534), "An Act concerning the payment of First Fruits of all dignities, benefices, and promotions, spiritual and temporal granted to the King's Highness and his Heires."

In this account Ribston and Walshford are returned as of the annual value of £35 0s. 4d., whilst the yearly value of the whole of the Hospitalers' possessions at Ribston, Hunsingore, &c., is given by Dugdale as £207 9s. 7d., and by Le Neve as £265 9s. 6d. Henry Goodricke, brother of the Bishop of Ely and Lord Chancellor in the reign of Edward VI., appears to have been in possession of the manor house, &c.,
at Ribston, and to have acted as steward or receiver-general of the estate. He is entered in the Court Roll as a tenant of the Knights of St. John for a lease of 90 years, in acknowledgment of money which he has expended "circum Tympill Ribstayne."

By letters patent of 9th February in the 33rd year of Henry VIII. (1542), the "manor or mansion of Rybstan Hall in the parish of Hunsingore, with the late scyte and circuite of the said manor or late Commandery with all other houses, edyfices, and buildings, &c., late in the occupancye of Henry Goderyk," was granted to that remarkable historic personage, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who had married the Lady Mary, sister of King Henry and widow of Louis XII., king of France. In the same year the property was sold and conveyed to the said Henry Goodricke, to hold of the king by knight's service, that is to say by the tenth part of a knight's fee, and a rent of £2 6s. 8d. for tenths. There are other clauses in the conveyance which seem to imply that the whole of the property granted by the king was not sold by the Duke to Henry Goodricke. The price paid by the latter to the Duke was £1000, "payable at the Feast of Pentecost at the Fount in the Cathedral Church of St. Paule, between the hours of one of the clock and five at afternoon."

This Henry Goodricke, who seems to have made Ribston his principal seat died October 12th, 1556, and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the west of London. He appears to have been an excellent landlord, whose memory was justly cherished by his Yorkshire tenantry with the greatest respect. That he was careful of the interests of his tenants is apparent in his expressed desire that none shall be put out of their holdings, but that all shall retain them without fine or increase of rent.

Soon after the death of his father, Richard Goodricke, in 1601, Sir Henry Goodricke, his son and successor, obtained from King James a confirmation of his title to the lands granted to Charles, Duke of Suffolk. This deed, in consideration of £122 13s. 8d. paid into the Exchequer, confirms the title and rightful ownership of Sir Henry Goodricke to the different parcels of land, viz.: "the house and site of our manor or late Preceptory at Ribston, all that tenement and one semythie within the site and precincts of the said late Preceptory." Amongst the lands at Ribston are the Parson's Croft containing 10 acres, and Heyhouse Ings, which is a portion of the present Parson's Croft lying in the bend of the river. The Lyne Croft is mentioned of an annual value of £4; the Highfield, the two water-mills, now or late in the occupation of William Thickpeny or his assigns, situate and being at Walshford. The vicar of Hunsingore, the Rev. Anthony Forest Clerk, is mentioned as being in possession of the tithes of Walshford. All these different properties are described as being parcel of the possessions of
the late Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. The mills at Walshford are in the occupation of Thickpenny, which by the way is the name of the occupier of the chapel and garden at Walshford, mentioned in the sale to Henry Goodricke. It may be noted that no allusion is made to the chapel at Ribston.

For nearly three centuries (from 1542 to 1833) the Goodrickes held this fine old historic manor and estate, when under the will (dated 25th July, 1833) of the last heir male, Sir Harry James Goodricke, 7th baronet, who died unmarried, August 21st, 1833, at Ravensdale Park, Co. Louth, * "not only a large personalty, but the whole of the Goodricke family estates" were bequeathed to a sporting acquaintance, Mr. Francis Lyttelton Holyoake, who received permission on the 12th December, 1833, to assume the additional surname and arms of Goodricke, and who was created a Baronet 31st March, 1835. † After a brief possession of his Ribston property Sir Francis Holyoake-Goodricke sold it in September, 1836, to the late Joseph Dent, father of the present proprietor.

The family of Dent sprang from the ancient and romantic little town and dale of that name, situated in the north-west corner of Yorkshire, and which during the religious persecutions of Charles II.'s time became one of the fastnesses of the then newly-formed Society of Friends. A zealous promoter of the new body was a certain sturdy yeoman called John Dent, who was then living at Sedbergh, and who, with three others, in 1682, forfeited cattle of the value of £51 for refusing to attend the parish church. ‡ Some of the family afterwards migrated into Westmorland, and others settled in Holderness. But the first record of the Ribston branch mentions John Dent, yeoman, of Roxby, in the county of Lincoln, who was married to Ruth Lambert, of Tickhill, near Doncaster, on August 26th, 1697. This marriage took place at the Quakers' Meeting House at Blyth. What relationship (if any) there was between the John Dent of Sedbergh and the John Dent of Roxby, I have not been able to make out, but they were both of the yeoman class and belonged to the Society of Friends. Ruth Lambert, the wife of John Dent of Roxby, is said to have been a near relation of Major-General John Lambert, of Calton-in-Malhamdale, the celebrated Parliamentary commander and commissary-general of the northern forces during the Civil Wars. Robert Dent, of Bilsdale, was also an officer at this time who aided Lambert in the cause of the Commonwealth, § and

* For an obituary notice of this wealthy Nimrod see the Gents'. Mag., vol. XIII. (1833), page 368.
† See the privately edited History of the Goodricke Family, (London, 1885), by Charles Alfred Goodricke.
‡ See the writer's Craven Highlands, page 432.
§ His will was proved at York in 1645-6. Yorks. Rec. Ser., II., 118.
there is an old sword of the period in a leathern scabbard, kept at Ribston, which is reputed to have belonged to one of the Lamberts, (possibly the above Ruth), and afterwards given to the Dents.

An interesting reference is made to the above John Dent, of Roxby, in the Diary of Abraham de la Pryme, under date, January 29th, 1697:

This day I was with Mr. Dent, of Roxby, who tells me that he was about fifteen or sixteen years ago servant to one Mr. Van Akker, an Englishman, who having above £700 per annum, travelled with him and his chaplain (one Mr. Broom, who has a living near Dover) over all England, Wales, and Scotland, and into Holland, where this Van Akker died.*

In the Historia Rievallensis (1824)† it is recorded that the house in which the notorious George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, died, at Kirbymoorside was copyhold, and in 1656 was surrendered by Robert Otterburne to John Dent. Villiers it may be remembered had his lands confiscated for the part he took on the Royal side during the Civil Wars, but when peace was restored he married (in 1657) the only daughter and heiress of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, of Nun Appleton, to whom the Duke's lands had been granted by the Commonwealth, and in this agreeable manner regained his former possessions. He died as is well known in comparative poverty, April 17th, 1687. Some four years before that event his house, which as just explained, had for a long time belonged to John Dent, was surrendered by the same to his son, Jonathan Dent, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and in 1735 another Jonathan Dent, of Wetherby, surrendered it to Mary Atkinson. It is probable that all these Dents are of the same family, an assumption that is supported by the fact that John and Jonathan have been family names in the Roxby and Ribston branch of the Dents for several centuries.

John Dent, of Roxby, was succeeded by his son John Dent, who married Isabel Aldam, in March, 1738. Jonathan Dent, of Alkborough and Winterton, co. Lincoln, who died in 1834, aged 90 years, was the surviving son of John and Isabel Dent, and at his death bequeathed his property to Joseph Tricket, son of Kathrine Dent his sister. Mr. Tricket, in accordance with his uncle's will, assumed the name of Dent, and shortly after (1836) purchased the Ribston estate. He was a magistrate for Lincolnshire, and for the North and West Ridings of Yorkshire, of which county he was High Sheriff in 1847. During the forty years of his life at Ribston he served many useful offices, and was a very generous benefactor to the district. Amongst other gifts may be mentioned the building of the beautiful parish church and school at Hunsingore at his sole expense. He was well known as a careful and active magistrate, a good worker in all local affairs, taking an especial interest in agricultural

† Appendix, page 477.
matters, and the improvements he effected on his own property were extensive and beneficial. He died in February, 1875, at the ripe age of 84.

His son, John Dent Dent, has taken a more active part in public life. Graduating in honours at Cambridge, and called to the Bar in 1851, he was in the year following, at the early age of 25, returned M.P. for Knaresborough, jointly with Mr. Basil Woodd. In 1857 he successfully contested Scarborough, and from that year, with two short breaks, up to 1874 he represented that borough in the House of Commons, actively engaged on the Liberal side until the introduction of Mr. Gladstone’s Home Rule Bill in 1886, since which time he has taken little part in politics. Mr. Dent, like his father, has always taken a warm interest in agricultural affairs, and has been a member of the Council of the Royal Agricultural Society since 1863, and has also been President of that Society. He has held, among other offices, the Chairmanship of the North Eastern Railway Company since 1881, and was elected Chairman of the County Council of the West Riding on Lord Ripon’s retirement in 1892.

Mr. Dent married Mary Hebden, daughter of John Woodall of Scarborough, and has a family of four sons and three daughters.
CHAPTER VIII.

RIBSTON HALL, CHAPEL, AND GROUNDS.


Of the precise character or dimensions of the original house of the old soldier-monks at Ribston there does not appear to be any record, but from the 14th century statement of expenses, quoted in the last chapter, the house must have contained numerous apartments, and have been adapted for the accommodation of "many guests," because it "lay on the road to Scotland." It is spoken of as a Hall in the time of Henry VIII., and was rebuilt, or in great part restored by Sir Henry Goodricke, Bart., in 1674. All that remains of the old house is a small room or portion of a room, now part of a closet, which has panelled walls and a low ceiling, around which runs a moulding, containing in its pattern a monogram. The present house, handsome as it is, falls far short of the spacious and imposing mansion standing in an elegant terraced garden adorned with statues, and with courts and stables around, as delineated in the copy of the large engraving by Kip (published in A.D. 1707), accompanying the best edition of this work.

The old hall was of course standing when Dr. Johnstone visited Ribston in 1669. He describes the Chapel as Ribston Church in the House, and mentions a coat of arms in the parlour window containing four quarterings, Saville, Rishworth and Copley, and another scroll in a bay window; also another coat, Goodricke, Croft and Saville. He gives a very full account of the chapel, the arms painted on the roofs and on the windows, and he mentions specially the windows on the north side of the choir, from which it would appear that at that date the chapel stood
apart from the house, with the windows in the choir looking north. Mr. Dent believes that when certain alterations were made by his father, traces of these windows were found in the passage which now exists between the billiard room and the chapel.

The Goodrickes, who bought the Ribston estate in 1542, were a branch of the family of that name, long seated at Nortonlee in Somerset, and afterwards, as first appears in the Subsidy Rolls of the time of Edward III., (A.D. 1333), seated at Bennington, Co. Lincoln. Thomas Goodricke or Goodryke, third son of William Goodryke, Esquire, of East Kirkby, Co. Lincoln, was born about the year 1490, and in 1529 was presented to the rectory of St. Peter's, Cheap, by Cardinal Wolsey. In 1534, some time after he had been made chaplain to King Henry VIII., he was chosen by the Prior and Convent of Ely as Bishop of that diocese. He was a zealous promoter of the Reformation, and was one of the compilers of the first liturgy of the Church of England, which was adopted for general use in 1549. He died in 1554, and was interred in the south aisle of the choir of Ely Cathedral, and the very fine, though unhappily much mutilated memorial brass is, I may observe, the oldest now remaining in that stately pile. Bishop Goodricke was a younger brother of Henry Goodricke, founder of the family at Ribston, who died in London in 1556, and was buried there. Richard Goodricke, son of Henry, was High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1579. He lived and died at Ribston, and was buried there in January, 1581-2. It is however unnecessary here to trace the successive descents of this celebrated Yorkshire family, whose lineage has been often portrayed, and the history of its various members frequently recorded.* It was at Ribston that Lord Danby and the Duke of Devonshire held frequent meetings to concert the time for the Revolution of 1688, and Sir Henry Goodricke was the leading spirit in the seizure of York, on the 22nd of November of that year.

Ribston Hall stands most beautifully on elevated ground at a curvature of the Nidd, which forms the southern and western boundaries of the park. The rooms of the house are lofty and well-lighted, and admirably fitted throughout. The saloon is a magnificent apartment in the Italian style, with large wall paintings copied from some of the Italian masters. Among the representations are "The Virgin at Work, attended by Angels," copied by Pietro Angeletti from an original by Guido, in the Pope's domestic chapel at Monte Cavallo, in Rome; "The Descent from the Cross;" "The Rape of Helen;" "The Death of Dido," &c.† In


† See Hargrove's Knaresborough, ed. 1809, pages 270—2.
the library are preserved the old charters from which our history of Ribston is mainly derived, besides various rare and curious books. Amongst the latter there is an old, well-thumbed, complete French Bible, printed in 1622, which was presented to Sir John Goodricke while a prisoner in the Royal cause in 1642, as the following interesting transcript written by his mother on the fly-leaf of the book shows:

"Sonn John,—I have sent you to Manchester your father's french Byble, a jewel to which you are no stranger. This booke was the delightfull study of his freedome and that it may bee the profitable delight of your coneyntment by the assistance of God's most Holy Spirit is the Harty desyr and shal be the humble prayers off Your loveing mother JANE GOODRICK."

Post ps.—What you fynd written of your worthy Father's Hand be carefull to preserve, for I part not willingly with any of his manuscripts. (The rest is illegible).

Sir John has added the following:

"This Bible I bought at Tours in France Anno Dni 1638 and brought it with mee into England as a present to my Father; after whose death it was sent to mee by my mother, being Prisoner of Warre in Manchester, as the best companion in solitude. JOHN GOODRICKE."

The origin of the earliest church is obscure, but soon after the grant of Ribston to the Templars the Knights appear to have built a chapel for their own services at Ribston. The chapel was dedicated to St. Andrew, the patron saint of the Scots, probably in deference to the wife of the founder, who as before related, was a daughter of the Scottish king. Apparently the chapel was built within the boundaries of the church yard at Ribston, and shortly after its erection the rector of Ribston, Matthew de Cantilupe, (a brother, probably, of Walter de Cantilupe, Bishop of Worcester from 1237 to 1266,)* and the Templars were in conflict about the chapel, and had to call in the Archbishop of York who made the following award between them:

BISHOPTHORPE, 3rd WEDNESDAY OF OCTOBER, A.D. 1231. To all whom it may concern, &c. Be it known that the contention between the brethren of the Soldiery of the Temple on the one part, and Matthew de Cantilupe, Rector of the Church at Ribbestain, on the other, concerning the enclosure of a certain pasture in the parish of Ribbestain, and the chapel erected in the church yard of Ribbestain, and the enclosure of a certain spring, at length in our presence has been amicably settled between the parties. To wit, that the Chapel situated within the church yard at Ribbestain, of which there was the contention, shall remain in peace according as it is situated, and the enclosure round about it, the said brethren for ever to celebrate divine service in the said Chapel by one of their own Chaplains, and the said brethren shall for ever without any impediment from the said Rector or his successors be able as opportunity may offer, and it shall be necessary to repair and rebuild the said Chapel and similarly the enclosure of it in the place where it now is. Nevertheless no parishioner of the church of Ribbestain shall be admitted either to divine service or burial in prejudice of the said church, &c.

*See Archbishop Gray's Register, page 99, No. 239, &c.
The remainder of the award deals with the spring and with twelve acres of land which are to be allotted to the rector of Ribston and his successors, and which no doubt form a portion of the field called the Parson's Croft at the present time.*

In September, 1444 a commission was issued to John, Bishop of Philippopolis, suffragan, to dedicate and reconsecrate, in honour of St. John the Baptist,† the newly built chapel at Ribston. In the 12th of King William, "our deliverer from popery and slavery," the chapel was "repaired and embellished" by Sir Harry Goodricke, as an inscription in the interior explains. Evidently when the new house was built up to and in communication with the church, the entrances on the north and south sides of the church were stopped up, a vault was made at the west end, and an entrance opened out into the Hall. The beautiful doorway still remains blocked up on the south side, and a very ugly lean-to porch was erected near the east end, cutting up one of the windows in the south wall, and possessing indeed no feature of grace or beauty.

On the altar-floor are two well-preserved grave-slabs, from which brasses have been removed, and which Hargrove (who died in 1818) supposes cover the remains of two Knights Templars. But Dr. Johnstone, who saw the stones in 1669, says that each of them has had the figure of a woman and a shield, and an inscription round about, but that the brasses were even at that time missing. If they were removed when the army of Cromwell was in the neighbourhood, our antiquary probably received his information from some one who remembered them. But the brasses from the shape and dimensions of their matrices, cannot be of Knights Templars, whose occupation of Ribston ceased, as stated, about 1311. The slabs are oblong, that on the north of the altar measures 7 feet 10 inches by 3 feet 10 inches, and its matrix is 3 feet 3 inches in length. The other slab is 7 feet by 3 feet 8 inches and the matrix is 3 feet long. A small shield of arms has been inserted at each of the four corners of the slabs. The brasses have belonged most probably to the time of Henry VI. or Edward IV., or of a date posterior to the rebuilding of the chapel about A.D. 1444.

In the small burial ground adjoining the church is a fine old mulberry tree, and there was also kept here a rather remarkable Roman sepulchral stone carved with a design of the standard-bearer to the IX. or Spanish Legion, which was dug up in the Trinity Gardens, near Micklegate, York, in the year 1688. This legion, I may remark, was for a long time

* See also a letter from Henry, Earl Percy (A.D. 1527), concerning a spring at Little Ribston. Plumptson Correspondence, page 227.

† Qy. St. Andrew: Vide Fabric Rolls of York Minster, page 238, (Surtees, vol. 35); Torre MSS., 1467; Reg. Arch. Kempe, 214.
stationed at Isurium (Aldborough), and traversed the old road from Tadcaster through Cattal Magna east of Ribston, to the above-named city. The monument is illustrated in Camden’s *Britannia*, and is copied in Hargrove’s *Knaresborough*, (ed. 1809, page 274). The figure is depicted holding the ensign of a cohort in the right hand, and in the left a measure for corn. In 1847 this interesting relic was presented to the Museum at York by the late Mr. Dent.

Some years ago whilst digging in the church-yard the remains of about twelve adult persons were found, but of their age or origin nothing is known. Since the acquisition of the property by the present family the only interments made here have been of the late Mr. and Mrs. Dent, and an infant child of the present owner.

It is probable that the adjoining handsome block of stables was built by Sir Henry Goodricke soon after the ball, as an inscription on the bell in the clock-tower reads: “William and Philip Wightman made me, 1692.” When the new clock was erected in the Jubilee year, 1887, the bell was found in admirable condition, and with a new striker gave a more sonorous sound than before.

But it is now time that I turned to the beautiful park and gardens at Ribston, which I may state are thrown open to visitors on Tuesdays of each week during the fine season. The gardens cover about twenty-four acres of ground and are very tastefully and attractively laid out with a numerous assortment of trees, shrubs, and flowering plants, many of which are most deservedly celebrated for their rarity or exceptional growth. The presence of many of these is no doubt due to Sir Henry Goodricke, 4th baronet, who died in 1738, and whose monument is to be seen on the south wall of the old chapel of St. Andrew at Ribston, above described. Sir Henry had a fine taste and discriminating eye, and spent much time in the improvement of his estate. He was especially fond of trees, and it is more than probable that many of the rare and handsome specimens on the estate are the result of his careful and judicious planting. There is an interesting letter on this subject in the British Museum, written by Sir Henry to the great naturalist, Sir Hans Sloane, and it is well worth quoting:

Sr. The civilitys I have received from you do incourage me to give the trouble of a letter, and knowing you to be one who loves to incourage curiosity, makes me hope that the subject of my letter wont be so disagreeable to you as to another: it is to desire of you that if amongst yr rarities you have any number of seeds, nuts, or kernells of foreign and rare trees, especially those that are hardy I shall verily thankfully pay for 'em; my pleasure being to raise such things in hot beds and preserve 'em with care, and I would not rob you of any but what you have so many as you may readily spare a part to one who will as readily supply you again when any accident happens to yours, which I believe yrs are more subject to near London than we are here, where I myself take the chief care of my curious trees.
I have not yet been able to procure a tree of the true lotus, nor the larch tree, both which Mr. Evelyn says grow well in our climate, and may be raised from seed, those seeds or any other exotics I doubt not to raise, I mean trees for smaller plants are too numerous for me to attend, if you could procure me a small tree of each of these kinds I would repay you with thanks, being Sr Yr obliged and humble servant.  H. Goodricke.

Ribstan near Boroughbridge in Yorkshire.

\[17\frac{1}{3}\]

How Sir Henry Goodricke fostered a love of trees, and how jealous he was of their care and preservation appears in the circumstance that in each of his farm-leases of this date, which are for a period of 21 years, a clause is inserted binding the tenant to plant every year at his own costs and charges, and to nourish and preserve from all hurt and damage a certain number of young ash, oak, and elm trees on some convenient part of the demised premises.

In all probability the fine beeches and variegated plane trees in the garden, the two magnificent larches* near the old summer house, the two very rare specimens of wild pear, (P. domestica),—one of which was destroyed some 20 years ago by a gale,—the black walnut and flowering

* These in all probability are amongst the first larch trees ever planted in Yorkshire. The larch was not unknown in England in Evelyn's time, but was not generally established in this country until the beginning of the 18th century.
ash near the pond, as well as the ornamental trees in the park generally, and on Hollin Hill, &c., were the result of Sir Henry Goodricke's love of planting. A tree of very much longer standing in the park is the fine old Oriental plane, (P. orientalis), which probably dates back to the Knights Hospitallers or Templars at Ribston, or fully five centuries, although according to some authorities the tree was not known in this country until about A.D. 1550. Hargrove, writing 120 years ago, remarks that its principal limb extends 44 feet from the bole. This limb is now 59½ feet long, and measures 8½ feet at its greatest circumference. The bole is 18 feet in girth at the ground, and 15½ feet at 3 feet from the ground. Its height is 45 feet, and the spread of the branches 104 feet. The accompanying view gives a good idea of the growth and general appearance of the tree, but is inadequate to portray the real magnitude of the trunk and limbs. It is probably the finest living specimen of its kind in England. The tree was greatly venerated in the East, and Pliny tells us that being held in particular estimation certain of these trees were at stated intervals nourished with wine instead of water. The ancient Medes and Persians worshipped beneath their shade, and wax tapers were burned before them as at a shrine.*

It now behoves me to say a few words about the celebrated Ribston Pippin. Though well-known and greatly prized as one of the best flavoured dessert apples grown, it is not now so generally cultivated in the north, having long ago apparently found a more congenial home in the warmer apple-growing districts of middle and southern England. The original tree at Ribston, the parent of the numerous family of Pippins in this country, was however a truly magnificent and prolific specimen, and in 1787 produced six bushels of fruit.† The tree was blown down during a great storm of wind in 1810, but fortunately the lower portion of it was left standing, and from this remnant by-and-bye new shoots were put forth, and the tree continued to produce fruit until 1835, when it began to show signs of decay. Every care was taken to preserve it, and for many years the main stem, which extended itself horizontally, was supported by props, and there is an old oil painting kept at Ribston, executed in 1834, which depicts the tree in this position. The present tree is an off-shoot from the original stem but it has made very little progress for many years, for the wood seems to canker just as much as it gains, and though the tree produces a few apples annually they are of no particular quality.

Of the origin of the Pippin and of its introduction into England Mr. Dent has kindly furnished the ensuing particulars. He says that

* It is no doubt the Oriental plane that is referred to in Gen. xxx., 37.
† Vide Hargrove's Knaresborough, ed. 1809, page 275.
Miss Clough, who was a great grand-daughter of Sir Henry Goodricke, and who spent much of her youth at Ribston, wrote the following interesting account of the introduction of the Pippin at Ribston:

These pippins were sent to Sir Henry Goodricke from Normandy about the year 1709; only one of them succeeded, and from that tree all the Ribston pippins have descended.

The Ribston Pippin came from Normandy about the beginning of last century, my great grand-father, Sir Harry Goodricke, had a friend abroad who sent him three pippins in a letter which being sown two came to nothing, the present old tree at Ribston is the produce of the third of these pippins, and have been transplanted into all parts.

Another account by Miss Clough says:

Sir Henry, father of Sir John, being at Rouen in Normandy he preserved the pippins of some fine flavoured apples, and sent them to Ribston, they were sown and the produce in due time planted in the park (now George Garth). Out of the trees which were planted five proved decided all dead, the other two proved good apples, they are yet, they never were grafted.
The manuscript which is on a small scrap of paper in Miss Clough's handwriting is here defaced and destroyed.

Unquestionably one of the rarest trees in the park is the *Pyrus domestica* or wild pear, mentioned above, of which only one specimen remains, and is in the Park Hill. A second specimen near the pond was blown down about 1870. The foliage of this tree resembles that of the mountain ash, but the fruit which grows in clusters is shaped like a pear, and has a bitter acrid flavour. When the British Association met at York in 1844, specimens of the fruit and foliage were submitted to the assembled botanists by Mr. Dent, but after some discussion they were pronounced to be of the common service-tree (*S. domestica*). Later, Mr. H. E. Strickland wrote, "The botanists here assembled have laid their heads together upon your specimen of *Pyrus*, and have decided that it is the true *Pyrus domestica*, only one specimen of which was known to exist in this Island, viz.: in the midst of Wyre Forest in Staffordshire." Professor Babington also wrote: "I had had reason to believe that my original idea concerning the wild pear which you left with me was correct in that it is the *Pyrus domestica*, of Smith, of which a naturalised tree exists in Wyre Forest on the borders of Shropshire."†

There is a good specimen of this rare tree in the Botanic Gardens, Oxford, and Mr. Baxter in a letter to Mr. Dent, written in 1887, observes, "We have no record of the dates of planting, but have reason to suppose the tree was planted by Dr. John Sibthorpe when Professor of Botany in this University, a.d. 1784 to 1795. The *Pyrus domestica* here is in good condition. It is about 35 feet high, the spread of branches 46 feet, at 4 feet high it is 4 feet 10 inches in girth, and at the ground-level 6 feet 10 inches, and it divides into several branches 12 to 13 feet above the ground-level." The specimen at Oxford cannot however compare with the tree in Ribston Park, which is fully 60 feet high, and measures 8 feet 6 inches in girth at 4 feet from the ground.

The late Mr. Dent took great pride in promoting the general attractiveness of the park and grounds, in which he was ably assisted by the present gardener Mr. Jones, who came to Ribston in 1857, from Chatsworth, where he had been sometime foreman to the celebrated Sir Joseph Paxton, the architect of the Crystal Palace, who was at that time the Duke of Devonshire's head gardener. They planted the remarkable *Pinetum*, which to all lovers of trees is the great centre of attraction at Ribston, and is well-known to arboriculturists throughout the kingdom. Here in a space of barely three acres there are to be seen about 70 varieties of the Fir kind. Most of them have been imported

* The difficulty in identifying the species will be understood when it is remembered that there are upwards of 600 named varieties of pear.

† See Lee's *Pictures of Nature round Malvern*. 
from distant countries, and as we walk amid these grand and stately forest rarities in the shadow of their sombre evergreen branches of varying form and hue, it seems in sooth, like a temporary sojourn in some remote tropical or American forest, where only the more brilliant colours of their feathered inhabitants are wanting to complete the illusion. Here is a magnificent specimen of the rare Californian Red-Cedar, also a full-grown Wellingtonia gigantea, or Mammoth-Tree, sixty feet high, from California. Fine specimens of Cryptomeria Japonica or Japanese Spruce, Abies Hookeri (twenty feet high), and A. Morinda, the Himalayan Spruce Fir, and A. Mertensiana, the Californian Hemlock Spruce. There is also a young and promising example of the Umbrella Pine (S. Verticillata) from Japan, which has been only recently planted and is a small tree yet; likewise a very fine North American Cypress (C. Nootkatensis) which was put down when a seedling in 1858, and is now a flourishing, cone-shaped tree, forty feet high. A noticeable feature is the collection of common yews, where no less than 14 distinct varieties have been got together.

Before taking leave of these interesting private grounds I must not omit to mention the remarkable prehistoric tumuli which formerly existed in Ribston Park. Some of these have been destroyed, but several yet remain. The largest of them is a very shapely and well-preserved mound situated about 300 yards to the north-west of the Hall. Its form is circular, its summit being raised eight feet above the natural surface, and its circumference is 140 feet. The whole mound is in the compact grip of the spreading roots of a gigantic and stately beech tree which is probably not less than 300 years old. It has never been examined so that it were idle to speculate upon its origin. Another tumulus, situated near the front of the Hall, was removed in the early part of the present century, but I can get no further information about it than that many decayed bones were found among the earth and stones of which it was composed. A third tumulus on the north-east side of the Ribston estate has also a tree upon it. Others there were formerly in the immediate district, but no traces remain of them save the names of the places where they stood, as Peesbury Hill, Maunberry Hill, Ingmanthorpe Hill, Ingbarrow Hill, How Hill, and Breckon Hill.*

But we have lingered long about this attractive Garden of the Nidd, with its rich, varied, and interesting history. Rarely indeed do we find so complete and well-proven a record of facts as exists at Ribston, illuminating by deed and charter the dim ages of the remote past; whilst in its modern aspects the beautiful domain surrounding the stately Hall and haunts of the old warrior-monks, is replete with everything that Art can devise to charm the eye or delight the cultivated mind.

* See Hargrove’s Knaresborough, ed. 1809, p. 276; Grainge’s Harrogate, p. 289.
CHAPTER IX.

ALLERTON MAULEVERER.


BY THE famous North Road already mentioned, from Ribston to Allerton, (where is the nearest railway station), it is about two miles. Before the present highway at Allerton station was constructed, about sixty years ago, the old road lay some fifty yards to the east, but parallel with it, and passed close to Allerton Grange, which at that time was a post office. Being on an important coaching thoroughfare, there was a good deal of traffic and the mails also passed here daily. The farm house near the station was then an inn, called the New inn, where the coaches frequently stopped, and where the passengers would be occasionally entertained with the exciting spectacle of a cock-fight. This was a well-known rendezvous for the champions of the ignoble sport, but when the railway was made, and the inn converted into a farm house, the old cock-pit was levelled up.

It was a sight in those days to see the immense droves of Scotch cattle that came along this highway from the north for eventual sale at various markets. Sometimes there would be as many as a thousand head, filling the road for long distances, and rendering traffic difficult. Many of the men who accompanied them were practised smiths, and as the animals became footsore by reason of their toilsome marches, they were taken aside and shod with small iron shoes carried for the purpose. Besides the New inn mentioned there was also another hostelry at a house called Nineveh, about two miles further north, and
both of these used to be frequented by the old cattle drovers. Now there is no public house of entertainment between Walshford Bridge and Boroughbridge, a distance of nine miles.

The village or township of Allerton now consists of a few scattered houses, the church, and the noble mansion of Lord Mowbray and Stourton, surrounded by its extensive and beautiful park. Allerton was for many centuries the seat of the ancient family of Mauleverer, the founder of which was William Mauleverer, who came to England with the Conqueror, and received this manor in part reward for his services.* The estate descended in the male line of this family until 1720, when by the death of Sir Richard Mauleverer, Bart., at the age of 26, unmarried, it reverted to his mother and continued in the female line to 1786, in which year Viscount Galway sold it to the then Duke of York. His Royal Highness almost entirely re-built the late large and substantial residence, erected the commodious stables, and laid out the beautiful gardens. For some time the house was occupied by him and his royal brother the Prince of Wales. In 1789 the house and estate were again sold to Col. Thornton for £110,000, and the name was then altered to Thornville Royal. In February, 1805, the entire estate comprising 4525 acres, and which included the mansion, pleasure grounds, and the richly timbered park of 400 acres, was sold at Garraway’s Coffee House to Charles Philip, 16th Lord Stourton for £163,800.

This ancient house traces its lineage from one Botolph Stourton, lord of Stourton, co. Wilts., who married Anne, daughter of Godwin, Earl of Kent, and was therefore brother-in-law to Harold II., the last of the Saxon kings. Botolph Stourton took a chief lead under King Harold at the battles of Stamford Bridge and Hastings, and after the disastrous defeat of the Saxons at the latter place, was one of the last of the Saxon chiefs to hold out against William the Norman, afterwards William I. The Barony of Stourton was created 26th Henry VI., (1447-8.)†

The stately mansion was rebuilt in 1851-2 by Charles, 18th Lord Stourton, and is now known as Allerton Park. Nearly all the materials of the former buildings were used in its construction. Only one small portion of the former house remains, which includes principally what is called the “chapel room,” and this formed part of the dining-room in the old mansion. The chapel attached to the present house is dedicated


† For biography and pedigree of Stourton see Sir Richard C. Hoare’s History of Wiltshire, pages 48—50; also Foster’s West Riding County Families.
to St. Mary and was built by Charles Philip, 16th Lord Stourton, who started the Roman Catholic mission here a year or two after his purchase of the estate in 1805. The building was considerably enlarged and improved by his son and successor, William, 17th Lord Stourton, who added aisles and vaults under the sanctuary, to which certain members of the family who had been buried in St. Martin’s Church at Allerton, were removed.* The park, a very old domain, was originally paled, but the palings were removed when the present wall was constructed in 1745. The so-called “Temple of Victory,” erected by Col. Thornton, a century ago, still occupies its old commanding site in the park. The Hawk’s Mews, also erected by the sporting Colonel, has however been removed.

Charles, the 18th Lord Stourton, died on Christmas Eve, 1872, and was succeeded by Alfred Joseph, 19th Baron Stourton, senior co-heir to the Baronies of Howard, Braose of Gower, Greystock, Ferrers of Wemme,

* The chapel was further enlarged when the mansion was rebuilt in 1852, by throwing a part of what was the dining-room in the old house into the tribune of the chapel. The old Free Chapel dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, contained these arms, inscribed beneath the figures of a knight and his wife, kneeling: gules, 3 levriers courant in pale, argent, collared sable, Mauleverer, impaling azure a bend between 6 martlets, argent, a crescent for difference, gules.

† The co-heirship to the Baronies of Mowbray, Howard, Furnival, and Strange of Blackmire was acquired in 1749 by the marriage of William, 15th Baron Stourton, with Winifrede, eldest daughter and co-heir of Philip Howard, of Buckenham, co. Norfolk, youngest brother of Edward, Duke of Norfolk, and co-heir of her uncles, Thomas and Edward, 8th and 9th Dukes of Norfolk.
24th Baron Mowbray, 25th Baron Segrave, and 20th Baron Stourton, is the present owner and occupier of the house and estate. By favour of his Lordship I am enabled to present a view of the old mansion above mentioned, built by the Duke of York, from a large water-colour drawing in his possession, likewise one of the south front of the existing mansion. The old mansion it may be stated was built entirely of brick, plastered and painted. Of the original homestead of the Mauleverers nothing is now known, except that a wing of very solid construction, on the north side, was standing when the present building was erected about forty years ago. Glover in 1584 records six different armorial coats displayed in several apartments of the house.*

The church at Allerton, dedicated to St. Martin, was erected in the time of Henry I. by Richard Mauleverer, son of William, who was the first of that name. About the year 1745 it was rebuilt in the Norman style by the Hon. Richard Arundell, M.P., F.R.S., &c.;† The building is picturesquely seated on a wooded elevation close to the road, but is at present in a state of much-needed repair. It is now chiefly remarkable for the ancient effigies it contains, and for the fine old brass to Sir John Mauleverer, and his wife Elianora, daughter of Sir Peter Middleton. Sir John was a deponent in the famous Scrope and Grosvenor controversy (1385-90), and died November 30th, 1400. The brass depicts the knight full length, clad in plate armour, with visored bascinet of uncommon pattern, and hauberck and jupon bearing his arms (gu. three greyhounds courant, in pale, collared, or.) The lady likewise displayed at full length, is attired in a long robe; at their feet are two hounds. The size of the brass is 19½ inches by 8 inches; beneath it is a strip of brass 24 inches long and 4 inches wide, bearing a three-line inscription as follows:

**Hic jacet Dns. Johannes Mauleverer, Miles. et Elianora, consors ejus, s.lia Dni Petri de Midelton, Militis. Qui Johannes obiit xxx die Nov. ano. Dni. MCCCC, quorum animabus, etc.**

The whole is probably the work of a foreign artist.

There are two full-size cumbent effigies of knights, with legs across, cut in wood, but many of their features are unfortunately so far obliterated or missing as to render an accurate description of them a matter of some difficulty. Both of them have apparently rested upon altar-tombs of wood, which are now lost. One of the tomb-slabs is

fairly perfect, and measures 21 inches wide and 3\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches in thickness. The knight is depicted in a suit of chain-mail, with surcoat, and bascinet, pointed. It is apparently of the same age and pattern as the effigy in Spofforth Church, but has no shield, and the hands shew division of the fingers. The sword borne on the left side is long, with knob-handle and cross-hilt. The feet rest against a lion *couchant, gardant*, indicative of a hero valorous yet circumspect. The figure (measured with legs across) is 6 feet 2 inches in length. The other effigy is older, but much mutilated and decayed, both legs being broken off below the knees. In point of stature it is inferior to the last named, having been little more than 5 feet long, and now rests in an old stone coffin kept inside the church. It is represented in a complete suit of ring armour, with globular hood and surcoat,* of the time of Edward I. The shield is large (26 inches by 14 inches) and rounded to the body, and the arms upon it (if it has borne any) are now entirely effaced. It is held by the left hand which shews divided fingers. Both effigies are probably to

* The surcoat was adopted not only by the Crusaders to prevent the great heat of the sun upon the armour whilst sojourning in Eastern lands, but was also worn by many of the upper classes in this country as a protection against sun and rain. It has been often stated that it was a Crusading garment only, which is quite erroneous.

---

**The present Mansion, Allerton Park.**
members of the early Mauleverers; the older one possibly to Sir John Mauleverer, the contemporary and friend of the De Ros, Goldsborough, and Plumpton families, who were associated with the Crusades of the time of Edward I. Sir John was one of the chosen Yorkshire knights present at the nuptial ceremonies of the young King Edward II. at Boulogne in 1308. According to Rapin the late king had requested his eldest son to convey his heart to the Holy Land, along with £32,000 sterling which he had specially set apart for the maintenance of the Holy Sepulchre. Sir John was in all probability a benefactor to the same cause. It was to him that the same King Edward II., gave license by fine in A.D. 1314, for the erection of a chantry here in the church of his fathers. Thoresby expresses a doubt as to whether the chantry was founded at this place or at Chapel Allerton, where the Mauleverers had an estate, an opinion repeated by every subsequent writer on the subject. It is however expressly stated in the original charter, which is now printed for the first time, that it was "in the church of St. Martin at Allerton Mauleverer." The translation is this:

**FOR JOHN DE MAULEVERER OF A CHANCY GRANTED.**

The King to all to whom, &c., greeting. Although of common counsel, &c., yet by a fine which our beloved and trusty John de Mauleverer has made with us we have granted and given license for us and our heirs as far as in us lies to the same John that he one messuage six bovates of land and twenty solidates of rent with the appurtenances in Hopeton [Hoperton] and Quixle [Whixley] may give and grant to a certain chaplain to say mass every day in the Church of St. Martin at Allerton Mauleverer in honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary for ever. And to the same chaplain that he the messuage land and rents aforesaid with the appurtenances from the aforesaid John may receive and hold to him and his successors aforesaid to say mass every day in the aforesaid church in honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary for ever as is aforesaid by the tenor of these presents we have likewise given special license. Being unwilling that the aforesaid John or his heirs or the aforesaid chaplain or his successors by reason of the statute aforesaid by us or our heirs should be annoyed molested or burdened in any way. Saving however to the chief lords of that fee the services therefrom due and accustomed. In witness whereof, &c. Witness the King at Westminster, 28th day of May. By fine of sixty shillings.†

In addition to the memorials already mentioned, there are two wholelength cumbent effigies in stone, of Catherine, the widow of Sir Thomas Mauleverer, who died January 31st, 1703, and her second husband, John Hopeton, Esq., of Hungerskill, who died on the 24th April following. The figures are each 6 feet long, and represented in the costume of the period. On the right side of the male effigy is suspended from the waist-belt a short straight dagger or *misericorde*.

*Rot. Pat., 1st Edward II., pt. 1. †Ibid., 8th Edward II., pt. 2, m. 8.*
A small Priory of Benedictines, an off-shoot of the monastery of Marmonstier, in France, was established here in the reign of Henry II. Sir Richard Mauleverer, the founder, gave them the church at Allerton, with the mill and mill-pool, and certain lands there and in Dunsford and Grafton.* At the Dissolution its revenues were settled by Henry VIII. on King’s College, Cambridge. Not a vestige of the old Priory remains. The foundations were dug up about a century ago, and used for building purposes. I cannot hear that any carved stones or objects of any kind exist belonging to it. Lord Mowbray and Stourton informs me that there is no doubt the Priory buildings stood in a grass-field in front of Gate Hill farm, and within 200 yards of the present park wall, but of the shape and extent of the old monastery there is no knowledge.

Adverting again to the park, Mr. Riley Fortune, F.Z.S., informs me that the lakes there are the occasional resorts of rare birds. On a recent visit to Allerton he has ascertained that the bittern, pochard, scaup, common scoter, and the tufted duck have been seen in the park, and specimens of the bittern and common scoter, taken on the estate, are preserved in the collection of Lord Mowbray and Stourton. The great crested grebe (P. cristatus), not noted by Mr. Fortune in his contribution to the Birds of the district in this work (pages 67—76), has also been seen upon the lakes in the park on two occasions within the last three years.

About Allerton and Marton, to the north, are several extensive gravel mounds of remarkable aspects and dimensions. Nowhere do these exhibit any signs of stratification, but present confused heaps of various stones and boulders, varying in size from a mere pebble to half-a-ton in weight. From their composition, form, and position, they are in all probability the moraine debris of an immense ice-flow which has descended from the high land to the west. One of these large mounds, situated near the Boroughbridge road, about one mile north of Allerton Park, is upwards of 200 feet in height, and has been known from time immemorial as Claro Hill. It is very probable that this was a Mole or meeting-place of the Anglo-Saxon courts, from which ancient centre of assembly the wapentake of Claro derives its name. Here, doubtless, all important public business was transacted, complaints heard, new laws promulgated, justice dispensed, and all such matters as affected the common interests of the wapentake discussed and settled. The Scotch Mute Hill was of like origin.

CHAPTER X.

IN THE HOLY LAND OF THE NIDD.

Important local bequests in aid of the Crusades—Goldsborough—Saxon idolatry—The family of Goldsborough—Grant of free warren—Early charters—Goldsborough in 1378-9—The Kighleys and Huttons—Purchase by Daniel Lascelles—Goldsborough Hall—The church—Fine recumbent effigies—Other monuments—Pastoral charm—Hay Park—Curious indictment for destruction of deer.

ALMOST the whole of the beautiful garden-like territory of the lower Nidd already described, as well as that embraced by the townships of Goldsborough, Plumpton, Little Ribston, the two Deightons, and Spofforth, next to be described, have at some period belonged to those hardy and illustrious knights, who fighting for the faith of the Cross, freely gave their lands or contributed in other ways towards maintaining the costly pilgrimages and wars against the infidels in the East. The monumental effigies of some of these old Knight Crusaders, carved in the armour of the period, still exist in most of the churches of this Yorkshire Holy Land.

Goldsborough, our next resting place from Allerton Mauleverer, possesses two such monuments of this eventful era of the Holy Wars. It does not seem improbable from its pre-Conquest name, Godensberg, that this was a Deorum locus, or place of gods, dedicated to Saxon idolatry, after the conversion of the bulk of the inhabitants of the district to Christianity.*

* Godmanham (in Domesday Book Godmundham) near Market Weighton, of similar nomenclature, is recognised as the site of a heathen temple and the scene of idol worship in Saxon times, where Coisi the high priest of the Pagans was baptised in A.D. 626. See Bede's Hist. Eccles., Lib. II., cap. 13-14, also Burton's Itiner., page 63, and Taylor's Words and Places, page 355.
Goldsborough,* as parcel of the possessions of Ralph Paganel, is thus surveyed in A.D. 1086:

MANOR. In Godenesburg Merlesuan had eight carucates of land to be taxed. Land to four ploughs. Hubert a vassal of Ralph Paganel has now there one plough and seven villanes with two ploughs and half a fishery, paying 5s. 4d. Wood pasture twelve quarentens long and four broad.

The place gave name to a family that held the manor and made Goldsborough its home for more than four centuries. The first who bore the name was Richard de Goldesburgh, temp. Henry II., who was a witness to the deed, before quoted, of Agatha Trussebut, aunt of the founder of the Ribston Preceptory in A.D. 1217.† His son Richard de Goldesburgh obtained a grant of free warren, 53rd Henry III. (A.D. 1268) in all his demesne lands of Goldsborough, and in 1292 was summoned to answer the lord King Edward I. by what warrant he and his heirs claimed to have free warren in the said lands, which warrant he the said Richard produced.‡ He left a son John de Goldesburgh, who died before A.D. 1318.§ In the reign of Edward I., or early in the reign of his successor, John de Stockeld gives to John de Goldesburgh the manor of Stockeld. The witnesses to this deed were Sir Richard de Goldesburgh [son and heir of John], John Mauleverer, Robert de Plumpton, Henry Beaufiz, Henry de Hertelyngton, Knts., William de Casteley, Nigel de Weirby, and Symon de Waldeby. John de Goldesburgh gave John fil Richard de Stockeld and Eve my daughter in free marriage, lands in the manor of Stockeld. Witnesses: Sir Richard de Goldesburgh, John Maulemerer, Henry de Bosco, Kts., Adam de Hopton, Nigel de Wetherby, William de Bylton de eadm., William de Casteley, Roger de Linton. In the 9th Edward II. (A.D. 1315), John de Stockeld gave bond on the manor of Stockeld for goods sold by John de Goldesburgh. Dated at Goldesburgh.¶

Sir Richard Goldesburgh succeeded John, his father, to the estates at Goldsborough and Stockeld. In A.D. 1331 he was co-purchaser from Thomas Lumley with consent of the Prioress of Esholt, of certain lands with the appurtenances in Esholt, Yealon, and Rawdon for 300 marks.

* There are three Goldsboroughs in Yorkshire, the other two being the village of Goldsborough (in Domesday Book Golberg), about 6 miles north of Whitby, and Goldsborough, the name of a hill on the moors above Cotherstone in Teesdale. There is also I may add, a Godesburg on the Rhine, two miles from Bonn, which has some ancient remains. It was the site of a heathen temple in the 4th century and subsequently of an early Christian church.

† Vide Plac. de Quo War., Cal., page 211.

‡ Hargrove says about A.D. 1325, but in the 12th Edward II. (1318) Alice, q. s. ux (widow) John de Goldesburgh, quit claims to Sir Peter de Midelton the manor of Stockeld, Yorks. Co. Mag., 1891, page 113.

¶ The originals of these deeds are at Myddleton Lodge, Ilkley. See Yorks. County Mag. (1891), page 33; also Burton’s Mon. Ebor., pages 88, 268, &c.
of silver.* In the capitation tax of 2nd Richard II. (1378-9), Sir Richard Goldesburgh is enrolled as chivaler and taxed at 20s. From the same rolls we gather that Goldsborough was a populous and important place at this period. There were 32 married couples with their families, and 39 single persons, including 7 servants of the lord, subject to the levy, which amounted in all to 44s. 10d., a considerable sum when compared with other Yorkshire towns at that time.

Sir Richard Goldesburgh, who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Henry Vavasour, of Hazelwood, was succeeded by another Sir Richard who married Anne, daughter of Sir Wm. Ingilby of Ripley Castle. Sir Richard died in 1508, leaving his son Thomas heir to the manors of Goldsborough, Kexborough, Creskeld, and Poole, and various other lands in Yorkshire, Oxfordshire, and Lincolnshire. He died in 1566.† Several of the Goldsboroughs it may be observed, held high offices in the Church and State. Sir John Goldsborough was Speaker of the House of Commons in A.D. 1380; Maude Goldsborough was sixth Prioress of Nun Monkton in A.D. 1421; Edward Goldsborough, younger brother of Thomas of Goldsborough Hall, was second Baron of the Exchequer in 1488, and whose daughter Elizabeth, married Sir John Gower, ancestor of the Duke of Sutherland.‡

The last heir male of this ancient family was Richard Goldsborough (ob. ca. 1610) second son of Thomas, whose eldest son William, died in the lifetime of his father. William married and left an only daughter Anne, who was wedded to Edmond Kighley, of New Hall, Otley, and who eventually came into possession of Goldsborough. She died at Malton in 1589, and her husband died at Poole in 1602. The son and heir of this match was Lawrence Kighley, born in 1586, who inherited considerable property on the death of his father. He married Clare, daughter of Sir Francis Baildon, of Kippax. Edmond Kighley shortly before his demise sold the whole of his inheritance at Goldsborough to Richard Hutton, Esq., Sergeant-at-law, in the 43rd Elizabeth (A.D. 1601), as appears by the following fine:

Plaintiff, Richard Hutton, Esq., and Agnes his wife. Deforciant, Edmund Kighley, gent. The manor of Gouldesbrough and 40 messuages, 12 tofts, and a mill with lands in Gouldesbrough, Newton, Flasbye,§ and Burrowbrig, and the advowson of Gouldesbrough Church.||

* See Burton's Mon. Ebor., &c.
† For copy of his will, dated April 18th, 1566, see Surtees Soc. Pub., vol. xxvi. page 181.
‡ See Flower's Yorkshire Visitation, A.D. 1563-4; Collin's Peerage, II., 444, &c.; also J. C. Brook's General Coll. in the Herald's College, London.
§ The property at Newton and Flasby was no doubt of the inheritance of Alice, wife of Sir Richard Goldsborough, of Goldsborough, who had jointure of a messuage in Goldsborough in the tenure of Robert Picard, and of lands and tenements in Newton, near Flasby, and in Creskeld and Poole, 15th December, 1471, by feoffment of Edward Goldsborough. See Plumptre Corresp., page (intro.) lxxxiv.
|| Yorks. Fines, viii., 174; see also ib., v., 14; Harleian MSS., 699, fo. 36.
This transaction was confirmed by fine, entered 4th James I., on the coming of age of Lawrence Kighley, a.d. 1606. The said lands, &c., to hold to Richard Hutton, Esq., and Agnes, his wife, and the heirs of the said Agnes for ever.

These succeeding lords of Goldsborough were descended from the Huttons of Penrith, co. Cumberland, of whom Sir William Hutton was living at Penrith in the time of Queen Elizabeth. His brother Richard, a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in the reign of James I., was the purchaser of the Goldsborough estate, and he left four sons, of whom the second, Sir Richard Hutton, was M.P. for Knaresborough in 1625, Governor of Knaresborough Castle, and High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1642. He held a Coloneley in the Royal troops during the Civil wars, and married for his first wife (in 1626) a daughter of Sir William Wentworth, father of the unfortunate Earl of Strafford.

From the Huttons the Goldsborough estate was acquired by the family of Byerley through the marriage of Ann, daughter of Sir Richard Hutton, with Anthony Byerley, Esq., whose descendants sold the same about the year 1760 to Daniel Lascelles, Esq., who had purchased Plumpton of the Plumptons a short time previously. In this family it has remained ever since.

Goldsborough Hall, now the seat of the Earl of Harewood, is a fine old mansion built by Richard Hutton soon after his acquiring the property in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It is surrounded with a high wall, and the only approach is through a massive gate-way that opens upon a spacious court-yard, which was temporarily occupied by the Parliamentary horse during the civil commotion of Cromwell's time. Up to 1892 the Hall was the residence of Sir Andrew Fairbairn who had it on a lease of seven years from the owner, Lord Harewood.

His Lordship some years ago restored the church. Of the date of its foundation there is no record, but it would appear to have been in

---


‡ For Byerley of Ravensworth and Epbley see Plantagenet Harrison's History of Gilling West, pages 139, 470, &c.

§ A pedigree of Lascelles of Harewood is given in Foster's West Riding County Families; see also Jones' Harewood, pages 67—74, Ingledew's Northallerton, page 311, &c.

‖ For an account of the circumstances which led to the destruction of Goldsborough Hall in 1587, see Yorks. County Mag. for 1893, pages 217—225, and 1894, pages 33—45.
great part rebuilt after the destructive raid by the Scots in A.D. 1318,* and the beautiful canopied effigy on the north side of the choir is in all probability a memorial of the founder or restorer of the church afterwards.† On the opposite or south side of the choir is another recumbent stone figure of the same period. These two full-length effigies, represented in complete Crusading panoply, are amongst the most perfect and magnificent examples of the kind in England, and as they have never been specially noticed I shall describe them in detail.

The effigy (fig. 1) on the south side is no doubt intended for a member of the Goldsborough family. The knight is of great stature, the length with knee bended by the crossing of the legs, from the point of the toe to the crown of the head is 6 feet 1 inch, and is proportionately broad. The figure is laid upon an altar-tomb of the time of Edward II., having characteristic Decorated panels. The feet lie as usual towards the east. The head rests upon plain oblong transverse cushions, and is covered with a closely-fitting ring-mail hood, having an enriched band, ¾ inch wide. The sides of the head are consequently concealed, but the facial features are well and distinctly cut, the nose however is unfortunately broken off. The throat and shoulders are enclosed in ring-mail, the knight being attired in a complete suit of the same material and pattern. The hands are raised in supplication, and covered likewise with mail gauntlets, undivided at the fingers, and united at the wrists with plain cord. The left leg is crossed above the right, and both legs are protected with ring-mail chausses, having plain steel guards or poleyns fastened to them at the knees, and closely fitting to the feet. At the heels are plain prick-spurs each 1½ inch long, held in position by leathern straps buckled in front. The feet rest against a lion couchant. A leathern girdle, 1 inch wide, buckled in front, encircles the waist, below which and attached to it is a broad leather belt, studded with plain silver buttons, each 1½ inch diameter, the belt being laced to the scabbard of the sword on the left side. The sword is of the cross-hilted type in a plain ridged scabbard with pointed top, and has been not less than 3 feet long, but the lower portion has been broken off and is missing. A leathern strap passes over the right shoulder and secures the knight’s shield on the left side, above the sword. The shield, 23 inches long, rounded to the body, bears the arms of Goldsborough, (azure), a cross patence (argent). Over the whole suit is a sleeveless surcoat (of linen) reaching from the shoulders to the ankles, and open in graceful folds in front.

The other apparently older effigy (fig. 2) beneath its elegant canopy of the time of Edward II. need not be specially described, as it differs from the above in but few particulars. Surrounding the head is a recumbent ornamental mantling. The hood-fillet is plain, and upon the knee-

* The church is valued in Pope Nicholas’ Taxation, A.D. 1292, as of the annual value of £6 13s. 4d., but no return is made in the None Rolls of A.D. 1341, from which it may be inferred that the church was destroyed, as stated, by the Scots after Bannockburn.

† In Lewis’s Topog. Dict. of England and Wales it is stated that the church was at one time connected with the Lodge of Knights Templars at Ribston, but on what authority I know not. The Goldsboroughs, whose effigies are described above, were no doubt benefactors to the Order, as were most of the great men of the neighbourhood, as already related.
great part rebuilt after the destructive raid by the Scots in A.D. 1318.†

The beautiful canopyed effigy on the north side of the choir is in all probability a memorial of the founder or restorer of the church afterwards. On the opposite or south side of the choir is another effigy of the same period. These two full-length effigies,

Cressing panoply, are amongst the most perfect and artistically constructed examples of the kind in England, and as they have never been described, I shall describe them in detail.

The figure is laid upon an altar-tomb of the same date, and surrounded by a series of Decorated panels. The feet lie on realistic较低 low cushion. The hand is supported upon a substentor, having an enriched band; 1 inch wide. The sides of the hand are consequently concealed, but the facial features are well and distinctly cut, the nose however is unfortunately broken off. The chest and shoulders are enclosed in ring-mail, the knight being attired in a complete suit of the same material and pattern. The sword is laid on suppliant, and several instances with mail gauntlets, divided at the fingers, and united at the wrists with plain bands. The left leg is crossed above the right, and both legs are protected with ring-mail chausses, having plain steel guards or plate fixed to them at the knees, and closely fitting to the feet. At the back are plain plain-work with 14 inch long, held in position by leathern straps buckled to front. The back is covered with a skin无缝. A leathern girdle, 1 inch wide, buckled in front, encircles the waist, below which and attached to it is the broad leather belt, studded with plain silver buttons, each 14 inch diameter, the belt being laced to the scabbard of the sword on the left side. The sword is of the cross-hilted type in a plain ridged scabbard with pointed top, and has been

been not less than 3 feet long, but the lower portion has been broken off and is missing. A leathern strap passes over the right shoulder and secures the knight's shield on the left side, above the sword. The shield, 28 inches long, rounded to the body, bears the name of Goldsborough (argent), a cross patonce (argent). Over the whole suit is a tunic (or robe) reaching from the shoulders to the ankles, and upon its breast is fixed to front.

The effigy (fig. 2) beneath its elegant canopy of

The name is not specially described, as it differs from

Surrounding the head is a recumbent

The hood-filet is plain, and upon the knee-

† In Lathom's Topography, Dict. of England and Wales it is stated that the church was at one time connected with the Lodge of Knights Templar at Ribston, but on what authority I know not. The Goldsborough, whose effigies are described above, were no doubt benefactors to the Order, as were most of the great men of the neighbourhood, as already related.
FIG 1

Effigies in Goldsborough Church.
guards are depicted small raised shields,* these being purely ornamental accessories, like the small shields often shown on sword-scabbards; they were originally no doubt painted with arms. The body shield is 29 inches long, shaped like the other, but displays no arms. The surcoat has sleeves, which is very unusual. Upon the right side of the monument has been a small figure of a guardian-angel or saint in a sitting posture, also two other small carved heads of curious design.

As we stand in the silence and subdued light of the church, looking upon the companion tombs of these brave old knights—companions in death and in the life and cause they had nearest to their hearts—we involuntarily recall these lines of Scott:

Soldier, rest! thy warfare o'er,
Dream of fighting fields no more;
Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking,
Morn of toil, nor night of waking,
No rude sound shall reach thine ear.

But it was not indeed by the help of their arms alone that these stalwart Yorkshiremen, who joined in the great Crusades, combatted against the infidel in the East. They put their trust in God; He was their guardian and stay, while the Banner of the sacred Cross buoyed them on over rough and wearisome leagues beset with constant dangers and privations, their ever-present watchwords being those of the prophet of old: “Thou, O Lord, art my battle-axe and weapons of war, for with Thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with Thee will I destroy kingdoms.”†

On the south side is a large altar-tomb without figures, beneath a spacious arch of early Tudor age. It is a memorial to thirteen sons and daughters of Richard Goldsborough and Elizabeth his wife, who was the daughter of Sir Henry Vavasour. The arms of Vavasour are thrice repeated on the archway; likewise the arms of Goldsborough (a cross patence) quartered with three chevrons (2, 3), and impaling another cross (1, 4) and lion rampant (2, 3) appear on the south side of the arch. From these several charges it may be questioned had Richard Goldsborough a second wife?‡ The names of the children are inscribed on the sides of the tomb as follows:

South side. Richard, Thomas, Edwarde, John, Peter, George.
North side. Jane, Maude, Elizabeth, Nycolaa, Inett, Alys, Anne.

* Like those on the Middleton effigy in Ilkley Church. † Jeremiah Li., 20.
‡ Neither Glover nor Flower remark this. Glover says on pages 369 and 401 of the Visit that Goldsborough bears quarterly argent, three chevrons, sable. Thomas (ob. 1566) son of Richard Goldsborough, (ob. 1508) was baptised in Goldsborough Church with much ceremony in 1507, one of his sponsors being Thomas Savage, then Archbishop of York. Edward Goldsborough, Thomas’s uncle, bore salt in a parcel-gilt salt-cellar at the baptism, and Henry Jackson of Goldsborough carried the basin and ewer.
Under each name are the arms of Goldsborough, and beneath that of Richard those of Ingilby appear in addition. Richard married Anne, daughter of Sir Wm. Ingilby, of Ripley, and died October 30th, 1508. Thomas, Edward, John, and Peter died without issue, and Jane, Anne, and Alice were nuns.* Glover makes it appear that the whole of the sons named on the tomb, besides a son, Nicholas,† and the daughters, Elizabeth and Maude, were the children of an earlier generation, viz.: of Richard Goldsborough, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Norton. This portion of the pedigree is however inaccurate.‡

A fine piece of marble sculpture by Wilton, emblematical of Faith and Charity adorns the chancel of the church, and was erected as a memorial to the last of the Byerley family, Elizabeth and Anne, the latter of whom died in A.D. 1755. On the north side is a handsome marble tomb to the memory of Daniel Lascelles, Esq., brother to the first Lord Harewood, who died May 26th, 1784, aged 70. There are several other monuments of interest to the families of Hutton, Weeks, Blake, Webster, &c.; also some ancient stained-glass bearing the arms of Goldsborough, Hutton, Byerley, &c.§ The stone sedilia of three seats, and piscina, are singularly beautiful examples of workmanship; likewise the carved oak screen and the reredos, in gold and colours, representing the Crucifixion. The latter was carved by Mr. Millburn, of York, from designs by Hodgson Fowler, Esq., and the painting and decorating, which gives it an exquisite finish, was done by Buckeridge & Floyce, London. The arches of the south doorway are of two orders, consisting of griffons' heads and the zig-zag ornament of the 11th or early 12th century. On the tower outside are some shields of arms—on the north Goldsborough impaling three bustards, on the west Goldsborough impaling three bars, and on the south Goldsborough impaling a maunch (Norton).

There is an affluent pastoral charm round about the peaceful village which is very attractive. The houses are well-built of brick, with stone or red-tiled roofs, and each has its own little plot of garden ground overflowing in season with flower and fruit. The wide-spreading park surrounding the old Hall borders upon the broad highway, where stands the only inn in the village. On every hand rise noble ash and other trees, noisy with innumerable rooks, while the numerous clean big stacks of golden corn bespeak the fertility of the soil and yield a by no means insignificant comparison with the name of Goldsborough.

* See Flower's Visitation, page 142.
† Should be a daughter, Nycolaa, as stated on the tomb.
‡ Glover's Visitation, page 369.
§ See Harleian MSS., vol. 699, fo. 36.
In the 12th George III. (1771), an Act was passed for the enclosure of waste lands at Goldsborough, as part of the design for “dividing and inclosing such of the open parts of the district called the Forest of Knaresborough,” and which at that time was computed to contain upwards of 20,000 acres of waste land.

There is a tract lying between Knaresborough and Goldsborough on the north called Hay Park (Teut. hagen, a hedge or fenced enclosure), comprising originally about 1200 acres, and forming a private demesne park belonging to the Crown. At the time of the Civil War there was but one house, the keeper’s lodge, standing within it. After the war the whole domain was granted out, divided into farms and cultivated. A singular action for destruction of deer in this royal preserve was brought against Sir John Robinson, vicar of Knaresborough, and others, in the 20th year of Henry VIII. The indictment sets forth that George Goldsburgh, keeper of Hay Park, in the King’s name should suffer no manner of warrants to be served, nor allow any deer to be hunted, delivered or killed in the said park for the space of three years, which years at the time of this action had not expired. The deponent then affirms:

This notwithstanding on’ Sir John Robynson, clarke, vicare off Knaresburgh wt oth’ x. or xij. . . . the namys of whom as yet the seyd Goldsburgh knoweth nott . . . . he was and dayly is attendaunt upon the King’s person the xvijth. day of August last past or there about wth bowes and grehounds nott regarding the King’s seyd heigh comaundment came to the seyd parke and than and there withe an hawte and heghe countenawnce shott putt . . . . and hunted mawgry of any kepe there, and than and there kylled two deer, then a sowere* and then a p’kett† and hurt and galled two or three bokks more, which aft’ward dyed of there seyd hurtte in the contempte of the seyd restreyntt and commanndment [of our] suffereign lord and the grett hindraunce and decaying of the . . . . the seyd parke. It may therefore plesse your mastershippe to grante a prevy seale, &c.

Hereupon a p’ue seale to Sir John Robynson, clerk, vicare of Knaresburgh to apper . . . pasche px.‡

The party indicted was perhaps under the impression that the close time had expired. But deer parks at this time were very numerous, and the number of native deer in the dale considerable and not a little troublesome, which made the temptation to destroy the animals at times irresistible.

* Sowere, a buck of 4 years old.
† Preket, a buck in his 2nd year.
‡ Vide Duchi of Lane, Pleadings, vol. xxii., G. 5.
CHAPTER XI.

ABOUT KIRK DEIGHTON AND NORTH DEIGHTON.


It was the custom of our primitive forefathers to establish themselves by the side of some copious spring or fresh-running stream or river, and when practicable on the edge of a wood, in order that they might have a convenient supply of water, as well as of food and fuel. A river moreover was often an excellent means of defence, and on that account, when other conditions were favourable, its ripe or bank was more likely to be selected for a place of settlement than the site of a naturally open champaign. Such were the situations of the great Brigantian centres of population in this part of the country, viz.: York, Aldborough, and Knaresborough.

The early-colonised territory of Deighton does not so well conform to these requirements as its neighbours, Cowthorpe, Cattal, and Ribston, all of which places, of high antiquity, lie close beside the Nidd. Deighton however was enclosed with productive forest-lands, and there were some extensive marshes too, but the latter were in Saxon times so far drained and put in cultivation that up to the Norman invasion it was reckoned the most valuable of the King’s manors in these parts. Here is the record of A.D. 1086:

Manor. In Diston (Deighton) Merlesman had twelve carucates to be taxed, Ralph Paganel now has it. There is a church there.* Wood pasture half-a-mile long and half-broad. Value in King Edward’s time, 60s., now 4s.

* There is a tradition that Merlesman died at York and was buried in his church at Kirk Deighton. An incised coffin-slab, found here in 1872, bearing a cross and sword of an early type, is thought to have covered his remains. See page 146.
**Soke.** In Berghesi (Wetherby) three carucates and Distone (Deighton) four carucates, and Gemundstorp (Ingmanthorpe) one and a half carucates in the soke of Holsingoure. To be taxed together eight and a half carucates. There is land to four ploughs. Ernegi (Erneis de Burun) has there one sokeman, and four villanes and two bordars with two ploughs. Value in King Edward’s time 28s., now 5s.

In this the earliest account of the place the name is written Diston, which may be of Celtic origin. There are several undoubted early British place-names compounded with Dis, which is a contraction of Disert, and applied to those solitary spots or retreats chosen by the Celtic priesthood for the erection of their temples of worship before the Romans preached Christianity in England. Such are Dyserth in North Wales, Dyzard in Cornwall, and Dyzart in Fife, formerly connected with the monastery of Culross or Kirkcaldy.* Hence our word desert, a waste or solitude. Many curious prehistoric objects such as querns, carved stones, &c., have been discovered in the neighbourhoods of Deighton and Spofforth, and an interesting collection of them may be seen in the rectory gardens at Spofforth, as well as in those of Miss Kaye at the same place.

The church at Deighton, like the one at Cowthorpe, but three miles distant, was standing as above related in A.D. 1086. In a state of decay and neglect, it seems in a little time to have become so ruinous as to have rendered its re-erection necessary. The manor belonged to Ralph Paganel, who sub-let it to the old Norman family of Trussebut, mentioned in our story of the Knights Templars at Ribston. William Trussebut, a favourite of King Henry I. (A.D. 1100—1135) in all probability rebuilt the Saxon church. Traces of the Saxon church are yet apparent in the north wall, which is nowhere more than 29½ inches thick, and at the doorway 26 inches.† The arms of Trussebut (trois bouts) are cut in stone over the south porch.

According to inquisition (temp. Henry III.) made by Robert le Butiller the manor of Dicton (Deighton) with appurtenances, which widow Agatha Trussebut (who died soon after A.D. 1251) held of the King in chief, was declared to be of the annual value of £44 of silver; but by what service, save royal service, the manor was held was not known.‡ In A.D. 1247 the same Agatha Trussebut, aunt of Sir Robert de Ros, founder of the Preceptory at Ribston, presented Thomas de Cantilupe to her rectory of Dychton.§ The Yorkshire branch of the Cantilupes was

* See Blackie’s *Place Names*, page 63.
† Norman walls are rarely less than 3 feet in thickness.
‡ *Conacher Book of Selby*, page 10.
§ See *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, vol. LVI., page 99. It is noteworthy that Dychton, Dichton Dicton, Dyghton, and the like, are the most common forms of spelling the name in deeds subsequent to the Conquest. This seems to suggest an Anglo-Saxon meaning in the dyke (A.S. deieh) or protective ditch and rampart thrown up as a wall or enclosure (A.S. ton) which served as a defence, and also defined the boundary of the settlement.
settled in this neighbourhood at an early period, and several members of
the family attained to high distinction in various departments of the
State. Thomas, rector of Kirk Deighton, became Bishop of Hereford
and Chancellor of England, and after his death was canonised (A.D. 1320),
being the last Englishman to receive that honour. Matthew de Cantilupe
whom I have before mentioned in connection with the dispute at Ribston
in 1231, was brother of Walter de Cantilupe, for thirty years Bishop of
Worcester, and who died in 1266.*

In A.D. 1292 the church was returned as of the annual value of £20,
but after the Scottish triumph at Bannockburn the marauding northmen
made such disastrous raids into these parts, destroying the churches and
other buildings and appropriating every kind of movable property, that
in A.D. 1318, or only 26 years later, the value of the benefice had been
reduced by one half.† The manor and patronage afterwards descended
to the Barons Ros, of Ingmanthorp Hall in this parish (an inheritance
of the Trussebutts) as previously explained,‡ and through them to the
Manners, Earls of Rutland. In the vestry are two shields of arms, on
one of which are depicted the arms of Manners, afterwards Dukes of
Rutland, and on the other are those of Manners and Ros, with 16 other
quarterings showing various alliances of the Manners family up to the
beginning of the 16th century, when Sir Robert Manners married
Eleanor, sister of Edmund, Lord Ros.

Among the manuscript collections of Chas. M. Middleton, Esq., J.P.,
of Myddelton Lodge, Ilkley, in Wharfedale, are a number of early deeds
relating to Stockeld, Deighton, &c., which have been transcribed by
Mr. J. H. Turner, editor of the *Yorkshire County Magazine*, &c. One
of these of the time of Edward IV. is a deed of conveyance of the
manors of Stockeld, &c., from James Hamerton and Robert de Ros of
North Dyghton, to Peter Middleton.§ The Robert de Ros here mentioned
is said to have died 22nd April, 1476, and a tomb, with his arms, was
erected to his memory in the chancel at Kirk Deighton. Torre gives
the date of his burial as June 2nd, 1475, as appears by the particulars
among other testamentary burials in the church at Kirk Deighton, cited
by the same authority, as follows:

26 July, 1399. Tho. Roos,‡ of Yngmanthorp, to be buried in the parish church
of Dyghton.

* See Archbp. Gray's *Register*, page 99, &c.; Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pages 101,
† The Forest Church at Pannal was reduced to nil; the Scots, after having
camped there, burnt the whole place to the ground.
‡ See Ribston, page 171. § *Yorks. County Mag.*, 1891, page 271.
|| See Weever's *Ancient Mon.* (1767) page 15; also Dugdale's *Yorks. Arms*, 1664.
* His will, dated July 16th, 1399, and that of his father, Robert de Ros, dated January 27th
1392, are given in *Test. Ebor.*, vol. i. (Surtees Soc.), cxlv. and clxxxiii.
2 June, 1475. Robt. Roos, of Ingmanthorpe, Esq., to be buried on the north side of the quire, before the Altar of S. Mary the Virgin.

14 Aug., 1505. Tho. Roos, of Ingmanthorpe, Esq., to be buried in the high quere.

25 Oct., 1532. Robt. Roos, of Ingmanthorpe, Esq., to be buried in the high quere, under a crossed stone before the image of St. George, between his grandfather and his father.

8 Mar., 1515. James Roos, of Yngmanthorpe, Esq., to be buried on the north side of the high quire, against the wall, under the image of St. George, viz., in the same sepulchre wherein his mother, Katherine Roos, was buried.

— 1532. John Acclome, parson, to be buried in the high quere on the north side, before the high altar.

George, Lord Ros, son and heir in right of his mother Eleanor, wife of Sir Robert Manners, joined heart and soul in the costly military expeditions against the French, and was present at the disastrous sieges of Therouenne and Tournay, at one of which places he was slightly wounded. It seems to be these engagements which are depicted on a tablet of oak (dated 1576) beneath a coat of arms, preserved at the end of the nave aisle of the church. There are also the Ten Commandments upon it of an earlier form than the translation of A.D. 1603.

In the 34th Henry VIII. (1542) the following fine was passed:


Twenty years later, 4th and 5th Elizabeth (1562) this fine was entered:

Plaintiffs. Henry, Earl of Westmoreland, George, Earl of Salop, Thomas, Lord Wharton, Thomas Gargrave, Kt., Nicholas Fairfax, Kt., Marmaduke Constable, Kt., John Manners, Roger Manners, Thomas Manners, Oliver Manners, Henry Savyll, Christopr. Estfote, Thomas Huse and Anthony Thorold, Esquires, and John Sydnam, William Segrave, and Thomas Conyers, gents. Deforciantis. Richard Cholmeley, Kt., and Robert Roose, Esq. Manors of Church Dighton als. Kirkedighton and Ingmanthorpe and 60 messuages and a windmill, with lands in the same and in Newson and the advowson of the church of Kirkedighton and the frank pledge there.†

In the 40th year of Queen Elizabeth (A.D. 1597) these manors again changed hands.

Plaintiff. William, Lord Rosse. Deforciant. Peter Rosse, Esq., and Brigitt, his wife. Manors of Churche Dighton als Kirke Dighton and Ingmanthorpe, and 60 messuages and a windmill, with lands and the frank pledge there and the advowson of Kirke Dighton church.‡

North Deighton is an independent manor, and is now owned by Sir Henry D. Ingilby, Bart., of Ripley Castle. The lord of the manor of

Kirk Deighton is the present rector, the Rev. James Wm. Geldart, LL.M., who was instituted to the rectory April 3rd, 1876, and who has been rural dean of Wetherby from 1886. His predecessors to the living of Kirk Deighton, which is a valuable one, were the Rev. Jas. Wm. Geldart, LL.D., and the Rev. Jas. Geldart, who were rectors of the parish for the long periods respectively of 36 and 44 years.*

There is a tablet in the chancel of the church to the memory of Ursula, wife of the Rev. George Walker, Archdeacon of Derry. She died May 17th, 1654, and was mother of the Rev. George Walker, D.D., Governor and Bishop of Londonderry, who was killed at the Battle of the Boyne, July 1st, 1690. He was a man of extraordinary parts; a born soldier as well as a priest. He made a brave and successful defence of Londonderry in 1689, against the forces of James II., and received the thanks of Parliament and a present from King William of £5000.†

The church, which was re-seated and re-roofed, and otherwise efficiently restored in 1872-4, contains many ancient memorials, inscribed stones, &c., of interest. One of these has the device of a cross, the shaft resting upon a shield bearing the arms of Ros, and a partly obliterated inscription in Norman-French is visible on the two longer sides of the stone‡. It is of the 14th century. The arms and inscriptions in the church were copied by Dodsworth, and are cited in detail in his MSS., vol. cxxxvii.

By the will proved March 15th, 1657, of Mary Stapilton of Wighill, twenty shillings was bequeathed to a minister "for preaching a sermon at Kirk Deighton upon the last day of June every year, and so to continue for ever, and for the performance of the same I bind my executors in the penall sum of £20 for every default." This lady who was interred at Kirk Deighton, was a daughter of Sir John Foster of Bamborough Castle, and married in 1599 Henry Stapilton of Wighill. The Stapiltons purchased the manor of Wighill, near Tadcaster, in A.D. 1376, and for upwards of five centuries it has been their property and home.

At North Deighton are two very large barrows, the largest of them having a circumference of about 500 feet, and a height of 60 feet, the top being quite flat. I have elsewhere referred to other similar grave-mounds in this district, where they appear formerly to have been unusually

* See Taylor's Churches of Leeds, &c., for a list of rectors of Kirk Deighton, from the Torre MSS.
† See Gent's, Mag., vol. xcviij., page 98; Wilson's Historical MSS. in the Leeds Old Library; also The Siege of Londonderry in 1689, as set forth in the literary remains of Col. the Rev. George Walker, D.D., with Notes, &c., by the Rev. Philip Dwyer, A.M. (London, Elliot Stock, 1893). This volume contains a portrait of Dr. Walker.
‡ Figured in Gough's Sepul. Mon., i., cviii., but with an inaccurate inscription. It should be: DEUS DE SA ALME EN MERCIE . . . N BUSTARD GIST ICI . . .
numerous, a clear proof of the early occupation of the neighbourhood, and moreover by the superior dimensions of some of the barrows an indication of its having been the home of chiefs of tribes.

Many of the trees in this locality attain most stately proportions, and I have in various other places pointed out some notable examples. At Kirk Deighton there is perhaps the finest and most beautiful of them all. It is a handsome old cherry tree in the rectory gardens, which is ascertained to be 78 feet high, and 14 feet in girth measured one foot above the ground. In May its shapely branches form a magnificent lofty cone of thousands of snowy blossoms, and the sight is then one to be remembered. The fruit is small and black, and very similar to that used by the Danes in the manufacture of the best Altona cherry-brandy.

Kirk Deighton Church and Rectory.

A mile to the east of Kirk Deighton is Ingmanthorp Hall, the beautiful seat of A. F. Wilson-Montagu, Esq., D.L., lord of the manor of Cowthorpe, the mansion occupying an open position in a richly-wooded park of about 200 acres. The original manor-house of this historic estate, anciently a possession of the noble families of Trussebut and Ros, was built in the latter part of the 12th century, and the site of which is still pointed out in an enclosed piece of ground known as the Hall Garth. Attached to the house was a chapel, dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, in which Sir Robert de Ros, Kt., was interred February 11th, 1392.
his will he bequeathed 40s. to the Minors and 20s. to each of the other three Orders of Friars. Frater John Ros, one of his descendants, became a friar-preacher at York, and is declared to be the first English organ builder, of whom any authentic record is preserved. In 1457 he was paid 36s. 8d., for improving and repairing the organ at the altar of the Blessed Virgin Mary in the Cathedral of York, and in 1470 he received 15s. 2d. for making two pairs of bellows for the great organ, in addition to other minor improvements.*

A free school was established at Kirk Deighton under the will (dated January 24th, 1791) of Sir Hugh Pallisar, many of whose family are interred in the church. The endowment consisting of £1000 South Sea annuities, provided for the education of twenty poor scholars, namely, ten each from the villages of North and Kirk Deighton. A new school was built in 1846 by the then rector of Kirk Deighton, and enlarged in 1893 by the present rector.

I am told of a rather curious incident which happened at North Deighton a few years ago. The village was believed to be haunted with an uncanny visitant whom no one had apparently ever seen, yet the said strange something notified its presence by behaving in a decidedly bold though very questionable manner. Almost daily for several weeks the windows of the house occupied by the late Mr. Thomas Robinson, were mysteriously broken, and though strict watch was kept, these unwelcome disturbances went on undetected. It was then concluded that the panes must be broken from the inside, but this was proved not to be the case. At last, all hope of discovery failing, application was made to the magistrates at Wetherby, and a couple of constables came down. After a little investigation they went to the residence of Mr. William Burnam, and obtained his permission to remove some slates from the roof of one of his out-houses, from which a peeping eye could see the windows of the house where the mischief had been so continuously perpetrated. The constables then notified their intention to several inhabitants of the village, telling them not to divulge the proposed method of detection to any other person, but to keep the matter perfectly secret, which each promised to do. The officers then went away, nor had they occasion to return, for nothing was heard afterwards of the strange proceedings that had created so much alarm; the ghost being evidently thoroughly abashed!

* See Canon Raine's *Fabric Rolls of York Minster.*
Spofforth Church, before the Restoration in 1855.
CHAPTER XII.

SPOFFORTH: THE STORY OF ITS CASTLE AND CHURCH.


TEPPING westward from North Deighton a straight but pleasant walk of about two miles brings us to the historic old market-town of Spofforth,* formerly the home of the illustrious Percies, whose hoary stronghold here has long been abandoned to the mouldering grip of Time. At Spofforth, too, lived the able and energetic Matthew Hutton, who became Primate of all England, and here also was born Lawrence Eusden, one of England's Poets Laureate. The charter for a market† was obtained in A.D. 1223-4 by William de Percy, and was held every week on Friday, but has long ago been discontinued. What a contrast the Spofforth of old must have presented when the princely mansion of the Percies was in all its glory, and bustling crowds of gaily-clad buyers and sellers were brought together on market days, with the sombre and deserted castle, and depopulated picturesque little village of to-day!

* Hargrove writing a century ago, thinks the name Spofford originated from a medicinal spring called the Spa Well, which lies in the first field on the right of the road leading from Spofford to the Haggs. A bridge has been built over the ford, where the stream was once very much wider than it is now. The terminal ford I may remark suggests a Roman origin, as places compounded with ford are almost invariably found either directly upon or adjacent to Roman thoroughfares.

† See Dugdale's Baronage, vol. 1., page 271.
The Norman record of A.D. 1086 tells us:

In Spoford Gamelbar had three carucates of land, and there may be two ploughs, William de Percy now has four ploughs there, and nine villanes and ten bordars with four ploughs, and one mill of 2s. and four acres of meadow; wood pasture one mile long and one broad; the whole sixteen quarentens long and twelve broad. Value in King Edward's time 20s., now 60s.

From the *Domesday* account of this well-tended manor it may be inferred that a Saxon fortress once existed here, probably on or near the site of the castle built by the Percies soon after the Conquest. In the present castle-yard are some peculiar indications of ancient excavations or levellings now partially filled up, below the natural surface of the enclosed area, and a number of artificial mounds, which seem to point to some earlier building having been here. When the Saxon proprietors ceded the estate it seems to have been spared much of the havoc and destruction waged on the older neighbouring settlements by the Nidd. The land having been protected its resources were quickly developed, and advancing rapidly in value, the tale told by the commissioners' breviates in A.D. 1086 is very different from that recorded of Deighton, Cowthorpe, and the adjoining places. It is however again noticeable how vast the extent of permanent wood at this time! With the exception of the areas cleared for the habitations of the settled communities the country heretofore seems to have been one immense unbroken forest, infested with innumerable wild animals, and traversed only at wide intervals with the rudest of roads. The best of these ancient highways was that before mentioned, which ran by St. Helen's ford* to the east of Spofforth, and by Cowthorpe and Cattal, and thence direct to the old Roman city of Isurium.

From a judicial return of the appurtenances of the manor of Spofforth in 1258, we gather the following interesting particulars:

Extent of the Manor of Spoforde, made before Sir J. Guboud, and the Sheriff, by William de Plumton, Henry de Ribestayn, Thomas his brother, Robert son of Robert of Timbel, Henry de Dicton, Robert de Stokeld, Walter de Mikelthayd, William de Beugraunt, Luke de Hoperton, Richard Wyting of Wyton, Thomas le Lardener of Tatecastre, Nigel son of Thomas of Dicton, and Adam le Taylur of Coltorp, who say upon their oath that there are in demesne fifty-four acres of arable land (at 4d.), also 16½ acres one rood of meadow (3s. the acre). Rent of free tenants yearly 44s. 1d. Villenage of the manor by the year for merchet and tallage 103s. 2d. Cottages are worth by the year 15s. 6d., and the court is extended

* A small chapel is said to have stood near here dedicated to St. Helen. But I may point out that the name of this place lying on a well-established Roman military thoroughfare, is strongly suggestive of the British words *Sarn y Leng*, (sometimes corrupted to St. Helen), meaning the *Causeway of the Legion*. Such a place is to be found in Ardudwy in North Wales, where Pennant describes a number of ancient Celt-Roman burial-mounds in proximity to the Roman highway.
at half a mare ; the dovehouse, half a mare ; the vivary, 40s. ; an oven, 2s. A plot which was taken to make a garden is extended at 3s. Two forges in the foreign wood (in bosco forinsecu), yield by the year 16 marcs to the King. The underwood of the park with dead wood except green wood is extended to keep up two forges which yield to the King 24 marcs. Pannage and herbage in the wood are worth by the year 100s. The pasture called Wetecoft and Tidoverker, which used to be enclosed, is worth by the year 8s. 10d.; the mill, 50s.; a plot near the mill, 4d. There are due in the manor three pounds of cumin of rent of assize yearly. The parson's men owe to the King 3s. 2d. yearly for four carucates and 26 reaping hooks (faucibus). The villans and cottars ought to mow six acres of meadow and carry to the lord's house, and to make the mill-pond, and they shall have from the lord's purse twelve pence. The work of every acre is worth eight pence, if they do not mow the said meadow.*

Also they say that in the manor of Spoford there are in demesne fifty-two acres of land (at 4d.), 17s. 4d., and of meadow, ten acres at 4d., and six acres at 2s., 15s. 4d. Two gardens are worth by the year 11s., one dovehouse, 2s., a vivary worth nothing. Five cottars hold five messuages for 7s. 6d. One watermill is worth by the year 20s. There are eleven bovates (each nine acres, and worth 7s.) in bondage, held by ten bondmen for 77s. There is a dyehouse (tinatura), worth by the year 2s. 8d.†

There are five free tenants:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Holding</th>
<th>Annual rent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas de Arches</td>
<td>Manor of Kereby‡</td>
<td>6 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Fraunkelayn</td>
<td>One bovate</td>
<td>1 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Belle</td>
<td>One toft and one croft</td>
<td>3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Fattinge</td>
<td>Two bovates</td>
<td>1 lb. cumin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John the Parson</td>
<td>Two bovates</td>
<td>ditto</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sum, #8 3s. 5d.

And there is at Spoford the advowson of a church, which is worth by the year 100 marcs.§

In 1309 Henry de Percy bought of the martial Bishop of Durham, Anthony Bek, his manor of Alnwick in Northumberland, and in the same year he obtained royal license to rebuild or fortify his manor houses (mansa) at Spofforth and Leconfield. Henry, Baron Percy, (fourth lord of Alnwick), who was created Earl of Northumberland in 1377, in a fruitless endeavour to recover the fallen fortunes of the gallant Hotspur, his son, was slain at the battle of Bramham Moor in 1407-8. His manor of Spofforth was confiscated and conferred on Sir Thomas Rokeby, then Sheriff of Yorkshire, who commanded the royal army, and ordered it is said, the bodies of Percy and other of the rebel leaders to be quartered and hung on the walls of several northern towns. It was not long however, before the estate was regained by the Percies, but some years later when the great insurrection between the houses of York and

---

* Yorks. Inquis., page 66.  † Ibid., page 69.
§ Evidence of the almost decayed woollen industry in this country in the time of Henry III., see page 57.
‡ Kereby, in the parish of Kirkby Overblow, near Wetherby.
Lancaster broke out, these dauntless knights were again in the field, and wearing the ensign of the Red Rose were in the heat and broil of almost every conflict. But at last on that bitter and ever-memorable Palm Sunday, 1461, Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Sir Richard Percy* his brother, Sir William Plumpton, Chief Steward of the Lordship of Spofforth, with many other noble and war-tried veterans, in all 40,000 men, mingled their corpses with the blood-stained snows of Towton,—sad emblem of the contending Roses, White and Red! The victorious Yorkists afterwards marched on to Spofforth and storming the proud old castle of their dead enemy almost demolished it, and despoiled the park as well. Old Leland (temp. Henry VIII.) remarks that "the manor-house at Spofford was sore defaced in the time of the civile warrs betwixt Henry the Sixth and Edward the Fourth; by the Earl of Warwick and Marquis of Montacute."

Tradition avers that the heir to this great house, who was a minor at his father’s death, was brought up in obscurity as a peasant, a similar method of concealment having been adopted with the young Henry Clifford, the "Shepherd Lord" of Barden, whose father John, Lord Clifford lost the estates of his ancestors for siding in the same unhappy strife. In both cases however, their estates and dignities† were subsequently restored to them. Henry, Lord Percy, married a daughter of Lord Herbert first Earl of Pembroke, but did not enjoy his possessions very long, for in April, 1489, during a political affray, he was attacked in his own house at Topcliffe, and being overpowered was murdered along with many of his servants.‡ His body was taken to Beverley and there buried.

The castle at Spofforth having lain a long time ruinous was again made tenable by Henry, Lord Percy, in 1559. He made it his occasional residence, though in less than fifty years afterwards it appears to have been almost abandoned by the family,§ for we find that it was in the occupation of Sampson Ingilby, Esq., the Duke of Northumberland’s steward for some years up to the time of his death in July, 1604. This

* See Collectanea Topographica (1839) part xxiii., pages 270—75.

† The manors and lordships of the Percies in Yorkshire were held, "sibi et hereditibus suis de corpore suo legitime procreatis," by John Nevill, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, from 1461 to 1470, when Henry Percy was restored. Vide Rot. Claus 4th Edward IV. m. 20.

‡ See Stapleton’s Plumpton Correspondence, page 61.

§ An exhaustive account of this historic family has recently appeared (1887-8) in the privately-printed Annals of the House of Percy from the Conquest to the opening of the 19th Century, by Edward Barrington de Fonblanque, in two vols. with plates and pedigrees.
Ingilby by the way, though he lived at Spofforth was buried in the church at Ripley. He was father of the unfortunate Sir Wm. Ingilby who paid so dearly for his partisanship to the royal cause in the wars of Cromwell's time.

Again the castle was demolished during the Parliamentary Wars, since which time it has gone steadily to decay, the wild birds sheltering in its crumbling recesses, and the grass growing in its once stately halls. The ruins have the form of a parallelogram, with a projecting apartment at the northern end. They extend 45 yards from north to south, and 16 yards from east to west. The great hall, 75 by 36 feet, must have presented when perfect a grand appearance, with its fine arched windows, like those in cathedral churches, afterwards enlarged in the Early English style, and two of which are decorated with fillets of foliage of admirable design and workmanship. The square room above mentioned at the north side has a deep dungeon-like apartment about 24 feet long and 10 feet wide. The vaulted roof is still perfect and no doubt dates from the time of fortifying the castle in the reign of Edward II. But some parts of the walling, shewing the tooth-pattern ornament, are much older and are probably coeval with the first building of the castle. The great hall occupies the extremity of a low rocky wall, and is in consequence brought to a sudden termination in the middle of the floor, so that it would appear as if the under half of the apartment had been used as a store room or for some secret office. Before the railway was made it was possible to trace in front of the castle the once extensive pleasure-grounds with their spacious vivary or fish-ponds, and many encompassing walks.

Now let us turn to the church, which is a very old foundation. The late edifice was almost entirely rebuilt, with the exception of the tower in the year 1855. The oldest remaining portions are two arches at the west end of the nave, and perhaps also the porch, which has the Norman beak-head ornament.

The greater antiquity of Cowthorpe and Deighton churches may be inferred from the fact that no mention is made of any church at Spofforth in the Domesday survey, nor is it likely there was one at that time, although from the evidence of numerous British, Roman, and Saxon relics discovered in the immediate neighbourhood it is clear that the locality was occupied at a very early period. Last year a broken carved stone, apparently a portion of a Saxon cross, was found in the tower of the church. It measures two feet in length, one foot in width at the base, and is six inches thick. It is well cut on all sides with the characteristic Saxon knot pattern. As it formed a step in the tower it would appear to have been placed there during some late restoration of the church, but whence obtained originally is not known.
The following list of rectors, from A.D. 1280 to 1670 inclusive, testamentary burials, and ancient monuments in the church are from the Torre MSS., and from A.D. 1681 to the present the list of rectors is completed from the parish registers:

**List of Rectors.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13 Dec., 1280</td>
<td>H. de Evesham, Alionore Reg. as guardian of the heir of Henry de Percy.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Feb., 1317</td>
<td>Will. de Testa.</td>
<td>Edw. III. Rex. as guardian of the heir of Hen. de Percy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Mar., 1358</td>
<td>Joh. de Eston (died).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Feb., 1364</td>
<td>Will. de Woderone.</td>
<td>Hen. de Percy (died).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 May, 1573</td>
<td>Robt. Ramsden,†</td>
<td>Idem (died).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Feb., 1598</td>
<td>Franc. Burgoigne, M.A.</td>
<td>Domestic Chaplain to the King.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Apr., 1661</td>
<td>Ric. Sykes.</td>
<td>Idem Earl (died).‡</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 June, 1670</td>
<td>Joh. Knightbridge, B.A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1708</td>
<td>Thomas Johnson.</td>
<td>Buried at Spofforth, April 28, 1712.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* He was witness to a deed concerning a gift of lands held of Sir Richard de Stockeld, temp. Edward I. In 22nd Edward I. (1933) Richard fil Thomas de Stockeld, Kt., to Hugon' de Bilton, living at Weriby, Nigel fil John de cadm., Robt. de Ribstan touching land in Stockeld previously held by Richard, formerly chapellanus de Spofford. Vide Yorks. Co. Mag., page 35; Plumpton Corresp., page 201; Fabric Rolls of York Minster, pages 19, 32, &c.

† Torre omits Thos. Spencer, who was admitted minister in 1643. This was during the Civil War disturbance.

‡ This rector of Spofforth was father of Lawrence Eusden, Poet Laureate, whose baptism is entered in the Spofforth registers under date September 6th, 1688. Eusden obtained the Laureateship in 1718, and on his preferment to the living of Coningsby in Lincolnshire removed thither, where he died in 1730, aged 42.
1729. Matthew Hutton.* (Res.)
1774. Euseby Cleaver.
1783. John Tripp (died).
1814. The Hon. William Herbert† (died).
1847. James Tripp (died).
1880. The Hon. Henry Augustus Stanhope (Res. 1887).
1887. Charles Handcock.

Testamentary Burials.

3 Aug., 1446. Elizabeth Saunderson, of Spofford, to be buried in the church.
15 June, 1408. Ralph Kylstern, Chaplain of the Fraternity of St. Mary Magdalene, of Spofford, to be buried before the altar of St. Mary Magd., in the church.
18 Feb., 1404. Wm. Woderone, rector, to be buried before the doors of the church.
29 Mar., 1474. Thomas Lematon, rector, to be buried in the chancel before the Image of S. Mary ye Virgin.
2 Dec., 1474. Will. Mydelton, of Stokeld, esq., to be buried in the Chapel of S. Anne in Spofford Church.
14 July, 1500. Nicholas Middilton, of N. Dighton, esq., to be buried in the churchyard of Spofford, at the east end of the isle on the south side of the church, where he hath bargained a new work to be made.
15 Nov., 1514. Jane Medilton, widow, late wyffe of Tho. Medilton . . . of law, to be buried in the chancel of Our Lady, next the grave of her husband.
12 Aug., 1517. Wm. Plompton, of Plompton, esq., to be buried in Mary Magd. Quere in Spoforde Church.
23 Mar., 1548. Tho. Myddleton, of Spofford Parke, esq., to be buried in our Lady Quere, in Specorde Church.
19 Sept., 1549. Richard Payver, of Brahame, near Spofford, esq., to be buried in the churchyard of Spofford.
11 Mar., 1552. Wm. Myddylton, of Stokeld, knt., to be buried in Our Lady Quere, and if he died at his manor of Stubham, then to be buried in the quere of S. Nicholas on the south side of the church of Ilkeley, under the stone that his ancestor Sir Piers Myddylton lyeth.
6 July, 1557. Wm. Skrymshir, of N. Dighton, esq., to be buried in the Quere of the South side of this Church, near to Elizabeth, his late wife, and willed that his executors cause a stone to be layd upon him, and an image of the nativity of our Lord God upon the same, with an image of himself, and of Anne, his wife, and of his late wife, together with an image of his daughter Maud kneeling under her said mother Elizabeth, with his arms on the 4 corners of the stone.†

* He was the celebrated Archbishop, of the family of Hutton long resident at Marske in Swaledale. He was a Canon of Windsor and Westminster, and Chaplain-in-Ordinary to the King. He became Bishop of Bangor in 1743, and afterwards (1747) was translated to the Archiepiscopal See of York, eventually becoming Primate of all England.
† He was first Dean of Manchester and Rector of Spofforth at the same time. He was President of the Royal Horticultural Society, and was one of England's greatest gardeners; an authority even now constantly quoted.
‡ This stone is partially covered by a pew on the south side of the nave. The brasses, 3 feet in length, have been removed.
11 Sep., 1565. John Middelton, of Stokeld, esq., to be buried in the Quere.
15 Jan., 1578. John Paver, of Braham, gen., to be buried in the Church.
3 July, 1602. Wm. Plompton, of Plompton, esq., to be buried in his Quere of Spofford Church, called Plompton Quere, where his ancestors do lye.
13 Jan., 1603. Richard Kaye, of Wetherby, gen., to be buried in the Church.
7 Apr., 1624. John Loskey, sen., of Wetherby, gen., to be buried in Spofford Church, near to his wife.
7 Feb., 1626. Robt. Thompson, of Wetherby, gen., to be buried in the Spofford Church, near to his parents.
2 Dec., 1405. Tho. de Norton, rector of Skyrpenbek, to be buried in the Churchyard of Spofford.

MONUMENTS.

In the chancel in an arch within the South Wall lyes the portraiture of a knight in a coat of mail, with sword by his side and shield of arms: Azure, 5 lozenges in fess or, each charged with an escallop gules (for Plompton).

In the East Window (1) Quarterly France and England a fyle of 5 points, the first 2 ermine, the others azure, charged with 3 fleurs de lys apiece, (2 and 3) Quarterly France and England; (4) Quarterly France and England, with a fyle of 3 points ermine.

In the North Window of the Quere is this coat: Gules on a Saltire argent, an annulet sable, impaling: Argent 2 chevrons gules.

In the North Quere, called Plompton's Quere, dedicated to S. Mary Magdalene, is a raised monument with marks of three effigies and escocheons. In the window thereof are 2 old escocheons—(1) Plompton, (2) or a lyon rampant azure.

In the North Isle lyes a blue marble about 3 yards long, with a plate engraved:
Hic jacet Thomas Plompton filius Willi Plompton qui obiit xviii. die Julii A.D. MCCCCXX., Cujus ane pptur Deus.

In the South or Middelton's Quere lyes a blue marble marked for effigies and escocheons.

On North side of last lyes a plain white stone.

On North side last lyes a blue marble, marked:—Orate pro animabus Willi Midelton domini de Stokelde, et Johanne Midelton ejus filie
Baronis de Dudley que quidem Johannis obiit apud Stokelde XV. die mensis Aprilis A.D. millimo quingentessimo vicesimo secundo, quorum animabus pptur Deus, Amen. On the lower plate is inscribed:—William Midelton, of Stokeld, in the County of York, Esq., aged lxiii., dyed 28th April A.D. 1614, and lyeth here buried.

Learning, worship, credit, and patrimony
With wealth, alegance, wife, and progeny
Servants, and friends, all this alas had he
Yet lyeth now in dust here as you see
And so doth thousands more, and so shall yee
He doth now follow them that went before
And you shall follow him, and others more
Shall follow you, small difference in ye matter
But that some goe before and some come after.

At foot of the white stone lies a blue marble marked for an effigy under a canopy and 4 escocheons.

In the east window of this quire are these coats:—(1) Argent a frette and a canton sable (for Middleton); (2), Middleton, impaling, or two lions passant gardant azure.
In a second window are the arms of Plompton.
In another window are (1) Middleton impaling, sable an estoyle of 6 rays argent (for Ingleby); (2) Middleton impaling Plompton.

The arms of Percy and Lucy, borne quarterly, are cut in stone high up on the north wall of the choir. In the choir are some noticeably fine carved oak chairs. In the tower are four ancient bells, two of the largest being engraved with the date 1609, and a third (undated) which bears a scarcely legible Latin inscription,—

* Celorum xpe placet tibi Rex sonus iste, *

is supposed to have been brought from Fountains Abbey. The fourth is dated 1693 and bears the initials of Samuel Smith, the well-known York bellfounder.

In a cusped niche in the north wall of the choir is the recumbent figure, in stone, above referred to by Torre, of John de Plumpton, a knight of the Order of the Red Cross of Malta, who died early in the 14th century. The figure is now laid with the feet to the west, and has evidently been turned round in order to shew the arms upon the shield. As it does not appear to have been described I may subjoin the following particulars:

Greatest length of effigy, (with legs across), 5 feet 6 inches. Width across breast from extremities of shoulders 21 inches. The head rests on an upper pillow with bolster laid anglewise. The cap or bascinet is of plain steel, and pointed, the band being ornamented. Attached to it is a chain-mail gorget, covering the lower part of the head, neck and shoulders. Its greatest length from the chin downwards to the breast is 7 inches. The hands are uplifted as if in prayer, (the fingers are missing), covered with chain-mail gauntlets, undivided. The body is clothed in chain-mail, covered with a tunic of plaited leather, represented in downward parallel lines, with waist-girdle. This protective garment was usually worn beneath the mail, but it is noteworthy here to observe it reversed. The body-armour is seen below the tunic and hips. The legs are crossed below the knees, with mail chausses and plain genouilliers; the left leg is missing. The right foot is mutilated, but is shewn covered with chain-mail, with short prick-spur behind, strapped in the usual fashion. The foot rests against a lion couchant. Only 12 inches of the sword remains, but it has been cross-hilted, in plain scabbard, secured by a broad bawdric, studded with silver buttons 1 ½ inches in diameter. A plain leather strap, 2 inches wide, passes over the right shoulder and holds the shield to the left arm. The shield (broken) has been 24 inches long, and is rounded to the body. It is charged with the arms of Plumpton, viz.: five fusils in fesse, each containing an escallop shell.* The surcoat (which was made of linen) covering the suit of mail has reached to the ankles.

This monument is an interesting one, and the limnings are still perfectly fresh and clear. More than five hundred years have passed away since this old knight of Plumpton closed his earthly crusade against

* A similar inscription is on one of the old bells at Sedbergh Church.

+ Escallop shell, see Hulme’s Symbolism in Christian Art, page 207.
the heathen; his deeds of warfare are o'er,—in the words of St. Paul, he hath "cast off the works of darkness" and "put on the armour of light." It must not however be supposed that all effigies represented with legs crossed are memorials of knights who have been in some way or other connected with the Crusades, as is very frequently asserted. There are many figures of knights, and of some ladies also, who are depicted with legs crossed, and who are known never to have been in any way associated with the Crusades, while some known Crusaders are not shewn cross-legged. The figures so sculptured are intended to indicate merely a position of repose, and are in no way an intimation of connection with the Crusades, although they are characteristic of that period.

Sir William Plumpton, the friend and partisan of the murdered King Richard II., who was arrested and condemned to death for taking part in Archbishop Scrope's rebellion against the usurping monarch Henry IV., was buried at Spofforth shortly after his execution in 1405. The following beautiful epitaph formerly existed on the tomb of this unfortunate knight:

Miles eram dudum, Plompton Will' mus vocitatus,
Præsulis atque nepos le Scropllis, hic tumulatus.
Mortis causa sui, michi causa fuit moriendi,
Mors capitis quippe nostrum male presit utrumque.
Anno milleno quater et C. sic quoque quinto,
Penticostes me lux cristina sumpsit ab orbe.*

One of his sons, the Rev. George Plumpton, who was rector of Grasmere in 1438, and of Bingham, Notts., in 1447, conveyed to certain trustees in the year 1450, all those lands and tenements in York and Ripon which he had inherited from his brother Richard of Nesfield,† for the foundation of a chantry in the Parish Church of Spofforth, where prayers should be offered up for the repose of his own soul and those of William and Alice, his father and mother, of John Gisburgh and Ellen, his grandfather and grandmother, and others, "and that for evermore in the said chantry, my worshipful fader, and Lord Thomas Spofford, late Byschop of Hereford,‡ be specially recommended in all masses and suffrages, to be done by the Preste thereof." Some little time after the performance of this act the venerable founder became a monk, and spent

* Cartul., No. 304. Mention may be made of an old MSS. in the Bodl. Lib., Oxon., on this unhappy affair. It is entitled, "On the beheading of Archbishop Scrope, 8th June, 1405," written by the Rev. Thos. Gascoigne, rector of Kirk Deighton, who was author also of several other theological works now preserved at Oxford, and in Trin. Coll., Cambridge. A pedigree of the Gascoignes will be found in Jones' Harlewood, pages 52—61, &c.

† His will is dated 1443.

‡ See Harleian MSS., 799; Drake's Eboracum, pages 388, 595.
the remainder of his life in the seclusion of Bolton Priory in Craven, where he died in 1459.†

South of the church is a modern-looking house, though some portions of the interior are very old, and may have formed part of the residence of the chantry-priest. In the kitchen is an ancient arched doorway, and the gable-wall, lately removed, was quite four feet thick. Not far from the rectory there still stands the old tithe-barn.

In the churchyard at Spofforth is a tombstone erected by Lord Dundas commemorating in verse the virtues and talents of that very remarkable character John Metcalfe, alias "Blind Jack of Knaresborough." The last years of his life were spent with his daughter at Spofforth, and he died here in the Spring of 1810, aged 92. His surviving descendants at the time of his death numbered 114, viz.: 4 children, 20 grandchildren, and 90 great, and great-great grandchildren. His wife, the devoted partner of his extraordinary career for nearly 40 years, died in 1778, and was buried at Stockport, in Cheshire, where Metcalfe had extensive contracts for road-making.

† See Plumpton Corresp., (1839), pages xxiv.—xl. For an account of the early Spoffords see "A Genealogical Record of the descendants of John Spofford and Elizabeth Scott, who emigrated in 1638 from Yorkshire, England, and settled at Rowley, Essex County, Mass." Boston: Mudge & Son (1888). In this volume it is recorded how George Peabody, the celebrated philanthropist, was descended from this John Spofford.
CHAPTER XIII.

A ROYAL ROUTE TO KNARESBOROUGH.


We will now follow an old "royal road" by Little Ribston to Knaresborough. Our route from Spofforth goes by St. Helen's quarry, which by the way is a most interesting sight to the geologist. Here in admirable section is seen the soft, porous thin-bedded Lower Magnesian Limestone superimposed on the quartzose Plumpton Grit, whilst between the two kinds of rock are some four or five feet of red shaly marl. There is likewise visible a thin inlier of greenish rock, which may probably be the equivalent of the Lower Marls. Evidence of the vast period that elapsed before the limestone was deposited is apparent in the worn and trough-like surface of the grit on which the beds are laid. A marsh at the foot of the cliff yields a few notable plants and shells.

At Little Ribston we enter the picturesque old Forest road* to Knaresborough, along which centuries ago, King John and other of the Plantagenet kings and nobles often approached the royal town to their temporary home at the castle. It was, doubtless, also along this same highroad through Wetherby and North Deighton that the cortege of the unhappy King Richard II. wended its melancholy way to the "bloody prison" of Pontefract, where according to the tradition dramatised by Shakespeare the ill-starred monarch was barbarously "hacked to death."

* Little Ribston was not a part of the original Forest of Knaresborough, though it was included as such in the perambulation of the boundaries of the Forest made in 1767.
At this period the amount of traffic on the old royal highway must have been tolerably large. The trade and agriculture of the district were then, obviously in a flourishing condition, as is evidenced by the Poll Tax returns of A.D. 1378-9, wherein we find no fewer than three fabers or smiths living at Kirk Deighton and North Deighton; besides weavers, tailors, and other artificers in the neighbourhood, whose trades are not specified. In A.D. 1597-8 the inhabitants were mulcted in the heavy penalty of £3 6s. 8d. for neglecting to repair this important thoroughfare as well as some other roads in the locality.* This same road, I may add, was at a later day several times repaired and widened by "Blind Jack" of Knaresborough. He also built the toll-houses, and for the whole of his work received a sum little short of £1000.

In pursuing this now well-conditioned road towards Knaresborough, in about a mile from Little Ribston we pass on the left Scalaber farm, which has been some time in the occupation of the Swale family. Sir Benjamin Swale, the "workman baronet," of Knaresborough, died here in October, 1839, and his brother, Mr. James Swale, the present occupant of the farm has succeeded to the title. The history of this baronetcy is peculiarly interesting. The family sprang from Swaledale in the North Riding, and traces its descent back to one Alured de Swale, nephew and chief chamberlain to Walter de Gaunt, who held the lordship of Swaledale in the time of William Rufus. Solomon Swale, a barrister of Gray's Inn, and M.P. for Aldburgh in 1660, was created a baronet for his loyalty to Charles II. in helping forward the Restoration. The King granted him a lease of all his manor and estates, except Swale Hall, in Swaledale, which had been settled upon his eldest son at his marriage, and at his death in 1678 this son, Sir Henry, succeeded him. He was followed by Sir Solomon Swale, who became involved in several costly Chancery suits touching lead mines, &c., in Swaledale, the whole of his property being squandered in litigation, and he died in great poverty in 1732.†

The family fortunes were never recovered but the title ultimately descended to Mr. John Swale, the "landlord baronet" of the Royal Oak at Knaresborough, and at his death in July, 1888, it went to the above-mentioned Benjamin Swale, ninth baronet, who died in the following year, aged 73. Sir Benjamin had carried on business as an ironmonger in the Market Place, Knaresborough, but retiring a few years before his death he took up his residence in a small house near the Town Hall. He married a Miss Waddington, of Sicklinghall, near Wetherby, who predeceased him and left no family. Sir Benjamin

* Yorks. Rev. Ser., III., 82.
† For pedigree of Swale, of Swaledale, see Plant. Harrison's Gilling West.
inherited the Catholic faith of his ancestors; his brothers being priests and his sisters nuns. He had an unobtrusive disposition, and was fond of reading, his tall and gentlemanly figure being one of the most familiar daily visitors to the rooms of the Literary Institute in the town. He was also for some years a member of the Knaresborough Local Board.

The road to Goldsborough Mill is very picturesque and of some scientific interest. The river on our right has been much diverted owing to the outcropping bosses of Magnesian Limestone. A short distance beyond Scalaber House the road descends through a cutting of the same limestone, which at the foot of the hill is evidently cut off by a fault from a flat tract of overlying red clayey-marl. This again is cut short by a fault extending from below Plumpton Mill and crossing the road at Goldsborough Bridge, that brings up the Lower Limestone to a level with the above outlier of Middle Marl. These disturbances are the cause of the picturesque diversity of the scenery of the locality.

At Goldsborough Mill the river is about forty yards wide, and has cut a passage deep into the Magnesian Limestone and red marl. The effects of the fault above mentioned may be best observed along its west bank, as the eastward trend of the fault is much obscured by the boulder-clay. The foot-bridge over the river here is 55 yards long, and must be crossed on the way to Goldsborough, the path skirting a knoll of the Upper Magnesian Limestone,—one of the very few remaining outliers of this rock, which doubtless at one time was spread over the whole district. On the summit of the knoll are some fine beech trees, where a seat has been placed in their shade, and from which a prospect of great extent may be had.

At the mill-bridge the whole expanse of the river is precipitated with fine effect over dam-stones and masses of native rock protruding in its bed, while the sturdy old mill with its large water-wheel on the eastern bank adds greatly to the interest of the scene. Above the fall the river maintains a broad and placid surface, reflecting the luxuriant overhanging foliage on its banks with wonderful distinctness. In some places the masses of weathered rock present the most remarkable combinations of colour, often jewel-like in the variety of tint and brilliance. Exceedingly beautiful indeed are some of these natural rockeries of the yellow limestone, encrusted with their soot-black blotches of decay and patches of bright orange-stain lichen, mingled again with mosses of living green, and nurturing in their interstices the radiant white blossoms of the humble daisy or stainless turquoise of the pretty forget-me-not!
CHAPTER XIV.

ROUND ABOUT PLUMPTON.


In going from Spofforth to Plumpton (2 miles) we pass a farmhouse called Crosper, and on the left at a distance of about 100 yards from the road, in a piece of low-lying ground known by the uninviting name of Hell Hole, is a large and curiously-formed gritstone rock, which if we are to believe the tradition was the scene of superstitious practices in remote ages. The present probable contraction Crosper may signify either the cross of the marsh, (Celt. peras, the equivalent of the Roman palus), or the cross of the sacred willows, (Celt. persh), for in early British times the branches of this tree were used as a religious symbol in the same way as the palm. In the Holy Scriptures it is recorded that at the institution of the Feast of Tabernacles the Israelites were directed to take “the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook,” and to rejoice before the Lord their God seven days.*

The greatest circumference of the Crosper Stone is nearly 100 feet, and its height 25 feet. The rock is pierced through its whole diameter with a hole five feet wide and about six feet high, and in the bottom or base of the cavity is a well-fashioned basin-shaped hollow about two feet deep and three and a half feet in diameter. There can be little doubt as to the artificial origin of the latter, which resembles many other of these evenly-formed depressions in the rocks of our heaths and moors, and are

* Levit. xxiii., 40.
supposed to be connected with Druidical worship. A similar perforated stone may be seen on the Haworth moors, some little distance from the village of Ponden, and about two miles west of Haworth. It has always borne the name of Ponden Kirk, and was often visited by Charlotte Brontë and her sisters, who made it the weird scene of the novel Wuthering Heights.*

A short distance beyond Crosper stands Braham or Brame Hall, now a single farmhouse, but at the Norman Conquest this very valuable territory was constituted three separate manors held respectively by William de Percy, Giselbert Tyson, and Ernegis de Burun, and valued in the time of the Confessor at 80s., besides one mill of the value of 5s. 4d. A portion of this well-farmed domain was apparently converted from productive arable land into wood pasture and waste for the purpose of forming the Royal Forest, and accordingly its total value was reduced in A.D. 1086 to 51s. 4d.†

The family of Brame was of considerable consequence during the Norman and succeeding ages, and the name is of common occurrence in the oldest local charters. Hippolitus de Brame, lord of Brame, Middleton, &c., was living in the reign of Henry II. (1154—1189), and to him the Middletons, of Stockeld, near Spofforth, trace their descent.‡ At least one of the family went to the Holy Land during the great Crusades.§ The early Brames were in covenant with the local Templars, and among the oldest Ribston evidences is a deed wherein Helianus, son of Henry de Brame, sells to the brotherhood all his land in the vill of Ribston which he formerly held of Robert de Ros.|| The land is described as being a toft at the head of the village, with a garden andcroft belonging to it, next to the toft of Henry Bradefer, and four acres in the field of the same village, of which three acres lie in the cultivated portion of the said brethren called Crooked Rodes, and one acre lies in Watlandes between the land of Robert the Carpenter, and the price is

* See Gray's Through Airedale from Goole to Malham, page 189.
† See Bawden's Domesday, pages 166, 195, 207.
‡ See Yorks. Arch. Jl., VII., 444; Yorks. Rec. Ser., XII., 277; Collyer and Turner's Ilkley, pages 75, 76.
§ Vide Plompton Coucher Book, No. 241.
|| Robert de Ros inherited of the Trussebuts in the right of his mother, and the Brames originally held of the Trussebuts, as appears by the terms of the following undated charter, temp. John, contained among the Townley MSS., abbrev- from the Plompton Charters: Willimus de Albinaco et Agatha Trussebut uxor suis dant jus nostra in foilliffait usq. ad plenam statem Willmi Brame qui est in custodia nostra—Test. Nigello Pincerna, Willmo de Plompton, Robto de Munckton et multis aliis. Cart., 971.
40 marks of silver. Sir Peter de Brame was the first of the family who took the name of Middleton, and his son Sir Adam de Middleton, according to the *Nomina Villarum* was lord of Middleton in 1315-16. There is a fine recumbent effigy in chain-mail to this descendant of the lords of Brame in Ilkley Parish Church.*

At the end of the 13th century we find the Hartlingtons in possession of Brame, but during the greater part of the reign of Edward III. the manor was in the hands of the king or his grantees in consequence of William de Hartlington, son and heir of Henry de Hartlington, *chev.*, having allied himself with the Scots, *temp.* Edward II. The Hartlingtons however subsequently regained possession, and *temp.* Edward III. were succeeded by the Chambers family, but whether by purchase or marriage is not apparent. They had evidently been settled in the neighbourhood some time.† Will. de la Chaumbre purchased Brame 26th Edward III., from Nigellus le Taillour and Cecilia his wife, three messuages, four score acres of land, and six acres of meadow for 20 marks of silver. Henry and John de Chambre each received ten marks under the will of Chief Justice Gascoigne in 1419, and Henry de Chambre, of Brame, is executor of the will of Sir Wm. Gascoigne, Kt., eldest son of Judge Gascoigne in 1423.§

Afterwards the ancient manor of Brame passed by sale in thirds, presumably from co-heiresses, two-thirds going to the Pavers, and eventually the whole. To them succeeded the powerful family of Cholmondeley or Cholmley, lords of Ingleton, || &c., whose lineage is given in Foster’s *Pedigrees of Yorkshire County Families*. The chivalrous Sir Richard Cholmley, sometimes called the “Black Knight of the North,” who died in 1579, was lord of the manor of Braham, *als.* Brame, and Richard Cholmley, his descendant, whose will is dated March 18th, 1690-1, made Brame Hall his home. In the windows of the house were some quarries of old glass emblazoned with the family coat.∧ The manor of Brame subsequently came into the possession of the Stapletons, and was sold 24th Charles I. by Mary, widow of Miles Stapleton,** to John Swale, whose descendants have long resided at Rudfarlington in this neighbourhood.††

* Figured in Collyer and Turner’s *Ilkley*, page 79.
† See *Poll Tax*, 2nd Richard II., page 92.
‡ Vide *Plumpton Coucher Book.* § See *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, XLII., 309.
|| See the author’s *Craven Highlands*, page 210, &c.
∧ See also Grainge’s *History of Harrogate*, page 282.
** See *Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, vol. VIII., page 427, for historical memoir and pedigree of Stapletons of Wighill, &c.
†† For Swale of Rudfarlington see pedigree in Plant. Harrison’s *Gilling West*, page 237.
About a mile to the east of Brame Hall in the direction of Ribston, is Brame House, an ancient building, now a farmhouse, which has had some spacious arched doorways, after the manner of a grange, or bercary, for the storage of corn and stock. Plumpton Grange stands a little way off to the north-west.

This Brame House farm occupies a small outlier of the Middle Marls overlying the Lower Magnesian Limestone, along whose western escarpment our road to Plumpton now runs.

Plumpton Square stands on the right of the road as we approach the Lodge, and consists of a few workmen's cottages erected about the middle of last century by Daniel Lascelles, Esq., soon after he bought the estate from the last heir of the Plumptons. A small charge is made at the Lodge for permission to view the extensive and remarkable pleasure-grounds formed by the owner about the same time. They cover some 20 acres, including a lake of about six acres, and are attractively laid out with walks, and planted with a variety of trees and shrubs. These consist largely of evergreens, which afford a delightful shade in summer and give the place a warm and attractive appearance in the winter season.

Plumpton Rocks, as the place is familiarly known, is certainly one of the most singular spots in Yorkshire, and attracts large numbers of visitors during the summer months. The rocks, some of which are of gigantic proportions, often assume very picturesque or curious and grotesque forms, and the walks are so designed that the visitor may pass close under or between the disovered fragments. Various names have been given to particular spots about them such as the Lion's Den, Echo Rock, Needle's Eye, Lovers' Leap, &c. The last-mentioned is a somewhat formidable opening between two immense masses which hang close above the lake, and is said to be so named from the tradition of an unfortunate lover having lost his life in the attempt to leap the breach; such a feat perforce must he perform before his lady fair would consent to tie the nuptial knot. To view so dangerous and ill-omened a spot and reflect that were such a condition imposed on every matrimonial suitor, weddings would surely be of very rare occurrence!

The rocks, I may explain, belong to the uppermost bed of what is geologically designated the Third Grits of the Millstone Grit series. Its constituent elements are of a variable and complex nature. Sometimes we find the rock coarse and conglomeratic, and abounding in large pebbles of white or red quartz; occasionally it is false bedded. At other places the grit is much finer and very massive, and where there is much felspar present it decomposes more rapidly and then produces those detached and romantic masses which form so striking a feature at Plumpton. The rock is generally of a red or purple colour due to the peroxidation of
the iron it contains, derived partly from the Permian red sandstones and limestone which once overlaid this district, but are now quite denuded away. A very small outlier of the Lower Limestone exists near Rudfarlington, about a mile north-west of Plumpton, but it is on the outer or northern edge of the fault, which cuts off the Plumpton grits on the south, and extends in a north-easterly direction through Birkham Wood to the Nidd. There is no doubt that the Plumpton rock has been quarried at a very early period, its exposed, tumbled and weathered masses, with their deep furrows and jointings being often readily broken, and thus comparatively easy to work. Some of the pieces indeed are of such extraordinary dimensions, being from thirty to fifty feet through, that it is conjectured the well-known supposed British monoliths at Boroughbridge, called the Devil’s Arrows, have been obtained at Plumpton, although it is eight miles distant. The stones however are of the same grit as at Plumpton, and the road thence through Knaresborough and Minskip is also one of the oldest in the country.

Plumpton is thus described in Domesday:

**LAND OF WILLIAM DE PERCY IN BORGESCIRE (NOW CLARO WAPENTAKE).**

**MANOR.** In Plontone, Gamelbar had two carucates of land to be taxed, and there may be one plough there. Eldred has it of William. There are eight villanes and ten bordars there, with three ploughs, and two acres of meadow. Value in King Edward’s time twenty shillings, the same now.

**LAND OF GISELBERT TYSON.**

**MANOR.** In Plontone Gamelbar had two carucates to be taxed. There is land to one plough. Half-a-mile long, and three quarentens broad. It is now cultivated, and pays five shillings. Value in King Edward’s time twenty shillings.

From this important transcript we gather that Plontone or Pluntone was divided into two distinct manors in 1086, the whole estate having been held by a very wealthy noble, Gamelbar, who had been lord of a good many other manors in Yorkshire, all of which were escheated at the Conquest.

Pluntone, afterwards Plumpton, gave name to a family of great distinction who continued lords of this place for upwards of six centuries, but whether they were of Norman offspring or descendants of some who had been settled here at an earlier period is not ascertained. The name Plumpton is stated by all authorities to denote the *ton*, town or enclosure of the *plump*, or woody place, the latter being a term now used in the north to indicate a clump of trees.* Considering however that the name is written in *Domesday Plontone* I incline to the opinion that the prefix *Plon* is none other than the Celtic *plon*, meaning a plain or level tract of land, and cognate with the Latin *planus*, Danish *plone*, &c., which anyone who is acquainted with the surface characteristics of the

original Plumpton and the site of the extinct hall of its early lords—no doubt marking the locality of the first settlement—must agree is an accurate and well-chosen definition.* Plumpton, moreover, in 1086 does not appear to have been clothed with wood, but occupying the centre of an open and elevated country was surrounded by an almost interminable forest, as the records in Domesday of the adjoining parishes abundantly testify.

Coming to the family of Plumpton we find mention of the first of these mesne lords in a feoffment of the honour of William de Percy, made in A.D. 1186, when "Nigellus de Pluntona de I. milite" is among the enrolled knights.† In the Plumpton Cartulary there is a copy of a tattered deed of conveyance of a tenement and two acres of land in Plumton from Nigellus de Plumton to Gamel, son of Elewin, and among the attestors of this bond are Robert Vavasor, Hugh de Lelay, Gilbert de Plompton, Richard de Chagge, Richard de Goldesburgh, Matthew de Braham, and others.‡

In 1204-5 King John issued a command to restore the Forest of Charreburg (Knaresborough) to the state it was in when King Henry granted it to William de Stutevill, and by this mandate Nigel de Plumton in February, 1205-6, gave a palfrey for leave to hold his land of Rothferlinton and Ribbeston and the appurtenances, with the chattels in the same vill, until the King should come to York, they having been seized into the King's hands pro wasto forestae.§ This Nigel de Plumpton died before A.D. 1212, and his son Peter de Plumpton, was temporarily deprived of his inheritance for joining in the Barons' War against King John.

To enter however upon every transaction and event connected with this historic family, whose civil and military enterprises are conspicuous through many centuries, would be considerably and unnecessarily to extend our volume. These particulars have been most diligently elaborated by Mr. Stapleton|| and other writers, while the Plumpton Coucher Book¶

* Plon or Plum is a place prefix not infrequent in Celtic countries. There is also in Denmark the town of Peôn, "situated on a small strip of land dividing the wood-encircled lake of Plôn, and which until 1761 was the capital of an independent principality." In the midst of the estate stands the ancient hall of Ascheberg, and "in the beautiful pleasure-grounds which border the lake are the four tallest fir-trees in Holstein, they being more than 100 feet high." (Vide Murray's Denmark, Norway and Sweden). With the exception of the lofty fir-trees, which we have not far to seek at Ribston over the water, this description indeed would almost hold good of our Yorkshire Plumpton.

† Liber Niger Scaccarii, Hearne, 1774 ed., I., 317. ‡ Towneley MSS.
§ Rot. de Oblat. et Finibus, page 317, Hardy (1835).
|| Vide Plumpton Correspondence, pages cxxxviii, and 312, in the volumes of the Camden Society.
¶ In possession of J. E. F. Chambers, Esq., of Alfreton.
begun by Sir Ed. Plumpton in 1614, gives all the charters of the family from the earliest periods; besides abstracts from the muniments of various abbeys, and the Knaresborough Court Rolls relating to the Plumptons; likewise a full copy of the Court Rolls of the manor of Plumpton. From these abundant records I need do no more here than refer to such incidents as have the most important interest to us locally.

For a long period the family held the hereditary office of Master Foresters of the old Royal Forest of Knaresborough, besides that of Bailiffs of the Burgh and Constables of the Castle of Knaresborough under the Earls of Northumberland. Holding their estates of the Percys they bore upon their shield the Percy arms, with the difference only of an escallop shell (gules) inserted in the centre of each fusil, as a token of dependency. Sir Robert de Plumpton, who died about A.D. 1295, was the first to adopt this coat, and it may be seen displayed on the shield borne by the effigy of somewhat later date in Spofforth Church, elsewhere mentioned.

I have already in the account of Spofforth referred to the Scrope Rebellion in the time of Henry IV., when Sir William Plumpton with many others suffered capital punishment for taking up arms in that cause. The Scropes, Barons of Bolton and of Masham, were kinsfolk of the Plumptons, the above Sir William’s mother being Isabella, daughter of Henry, first Lord Scrope of Masham, who was brother of Richard Scrope, Archbishop of York. There were extensive acquisitions to the family possessions made in the next generation by the marriage of Sir Richard Plumpton with the heiress of Sir Godfrey Foljambe, Kt., who died in 1388, and who owned considerable estates in the counties of Derby and Nottingham. Sir Robert resided with his wife at the manor-house of Kinalton in Nottinghamshire, which had been then but recently acquired by Sir Godfrey Foljambe, his father-in-law.*

In the 12th Henry IV. (1411) Sir Robert Plumpton made a feoffment of his estates in Yorkshire to Henry Lord Fitzhugh, Sir Richard Norton, William Ferman, rector of the Church of Kirkby Oreblawer, [Overblow] and Richard Sudberi, rector of the Church of Croston, and in the same year he was chosen M.P. for co. York. Some five years later he made a further feoffment of all his manors and reversions in Yorkshire to Henry Fitzhugh, lord of Ravenswath and Treasurer of England, Dame Margaret de Rempton, Dame Alice de Plumpton his mother, John Grene de Nuby, William Ferman, parson of the Church of Kirkby Orblawers, and John Brennand of Knaresburgh. Sir Robert fought in the French Wars of Henry V., and is generally thought to have died abroad. He was however buried at Spofforth in December, 1421.

* See Thoroton’s Nottinghamshire, vol. 1., page 155.
Sir Robert Plumpton, son and heir-male of Sir William Plumpton, Kt., succeeded his father to the great office of Constable of the Castle of Knaresborough, Seneschal of the Honour and Master Forester, as well as to the Stewardship of the lordship of Spofforth, the ancient inheritance of the Percys, Earls of Northumberland. Sir Robert, during an engagement with Earl Percy in aid of Richard Crookback was knighted by the Protector in person on the field of Hoton, near Berwick, 22nd August, 1482; and on the accession of Henry VII. in 1485, he was in the grand retinue of the same Earl that went to meet the King on his hazardous journey from Lincoln to York. "By the way in Barnesdale," the ancient record runs, "a litill beyonde Robyn Haddeston (lege Robyn Huddeston) th' erle of Northumberland with a right great and noble Company mete and gave his attendance upon the King, that is to say, with 38 knyghts of his feedmen, besides esquiers and yeomen."

Sir Robert was also one of the distinguished assembly present at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, wife of Henry VII., in the third year of his reign. His first wife to whom he was united in the year 1477, was Agnes daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawkthorp, Kt., and whom he addresses in one of his letters as "my deare hart," and "my entyrely and right hartyly beloved wife, Dame Agnes Plumpton," entreating her in the same epistle to "see that the manor and the place of Plumpton bee surely and stedfastly kept," and that on a particular

* See Lei. Coll. vol iv., page 185.
Tuesday, at even, he is going to invite "my nephew Gascoigne, my cousin Pygot [Sir Randolph Pygot, of Clotherholme], my brother Ward [Sir Christ. Ward, brother-in-law to Sir Robert Plumpton], Ralph Nevill, Ninnie Markinfield, Thomas Fairfax, Nicholas Girlington, [of Hackforth] with many other friends and lovers." to a grand supper, for which he enjoins the said "deare hart" to have a beast killed and "six muttons." What other viands accompanied this extraordinary provision for a single supper we do not know, nor is there any mention made of the ales and wines required, no doubt, to wash down the said whole ox and half-a-dozen sheep.* It must be with peculiar reflections upon the vanity of human pleasures one looks on the vacant piece of park-ground where so many knightly heroes and fair dames were once gathered, and where all this feasting and revelry took place. The accompanying view of the old Towers is copied by permission from a scarce drawing in the British Museum. The whole of the buildings, as elsewhere related, were pulled down about A.D. 1760. Adjoining the Towers was a private chapel, and on one of its windows were painted the arms of Hammerton impaling Plumpton, likewise of Darell impaling Plumpton, and of Plumpton impaling Clifford. In the chapel too was a coat : Argent, a fess between three wolves' heads erased gules, intended, perhaps, for the arms of office of the Master Forester of the Royal Forest of Knaresborough, held by the Plumptons.† In the Hall was an ancient shield : Quarterly, Plumpton and Foljambe, impaling Stapleton with the mullet, the armorial bearings of Sir William Plumpton and his first wife, Elizabeth Stapleton, who were married 20th January, 1415-16.

Sir Robert's second wife was Isabella, daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevill, son and heir-apparent of the great Earl of Westmoreland, who survived him, and she married in 1528 Lawrence Kighley, Esq., of New Hall, Otley. By his will dated 10th April, 1528, Sir Robert made several interesting bequests which are worth noting. He gives £10 to be distributed on the day of his sepulture unto priests, clerks, and poor persons. To the House of St. Robert 8d. per annum for ever out of Blaky Farm in Knaresburgh. To the church of Spofforth 6s. 8d. To the House of St. Robert all the right he had in Thorp-Garths in Scotton.‡

* See Plumpton Correspondence, page cx.
‡ Robert Plumpton in 1443 bequeathed all his lands and tenements in North Street, York, and in Ripon, "to George Plumpton my brother, Brother John Craven, minister of the House of St. Robert, Sir William Normaunville, Kt., Ranulph Pigott and Robert Crosse, esquires, in order that they may arrange with the minister and house of St. Robert for a priest to say mass daily and for ever for the souls of my father and mother, my grandfather John Gisburgh, and my grandmother Ellen Gisburne, for my own soul, and for the soul of my brother George, and the souls of all the faithful departed, &c. Plumpton Corresp., page xxxiv.
To Robert Plumpton his son, for term of his life, 6 marks in money, to Marmaduke his son, 5 marks, to Nigell his son, 5 marks, which sums William Plumpton his son and heir was to pay at two terms of the year. To Clare Plumpton his daughter, £20. To Magdalene his daughter* 20 marks, to be paid by the said William out of his lands and tenements. To Isabella Plumpton his wife, all the goods in his chamber after his death, and the half of all his other goods. He makes Marmaduke Plumpton his executor, and William Plumpton his son and heir, and Isabella his wife, supervisors.

There was a Brother Thomas Plumpton living in the time of Edward IV., who was probably a near connection of William Plumpton whom I have mentioned as having been slain at the Battle of Towton in 1641. This Thomas Plumpton was a Knight of the Order of St. John, and fought in the Holy Land against the wild and invincible hordes of infidels who mustered at the call of Mahomet II.†

Several of the early Plumptons gave lands, &c., to the monasteries,‡ and forming alliances with the best Catholic families, through the six centuries of the family's existence remained staunch to the ancient faith. During the religious reaction of Queen Elizabeth's time many of these old Catholic families suffered severely for their unflinching adherence to the principles of the same faith, and amongst them were the Plumptons of Plumpton, who by fine and forfeiture were reduced to the sorest straits. Likewise during the later Civil Wars their loyalty to the Stuart cause involved them in difficulties from which the family never wholly recovered. In the will dated July 21st, 1644, of John Plumpton, of Plumpton, a captain in the Royal army, we learn something of these unhappy circumstances: "First in regard I am in great debt, I doe give unto Sir William Ingleby, of Ripley, Kt. and Bart., William Midleton of Stockehill, Esq., Henry Arthington of Arthington, Esq., and Christopher Towneley of the Carr, gent., and to their heirs for ever, all those my two several manors and mannor houses of Watterton and Uslet, alias Wilfe, alias Willough Parke, to sell the same towards the payment of the several sums in the schedule hereunto annexed." The amount of the debt according to the schedule named was £6393 16s. 10d.

The hopes of the Plumptons were finally crushed on that decisive 2nd of July, 1644, when the well-ordered forces of Cromwell met those of the sanguine and spirited Rupert on the moor between Hessay and

* In Hathersage Church, Derbyshire, there is a monumental brass to this lady (represented in heraldic mantle) and her husband, Sir Arthur Eyre, who died in 1560

† In 1443-4 the Christian garrison at Rhodes, marshalled by the Order of St. John, successfully withstood a forty days' siege against 18,000 Infidels.

‡ See Burton's Mon. Ebor., &c.
Marston, and which ended in victory for the former. Many were the gallant Craven men and war-worn lads of Nidderdale who fell on that memorable field, or who returned to their homes to die. Captain Plumpton received a bad wound, and after the battle was conveyed to Knaresborough where he lingered a few days and then died. Soon afterwards General Lambert captured a party of the king's horse at Plumpton, taking prisoners 140 dragoons, along with their commander, Col. MacMoyler and three other officers. Sir Edward Plumpton, father of Captain Plumpton, who died in 1665, bequeathed the family patrimony to his grandson Robert Plumpton, who married a daughter of Middleton of Stockeld.

The last heir-male of this ancient line was Robert Plumpton, Esq., who died unmarried in the 29th year of his age, at Cambray in France, August 8th, 1749. He became a convert to the Protestant belief, but some time before his fatal illness at Cambray, he took counsel of his aunt Anne, who was a nun in the Benedictine Convent there, and being shortly re-established in the doctrines of the Catholic Church he died in the old faith of his fathers.

The estate at Plumpton, which at that time was said to be worth about £700 a year, was sold by Mrs. Anne Plumpton and the co-heirs, to Daniel Lascelles, Esq., M.P. for Northallerton, whose elder brother, Edwin Lascelles, Esq., M.P. for Scarborough, was created Baron Harewood in 1790, and in whose descendants the property is still vested.

Leland, the famous antiquary, who visited the place about the time of the Great Reformation thus notices the old manor-house already mentioned called Plumpton Towers, "From Gnarresborow over Nid river almost al by wood a mile to Pluntone, wher is a park and a fair house of stone with 2 towers longging to the same. Plumpton is now owner of it, a man of fair lande, and lately augmented by weddung the doghter and heire generall of the Babthorps." A license to embattel the mansion at Plumpton and enclose a park, with liberty of warren and chase, was obtained by Sir William Plumpton in the 13th year of the reign of Edward IV. Shortly afterwards he began the work of impaling an extensive park area, but in the 15th Edward IV. (1475), a royal precept came prohibiting him from imparking certain grounds within the manor, within the bounds of the Forest of Knaresborough. The warrant recites that the Duchy of Lancaster and the possessions thereof were severed from the possessions of the Crown, "so as nothing of the

* For the Pedigree of Plumpton see Foster's West Riding County Families, vol. II.; Dugdale's Visitation, page 190; Tonge's Visitation, page 55, &c.

† For Plumpton property transactions see Yorkshire Fines, II., 126, 315, VII. 101, &c., VIII., 60, &c. For Plumpton wills see Yorks. Rec. Ser., I., 92, VI., 180, XI., 137.
same our Duchy may pass from us but under our seal ordained for the same."*

The above stronghold, which doubtless occupied the same site as the previous capital mansion in Norman times, was pulled down by its new proprietor about the year 1760, and a portion of the material was used in the re-erection of a much larger building on the same spot. But Daniel Lascelles, Esq., having bought the Goldsborough estate he removed with his family to the fine old Elizabethan mansion, Goldsborough Hall, and so the Plumpton establishment was never completed. Within a few years it was entirely taken down and every stone removed, with the exception of a couple of gate-pillars, which still remain to mark its site. These stand on the piece of open ground south-west of the present spacious and substantial houses, with gardens attached, now occupied by the care-taker, and where visitors are received and refreshments provided. These buildings were to have formed part of the offices and stables of the new Hall, and at one time were used as a mart for entire horses, and a foal show was held here. In what is now the large visitors' hall the Court Leets of the manor were formerly held.

About 1760 when the new Hall was commenced considerable expense was incurred in draining and excavating the cellars, and the greater part of these remain unfilled up at the present day. The ancient ponds in the vicinity of Plumpton Hall appear to have been well stocked with fish, a necessary expedient indeed at all times to this old Catholic family, who required it for home use as well as for the religious houses in the neighbourhood. There seems to have been some misunderstanding as to the right of fishing in these ponds, for on the 20th February, 1463-4 a writ of venire facias was issued against Robert Bolton, minister of the house of St. Robert, near Knaresborough, and his fellow canons, Richard Dryver, William Rute, John Malle, and William Usworth, for taking breams, pike, (dentrices) tench and roaches, from the ponds of Sir William Plompton, Kt., at Plompton. The matter was ultimately referred to arbitration; Robert Ross of Ingmanthorp, and Lawrence Kighley acting on behalf of Sir Wm. Plompton, and Robert Gascoigne and Thomas Clapeham were chosen on the part of the defendants. Neither the arguments of the parties nor the particulars of the award are stated, and the latter was not made until May 23rd, 11th of Edward IV. (1471), or more than eight years after serving the injunction.†

† See Plumpton Correspondence, page 22.
CHAPTER XV.

THE VALE OF EUGENEARAM AND OLD KNARESBOROUGH PRIORY.


Whether from the Goldsborough or from the Plumpton side of the river most enjoyable is the approach to Knaresborough through this Garden of the Nidd. Swelling pastures and waving corn-fields, picture-like farmsteads and cottages covered with flowers, well-laden orchards and posied woods, the home of the shy nightingale, lie amid the warm, sheltering hills or by the curiously-winding river, from whose peaceful banks in a former age the sweet-chiming bells of Knaresborough Priory called the old monks to prayer.

From Goldsborough we will take the north or York road to Knaresborough (2 miles), which coincides with a very remarkable bend of the river. Not far from its junction with the Wetherby road is an old farm-house, which was formerly part of a bath-house of a once well-known spa called St. Robert's Well; St. Robert the hermit, of whom more anon, being also commemorated by name in the famous Chapel in the rock, as well as in the Priory and in the Cave associated with the notorious Eugene Aram. The spa was much visited at one time, but through the increased popularity of Harrogate the number of visitors so far diminished that it was closed about thirty years ago, and the well is now covered in.
The great flexure of the river referred to at this point calls for some remarks, as it is of very peculiar and striking interest. From the south, where the road from Grimbald Bridge to Goldsborough Bridge (a half-mile) crosses it, the direction of the river is that of a sinuous inverted U, fully a mile in circuit. The water at one time flowed at a much higher level, and the expanse also has been much greater than at present, at no very distant period occupying the whole of the level area above Haughs or Halves Farm. A remarkably fine example of an ancient river-terrace is to be seen in the vicinity of the farm, or about a hundred yards east of the western arm of the river, and which is well defined southwards all the way towards Grimbald Crag. The high road (to Ribston and Wetherby) above mentioned rises through this old river-bank. The deposit has been dug into and is now being worked for sand. The lowest stratum contains a good many boulders of rolled blue limestone from a few pounds weight to two or three hundredweights each, and shows the immensity and force of the volume that must have been necessary to bring down stones of such size from near the head of the dale. The thickness of the section opened is about 25 feet. The upper layers contain various kinds of smaller water-rounded fragments, including Mountain and Permian Limestone, &c., with an abundant admixture of sand as fine as that on the sea-shore, and doubtless deposited here when the sea-tides affected the Nidd so far up its course. As the quarried bank is situated, as above remarked, about 100 yards from the present river-bed we may form some idea of the width of the outflowing waters, say at the close of the glacial period when the almost tropical heat of a short-lived summer melted the vast fields of snow and ice in the upper parts of the dale. At the northern extremity of the curve, close to the York road a small beck enters the main stream, where the lofty shelving bank plainly bespeaks the time when the river flowed at this height, and which year by year is becoming shallower and cutting deeper into the yielding marl. This natural bank has dammed back the ancient river-flow, thereby producing an expansive sheet of water of moderate depth, and 4—500 yards across, or as wide for instance as the great expanse of the Rhine is now about Düsseldorf and Cologne. A striking contrast indeed between these ancient aspects and the present width of the Nidd above Grimbald Bridge, which is nowhere now more than 60 feet!

Mention is made of Grimbald Bridge in very old charters. In the 14th year of King Edward I. (A.D. 1285), an agreement was entered between Edmund, Earl of Cornwall and Sir Robert Plumpton, that the latter and his heirs were to have the pannage of the swine agisted in their own woods, and to be allowed to assart the demesne woods of Bircom, Loxley, and Halaugh, nigh Grimbald-brigg, and the hays
growing in the cultures of Plompton on the east side of the ditch and hedge extending from Plompton to the bankside of Nidd, opposite the gateway of the house of St. Robert of Knaresburgh, called Braistergarth, with the exception of the woods and covers of Grimbald-staines and Hybank, so nevertheless that the assarts and cultures remained within the bounds of the Chace and Forest of Knaresburgh, &c.*

During the Civil Wars of the time of Henry Bolingbroke the narrow pass of Grimbald Bridge was held by the troops of Sir Thomas Rokeby, a well-devised stratagem which prevented an open assault upon the town, and led to the withdrawal of Earl Percy's forces, and to the battle of

Bramham Moor where the great Earl was slain, A.D. 1408. Holinshed the historian, thus refers to this event: “Sir Rafe Rokesby, Sheriff of Yorkshire, assembled the forces of the county to resist the Earl and his power, coming to Grimbathbrigs, beside Knaresborough, to stop the passage, but they returning aside got to Wetherbie, and so to Tadcaster, and finally came forward to Bramham Moor.”

Of the first building of the historic Grimbald Bridge we have no record. It is now a substantial structure of two arches, but in the days of the monasteries it consisted of a single arch, as is recorded by Leland, the topographer, (temp. Henry VIII.), who speaks of it as “one very greate bridge for one bowe.”

* Plumpton Correspondence, page xix.
From Grimbald Bridge there is a delightful walk along the west side of the river through Birkham Wood, which that divine little traveller-musician, the mellow-voiced nightingale, visited in the spring of 1891. This territory has been demesne wood for many centuries, and is a lingering remnant of the old Forest of Knaresborough. Above the river rises Grimbald Crag, a name that has been apparently derived from a well-known Saxon saint, the priestly adviser of King Alfred the Great, whose feast was honoured in the neighbouring churches every 10th of July. There is a narrow cave with the remains of a window on the north side, the supposed retreat of the hermit Grimbald, but it is in reality an excavation in the rock like many others in this district, made for places of refuge or for family habitation in primitive times. Formerly the blackened sides of a funnel-like opening, which served for a chimney, could be distinctly seen. The rather lofty knoll is composed of Magnesian Limestone resting unconformably on a base of red grit, and the beds, dipping towards the fault on the south, present an easy slope on this side by which the summit may be gained and a beautiful view obtained.

More interest however lies along the Picturesquely diversified eastern bank of the Nidd, and this old road between Grimbald Bridge and Knaresborough (1 ½ miles) is particularly attractive. It abounds in much historic lore and was a favourite walk of Eugene Aram. St. Robert’s Cave, in which Aram concealed the murdered body of Daniel Clark, lies down in the rock between the road and the river, a few hundred yards from the bridge.* The interior of the cave may be visited on application at the house on the roadside near. Formerly there appears to have been an upper apartment, reached by a short flight of steps, the cutting of which in the face of the rock is still distinguishable. At the extremity of the gloomy cavity is a small aperture, at one time fitted with several shelves, and which has no doubt been used as a pantry or store-closet by the hermit of this lowly dwelling. The place has borne the name of St. Robert’s Cave from time immemorial, and as such excavations were the regular habitation of the people long before the Norman Conquest, it is not unreasonable to suppose that it was the temporary habitation of that holy brother before the opening of his chapel in the rock, in the reign of King John, as will be presently explained.

The road from the cave on to the old Abbey Mill runs at a considerable elevation above the river and is protected by a strong wall, over which a view is obtained of the sullen stream coursing through its deep, contracted channel a hundred feet or so below. The spot is like a miniature Lurlei, and on bright nights when the moonbeams fall softly through the overhanging foliage on to the dark murmuring waters it is just such a place where Fancy might expect to behold the genius loci of the dell, or

conjure up the shade of the kirtled monk Saint Robert, of immortal memory!

Thistle Hill rises on the side of the river opposite the cave, and it was there, while quarrying in the autumn of 1758, that some labourers found a human skeleton, which ultimately proved to be that of the murdered man Daniel Clark, whose unaccountable disappearance thirteen years before had excited considerable suspicion. It is needless to dwell upon the oft-told story over which such a wonderful interest has been thrown by the celebrated romance of Lord Lytton, (at the house of whose grandfather Aram was some time tutor), and by the equally well-known poem by Tom Hood. Richard Houseman, Aram’s accomplice, confessed to the crime, but at the trial which took place at York he was acquitted. Soon after the murder Aram left Knaresborough and found a post as usher in a school at Lynn in Norfolk, where he was subsequently apprehended:

That very night, while gentle sleep
The urchin’s eyelids kissed,
Two stern-faced men set out from Lynn
Through the cold and heavy mist;
And Eugene Aram walked between
With gyves upon his wrist.

Aram, who was a highly-accomplished man, conducted his own defence at the Assizes, but in spite of what was admittedly one of the ablest and most ingenious pleadings that was ever heard in a court of justice* he was found guilty and hanged at York in August, 1759. His body was brought to Knaresborough, and on the night of its arrival it was locked up in a stable belonging to the Angel inn, and next day was taken and hung in chains at a spot about 80 yards south of the Low Bridge on the right hand side of the road leading to Plumpton. One account says as the body fell to pieces his widow, who lived in a house close by, gathered up the fragments and gave them decent burial!* The gibbet was thickly studded with nails in order to prevent its being cut down and used. In 1778 during the enclosure of the Forest it was demolished, but one of the posts was bought by the proprietor of the Brewers’ Arms, formerly the Windmill inn, and utilised by him as a roof-beam when the premises were rebuilt, and where it is still visible.

Whether the learned culprit was actually guilty of the desperate crime of which he stood accused will probably never be known. The evidence against him was certainly deficient, and had such a case been

* The Defence is given nearly in extenso in Chambers’ Edinburgh Journal, No. 233, July 16th, 1836, page 194.
† Aram’s widow, who died in 1774, lived in Church Lane, and afterwards in the High Street, Knaresborough.
tried at the present day there is no doubt whatever that he would have escaped the hard penalty which he suffered. "His guilt or innocence," writes Lord Lytton, "was the matter of strong contest, and so keen and so enduring was the sensation created by an event thus completely distinct from the ordinary annals of human crime, that even history turned aside from the generous narrative of the struggles of parties and the feuds of kings, to commemorate the learning and the guilt of the humble schoolmaster of Lynn." Immediately after his trial and execution thousands of broad sheets and pamphlets—many of a very sensational and exaggerated nature, some even fabricating a record of his dying confessions—were sold all over the land, and as time rolled on the interest in the man and his crime increased rather than diminished. How many Memoirs and Accounts of Eugene Aram have been written and published since the event took place it is now impossible to say.*

* Some of the older and more special of these it may be useful here to enumerate:

1. The Genuine Account of the Trial of Eugene Aram, for the Murder of Daniel Clark, late of Knaresborough, &c.; together with the Remarkable Defence he made on his Trial; his Account of himself written after his condemnation, with the Apology he left in his cell for the attempt upon his own life. All taken immediately from the original Depositions, Papers, &c. York. C. Etherington. 1759.


3. The Last Dying Words and Confession of Eugene Aram, who was Executed at Tyburn, near York, on Monday, the 16th day of August, 1759, for the Murder of Daniel Clark, of Knaresborough, about the 7th of February, 1744. The title-page has a woodcut representation of a gallows-tree, and underneath it these lines appear: "Eugene Aram, aged 48, was born at or near Ripon; the son of Peter Aram, who wrote the excellent poem on Studley Park." [See Gent's Rippon]

4. The Trial of Eugene Aram for the Murder of Daniel Clark, of Knaresborough, with his remarkable Defence. York. 1792.

5. Genuine Account of the Trial of Eugene Aram, for the murder of Daniel Clark, late of Knaresborough; together with the Remarkable Defence he made on his Trial, &c. Hargrove & Sons, Knaresborough, 1s. (Eighth edition in 1809).


7. Trial of Eugene Aram for the Murder of Daniel Clark, late of Knaresborough; together with his remarkable Defence and Apology. The Frontispiece represents Aram and Houseman burying the body of Clark. York. James Kendrew.

8. The Blood of the Innocent calleth loudly for vengeance, exemplified in the discovery of the Murder of Daniel Clark, fourteen years after it was perpetrated by Eugene Aram. London. 1809. 36 pages.


11. Life and Trial of Eugene Aram, with several Letters and Poems, &c. 1882.
On leaving the Cave we go on to the Abbey Mill, mentioned in early charters. The scenery hereabouts is very picturesque and much visited but the river which at the mill makes a peculiar bend to the west and then to the north, is not bridged between Knaresborough and Grimbaldr Bridge. The intervening neck of land is subject to remarkable floodings, and incredible as it may appear, I am told that on two or three occasions within the last thirty years the water has flowed through the field-gate opposite the mill. Low grassy hills and wood bound the road, and succulent pasture lands, which in spring are alive with the songs of birds and bright with various wild flowers. The mill, an interesting old edifice, is driven by means of a large water-wheel, and it appears from the stone-work outside to have been raised or enlarged at three separate times. It has never been anything but a corn-mill, and has been in continuous occupation since monastic times.

Turning at the Abbey Farm towards the Abbey House we are again on sacred ground—our Holy Land of the Nidd. Here is the site of the vanished Priory, which was founded about the year 1257 by Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Poictou and Cornwall, second son of King John, for the redemption of Christians taken captive during the Crusades. There were ten other houses of this peculiar Order of friars established in England, but this was the only one of the Order in Yorkshire.*

The Priory which had been endowed with the whole of the property formerly belonging to the chapel of St. Robert and his successor Ivo, received a confirmation of the said grant by Royal charter in a.d. 1307, "Robert Flower, sunne to Robert Flower, that had been two tymes

14. The Trial of Eugene Aram for the Murder of Daniel Clark, of Knaresborough, who was convicted at York Assizes, August 5th, 1759. Knaresborough, G. Wilson. (Includes Hood's "Dream of Eugene Aram.")
15. The Trial and Life of Eugene Aram, several of his Letters and Poems, and his Plan and Specimen of an Anglo-Celtic Lexicon, &c. Richmond. Printed by and for Mr. Bell, 1842 (pp. iv., 124). (Contains fac-simile of his handwriting when in prison, and a two-page portrait).

See also Turner's Yorkshire Bibliographer, 1888, pages 53—55, and 1890, page 54.

* See Burton's Mon. Ebor., page 61.
Mair of York," writes Leland, who visited the place shortly after the Dissolution, "was the first beginner of this Priory. He had beene afore a little while a monk in Newminster Abbey, in Morpeth, forsaking the Landes and Goodes of his father, to whom he was heir as eldest sunne, and desiring a solitary life as an heremite resorted to the rokses by the river of Nidde, and thither apon opinion of sanctity of hym, resorted others; and then he instituted his company in the sect of Freres of the Order de Redemptione Captivorum, alias Sanctæ Trinitatis. Stuteville gave landes to this house at such tyme as he lay at Knaresburgh, but whether Stuteville were lord of Knaresburgh, or had the custody of it for the King, I cannot yet tell the certaintie. It now longeth to the Duchy of Lancaster.  King John was once of an ill will to this Robert Flower, but yet after he was beneficial to him and to his. Some of the Flowers' lands at York was given to this Priory, and the name of the Flowers remained until late days in York."

Dugdale furnishes a translation of the charter of confirmation of the above-mentioned grant made by Edward II. in the fifth year of his reign.* The house being an auxiliary of the Order of Knights Templars, and under royal patronage, was possessed of many peculiar and unusual privileges, including exemption from all taxes, and the right of sanctuary.

* Monasticon, vi., 1566.
The brethren of the house also enjoyed certain rights of turbary in the Forest of Knaresborough, but when on the death of the Earl of Cornwall, hereditary warden of the Forest, in 1299, the estate reverted to the Crown, these rights appear to have been disputed. The brethren affirm that the bailiffs and foresters of the King have put unjust restraint on their servants cutting turves, to the great loss and detriment of the said monastery, and they humbly petition Parliament to restore to them their former privileges.*

Here is the original Petition, which I find among the Rolls of Parliament, 35th Edward I. (A.D. 1306), in the Public Record office:

At the petition of the Minister and Brethren of the house of St. Robert of Knaresburgh who are chaplains of the lord King complaining that whereas they have lands and tenements within the Forest of Knaresburgh, to wit: in the vills Panehale and Hamesthwayt† of the gift and feoffment of Edmund sometime Earl of Cornwall‡ in exchange for the manor of Roucliiff, with commons and easements and all other appurtenances, and confirmed by the lord King in pure and perpetual alms according to the tenor of the Charters of the said Earl, and that they and their tenants, at the time of the said Earl, dug turfs and peat in the aforesaid forest as in common and easement to their freehold belonging in the aforesaid vills without any impediment and likewise in the time of the lord King that now is until Sir Miles de Stapelton, Steward of Knaresburgh, and his Bailiffs and Foresters impeded them and they and their tenants heavily amerced for digging the said turfs, that it may please the lord King to permit them now to dig the aforesaid turfs in the forest aforesaid, and to have the aforesaid common without impeachment, without which they cannot hold their lands, or that it may please the said lord King to grant them the aforesaid Manor of Rouclyve and they will wholly deliver up all the lands and tenements which were given to them in exchange to the aforesaid lord King without any withholding.

ANSWER. It was thus answered: Let Miles de Stapelton come and certify the King upon the contents of the petition, and let the said petition be transcribed and delivered to Miles de Stapelton, so that he in his own person or his brother may be at the Exchequer on the morrow of the Close of Easter, to certify the Treasurer and the Barons upon the contents of the petition, and let the brethren the complainants be told to be there at the same day, and let justice be done there, and for this purpose let there be writs from the Chancery as well to the said Treasurer and Barons as to the said Miles to wit, to the said Miles that he certify the Treasurer and Barons upon the premises at the said day in form aforesaid, and another writ to the Treasurer and Barons, &c., that having heard the cause, &c., they do what is just.§

It may be observed that the whole of the revenues of the establishment were not expended in the reprieve of prisoners taken by the infidels in the Holy Land, but only one-third of their income was so apportioned; another third went to the maintenance of the house and in the distribution

† Hamptshwaite was included in the original grant, and the House retained the patronage of the church there up to the Dissolution.
‡ He was the son and successor of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, (ob. 1272), and nephew of King Henry III.
of prize-money, while the remaining portion was set apart for the relief of the poor. The habit of these monks consisted of a long white mantle with a red and blue cross upon the breast.* The arms of the Priory were those of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, and were: Argent, a lion rampant, gules, with a bordure, sable, bezantée. The seal is oval and depicts the Almighty Father seated, with large aureole, bearing a crucifix in front of Him and between His knees. In a central niche below is the figure of a monk (St. Robert) seated beneath a tree and reading a book. On each side is shewn a smaller niche cusped, with trefoil spandrils. The legend reads . . . . ROBERTI . . DE CKNARES (BY)RGHE. An impression of the seal is in the Public Record office.

At the Dissolution in 1539, the revenues of the house amounted to £30 10s. 11d. per annum, the last prior being Thomas Kent. The site and all its appurtenances, which included the said priory, one mill, three granaries, one barn, one dove-cote, the Long Orchard, Bath Orchard, Sheep Close, Esper, Conyard, Lathe Hill, &c., were granted 7th Edward VI. (1552) to Francis, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury. About four years later Francis Slingsby, Esq., Francis Tankard, and Thomas Slingsby, son and heir apparent of Francis Slingsby aforesaid, bought of the said Francis, Earl of Salop, and Lady Grace his wife, the manor of St. Robert, near Knaresburgh, and a messuage and two water-mills with lands there and in Follyfoot and in Pannal.† The estate of St. Robert has been retained since that time by the family of Slingsby of Scriven Park.

The Priory buildings after the Dissolution were gradually absorbed for building purposes. It has been stated that the victorious Ironsides, after the capture of Knaresborough, razed some portions to the ground, but this is not likely, as no portion of the army nor any cannon is known to have been here. All that remains now is a number of carved stones, portions of columns, &c., built into the adjoining houses and walls. The ruins were also used in the construction of part of the present picturesque Abbey House, for a long time the residence of Miss Lee, recently deceased. In the reign of William and Mary the old Priory was a picturesque ruin, as appears by the following curious note from the Diary of Celia Fiennes, daughter of a Parliamentary officer, and sister of the third Viscount Saye. After describing St. Robert's Chapel, with its altar decked with flowers and the ground with rushes "for ye devout that did frequent it," she continues:

There is also the ruins of an Abbey where there has been many bones taken up and some preserved as reliques. There was a Papist Lady lodged where we did and our Landlady at ye Inn where we were treated civilly, she told us she went with this Lady among these ruins where the Lady would say her prayers, and one

* In the chancel of Pannal Church, one of the properties of the House, may be seen an ancient device of a cross painted in these colours.

day some had been digging and brought up ye bone of a man's Arme and hand, and ye Ligature of ye Elbow held ye bones together w'ch by Striking came asunder, and in ye hollow part of ye joynt was a jelly like blood that was moist; this Lady dipp'd ye End of her Kerchief in it and so cut it off and put up as a Relique.

Forty or fifty years ago there was an old grave-slab preserved here which bore the inscription: J : O : Y : HIC JACET I. BEMER. B.R.O.V., but it has disappeared or has got broken up. In 1862, at the instigation of Sir Charles Slingsby, part of the Priory area was excavated, and the many interesting traces of foundations, carved columns, fragments of stain-glass, a gold keeper incised with initials, &c., were discovered. The foundation walls, which were of a very substantial character, were not laid bare over their whole extent, and have since been covered in, and no plan of the apartments and various offices of the Priory is procurable. Hargrove figures the gateway of the Priory, taken from an old engraving, and this interesting feature of the building is represented with portcullis standing close beside the river, and enclosed with trees. The colossal superstructure is apparently an emblematical device of the Holy Trinity, with plain round-headed niches for images.*

The burial-ground of the Priory appears to have been situated near the present stone fence that bounds the public road between the Abbey House and Abbey Farm, and which was erected about twenty years ago. Formerly a quickset hedge formed the boundary of this highway, and a piece of old walling adjoining it may have defined the limits of the cemetery in this direction. Close to it and the present thorn-tree in this fence, two stone coffins were discovered, both of which were in excellent condition, having their stone lids well fitted and intact. One of them contained a complete human skeleton, and the other held the skulls and remains of two persons, shewing the teeth in a very white and perfect condition. A third coffin was found some two or three feet below the surface of the path leading to the farmhouse near. The contents of these ancient sepulchres were not disturbed but were restored to the places where they were found.

In the walls of a barn adjoining the farmhouse are numerous stone fragments from the Priory ruins, and bits of pillars, &c., are likewise noticeable in the walls by the road side. In the yard-wall of the next farm is a curiously carved head, with crown or aureole, now much defaced. The tenant of this farm has a number of coins, tokens, &c., discovered on the estate some years since, but none are older than last century. The most notable discovery of the kind made in this locality was in May, 1805, when some masons were reconstructing a dilapidated wall near the old Priory, they came upon an immense quantity of silver coin,

* An ancient coloured representation of the gateway may be seen in a window of the chancel of Pannal Church.
chiefly of the first Edward, and numbering in all 1600 pieces. On the obverse side of the coins was inscribed: EDWR. ANG. DNS. HYB. [Edward King of England, and lord of Ireland]; and on the reverse was figured a cross with three pellets in each quarter, and circumscribed CIVITAS CANTOR (i.e., coined at the city of Canterbury). The inscriptions on others shewed them to have been coined at York, Durham, and Newcastle. This large amount of treasure had no doubt been concealed by the brethren of the Priory during the disastrous Scottish raids on the district after Bannockburn in A.D. 1318, when the town of Pannal was reduced to ashes, and Knaresborough with other places suffered more or less severely.
Opposite the farm traces of the monks' fish-ponds are still discernible at the bottom of an old orchard, which was also part of the Priory preserves. They are still called Esper or Asper Ponds, a name by which they were known and described in early charters. Leland tells us that a conduit of stone once existed from the famous petrifying spring or Dropping Well on the west side of the Nidd, and which was brought over the river to the Priory, but, he adds, it "was decayed afore the dissolution of the house." For what purpose such a water was required to be brought this distance I do not know, unless from its peculiar properties it was put to some sacred or particular use, but that it must have been in constant employment is evident from the fact of the service-conduit having been specially laid with the object of obtaining a regular supply.
CHAPTER XVI.

IN THE GARDEN OF THE NIDD.


WE ARE still in the vale of beauty and luxuriance, and from the old Priory grounds* by the water-side towards Knaresborough the road continues to be very picturesque. The river has scooped an ever-deepening channel in the crumbling rocky escarpment, leaving a succession of steep and lofty banks clothed with fruitful orchards and other wood. The aspects are warm and sheltered, the river along here seldom freezing hard, though it is occasionally patched with thin ice. Sometimes during a hoar-frost, ere the vanquishing sun is up, the transformation scene is indescribably beautiful; the lichen-robed fruit-trees with their festoonery of gem-like congelations, the soft iridescence of countless delicate particles depending motionless from innumerable twigs and branches, the thick silver-grey rime upon the overhanging walls and rocks tufted with moss and grass, while the whole scene imbued with an air of solemn stillness makes up a picture of the most impressive kind.

In very warm seasons vines and apricots will ripen their fruit in the open air in this favoured locality; the soil however is best adapted for hardier kinds of fruit, especially apples and plums, though much of the land of the lower Nidd is well adapted for almost any kind of crop.

* The Abbey Crag here was quarried in 1847 for stone used in the erection of the railway viaduct at Knaresborough station. Some have said that the Devil’s Arrows came from here, but this is erroneous. The stone here is much redder.
But in apples and plums some of the finest and most noted varieties are grown around Knaresborough. The Magnesian Limestone is well known as one of the very best apple and plum soils in England, and in suitable situations the yield of these and of some kinds of bush-fruit is often surprising. In the autumn of 1892 the writer visited a small but well-stocked market-garden in this little dale, and had the following particulars given to him of the season's yield of a single acre of ground. The quantities stated may seem incredible for such a small patch, but they can nevertheless be relied on. There were obtained from this acre, viz:

45 stones of gooseberries, 20 stones of Orleans and Victoria plums, 1¾ stones of Kirks (a fine dessert plum of 4-6 ounces each), 10 stones of apples in five or six kinds, 4 stones of red, and 2 stones of black currants, 6 quarts of rasps, 30 stones of potatoes and other vegetables, including a few cabbages, onions, &c., besides several pecks of peas. The local yield of plums, I should say, was unusually heavy in the year named (1892), and the ordinary sorts were retailed at 15d. to 18d. per stone in the market-place at Knaresborough.

As we approach the picturesque old town the red roofs of the houses along our path are seen peeping from the umbrage of blossom or fruit-laden trees, while the cottage fronts here and there are gay with flowering creepers and roses blooming in every stage of perfection. Along here we observe some very well-matured ash and elm trees, whose tall and shapely boles appear from ten to fourteen feet round.

Very curious is it to observe how some of these cottage-dwellings are perched like eagles' nests on mere ledges or crannies of the hill sides. Nowhere in Yorkshire is it possible to find now such quaint and eccentric places of habitation as these. Many of them are hewn out of the solid rock, mere caves or rock-shelters in fact, each being protected at the front only with a thick wall of rude masonry from time to time rebuilt. They were doubtless the first permanent dwellings of the primitive inhabitants of these islands, after the nomadic races had settled down in localities like this well suited for fixed abodes. Yet how strange to find at this day these primitive shelters still inhabited as they were at least 2000 years ago! One of these ancient tenements I recently inspected and found it consisted of two small apartments hollowed out of the limestone, the largest room being about ten feet square. It was occupied by an old man and his wife, who carried on hand-loom weaving, after the manner of our patient forefathers in the trade in remote days. In one dark corner of the house stood an old spinning-wheel beside a faintly-burning oil-lamp. Remarkable indeed in these latter years of the nineteenth century to see spinning and weaving carried on pretty much in the same fashion as the cavern-dwellers of Israel made their "fine linen" in the time of Moses and Joshua!
Another of these singular dwellings, which however ceased to be occupied about twenty years ago, is the so-called Rock House. It is overgrown with old vine and other trees, and contained originally three rooms, but one of them was walled up many years since. Like the preceding it was fitted up with appliances for carrying on the primitive craft of weaving by hand, and for a long period was tenanted by a respectable family. Anciely, we are told, it is believed to have been an abode of outlaws, but they cannot at any rate have remained there long, for it is just such a harbour as this that would be first suspected.
Between this Rock House and St. Robert's Chapel, at a part of the road where the river bends, the beetling cliffs of decomposed limestone once formed the back wall of some half-dozen houses. The smoke-blackened sides of the rock yet remain to indicate the positions of the open fire-places. The houses were occupied within the memory of persons still living, but every vestige of them was removed about forty years ago.

We now come to the celebrated temple in the rock, designated St. Robert's Chapel, so called from the name of its founder, one Robert Flower of York, a monk of Fountains and for some time a novitiate in the Abbey of Newminster in Northumberland, and of whom I have already spoken a few pages back. This St. Robert, who was born about A.D. 1160 and died in A.D. 1218, was a very pious man. Becoming tired of the waywardness and vanities of the world, he found a temporary abode, as I have before explained, in the cave known by his name "in the rokkes by the river of Nidde." Being of distinguished parentage and a man of great character, his presence in the neighbourhood soon became widely known, and numbers of people attracted by the simplicity of his life and the fame of his piety, used to visit him at his cell to receive his holy benedictions or profit by his fervent preaching. The small cave here, which had been some time previously in the occupation of a poor pious hermit, was ultimately obtained for the good Robert, who enlarged and improved it, and erecting a neat altar at the east end made it the shrine of his daily devotions. *

It was at this time that the Crusades to the Holy Land began, and which led to the establishment of the Preceptory of Knights Templars at Ribston in 1217, and to the founding of the Priory of the Holy Trinity at Knaresborough in 1257. The little cave-temple of which I am speaking, was doubtless intended to be a humble reminder of the Holy Sepulchre which Joseph had "hewn out in the rock," † and which these bold Knights of the Cross spent both blood and treasure in defending. On the right of the door on entering the little chapel is carved in stone the rude figure of a Templar or "Poor Soldier of Jesus Christ," (as the old monk-knight always called himself,) in the act of drawing his sword, symbolical no doubt of the defence of the Christian Church from the hands of the Infidel. This was however probably an addition of later date, and most likely coeval with the sculpture of the three heads remaining in the interior, and designed as an emblem of the Holy Trinity, ‡ to whom perhaps the chapel was dedicated. For inasmuch as

* Very similar is the robber's cave at Uerzig on the Moselie, afterwards sanctified as the abode of a holy hermit.

† St. Matthew, xxvii., 60.

‡ See Camden's Britannia, and Gent's. Mag. for 1817, page 509.
the Templars' church of the Holy Trinity was not, as just stated, founded until 1257, it is more than probable that these quaint devices are of posterior origin. Indeed these inferences persuade me that the whole of the interior decoration was the work of later hands; St. Robert's Cell, as we shall see presently, having been ruined or closed by order of Lord William Stuteville, who died before a.d. 1203.*

From the following interesting excerpt, which is a modern rendering of an ancient manuscript,† cited by Drake in the *Eboracum*, we have a glimpse of the inner life and trials of this mediæval tenant of the quaint old chapel by the Nidd.‡ The story runs that:

Robert went to a certain matron, not far from his cell at Knaresborough, to ask an alms, who gave him as much ground, with the chapel of St. Hilda,§ as he thought good to dig and till. This alms Robert accepted of, and remained there almost a year chastising his flesh with austere mortifications, and applying himself wholly to the service of God. A little before he departed thence thieves broke into his cell and took all his provision away, and upon that he determined to leave the place and went to Spofford, where he stayed for a while attending only to prayer, and other services of God Almighty. The fame of his sanctity and holy conversation caused most of the country to come flocking to him, but for avoiding of applause, the holy man, always rejecting vain-glory, secretly departed and changed his abode.

After a short sojourn with the monks of Adley he returned to the chapel of St. Hilda, spending whole nights in watching and prayer and making the ground his bed. He had four servants, two whereof he employed about tillage, the third he kept for divers uses, and the fourth he commonly retained about himself to send abroad into the country to collect the people's alms for those poor brethren which he had taken into his company.

Some little time after the death of his mother, William de Stuteville, lord of the Forest,|| passing by his cell demanded of his servants who lived there? They answered, "One Robert, an holy hermit." "No," answered Stuteville, "rather a receiver of thieves," and in a distempered manner commanded his followers to level it to the ground, which was done accordingly. Then Robert removed to a place near the town of Knaresborough where he had before remained, contriving no better dwelling than only a small receptacle by the Chapel of St. Gyles made up with the boughs of trees. The holy man still increasing in virtue and goodness made the enemy of man more desirous of his overthrow, and thought once again by his former means to disquiet his virtuous endeavours.

Stuteville, a fit instrument for such a purpose, coming that way, by the instigation of the devil, took notice of a smoke that ascended from St. Robert's Cell, and demanded who lived there? Answer was made by his servants, "Robert,

† See also *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, XLII, page 166—171, for a copy of the original Latin *MS.* of the Life of St. Robert.
‡ See Grainge's *Harrogate*, pages 275—7.
§ The site of St. Hilda's Chapel is believed to have been close to the brook called Starbeck, on the Rudharlington farm, and known to this day as St. Hiles' Nook. See Grainge's *Harrogate*, page 162.
|| The wardship of the Castle and Forest of Knaresborough was granted by Henry II. to William de Stuteville in a.d. 1177.
the hermit." "Is it Robert," quoth he, "whose house I overthrew, and expelled my forest?" Answer was made, "The same;" whereat, he swore, by the eyes of God, to raze it to the ground, and expel Robert the next day from his mansion house for ever. But in the night in his sleep, there appeared unto him in a vision three men, terrible and fearful to behold, whereof two carried a burning engine of iron beset with sharp and fiery teeth; the third of a giant-like stature holding two iron clubs in his hands, came furiously towards his bed, saying, "Cruel prince and instrument of the devil, rise quickly and make choice of one of these to defend thyself, for the injuries thou intended against the man of God, for whom I am sent hither to fight with thee."

Hereupon Stuteville cried out, and with remorse of conscience, cried to God for mercy, with protestations of amendment, whereat the fearful vision vanished. Stuteville coming to himself presently, construed that this revelation was sent from God, for the violence done and intended against Robert. His servant. Wherefore the next day he conferred all the lands betwixt his cell and Grimbold-Cragg-Stone for a perpetual alms. And that the ground should not lie untilled, he gave him two oxen, two horses, and two kine.

King John, hearing such renown of Robert's sanctity, was pleased to visit him at his poor cell, and conferred upon that place as much of his waste wood next adjoying as he could convert to tillage with one plough or team.

There is a curious Latin MS. poem entitled De Vitas et Confessione Sancti Roberti juxta Knaresburge, to which a prologue in old English couplets is appended, which a writer in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1817* thinks bears a strong resemblance to the language and style of Chaucer; a belief, moreover, supported by the fact that the poet's son, Thomas Chaucer, at that time lord of the manor of Buckland in Berkshire, was Constable of the Castle and Forest of Knaresborough under John of Gaunt. Speght, the Elizabethan biographer of Chaucer, also remarks that John Gower, lawyer and poet,† "a Yorkshireman born, was his familiar frende," and it is very probable that Chaucer (the poet)‡ was during his son's Constablesheip of the castle a visitor at Knaresborough, and well acquainted with the life and reputed miracles§ of the late renowned

* Vol. 87, pages 509-10.
† A descendant of this Gower married one of the Goldsboroughs of Goldsborough Hall, near Knaresborough, see page 206. According to Bale, Sir John Gower was Poet Laureate in the reign of Henry IV. He is said to have been a native of Stittenham in the parish of Sheriff Hutton, Yorks., and was witness to a deed at Stittenham in 1346; (see Archdeacon Todd's Illustrations of the Lives and Writings of Gower and Chaucer, where the deed is published.) It is however noteworthy that in spite of the many good claims to establish Gower's Yorkshire origin, the coat of arms and crest emblazoned on his tomb at Southwark, differ entirely from the armorial bearings of the Gowers of Stittenham. There is a strong probability, supported by ample testimony, that the poet was of the Gowers of Suffolk and Kent. With the latter county he was undoubtedly intimate, and it is known that he held several manors there. See the Dictionary of National Biography.
‡ Chaucer, the poet, died in A.D. 1400, when his son Thomas was aged about 34.
§ Some of his achievements were of a most marvellous nature, such as the taming of wild beasts and using them for the service of agriculture, &c. Some ancient pictures from the life of St. Robert formerly existed on glass in Knaresborough Parish Church; and in Morley Church, near Derby, are some similar portraiture.
hermit of the chapel in the cliff. The poem however bears internal evidence of somewhat later date, and was probably the work of a Frere or monk living towards the middle of the 14th century at the neighbouring Priory. The prologue has these lines:

And howe he lyffed in yat cave
After the konnyng yat I have
Yat treuly whilk I to me toke,
Enformed als I was by a boke
That was sent me by a Frere
Fray Saynt Robert to me here,
After that boke sail I say
Wott I p—pose for to pray
To Cryst yat he wald sped my penne
Yare to say ylk men—Amen.

St. Robert died, as stated, in 1218, and so eager were the monks of Fountains to obtain his body for interment in their own monastery, that had not a strong company of armed men from the castle arrived to prevent it, a broil of a very unseemly character would have ensued. The fame and power of the holy man had become universal, and coveted as had been his presence and counsel during life, even this fell short of the anxious longing from many quarters to obtain his body after death. Blessed indeed above all others would have been those monasteries where the good man had served to have had the sacred remains in their own keeping; but such was not to be. His spare ill-nurtured body, worn with much fasting and bearing numerous signs of self-inflicted chastisement, was like that of our Saviour, interred in a new tomb in his own chapel of the Holy Cross. Thousands of people of every rank and condition assembled on the day of the funeral, and many had the rare privilege of stooping with bared head and prayerful voice to kiss the coffin as it passed. It is recorded that some years after St. Robert's death a medicinal oil flowed from his tomb, wherewith numbers of people were anointed and cured of divers troubles.*

Even still after a lapse of more than six and a half centuries the same lowly shrine of St. Robert of Knaresborough is still visited, though with a different object to that avowed by the faithful in that far-off superstitious age.

A little above the chapel there formerly stood a small cell, called the Hermitage, which contained a very life-like representation of a hermit seated with book, beads, cross, &c., the work of a last century artist named Fryer.† The structure was unfortunately blown down a few years

* See Yorks. Arch. Jl., vol. III., page 263. In Lawton’s Collections (page 556) it is erroneously stated that St. Robert was canonized.

† See Hargrove’s Knaresborough, ed. 1809, page 92.
since. A couple of curious gold rings were found in the garden adjoining about a century ago. One of them was incised with a cross of the sacred Order of the Trinity, and bore the motto, _Deo vous amour_; on the other was inscribed, _Memento mori.*_ They had doubtless been worn by some of the monks of the neighbouring Priory.

There is a very singular and noteworthy exhibition of human ingenuity to be seen close at hand. This consists of a spacious dwelling-

Old Houses, Knaresborough.

house high up on the face of the crag, with surrounding walks and flower-beds that may well awake comparison with the hanging gardens of Babylon. The house comprises several stories connected with flights of stairs, the whole having been hewn out of the solid rock with no little architectural skill. This unique edifice was begun in 1770 by a

* See Hargrove’s _Knaresborough_, ed. 1809, page 92.
humble weaver and his family of the name of Hill, and took 16 years of steady and almost continuous work to complete. In this strange enterprise the originator, and subsequently his son, were materially aided by the generous encouragement of the landlord, Sir Thomas Slingsby, Bart., of Scriven Park, and by subscriptions obtained from local residents and visitors. Among the latter was the late esteemed Duchess of Buccleuch, who not only rewarded the poor labourers’ perseverance with much pecuniary help, but when the pleasure-gardens attached to the house were laid out she also supplied them with a considerable number of shrubs, plants, &c. An apricot tree, which proved a most prolific specimen, was planted before the main entrance on a shelf of rock, and this also for many years was a goodly source of income to the industrious tenant. The place originally bore the name of the “Swallow’s Nest,” but in course of time additions were made and some of the walls battlemented, &c., in imitation of a stronghold or castle, and the name of Fort Montague given to it in honour of the illustrious benefactress mentioned above. The late custodian, Thomas Hill, who died in 1876, was a grandson of the founder, and St. Robert’s Chapel and the Fort are now in charge of his widow and family. A coloured portrait of the founder and first “Governor of the Fort,” “Sir Thomas Hill,” as he was jocously styled, is shewn at the house, and a portrait too of the old Duchess has been recently added. Our view of the original aspects of the Fort is taken from a scarce old (undated) chapbook, printed by Brodbelt, Knaresborough, and sold by Governor Hill, Fort Montague. He also issued a promissory note for five half-pence on paper and type to imitate a £5 Bank of England note, signed “For the Governor of Fort Montague & Co., E. Hill.” This gave rise to the following punning verse:

“His Bank stands firm, his notes are good,  
While others are undone;  
His credit hath unshaken stood,  
Nor does he fear a run!”

On the opposite side of the river to St. Robert’s Chapel and Fort Montague, and reached from this side by the Low Bridge, is the celebrated Dropping Well, unquestionably the most remarkable petrifying spring that is known in Britain. Application to view this great natural curiosity must be made at the Mother Shipton inn, which adjoins the Well. The water rises a short distance above a picturesque cliff of Magnesian Limestone, and dividing before it falls is diffused over a space about 40 feet wide and 30 feet high. According to an analysis made by Dr. Hunter the constituent solids per imperial gallon are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Constituent</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sulphate of lime</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulphate of magnesia</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carbonate of lime</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carbonate of soda</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The effect upon objects submitted to the action of the water is remarkable. After a few months immersion articles such as a glove, stocking, man's hat, a small animal, or a bird or bird's nest with eggs, will be found coated with a thick stone-like tufa or petrifaction. The water however has not the power, as is often supposed, of converting the material actually to stone, but merely permeates and encrusts it with the sulphates and carbonates while in solution, and which gives the objects the appearance only of having been turned into stone. Old Speed, the topographer, who lived in the time of Charles I., thus quaintly notices the illusion: "Under Knansbrough," he writes, "there is a well called Dropping Well, in which the waters spring not out of the veynes of the earth, but distill and trickle downe from the rockes that hang over it. It is of this vertue and efficacie, that it turnes wood into stone: for what wood soever is put into it will be shortly covered over with a stony barke, and be turned into stone, as hath beene often observed." Leland, though living a century earlier, wrote much more discriminately, for he tells us that the sand, "or other fine ground that is about the rokkes," by continual dropping, "clevith on such things as it takith," and then adding with the insight of a true man of science, "so clevith about it and giveth it by continuance the shape of a stone."

The tufaceous deposit is of such hardness as to admit of a high polish, and having a fine natural colour much of it is worked into various ornaments, specimens thereof being always on sale at the museum and inn adjoining the Well.

The famous Yorkshire sybil, Mother Shipton, is reported to have been born near the Dropping Well in July, 1488. Her arbour or cave is still shewn here in which she is said to have reposed at all hours, but especially in the silent watches of the night, divining her mysterious prophecies, or plotting schemes for extracting pence from the credulous. She lived some twenty years after the dissolution of Knaresborough Priory, whose downfall she prophesied, and was therefore a contemporary of Leland, but the old sage mentions her not, although as we have seen he visited the Dropping Well about A.D. 1540. The great prophetess is said to have died in the year 1561, aged 73, and to have been buried at Clifton, near York. There are two scarce old books in the British Museum, one entitled, Mother Shipton's Prophecies, published in 1663, and the other, The Life and Death of Mother Shipton, printed in 1687, from which we gather that the account of her life "hath been strangely preserved amongst other writings belonging to an old monastery in Yorkshire." Whether St. Robert's monastery is here alluded to we are left to conjecture, but in estimating the value of the wonderful "prophecies" themselves the fact should be remembered that it was not until the year 1641, or 80 years after the sybil's death, that the first
published prophecies were issued. All the events said to have been foretold had then taken place, a suspicious fact which provokes the belief that Mother Shipton was, according to the best accounts, a famous witch and fortune-teller, but that trading on her reputation, many if not all her reputed prophecies were concocted after her death.

An hour's agreeable diversion may be had in a ramble along the river side from the Dropping Well by what is known as the Long Walk, emerging at the Victoria Fountain near the High Bridge. This beautiful avenue which is about a mile long, and adorned with flowering shrubs and trees, was laid out and planted by Sir Henry Slingsby, Bart., between the years 1738 and 1740. From it, here and there, some very nice peeps of the river, town, and castle are obtainable, which remind us of many similar walks along the castle-crowned banks of the Rhine.

Fort Montague.
Knaresborough from the West.
CHAPTER XVII.

KNARESBOROUGH AND THE ROYAL FOREST.

"Quaint old town of toil and traffic, quaint old town of art and song,
Memories haunt thy pointed gables like the rooks that round them through."

Longfellow.

The picturesque and aspects of Knaresborough—Turner's picture—Antiquity of Knaresborough—The name explained—Prehistoric earthworks—Description of existing remains—Ancient cave-dwellings—Old streets—The Conquest and the Domesday survey—The building of the castle—Account of the wardens, &c.—King John at Knaresborough—Charter of the Forests—Complaint of the King's tenants—Acquisition of Knaresborough by the Duke of Lancaster—Lease to the Earl of Burlington—Enclosure of the Forest—Nursery for oaks—Indictment for destruction of deer—Richard II. a prisoner at Knaresborough—Siege and demolition of the castle—Description of the ruins—Recent opening of a sally-port—Castle chapel—Relics in the castle—Alleged theft of King's money from a chest—The castle—Castle yard and surrounding scenery.

KNARESBOROUGH is the Coblenz of the Nidd, yet in the picturesque and position and in its architectural forms it is far superior to the old Roman fortress on the Rhine. It was this romantic situation and the captivating diversity of its ancient buildings and thoroughfares that fascinated the genius of Turner, whose conception of their ideal as well as realistic aspects and admirable expression in his drawing of the old Rhine-like town, full-page engraving of the great master's unique and charming picture of the frontispiece to the larger edition of this work.

Very beautiful views are obtainable from the western approaches to the town, whence high above the water's flow we see, most conspicuous of all, grim historic castle, every stone of which seems lettered with interest, though roofless now and crumbling in sun and storm! Around the fallen stronghold stretch the blue and red roofs, and quaintly-climbing streets, and the solid tower of the time-stained parish church peering above on the west; now an ascending spire or edifice of modern date.
CHAPTER XVII.

KNARESBOROUGH AND THE ROYAL FOREST.

"Quaint old town of toil and traffic, quaint old town of art and song,
Memories haunt thy pointed gables like the rooks that round them throng."

Longfellow.

Rhine-like situation and aspects of Knaresborough—Turner’s picture—Antiquity of Knaresborough—The name explained—Prehistoric earthworks—Description of existing remains—Ancient cave-dwellings—Old streets—The Conquest and the Domesday survey—The building of the castle—Account of the wardens, &c.—King John at Knaresborough—Charter of the Forests—Complaint of the King’s tenants—Acquisition of Knaresborough by the Duke of Lancaster—Lease to the Earl of Burlington—Enclosure of the Forest—Nursery for oaks—Indictment for destruction of deer—Richard II. a prisoner at Knaresborough—Siege and demolition of the castle—Description of the ruins—Recent opening of a sally-port—Castle chapel—Relics in the castle—Alleged theft of king’s money from a chest—The castle—Castle yard and surrounding scenery.

KNARESBOROUGH is the Coblentz of the Nidd, yet in the picturesqueness of its position and in its architectural forms it is far superior to the old Roman fortress on the Rhine. It was this romantic situation and the captivating diversity of its ancient buildings and thoroughfares that fascinated the genius of Turner, whose conception of their ideal as well as realistic aspects found admirable expression in his drawing of the old Rhine-like town. A full-page engraving of the great master’s unique and charming picture forms the frontispiece to the larger edition of this work.

Very beautiful views are obtainable from the western approaches to the town, whence high above the water’s flow we see, most conspicuous of all, the grim historic castle, every stone of which seems lettered with interest, though roofless now and crumbling in sun and storm! Around the fallen stronghold stretch the blue and red roofs, and quaintly-climbing streets, with the solid tower of the time-stained parish church peering above them on the west; now an ascending spire or edifice of modern date
rises strangely from among the antique gabled dwellings and heterogeneous masonry, while here and there a sturdy thatch or leaded window-pane serves to link our memories with remote mediæval ages.

Castle Walk, Knaresborough.

Knaresborough has a history which goes back to the earliest civilisation of this country. For when Iseur, now Aldborough, was the capital of the Brigantian kingdom, the old Britons had unquestionably a strong settlement at Knaresborough. From the Domesday names of these places, Borc, als. Burgh, Borgescire, and Chenaresburgh, it is also
perfectly certain that fortifications had existed here in Anglo-Saxon times, as the suffix "burgh" sufficiently indicates. These were evidently the survivals of British and Roman fortresses, as relics of the period have been discovered at both places. Knaresborough would be the lower fortress, a derivation apparently from the Celt. "Chnare," A.S. Neer, meaning lower, in contradistinction to Aldburgh, the old camp and stronghold, which lay along a direct road seven miles to the north.

For several centuries after the Conquest, (and doubtless long anterior to that time), both places were politically connected and are frequently found coupled in ancient charters. Thus the first bequest by the Conqueror to his great commander Serlo, a baron of Tonsburg in Normandy, who assumed the name of De Burg, was of the joint manors of Aldburgh and Cnaresburg; and in A.D. 1130, in the earliest discovered record relating to the building of the castle at Knaresborough, we find that Eustace Fitz John, nephew of Serlo de Burg,* held the ferme of Burc and Chenaresburgh for an annual payment of £22.† Again, down to A.D. 1307, the two places continued parcels of the same ownership, for in that year Piers de Gaveston, the ill-starred favourite of Edward II., held the wardenship of the castle, along with the manors of Cnarreburse and Burg. After the castle was built Knaresborough seems to have taken precedence of the old fortified town of Aldburgh, and though the two continued to be linked together, Knaresborough in the later charters is usually cited first. The close connection between the two, and their former historic importance, leave no doubt in my mind that the name of Chenaresburgh (so written in Domesday) is intended to indicate the lower fortress to distinguish it from its neighbour the northern and anciently more noble one of Aldburgh; and this in spite of old Leland's declaration that "Knarresburgh takith name of the rokky ground that it stondith on," an opinion since commonly accepted without enquiry.‡

The subject will be referred to again when we come to Pateley Bridge, the Knaresforde of Domesday.

* Dugdale, Mon. Ang., v., ii., page 819.
† Pipe Rolls, 31st Henry I.
‡ The ancient Forest of Knaresdale in Northumberland (about six miles north of Alston), is a wild mountainous tract, comprising a valley that runs westwards up to the borders of Cumberland. The stream that waters it, called the Knare, empties itself into the South Tyne, and the name is doubtless similarly indicative as Knaresborough in its situation with regard to other valleys lying to the north of it. In the vicinity is a Roman road, a supposed Roman lead mine, a medicinal spring, and several ancient camps. See Mackenzie and Dent's History of Northumberland, vol. i.; Tomlinson's Northumberland, &c. See also Smith's Old Yorkshire, 1881, page 194, where Canon Greenwell derives the name from O.E. "Cneores," a family race or tribe.
The rectilinear form of the original earthworks at Knaresborough evidently points to a Celtic or Roman origin. A plan of these is engraved in Hargrove's *History of Knaresborough*, page 17 (1809 edition), but few particulars are given of its construction and direction, which is said to cover an area 300 feet long and 600 feet broad. With the help of Mr. George Wood, of Knaresborough, the writer has traced a plan of these important earthworks so far as they exist at present or have existed according to the recollection of old inhabitants. The fortifications consisted of a ditch and rampart of earth, which formerly defined the limits of the ancient borough of Knaresborough, and was known as the Borough Ditch. The north-eastern edge of the rampart ran parallel with the present main or High Street, and extended as far as Gracious Street, and the pillars of the Wesleyan Chapel gateway stand upon the old north mound marked in Hargrove's plan. The ground of the constructed bank sloped eastward, and then took a rectangular course. Portions of this and the old ditch are still observable at the bottom of Park View gardens, but from the gardens southwards the line of the ditch is obliterated, yet the slope of the ground towards the High Street marks the remains of the rampart.

It is very likely that the High Street is on the line of an old British or Roman thoroughfare, and was connected with the well-defined ancient roads through Cattal, Aldborough, Ripley, and the Roman camp on Killinghall Moor. I have been told that during recent excavations in the High Street an old cobble-stone pavement has been come upon at a depth of nearly three feet from the surface, and Hargrove mentions that Roman coins of the emperors Claudius and Constantine have also been dug up at the same place.

The raised ground on which Richardson's Charity School stands is wholly artificial (the rock being below the level of the street) and is a splendid survival of this ancient protective bulwark. The outer edge of the ditch ran parallel with the present Boroughbridge road, which was made about the year 1830, and old inhabitants remember well the appearance and direction of the ditch here. The ground falls to the High Bridge, and the road is cut through the rampart, and within this was a larger and higher rampart and ditch of later date, constructed by the army of Lord Fairfax during the siege of the castle in 1642. The inner ditch was four or five yards wide and took a direction north and south through the new part of the churchyard, terminating close above the river. About eighty years ago this was filled up, but old people say they crossed the ditch on the west side by a wooden bridge in order to get to church.

The rampart continued by the railway-crossing and up Parnassus Mount, and opposite the inn here was another and smaller ditch, running
north and south, evidently part of the same defences. Hargrove, speaking of the Civil War earthworks, says that the only existing evidence in his time was part of a large rampart situated on the west side of the churchyard, which extended from the edge of the cliff in the parsonage-yard to an orchard near the Bond End road, where a large mound or bastion appears standing out from the rampart, on which a piece of ordnance being mounted, would scour the whole length of the line from thence to the cliff, and entirely command the Bond End road. The work, he conjectures, turned at this bastion and continued in a direct line up the hill into the High Street, crossing the said street near the Charity School, at some distance behind which it again appears to have turned and joined the north angle of the old Borough Ditch near a place called the Row Gap, a work very necessary at that time, this being the most open part of the town, and of course the most easy of access.

From the evidence of these early earthworks we may infer that the site of Knaresborough was appropriated at a very remote period, and even at a time when caves and rock-shelters formed the principal dwellings of the first settlers in this part of England. Whether the artificial excavations and cave-dwellings now existing in the face of
the Magnesian Limestone below the town are part of the work of these primitive people it would now be difficult to say, but tradition has preserved the fact of their antiquity and that they have been inhabited from the earliest times. Some of the thoroughfares in the town were probably made and built upon during the Saxon occupation, when the caves below were occupied by the original settlers. Briggate, which connects the Low Bridge with Gracious Street, is one of these, and in places is cut through the solid limestone, while some of the existing houses are perched in the most romantic positions on the edge of deep cliffs. Kirkgate, Cheapside, and Windsor Lane are also very old, while Finkle Street, which connects Kirkgate with High Street, carries in its name the A.S. *wincel*, Dan. *vinkl*, an angle or turning, which exactly suits the character of this short, winding thoroughfare. It has now a comparatively modern look, but a few years ago there were some very old one-story cottages with roofs of thatch along its east side.

With the arrival of William the Norman a complete transformation would be made, and the old wooden houses would give place to buildings of masonry, while the rude Saxon fortress was demolished and in its stead rose the strong, impregnable stone keep of the Norman barons. According to the testimony of *Domesday* there were 11 berewicks or hamlets included in the royal manor of Knaresborough in A.D. 1086, and although this was a private demesne of the king there is no evidence to show that it became a Royal Forest until the succeeding reign, when the castle was built. The territory comprised arable land, wood pasture and a large area of unsurveyed moor now declared as *waste*, and the whole worth only one-sixth of the value it had in the time of the Confessor. Here is the official account:

In Chenaresburg (Knaresborough) six carucates, with eleven berewicks. Walchingham (Walkingham) two oxgangs less than three carucates; Feresbi (Ferensby) two oxgangs less than twelve carucates; Scravinghe (Scriven) six carucates; Besthann (Fewston*) four carucates; Foscone (Fewston) three carucates; Braretone (Brearton) six carucates; Sosacre (Sosacre) one carucate; Chetune (Cayton) two carucates; Farneham (Farnham) three carucates; Stanlei (Stainley) two carucates. There are to be taxed together forty-two carucates, wanting half a carucate, of land. There is land to twenty-four ploughs. King Edward had this manor in demesne. Now it is the King's, and waste. In King Edward's time the value was six pounds; it now pays twenty shillings. In Besthain (Fewston) is only wood pasture half a mile long and half broad. In Feresbi (Ferensby) in the soke of this manor, are three carucates, and three oxgangs. Land to two ploughs. It is waste.†

As before remarked the first to hold the lordship, after the partition of the lands by the Conqueror, was Serlo de Burg, and it was probably

*C Called Foston-Bestain in Norman charters, and as late as A.D. 1740 the place Beeston-Less occurs in the Fewston parish registers.
† Bawdwen's *Domesday*, page 17.
in his time or in that of his successor, John Monoculus, (so named from his having but one eye), that the work of erecting the castle was begun. In A.D. 1130, when Eustace Fitz John, son of Monoculus, was lord paramount of Knaresborough, a sum of £11 is recorded as having been spent on the King’s works there, an interesting item of expenditure which can only have reference to the progress that was being made in the building of the royal stronghold. Norman masons were probably engaged in this important work, for large numbers of skilled workmen and architects were brought over from France during the great castle-building mania of this century. Churches, too, either underwent a thorough repair or were entirely rebuilt in every important parish; the most loving care was bestowed in the building and elaboration of each newly-founded monastery and cathedral; while the tall grim bulwarks of solid masonry, the secure refuges of the powerful and haughty barons, who ruled like petty kings, rose like “dragons’ teeth” over the length and breadth of the land.

It is unnecessary in these pages to detail the history of every lord, warden, and castellan of the Manor, Forest, and Castle of Knaresborough from the time of the Conquest forward, which has been already recorded in many places elsewhere. I have however in the following epitome corrected some errors and made some additions, based chiefly on the publications of the Pipe Roll Society and the Duchy of Lancaster Miscellanies in the Public Record Office:

Eustace Fitz John, mentioned above, resided at Knaresborough, and is described as a venerable and good man, most eminent for his wealth and wisdom. He founded several monasteries, including those at Watton, near Beverley, and Malton, in Yorkshire. He died, like many another great peer, on the field of battle, A.D. 1157.* After his death the manor was retained for a short time by the Crown.

Hugh de Moreville, one of the four knights who slew Thomas à Becket, was appointed castellan in A.D. 1158,† and at Knaresborough he and his red-handed comrades suffered a short year’s imprisonment (A.D. 1171-2) after the committal of what is described as “the most heinous crime since the Crucifixion.” They then received a conditional pardon.

Robert de Estotevill, or Stutevill, was the next lord of Knaresborough, and in A.D. 1177 his son, William, obtained from Henry II. the wardship of the castle, along with the manors of Burg (Aldburgh) and Naresburg. This title was confirmed by King John in the first year of his reign (A.D. 1199). Stutevill died in A.D. 1203, and was buried at Fountains Abbey. His successors were Robert (son) and Nicholas, (brother of William), the last of whom died in 1205. A daughter of this Nicholas became the wife of the above Hugh de Moreville.‡

Brian de Lisle was constable of the castle in 1205. He was subsequently dismissed, and in 1223 reinstated lord of the honour of Knaresborough during the King’s pleasure. He died in or about the year 1234.§ He is reputed to have

† See Pipe Rolls, 5th Henry II. (1158), &c.
‡ For a pedigree of Moreville see Plantagenet Harrison’s History of Gilling West, page 338.
§ See Hunter’s South Yorkshire, ii., 128; Jones’ History of Harewood, page 36, &c.
enlarged and strengthened the castle buildings, and to have excavated the moat. King John paid several visits to the castle during his tenure of office, and on one famous occasion, in the spring of 1206, he rode into Knaresborough with a large body of armed retainers, mounted and on foot; there were 42 palfreys, besides a pack of beagles and other dogs, trained for the purpose of sporting in the Forest. What a brilliant spectacle the old town, and particularly the castle yard must have presented on the occasions of a hunt! That the company fared well during the royal sojourn at the castle is evident by an entry of the King's charges of "three tuns of wine for our service at Cnaresburg on the Monday before Ash Wednesday;" as also by an order sent August, 1207, to William de Cornhill, Archdeacon of Huntington, to forward to Knaresborough "20 dolia* of our wine bought in Holland, and 5 dolia to be sent to York," &c.

In 1226 we find the Archbishop of York had custody of the castle, and in the following year he pays 11s. for 7 cablis for the stone mangonels (ad petrarias de mongonel); 30s. for a custum placed in the horse-mill in the castle, and 13s. 4d. for 4 baldrics and other requisites for the balistas.†

The next recipients of the castle and honour were Hubert de Burgh and Margaret his wife, who also obtained a grant of Aldburgh and Boroughbridge (Burgi et Ponteburgi) with all their fees and appurtenances in 1229. He was one of the barons who assisted in wrestling from Henry III. the celebrated Charter of the Forests, by which act restitution was obtained of large tracts of productive land which had been unjustly appropriated by the king and his royal predecessors for purposes of the chase. By this great forest law no man was henceforth to be put to death, branded or maimed for stealing or slaying of the king's deer, but was to suffer fine or imprisonment instead, and if he have nothing to lose after he had been kept in confinement "a year and a day, he shall be liberated if he can find sureties and if not he shall abjure the realm."‡

Richard, Earl of Cornwall, brother of Henry III., and founder of Knaresborough Priory, next held the lordship for a period of nearly 40 years (A.D. 1234—1272), and was succeeded by his son Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, who died without issue in A.D. 1300, whereby the Earldom of Cornwall and the vast properties in this district reverted to the Crown. The King (Edward I.) now appointed Miles Stapleton and John de Insula wardens of Knaresborough, and they appear to have been much troubled with the misdeeds of unlicensed sportsmen, deer-stealers and other prowling malefactors in the Forest. Thomas de Scriven was Chief Forester at this time, an office that had been held by his family since the formation of the Forest in the time of Henry I. Henry de Scriven, son of the above Thomas, left a daughter Johanna, who was married to William de Slingsby, and through this alliance the family of Slingsby have uninterruptedly held the hereditary office of Master Forester of the Forest and Parks of Knaresborough for more than six centuries.

In A.D. 1307 Piers de Gaveston the unscrupulous intimate of Edward II. was created Earl of Cornwall and received from the king the valuable possessions belonging to the late Earl, and these included the Honour and Castle of Knaresborough, with the Parks of La Haye, Bilton and Heywa. Soon after this grant was made the king visited his favourite at Knaresborough and there was much feasting and revelry. The town was now erected into a Free Burgh with a weekly market and one fair, with the assize of bread and ale. The

* A dolia was probably the equivalent of the present hogshead.
‡ Abstracts from the Charter are given in various modern records.
inhabitants were also exempted from all fines and amercements for toll, pontage, murage, pannage, &c., throughout the whole kingdom.* This remarkable privilege of exemption from tolls and stallage of fairs, &c., on the part of the tenants of Knaresburgh was openly disputed at various times, and the following interesting citation of as late a date as 6th Edward VI., I find among the Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings:

To the right worshipfull Sir John Daws Knight Vicechamberleyn to ye King's Ma'te and Chauncellor of ye Duchy of Lancaster.

In most humble wise complaining shewith unto yo'r good m'rishipp yo'r daily orators Robert Lemyn, Henry Maughne, Thomas Dixson, Thomas Pattan, and John Woddall, tenentes to our sov'ayn lord the King and resyante within the town and borough of Knaresburgh in ye county of York p'cell of ye possessions of ye Duchy of Lancaster. That whereas yo'r said orators and all other the Kyng his Ma'tie's tenentes of his said Duchie of Lancaster and resyantes within the same as well by div's graunte made by the Kyng's ma'tie most noble p'genytors Dukes of Lancaster as by auctorytie of parlement ought and shuld be fre of and from all maner of tollage, stallage, pannage, passage, pycage, murage and terrage of for and concerning all and singular then goodes and m'chaundises in all and ev'y feyres marketts townes and other places within ye realm of Ingland as by and in the same graunts and acts of p'lyem'et and also in div's and sundrie gen'全域 orders and decrees made here in y'r honorable courte in assyraunace of the same more at large appereth ..., so it is if it plesse y'or good m'shipp that on Sir William Ingleby knight, Marmaduke Beckwith gentlyman, William Whytley yoman, John Burnand, Robert Burnand and Richard Redeshew (?) of Knaresburgh aforesaid in the said countie of Yorke have now of late wrongfully taken and distreyned certeyn of ye goodes and cattells of yo'r said orators within ye towne of Rypon in ye countie aforesaid at such tyme as yo'r orators were standinge in ye open market in theyr sev'全域 stalls in Rypon and Knaresburgh aforesaid w'th theyre wares and m'chaundise to sell and utter the same to their most advantage commoditie and profitt as hertofore they used and were accustomed that is to wit two peaces of wollen cloth of ye goodes and cattells of ye said Robt. Lemyn one of yo'r said orators and whereof ye said Robt. Lemynge knoweth not ye quantitie nor ye value by ye reason ye said def. wo'ld not suffer hym to measure ye same a peyre of showys p'ce xvijd. of ye goodes and cattells of ye said Thomas Pattan two payre of showes p'ce ijs. viijd. of the goodes and cattells of ye said Henry Mawhn and other two payre of showys p'ce ijs. viijd. of the goodes and cattells of ye said John Woodall and one pestell of y'ron p'ce xd. of ye goodes and cattells of ye said Thomas Dixson and ye same p'cells of goodes and cattells dyd convey and carry away. And by no meanes wo'ld nor yet wyll re delyver ye same to yo'r said orators albet that they made to them reacon of all the said acts of p'lyament orders decrees and penalties in ye said acts conteyned but wrongfully and with force deteyned and kep't the same from yo'r said orators not only in contempt of ye Kyng's ma'tie and of his statutes aforesaid and of ye honorable courte but also contrary to ye tenor of ye said decrees orders and lib'ties aforesaid and against all equitie and right. In tender consederceson whereof it may plesse yo'r good m'rishipp to graunt to yo'r said orators ye Kyng's ma'ties most gracious letters of p'vie seale of Injuncon to be directed unto ye said Sir Willm. Ingleby knight, Marmaduke Beckwith and Willm. Whytley, John Burnand, Robt. Burnood and Richard Redeshew comanding and enjoining theirm

* Rot. Cart. 4th Edward II., N. 43. See also Pipe Rolls, 14th Henry II., &c.
by virtue of the same under a certein peyne therein to be lymitted not onely to 
redelyver to yo'r said orators ymmediately upon ye recept thereof all and ev'y they're 
said p'cells of goodes and cattells aforesaid but also to appere and answer the 
p'nisles. And no further vex trouble or disquiet yo'r said orators nor to take or 
distreyne any of yo'r said orators' goodes and cattells or m'chaundise till such 
time as further order be taken by this honorable courte in the matter according to 
equitie and right. And yo'r said orators shall pray for yo'r good m'rshipp longe 
in health to continew w'th encrease of worship.

Term Trin. Ae RR E. VI. vjto.

Hereupon a privie scale to Wm. Ingleby knight, Willm. Whitley, Robt. Burnand 
and Richard Redeshew, &c.

The sequel to this petition does not appear.

After the suspension of Gaveston in 1310 the custody of the castle was bestowed 
on William de Vallibus or Vaus,* after whose death on the field of Bannockburn 
in 1314 Roger D'Amorie succeeded. In 1317 the castle was taken by stealth by 
John de Lilburne, an officer of the great Earl of Lancaster, the leader of the 
discontented barons. The stronghold was quickly recaptured, but not before the 
insurgents had destroyed all the writings, books, and records that could be found 
relating to the castle and honour, its liberties, customs, and privileges. At an 
inquisition held at Knaresborough, 42nd Edward III. (1868) these memorials were 
in great measure restored on the oaths of persons then living.†

In 1319 the manor and honour of Knaresborough, with the custody of the castle, 
were granted by the King to John de Wysham for the term of his natural life, at a 
yearly rental of 800 marks.

In 1329 the same privileges were conferred on John de Wauton, and in 1333 the 
castle and honour were settled on Philippa, Queen of Edward III., who died in 
1369. Two years later the widowed King bestowed all the profits and privileges 
of the castle, manor, and honour of Knaresborough, together with the Priory of 
St. Robert, at Knaresborough, on his beloved (fourth) son, John of Gaunt, the 
renowned and illustrious (first) Duke of Lancaster. From that time to the present, 
a period of over five centuries, these have belonged to the Duchy of Lancaster. 
John of Gaunt, it may be added, died at the Bishop of Ely's Palace, Holborn, in 
1399, and was buried in St. Paul's, London.‡ During his seigniory Thomas Chaucer, 
his nephew, and a son of the distinguished poet Geoffrey Chaucer, held the office 
of Constable of the Castle, as elsewhere related.§

It will thus be seen from the documentary evidence here given that 
Knaresborough has been a royal manor, directly held of the Crown from 
the time of Edward the Confessor to the present, Her Majesty Queen 
Victoria having succeeded as hereditary Lady of the Manor. The Duke 
of Devonshire, however, by virtue of a lease originally granted to Richard, 
Earl of Burlington, March, 1752, possesses divers "profits, emoluments,

† An illustration of his tomb, with effigies, is figured in Milman's St. Paul's, page 81.
‡ The conjectured family relationship between Chaucer of Woodstock and Chauncey of 
Woodstock, mentioned on page 112, would appear to be a coincidence only. Chauncey had 
property at Monkton but was apparently one of a branch of an old East Riding family owning 
large possessions about Skippenbeck, Youlthorpe and Leavening; also in York. The arms of the 
family moreover differed from those of Chaucer, the poet, which were: Party per pale argent 
and gules, a bend counterchanged.
privileges, commodities and advantages, within the Honour or Forest of Knaresborough," and is nominally lord of the manor, although a lessee of the Crown. From the Duchy and His Grace the Town Commissioners have leased the market tolls, castle, and surface rights of the castle-yard. The weekly market tolls amount on an average to about £60.

The old Forest of Knaresborough, which comprised 24 townships covering roughly 100,000 acres, or an area twenty miles by eight, was in 1775 enclosed. At that time there were more than 30,000 acres of common land, which provided the inhabitants with pasturage for their sheep, &c., and fuel for their houses. The whole of this extensive waste was soon afterwards divided and enclosed, and put into a profitable state of cultivation, fields of corn being especially conspicuous where once was barren waste. Though now only comparatively sparse in foliage it was in ancient times so densely wooded that, says Thoresby, "I have heard of an old writing said to be preserved in the Parish Church at Knaresborough, which obliged them (the inhabitants) to cut down as many trees yearly as to make a convenient passage for the wool carriers from Newcastle to Leeds; now it is so naked that there is not so much as one tree left for a way-mark." And this nakedness was allowed to continue not only here but in other parts of the country as well, where formerly large quantities of oak and other wood had been grown for furnishing the ship yards of the Royal Navy. At last, as there seemed likely to be an oak famine, it was ordered A.D. 1771, by the King in Council, that a nursery for oaks 20 acres in extent be made in the Forest of Knaresborough, and an Act was also obtained to encourage the growth of timber generally.*

It appears from the following injunction, which I find among the Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, temp. Edward VI., in the Record Office,† that red and fallow deer were then kept in the royal parks of the Forest, and that the tenants of the Forest claimed an immemorial right to chase and slay all such game that had escaped from the said parks on to the tenants' lands to their injury and detriment, a claim which was openly disputed, hence this suit:

DEER IN KNARESBURGH FOREST.

Informacons exhibited to the right honorable Sir Willm. Paget of the nobell order of the Garter knight L. P. of bêawdesert Chancelleror of the Duchy of Lanc. by the right honorable Henry Erle of Cumbr.

In most humble wise shewith and informith yo'r good lordshipp yo'r suppliant Henry Erle of Cumbr. Master of the game of the King's majestie's forrest of Knaresburgh in the county of York p'cell of the possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster. That wher on Willm. Diconson of ffoston in the said county yoman,

* See Hunter's ed. of Evelyn's Silex (1776), pages 100-1.
† Vol. xxviii., c. 6
Willm. Woodde of Tymble in the said County yoman, and Robt. Symson of . . . Clothey aboute the xxijth day of Auguste in this p'sent vth yere of the raign of o'r said sov'aigne lord the King that nowe is Riotously with forc and armes did hunt in the said forrest and kylled one stagge and the same caryed awaye at ther wills and pleasures against the statute in that case made and ordeyned to the plowes example of such other light persons. In consideration wherof it may please your good lordshipp the p'misses considered to graunt the King's most gracious writ of p'ue seal to be directed to the said Willm. Dyconson, Willm. Wood, and Robte. Symson comaunding theym and every of them by the same p'sonally to appere before yo'r good lordshipp in the King's honourable courte of the Duchy chambre at Westminster at a certayne day and upon a certayne payne therein to be limitted then and there to make answer to the pr'misses. And further to abide such order and direction therein as by yo'r good lordshipp shall be thought to stand with justice and equity. And your said suppliant shall dayly pray to God for the pre'rvacon of yo'r good Lordshippe in honor longe to continuw.

Termino Michie Ano RR E vjfo quinty.


The answer of Willm. Dyconson to the above information says that the King hath no deer fallow or red in the Forest of Knaresburgh out of his said parks unless it be by escape and that no keeper is appointed to keep any deer out of the three enclosed parks. And that every man that hath any ground within the said Forest hath used time out of mind to hunt and chase such deer that came out of the said parks and to kill them for safeguard of their corn and grass and that the stags mentioned came out of the ground of the said informer within the manor of Sir Willm. Fairfax and lay half a mile or more out of the said Forest. And that Sir Wm. Ingleby and divers other gentlemen did course the said stag which fled into the said chase and there was killed before the defendant came thither and only came up when they were "breking" of the same stag. He denies the allegations in toto and prays the petition to be dismissed.

The Earl replies that all his allegations are true that the King hath red deer within the Forest, that he was and yet is master of the game for which he receives an annual fee granted him for life, and that the said defendants coursed and killed the deer in the way described.

It was subsequently enacted, 1st James I., that no Royal game should be hunted or killed within the said Forest except by those who held lands or tenements of the annual value of £10, or was heir in his own right or the right of his wife for life or lives of the yearly value of £200, or was the son of a Knight or Baron of Parliament, or the son and heir-apparent of an Esquire.

In 1590 the castle underwent a thorough repair, and in 1616 King James granted it with the honour and lordship of Knaresborough to his son, afterwards Charles I. During the unhappy wars in the reign of this monarch the castle was besieged and taken by Lord Fairfax, but
only after a very obstinate resistance, and the loss of over forty men, besides many wounded. By an order of the Council of State, 22nd Charles I., it was resolved "That the several castles of Tickhill, Sheffield, Knaresborough, Cawood, Sandal, Bolton, Middleham, Hornsey, Mulgrave, and Creyke, in the county of York, being inland castles, be made untenable, and no garrisons kept or maintained in them." This order was carried out at Knaresborough by destroying the great curtain wall, seven to eight feet thick, and blowing away part of the keep. For many years afterwards the stone so removed was utilised for building and repairing houses and walls in the town.

Before its destruction the castle must have presented a very noble and imposing frontage.* The buildings and walls enclosed an area of nearly two-and-a-half acres, and were flanked with eleven or twelve lofty towers, of which only portions of six now remain. The moat was a dry one owing to the pervious nature of the limestone out of which it was excavated. The existing ruins appear but scant and fragmentary, with the exception of the King's Tower or Keep, (which includes the dungeon), and this has been a very strong building of large proportions. The keep is in form a rectangle, about 62 feet by 52 feet, and was probably erected in the time of Edward II. The style of architecture is late Decorated, and it is noteworthy how the most lavish care has been bestowed on its ornaments, mouldings, and decoration generally, without in the least impairing its strength. The building consisted of three stories above the dungeon, the position of the floors being shewn by the encompassing string-courses or mouldings. The dungeon is below the ground-level and is entered by a flight of twelve steps. The interior aspects of this gloomy prison fill one with horror at the thought of the hapless hours, days, and weeks passed here by the miserable creatures whose oft-blanched cheeks and haggard eyes told the sorry tale of prolonged

* Mr. John Lawton, of Knaresborough, is reputed to have in his possession a Plan of the castle apparently made by the original architects about A.D. 1100. It is drawn to scale on a piece of skin 41 inches by 36 inches, and mounted with the Royal Arms, gilded. The owner will not part with his treasure, nor will he, I regret to say, allow any one even to see it. If it be the original ground-plan it must be well nigh priceless and absolutely unique. Even if a genuine copy the light it would throw on the original design and extent of the castle would be of the greatest possible value and interest. The writer, in an interview with Lawton in the autumn of 1893, elicited the information that the Plan exhibited very clearly every detail of the castle-premises, and is accurately drawn as tested by actual measurements. In addition to the underground sally-port, lately opened, there are two other subterranean passages, each 1000 yards long, distinctly marked, and of which nothing as yet is known. The Plan is inscribed, "Chenaresburg, Castel, MXCV—" (between 1095 and 1100). It is said to have been bought of a man called Dixon, at Knaresborough, for a few coppers by the owner when a boy, now more than fifty years ago.
confinement. A glimmer of light was shed upon the floor from a barred grate in the door at the top of the steps, and in this feeble illumination some of the prisoners seem to have sat and amused themselves with carving various crude figures on the walls, one of which has the appearance of a horse-shoe, an old and worthy symbol of good luck, designed no doubt to inspire the beholder with the hope (not always granted) of a happy release. In the north wall is an air-hole, three feet square at the inside and gradually tapering to a small aperture on the outside of the wall, which here is 15 feet thick. Some pieces of iron remain in the walls a little above the floor, and these formed the shackles to which the prisoners were attached. The vault is about seven yards square, and the roof is supported and arched in a peculiar manner. In the centre is a plain circular column, 9½ feet in circumference, from which spring twelve groins or ribs, arranged in groups of three, some of the intermediate spaces being filled with cross ribs, the whole forming a well-proportioned octagon. This arrangement is said to be unique in England.

It was in 1399 that King Richard II., a prisoner of his cousin Bolingbroke, afterwards Henry IV., was confined in the keep of Knaresborough castle, whence he was removed to Pontefract castle

ELEVATION OF KEEP, KNARESBROUGH CASTLE.
where he lingered some months, and died, as commonly asserted, by foul means.*

The basement-floor above the dungeon has three distinct apartments, entered by separate doorways. The room next the river has up to within the last few years always been used for the deposit of the court records. These are now kept sound and dry in a strong-room attached to the steward’s offices in the castle-yard. Adjoining the Record Room is the Kitchen, 30 feet by 24 feet, and 12 feet high at the loftiest point. This room contains two massive pillars, from which rise a number of diagonal and cross vaults, giving to the roof a very complex and substantial, yet not unpleasing appearance. The fire-place, 7 feet wide, is at the north-west side, and has had a grate filling a half-circular recess of 3½ feet radius. Two smaller apartments open upon the kitchen, the original purposes of which are uncertain, but for many years they were engaged as a prison for debtors within the Forest of Knaresborough. The largest is 11 feet by 7 feet and has a small loop-hole near the door. A narrow staircase rises from the south angle of the other chamber to the floor above, and has a stone hand-rail cut in the wall, and a couple of loops that light it from the inner ward. On the same ground-level is the Porter’s Lodge, consisting of two cell-like apartments, at present occupied by the keeper of the castle. They are lighted by a small window and at one angle by a curious cruciform squint, supporting a bartizan turret that serves as a sort of hood to the door-head.

On the second floor were the State Room known as the King’s Chamber, and the Ante-Chamber and Lobby with well-stair leading to the upper story. The principal or State Room was a rectangular apartment 24½ feet by 31 feet, and 19 feet high, and had a fire-place 7 feet wide on its north-east side, and a long trough-like lavatory of very uncommon pattern. The south-east wall contained a spacious window of elaborate design, but only the south-west jamb remains. In the opposite (south-west) wall is a similar large opening, 10 feet broad and 15 feet high, with deep receding mouldings and some fragments of beautiful tracery in the head. The greater part of this elaborate carving is said to have fallen during a thunderstorm in June, 1806. This unusually large “well-yroned” window is apparently referred to in a Report published in the Slingsby Diary, and dated A.D. 1561. We there read:

Over ye dungeone betweene the two prisons is one very faire vault w’th a chimney con’t in length xxx. foote in breadth xxiiij having two windowes well yroned and one of them glassed, there is in the same one bedstedd of waynscott corded two tables w’th trusses formes and one livery cupboard two windows of wood w’th hinges of yron ye wicket of ye doore of ye same vault having two

* See Shakespeare’s Richard II., Act v., Scene v.
henges two boults, two haspes, and one locke w'th a keye. Within the same vault ye Auditor is wont to keepe his Audit; there is within ye same vault three doors whereof two of them doe lead to two little cabens, ye third to ye butterie with two lockes, there is within the same butterie one forme one bedstead two shelves and a portal of waynscott.

Both of these large and handsome windows in the Royal State Room have been strongly guarded with iron bars, and on each side of one of them, that in the outer (south-west) wall, which is here more than 10 feet thick, there are two square grooves extending from the cill of the opening to a height of 6 feet, and above these are two similar grooves each 7½ feet long. It is here evident, says Mr. G. T. Clarke in a paper contributed to the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, that these two pair of grooves were connected with the draw-bridge, the lower pair probably receiving the ends of the parapet rail, and the upper the struts supporting the beams of the bridge. Mr. Clarke does not therefore consider that it has been a window at all, for the mouldings he observes are continued down to the cill, and in the jambs are a set of stauncheon holes too large for the rods by which window-glass was usually supported, and which are evidently the remains of the bars inserted when the keep was a prison.* The annexed cut illustrates these details, but there is no reason to doubt from the written evidence of three centuries ago, above quoted, that the aperture was at any rate at that time a window.†

The passage or lobby that led to the Ante-Chamber was defended with a door and portcullis, and portions of the grooves made for fitting the same may still be seen. Of the next or uppermost story very little now remains, save part of a wall containing a vaulted window-recess of one light. Surmounting this apartment was the solidly-built tower with parapet and battlements; the whole height of the keep from the floor of the dungeon to the top of the tower being about 80 feet.

In addition to these remains of the keep there is part of a gateway on the south-east side, and in another place behind the old court-house are traces of a secret cell. This curious hiding-place is about 20 feet in length, a little over a yard in height, and 2½ feet broad. It is constructed in the wall and is strongly built of hewn stone. I find mention made of a "penthouse" in a command issued to the Constable of the Castle which is preserved among the Close Rolls, 6th Edward II., whereof the following is a translation:

The King to his beloved and trusty William de Vallibus Constable of his Castle of Knaresburgh and Keeper of the Honour of the said Castle greeting. We charge you that of the issues of your bailiwick you shall construct a certain penthouse

* *Yorks. Arch. Jl., vi., 106.*

† In Bray's *Tour* (1783) page 268, it is also stated to be a door "ornamented with tracery, so as to have some appearance of a window." Hargrove (1798) repudiates this.
between our chamber in the Castle aforesaid and the kitchen there as we have enjoined you by word of mouth and the mills belonging to the said Castle and the enclosure of the parks of the said Castle you shall cause to be repaired and mended as is necessary and the iron mines there to be maintained as hitherto has been wont. And the costs which in the premises by the view and testimony of good and lawful men of those parts you shall have expended when we know the same we will cause to be placed to your account at our exchequer. Witness the King at Westminster xvij day of September. By the King himself on the information of Edmund de Malo Laeu.

Another singular feature of the castle premises is a subterranean tunnel or sally-port, which was opened out in the spring of 1890. The passage is 72 feet long and is entered from the castle-yard by a descending flight of steps. It is about seven feet high, roughly arched, forming an angle to the right a few yards in, with curving walls about mid-way, while the floor falls somewhat sharply towards the moat, which as stated has been a deep dry one. At the moat end there has been a double door and portcullis, the grooves of the latter being fully seven inches wide, even larger than those of the main entrance to the castle, thus shewing the importance of this ingress. Apparently it has been the strongest doorway into the castle. The inner or yard entrance has likewise had a strong gate or door, one hinge of which remains. In the passage were found numerous bones, chiefly animal refuse, besides 33 solid limestone balls,
about ten inches in diameter and weighing about 25 pounds each. These in all probability have been used for hurling at intruders or upon the unsuspecting heads of any enemy attempting to gain access to the castle by this passage. *

There would appear to have been a chapel on the south side of the castle, as the remains of some such building, including a large stone altar, and a number of pieces of ancient painted glass, were discovered in the year 1786. Some human bones were also found on the site. There was moreover a deep draw-well in the inner court.

The castle is shewn to visitors on payment of a small fee. Among the interesting relics preserved are the following:

A very ancient solid oak chest (see engraving) secured with eleven iron bands, studded with iron nails, and having seven locks and keys, besides three partition-recesses, one of which has a false bottom. This unique receptacle was for many generations in possession of the Slingsby family, and is said to have been brought by one of the De Scrivens from Normandy after the Conquest of England in A.D. 1066. Another oaken chest here, girded with leather and iron, formerly held the Forest records. It is doubtless one of these old chests that is referred to in the following singular allegation of a theft of King's money in the castle, temp. Henry VIII., which I find among the Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, vol. xx., l.2.

THIEF OF KING'S MONEY AT KNARESBURGH CASTLE.

To the Right honourable Sir Richard Wyngfeld Knight Chancellor to the King's grace of his Duchi of Lancaster.

Humbly shewith and compleynith unto your honorable Mastershipe yourd dayly orator John Lokwood depute resayvor of the honor of Knarsburgh p'cell of the Duche of Lancaster in the counte of York. That where youre seid orator in the feste of Seynt Katherine Virgin last past resayvid xixli xjs p'cell of the Kyng's money in the Castell of Knareseburgh as alwayes is accustomably haith beyn used and after the resceit thereof lokyd the seid xixli xjs in on [one] Cheste within the seid Castell and delivyrvd the key of the Castell gattes to on Nicholas Coghill depute porter there to one Robert Withes havyngh the office of the portershippe of the seid Castell and also for the seid kepyng of the same havyngh iijli xd yerely fee of our sovereign lord the King his grace for the seid portershippe. And also other iijli xd for the watch and custody of the seid Castell and sayve kepyng of the King's seiercts ther and among other thyngs. And so it is that youre seid orator the morowe next after the feste of seynt Katherine aforesaid came unto the seid Castell to resayve the residue of the Kyng's rents then dew. And when he came theder the cheste where the seid xixli xjs was putte was brokeyn. And the seid xixli xjs was taken away in defaute of the same kepyng of the seid Castell and in defaute of the seid porter and hys depute to the utter undoying of your poure Orator yf remeyde be not by your mastershippe in that behalffe provydyd pleasith therefore youre honorable Mastershippe in the way of pety to calle the seid porter before your Mastershippe and also to compell hym to restore the seid money agayn takyn away in his defaute to your seid orator consyderyd it is by reason of his seid office he is chargydyd savely to kepe the Kyng's seid Castell

* I have on page 276 recorded an entry of four baldrics for the balistas for casting such stone-shot, delivered at the castle.
and all such money or other things which are brought there sayvely to be kept to thuse of oure seid sovereign lord and fether that it wollde please your honorable Mastershippe that the seid porter and his depute may be compelled to fynde sufficient surete sauely to kepe the Kyng's resceyts within the seid Castell hereafter there to be resayvyd and kept. And also the gattes of the seid Castell enduring the tyme that the Kyng's resceyts or his depute are within the same. And youre seid orator shall dayly pray to God for youre honorable Mastershipe in honor and prosperite longe to endure.

What was the issue of this petition I have not found.

But to proceed with an enumeration of the castle relics. There is a well-preserved Saxon stone coffin, with head-rest and indenture for back-bone. Part of helmet and plate-armour worn by Sir Henry Slingsby at the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. Remains of two human skeletons found near the castle gateway in August, 1891. The thigh-bone of one is 19\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches long, and must have belonged to a man nearly 7 feet high, a defender of the draw-bridge probably, where the body was found. Two iron cannon-balls, one 38 pounds and the other 18 pounds, discovered in 1891 while diggine a foundation for the erection of a gas-lamp on the west side of the castle yard.

Blind Jack Metcalfe's walking-stick, a stout oak staff 4 feet long, but originally 27 inches longer. The stick was accidentally broken by Mrs. Wm. Hepplewaite, wife of the late care-taker of the castle, while on a nutting expedition in Birkham Wood about the year 1870. A spinning-wheel that belonged to the wife of Daniel Clarke (the victim of Eugene Aram's crime). The last owner was Wm. Brown, a relative of Clarke's, who sold it to Wm. Hepplewaite. Daniel Clarke's coffee-mill made of copper, also bought by Wm. Hepplewaite of Wm. Brown with the preceding. A model of the Dropping Well made by the late Wm. Blewit. Carved stones from Knaresborough Priory, &c.

From the castle-yard and from the so-called "Surprise View" at the end of the moat the scenery up and down the river is very lovely, shewing the graceful outlines of the hills clothed with luxuriant foliage, and the shining waters with their gay-coloured pleasure-boats and canoes deep below. Very beautiful to behold from here are the awakening buds of spring, but still more beautiful is the gorgeous miracle of colour displayed in the light of an autumn sun! From the "docks" where the boats are anchored, a winding footpath ascends from the river-side to the castle-yard, and is nicely planted with trees and flowering shrubs, and here and there a seat is placed from which visitors may leisurely view their surroundings. One of the peeps, photographed by Mr. Arnold and reproduced in our engraving, appears half romantic, half beautiful in its combination of water and ascending wood, with the ample foot-way appearing beneath the massy foliage, which here in hot sunny weather yields a pleasing and welcome shade. On the south-west side of the castle-yard is a Russian cannon, "A trophy from Sebastopol, presented to the town of Knaresborough, 1857," and which has been fired only two or three times since its erection here, the last occasion being at the celebration of Her Majesty's Jubilee in 1887.
CHAPTER XVIII.

The Town of Knaresborough.


The old Parish Church at Knaresborough, dedicated to St. John the Baptist (and formerly to the Blessed Virgin) though not enshrouded with the deeds of horror, war, and rapine that begloom the Castle, has still played a notable part in the history of Knaresborough. Here on this self-same spot the parishioners have continuously assembled in the services of God for probably not less than eight centuries, and in the spacious and thick-tombed grave-yard the dust of the toilers of old, forgotten, alas! by all but the Father of Life, lies at rest and in waiting for the divine fiat.

The pre-Conquest church was probably destroyed by the Danes. When and by whom it was re-built I know not. The church with all its profits and appurtenances is mentioned in A.D. 1114 among the donations to Nostel Priory. Burton observes that "in A.D. 1230, 14th Henry III., I find it became part of the Prebend of Bickhill, in the Cathedral of York, yet how it came to be given thereto does not appear."* According to Archbishop Gray's† Register the joint Prebend was created in A.D. 1230, and in 1233 the said Archbishop granted the Church of Knaresborough to Dom. Peter de Rivall, quod vixerit vel alio modo vitam mutaverit; he paying yearly to the Canon of the Prebend of Beckhill,

* Mon. Ebor., 306. † Walter Gray was Archbp. of York from 1215 to 1255.
Afterwards the said church shall revert to the said Prebend.

After the battle of Bannockburn, when the district was ravaged by the victorious Scots, the old church would seem to have fallen a prey to their destroying hands, for parts of the building shew unmistakable signs of wholesale destruction and marks of fire. The church was subsequently restored and re-consecrated in the year 1343. The base of the chancel and a portion of the vestry are probably all that remain of the original Norman building, the nave and tower being of later date. There was formerly on the south side of the choir a chapel belonging to the Plumptons, but a coat of arms of the family in one of the windows is now all that is left of it. The chapel is now held by the Yorkshire family of Roundell and contains several monuments. There were also attached to this church three chantries, viz.: one dedicated to St. John, valued yearly at £5 2s. 4d.; another to St. Mary Magdalen, valued yearly at £4 13s. 3d.; the third to the Virgin Mary, worth by the year £2 16s. 8d.

The interior of the church contains many elegant memorials, in sculpture and in stained glass. The Slingsby Chapel on the north side

The Reredos, Knaresborough Parish Church.
of the chancel has several notable monuments to members of this ancient family, some of the inscriptions therein, now illegible, having been fortunately copied last century by Hargrove and printed by him in the History of Knaresborough.* The latest addition to these interesting memorials is a superb altar-tomb bearing a full length effigy by Boehm, of Sir Charles Slingsby, the last male-heir of the family of Scriven, whose melancholy and untimely death by drowning, in 1869, terminated one of the most honourable and distinguished of Yorkshire lineages. The inscription on the tomb reads:

In Memoriam. To the beloved memory of Sir Charles Slingsby, of Scriven, 10th and last Baronet, born the 22nd of August, 1824, died the 4th February, 1869.

This monument was erected by his only sister, Emma Louisa Catherine Slingsby, the last survivor of the Slingsby family.

The beautiful west window was also erected as a public memorial to the same respected gentleman. The inscription underneath it is as follows:

This window was erected by subscription in memory of Sir Charles Slingsby, Baronet, of Scriven, who died on the 4th of February, 1869; lost his life by the upsetting of a ferry-boat on the river Ure while hunting near Newby Hall in this County, together with Edward Lloyd, Esquire, Edmund Robinson, Esquire, William Orvis, Huntsman, Christopher Warriner, James Warriner.

On the floor of the chapel is a slab of black marble six inches thick and measuring about 6 by 4½ feet, which is said to be the original tombstone of St. Robert, the hermit, and was removed here for the purpose of covering the remains of Sir Henry Slingsby, the distinguished Royalist and friend of Charles I. who was executed by order of Parliament, as was said at the time, "for being an honest man." The inscription reads:

This stone of St. Robert's was brought here and under it was laid Henry, son of Henry Slingsby, who being expelled the House of Commons, and all his goods confiscated by an ordinance of Parliament, nothing else remained for him to do but to endeavour to save his soul. He suffered on the 8th day of June, 1668, in the 57th year of his age, on account of his fidelity to his king, and attachment to the laws of his country, being beheaded by order of the tyrant, Cromwell, he was translated to a better place.

Sir Thomas Slingsby, Baronet, no degenerate heir of his father's virtues, placed this in the year 1693.

There are monumental inscriptions in the church to various other members of the Slingsby family as well as to many notabilities connected with the town and parish, including a neat white marble tablet, raised by public subscription to the memory of the Rev. Andrew Cheap, LL.B., who died in 1851 and who was for 47 years vicar of Knaresborough.

There are some very beautiful stain-glass windows erected in memoriam to the families of Collins, Roundell, Beaumont, Powell, Fawcett, &c.

* See also Atkinson's Ralph Thoresby, His Town and Times, vol. i., page 88.
There is a handsome pulpit of carved oak in memory of Thomas and Charlotte Harrison, of Arlington House. The superb reredos, by Forsyth, of London, of which I give an illustration, is of Caen stone and is a very chaste and well-executed representation of the Last Supper. It was the gift of Miss Margaret Collins. A pre-Reformation piscina and sedile remain in the south wall of the choir. On a stone buttress near the west door appears the following sacred couplet:

"Christ, who died upon the rood,
Grant us grace our end be good."

A quaint little prayer that must appeal to every Christian soul. There are eight bells in the tower, cast by Peake and Chapman in the year 1774, and the total cost of which is put down as £544 14s. 5d. The largest bell, a rich tenor, weighs nearly a ton. The church clock was erected in 1884, the expenses amounting to about £200, having been defrayed by public donations.

The entire fabric of the church underwent a much-needed restoration in 1870-71, at a cost of over £5300. Of this sum the Ecclesiastical Commissioners paid £746, being the amount expended by agreement in restoring the chancel. It has lately been proposed to expend £900 in reconstructing the organ,* which originally contained 790 pipes, and was

* An exhaustive history and description of the organ is given by Mr. Geo. E. Arnold, the present organist, in the Knaresborough Post for March 24th, 1894.
erected by Donaldson of Newcastle in 1788. It may be noted that in the year 1861, whilst conducting some repairs in the interior of the building, a silver penny of the age of William the Conqueror was discovered, bearing on the obverse a full face device of the monarch, with sceptre on the sinister side and the legend "Gillem Rex," while on the reverse appears a cross and annulets and the initials, "P.A.X." The coin was in very good condition, and was found along with another, much defaced, of the reign of James I.

The registers of the church commence with the year 1561, or near the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. About 1875, when the new cemetery was begun, some interesting statistics were obtained from these books; it was then ascertained that the enormous number of 30,000 interments had been made in the burial-ground attached to the parish church since the commencement of the registers, or covering a period of about 315 years. Amongst those years that are marked by an excessive number of burials I have noted the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Burials</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Burials</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Burials</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1568</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>1601</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>1640</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1569</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1602</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>1641</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1570</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>1603</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>1642</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1571</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>1604</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>1643</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1572</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>1605</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>1644</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1585</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>1621</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>1725</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1586</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>1622</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>1726</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1587</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>1623</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1727</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1588</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>1624</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>1728</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1589</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>1625</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>1729</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The years 1657 (94), 1670 (108), 1711 (109), 1732 (113), 1736 (114), are also somewhat in excess of the average, though not so marked as those I have specially quoted. These years (shewn in heavy type) are no doubt periods in the history of Knaresborough once remembered for awful visitations of plague and pestilence, of which apparently no other local record is preserved. We know however that in this part of Yorkshire the years 1602-4 were saddened by the prevalence of a contagious sickness that wrought dire havoc amongst all classes of the people; in the year 1604 for instance according to Gent there were over 10,000 persons in York alone who died of this terrible malady. In 1624-5 also, the plague broke out in Ripon, and children born at the time were, it is said, baptised in the common pasture. Again in 1644 the spring and summer had been exceedingly dry and hot, and a kind of cholera broke out in parts of the West Riding and elsewhere, to which thousands succumbed. At Leeds it is recorded one-fifth of the entire population perished, and even birds and the lower animals drooped and died in the infected streets.
In 1832 the great heat generated the cholera in France, which spread to England, and in the following year we find something of its effects at Knaresborough, for in 1833 there are 227 burials recorded in the registers, or about forty per cent. above the average. Fourteen years afterwards the town was again visited by the cholera, and the number of interments, which in 1846 were 164, rose in 1847 to 223, in 1848 to 225, in 1849 they were 226, and in the next year (1850) they fell to the normal number, about 150. The consequences of this last calamity are well remembered by many persons now living in the neighbourhood, but it is needless to dwell on them. A portion of the church-yard was appropriated to the burial of the plague-stricken.

The Knaresborough registers contain numerous entries of the old local family of Benson, from whom was descended the first Baron Bingley. A pedigree of the posterity of Robert Benson of Knaresborough, who died in 1528, shewing the lineage of the said Lord Bingley, who was M.P. for York, Chancellor of the Exchequer, &c., and who died in 1780, is given in the *Yorkshire County Magazine* (1893), pages 35—37. Of the family and connections of Dr. Edward White Benson, the present Archbishop of Canterbury, I shall furnish an extended account in that part of the work relating to Pateley Bridge, where the Archbishop's ancestors were settled more than a century ago.

In the church-yard will be found many rhyming epitaphs, the utility of which however, would seem doubtful, to judge from an admonitory epigram contained on one of them:

"Praises on tombstones are trifles vainly spent,
A man's own name is his best monument."

Near the porch, and close beside the railings on the north-west side, is the tomb-stone of Ely Hargrove, the historian of Knaresborough, and "one whose indefatigable literary pursuits were not more exemplary than his faithful and honourable discharge of all the relative duties of domestic and of social life." He died December 5th, 1818, in the 78th year of his age, and lies interred here with his wife Christiana, who died A.D. 1780, aged 36. Hargrove's readable little book is one of the best and most instructive local histories ever written, and though now out of date is still an invaluable reference on the past events connected with the town and Forest of Knaresborough. It was first published in 1769. Born at Halifax in 1741, Hargrove settled at Knaresborough in 1762 as a printer and bookseller, and was some time subsequently librarian at Harrogate. His MS. collections are said to fill 13 quarto volumes, and relate chiefly to the history and antiquities of his native county. His

* It is estimated that upwards of 100,000 people died in France from this fatal visitation in a single year.
son, Wm. Hargrove, left Knaresborough in 1813, and became proprietor and editor of the York Herald. He wrote a History of York, which was published in 3 vols. in 1818, and in the same year was elected a Councillor of the city, and afterwards served the office of Sheriff of the city.*

The curious tumble-down vicarage with its walls of lath and plaster and thatched roof, stood opposite the church, on the vacant piece of ground on the west side of the present foot-way. In point of age it was probably coeval with the present thatched houses near it in Water Bags Bank. The last vicar who occupied this old parsonage, I am told, was the Rev. Andrew Cheape, at the end of last century or beginning of this. The quaint building, of which I am privileged to present a view from a scarce drawing by Miss L. Abbott of Knaresborough, was pulled down about thirty years ago. Up to its removal it was tenanted by the verger and church cleaner. There was also an old tithe-barn, likewise removed, which stood some little distance away on the west side. Another interesting feature of this view is that the house depicted nearest the church is notable for having been some time the home of "Blind Jack of Knaresborough."

At Thorp [Bishopthorpe] in December, A.D. 1230, Archbishop Gray collates William de Ebor to the united Prebend of Bichill and Knaresburgh, and desires the Dean and Chapter to install him.† He was the first Prebendary of Knaresborough. The Prebend of Knaresborough, though disendowed, has never been dissolved.‡

Following the restoration and re-consecration of the church in 1343, the first vicar of Knaresborough of whom I can find any record is mentioned in the following warrant:

28th Edward III. (A.D. 1354) Henry de Walton, Archdeacon of Richmond who prosecuted (in the name of the King) John, Abbot of Jervaux, John, Abbot of Egleston, Thomas, Abbot of St. Agatha, John, parson of the church at Allerton Mauleverer, John, Prior of Malton, John de Neville, Vicar of the church at Knaresburgh, and many other clergymen, for contempt and transgressions.

By the favour of Dr. F. Collins I am enabled to furnish a list of the succeeding vicars; the first six named having been obtained from the Torre MSS., the next seven names from the Knaresborough Court Rolls, and the remainder from the Parish Registers.

Instituted.

Richard Skipse.
William de Selby. Resigned for Basington, Co. Linc.

* See Gent’s Mag., 1862, page 784, &c., and for 1818, page 645.
† Reg. Album, part II., 30a, also see page 288.
‡ For some notices of early Prebendaries see the Fabric Rolls of York Minster, pages 12, 126, 263; Surtees Soc. Pub., xl. IX., 211, &c.
Instituted.
July, 1392. John Burton (living 7th Henry VI.)
Nov. 28, 1429. John Brown.
Robert Nevill.* Was vicar before 29th Henry VI. (1451).
Jollanus Nevill. Was vicar 29th Henry VI.
Roger Lynton. Was vicar 1st and 12th Edward IV.
Sir David — Was vicar 1st Henry VIII. (1509).
Thomas Mache. Was vicar before 8th Henry VIII. (1516).
John Robinson. Was vicar 8th and 30th Henry VIII. (1538).
John Knaresburgh.t Was vicar 2nd Edward VI. (1548).

Resigned 11th Elizabeth (1588).
June 2, 1569. Percival Broadbelt. Buried at Knaresborough, Feb. 28th, 1616-17
July 5, 1642. Roger Atey, instituted and inducted anno ætatis 45.
June 23, 1645. Matthew Booth. Substituted by free choice and consent of
the people.
— 26, 1692. Leonard Ash. Buried August 30th, 1716. The registers note
that he read the 39 Articles, September 11th, 1692.
1804. Andrew Cheape‡ (nephew of the preceding). Buried at
Knaresborough, September 2nd, 1851; aged 76.
1851. James Fawcett. Buried at Knaresborough, October 26th,
1873; aged 75.
1873. Benjamin Crosthwaite. Buried at Knaresborough, Dec. 6th,
1887; aged 85.

The old free Grammar School, which occupies a site near the parish
church at the low end of Vicarage Lane, was originally built in 1616-17
by bequest of one Robert Chaloner, D.D., a native of Goldsborough,
and Rector of Amersham in Buckinghamshire. It was free to the
parishes of Goldsborough and Knaresborough. The Charity School,
founded by Thomas Richardson in 1765, and since considerably improved
by numerous private bequests, was removed from the old premises in
High Street to a new and commodious building situated opposite the
parish church. The first stone of the new buildings was laid a.d. 1867,
by Thomas Collins, Esq., senior trustee, great-nephew and heir-at-law of
the founder. The National Schools, for boys (begun in 1813) and for
girls (opened in 1837), are now conducted under the regulations of the

* In 28th Edward IV. (1489), William de Nessfield makes fine for a waste in Knaresburgh,
which he purchased of Mr. Robert Nevell, late vicar of the church there, &c. Knaresborough
Court Rolls.
† John Knaresburgh, Clerk, Vicar of Knaresburgh, was admitted to lands as successor to
John Robinson, deceased, 2nd Edward VI. Vide Knaresborough Court Rolls.
‡ The new Dispensary at Knaresborough, erected in 1853 at a cost of £700, is a memorial of
this long-time vicar.
Elementary Education Act of 1870-1, and have accommodation for about 600 children.

Among the more recent additions to the architectural attractions of Knaresborough may be mentioned the Church of the Holy Trinity, (consecrated in 1856) with its lofty spire 166 feet high, a landmark for many miles round; the Wesleyan Chapel in Gracious Street, erected on a site given by Isaac Holden, Esq., M.P., in 1868; the Primitive Methodist Chapel in Briggate; the Roman Catholic Church at Bond End, built from the ruins of St. Hilda's Chapel at Rudfarlington; and the Congregational Church at the corner of Gracious Street and Windsor Lane, erected in 1864 on the site of an old thatched chapel dating from

The Old Elephant and Castle Inn.

the early part of last century. Other institutions are the Town Hall, a roomy, well-designed building with frontage (72 feet in length) to the Market Place; the Court House, Literary Institution, &c., the last mentioned establishment having completed the fiftieth year of its existence in October, 1893.

It was the custom at Knaresborough, as at other West Riding towns,* to publicly flog all felons and others convicted of particular crimes. This punishment was carried out here within living memory; the culprit being stripped to the waist and then tied to a cart-tail he was drawn

* See page 150.
along and flogged all the way from the Market Cross, along Cheapside, and on Gracious Street and back again to the Cross. The Act ordained that the criminal "be beaten with whips until bloody by reason of such whipping." The punishment was last enforced by an order of the West Riding Sessions (Skipton) in the year 1821.

The oldest houses in Knaresborough are probably those surrounding the Market Place, but the cellar foundations under them hewn out of the solid rock, are certainly centuries older than the existing superstructures, and date back to the first building of the castle, if not before. From the presence of numerous disused socket holes it is evident that many previous buildings have occupied the sites. Most of the existing edifices however appear to have been built when peace was restored after the Civil Wars. Markets have been held here possibly from the time of King Alfred, as Knaresborough being a burgh town would be the most likely centre for the collection of the produce of the district, and would afford protection by right of such prerogative to all buyers and sellers attending it. But when or how often the fairs or markets were held before the grant of the market charter by Edward II. I have no means of ascertaining.

That public inns or guest-houses also existed here for the convenience of those attending the markets at this early period is also certain, but which is the oldest remaining of these hostelries it would be now difficult to say. The Royal Oak, the old Elephant and Castle,* the Black Horse, and the Nag's Head, probably claim a greater antiquity in this respect than any others. The first-named which fronts the Market Square, has undergone a good many repairs and improvements of late years, and its ancient thatched roof has been removed and one of slate substituted. The second antique-looking house is a picturesque rendezvous, whose name at any rate has been superseded by the large, well-built and comparatively new Elephant and Castle hotel. The Nag's Head in Cheapside has a portion of its outer wall curiously built of several courses of brick with a superstructure of lath and plaster. The basement rooms are only seven feet high, and the cellars, hewn out of the solid rock, have their roofs supported with stalwart beams of Forest oak, black and hard as iron. Formerly there were many more inns in and about the town than now exist, and several old ones have also suffered a change of name. The present Eugene Aram for instance was originally the White Horse, but the name was altered many years ago. When Aram came to Knaresborough in 1734 he lived in a small cottage up the White

* This tottering old inn, of which I give a view, forms a quaint and characteristic corner which lately has been threatened with destruction. The house is considered unsafe, but if it comes down it is to be hoped that a building on similar or mediæval lines will be erected on its site.
Horse yard, and here beneath this humble straw-thatched roof the "English Erasmus" had his little school. After Aram's removal to Lynn the place was made into a weaving-shop, and subsequently into a brew-house. Next door to it Richard Houseman, Aram's accomplice, followed his daily avocation of flax-dressing or "heckling," as it was locally called. This old fashioned tenement was entered by a short flight of stone steps, and on the rail at the top a tame raven was usually to be seen, whose mysterious croaking gave a strange delight to its solitary owner, who would sometimes spend whole nights with the bird in his shop. After the murder of Clark, Houseman seldom went out except under cover of darkness; he seemed to shun the light as much as possible,

and popular feeling was, it is said, much against him. He died at Knaresborough in May, 1777, aged 73,* and his body was taken away in the night-time to Marton for burial. The old houses in which he and

* In the Knaresborough Church Registers are the following entries relating to Aram: Baptisms. January 8th, 1734, Anne, daughter of Eujenius Aram; February 22nd, 1737, Henry, son of Eujenius Aram; November 11th, 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of——Aram. Burials. October 8th, 1737, Anne, daughter of Eujenius Aram; January 8th, 1761, Henry, son of Widow Aram; 1774, Ann Aram, Knares. The last mentioned, Aram's widow, died in a house in Blucher Street, then called Hilton Lane. A son of Aram’s, Joseph, settled at Green Hammerton as a saddler was married and had a family.
Aram plied their respective callings were pulled down now nearly a century ago. The annexed representation of them in 1745 has been drawn from a scarce lithograph by Masser, of Leeds.

In pre-railway days Knaresborough was a busy place, occasioned by the passing to and fro of the many coaches, carriages and waggons between Leeds, York, Thirsk, Ripon, Otley and Skipton, and most of the passenger vehicles pulled up or changed horses at the various inns. Amongst these old post-houses were the Royal Oak, Bay Horse, Crown and Bell, Elephant and Castle, Harriet's Horns, and the George and Dragon, on the Harrogate road, near the High Bridge. One or two London coaches also came through the town bound for Shields, Newcastle and Edinburgh, and there was also a Liverpool coach, called the Royal Pilot, which ran daily between Liverpool and York, travelling by way of Skipton, Otley and Harrogate to Knaresborough. But the coaches of most frequent occurrence were those which plied between York and Leeds, and Ripon, amongst them being the old-established Harrogate Highflyer, which ran daily from the old York tavern in York to Gascoigne's hotel, High Harrogate; and the Tally Ho, which ran from the Black Swan, York, to the Crescent inn, Low Harrogate. The Integrity was also another well-known coach passing through Knaresborough daily between York and Harrogate. In the summer of 1842 a mail-coach commenced running daily between Leeds and Knaresborough, but the new railway put an end to its travels in 1848.

The scenes of merry bustling caused by this regular and heavy traffic have passed away, and the old streets of the town usually wear now a very quiet aspect. On market-days however the scene is one of gay animation; the numerous stalls in the spacious Market Place, with their white and coloured awnings, the carts and stands for fruit and vegetables (of which large quantities are grown in the neighbourhood) as well as a variety of other goods and produce, with their attendant throng of sellers, buyers and on-lookers, make up a very lively picture. Our illustration of the interesting aspects of the Market Place on such occasions is from a recent photograph by Mr. Arnold, of Knaresborough.

After the enclosure of the Forest over a century ago, corn was grown extensively in the district, and very large quantities were sold here; it is even said the weekly sales of this commodity exceeded those of any other market in Yorkshire. The sale of fat cattle too was here not inconsiderable, and as many as 100 head would sometimes be exhibited in the Market Place on a fair day. The old Market Cross, says Hargrove, was erected by the inhabitants in the year 1709.

On the west side of the Market Place there is a conspicuous building, now occupied by Mr. W. P. Lawrence, and which is believed to be the oldest existing chemist's shop in England. The cellar is a single-arched
vault of very dungeon-like aspects. It has neither shelves nor tables, and but one small recess in the wall where a lamp or candle might be placed to light the cell. In the house are preserved some quaint herbals and other old books, which have been held by successive landlords of the property, and are always retained in the house. From one of these we gather that a certain John Beckwith was located in the house as a chemist in the year 1720, and his successors in the same line of business were named Coupland, Gervais, Pullan, Acomb, Potter, and now Lawrence. Whether it was a chemist's shop prior to 1720 there are no records to show. Several interesting relics of its early practitioners have been preserved on the premises, and these include some curious old shop bottles and mortars. Against an inner doorway may also be seen two old strips of leather, about a foot in length, nailed up, which were once used as supports for quills of quicksilver; these in ancient times having been worn as amulets or charms against certain diseases. At one time too, mercurial ointment for use among sheep was made in considerable quantities on the same premises. The process of preparation was by means of a so-called "turnspit," a kind of barrel or cage in which dogs
known as "turnspit dogs" worked the pestle in a similar manner as a squirrel turns its cage. While excavating a cellar on the north side of the Market Square in the year 1762 a workman came upon a small vessel of earthenware which was found to be full of gold pieces chiefly of the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. The money had probably been concealed by some monkish owner during the disturbed period of the Reformation.

Other houses of historic interest may be here briefly mentioned. There is Wintringham Hall, in the High Street, a famous Knaresborough home in the days of the later Plantagenet Kings. Here in the time of Edward IV. lived Thomas Wintringham whose daughter Joan was secretly married to the celebrated Sir William Plumpton, the builder of Plumpton Towers, an important alliance which gave rise to much doubt and dispute in the law courts afterwards.* Again in the same locality, opposite the Crown hotel in the High Street, is an old bay-windowed house built over the entrance to Savage Yard, and notable as the place where Oliver Cromwell lodged at the siege of Knaresborough Castle. The house was restored in 1764, but the original character of the room in which the great Protector slept has been preserved. At the time of this bitter contention it was occupied by a person named Ellis, one of whose daughters, who lived to an advanced age, used to talk in after life of the troubles of the war and of their remarkable visitor. One of her anecdotes was communicated in a letter signed "E. II," to the Gentleman's Magazine for 1791, and is worth quoting:

When Cromwell came to lodge at our house in Knaresborough, I was then but a young girl. Having heard much talk about the man, I looked at him with wonder: being ordered to take a pan of coals and aire his bed, I could not, during the operation, forbear peeping over my shoulder several times to observe this extraordinary person, who was seated at the far side of the room untying his garters. Having aired the bed, I went out, and shutting the door after me, stopped and peeped through the keyhole, when I saw him rise from his seat, advance to the bed, and fall on his knees, in which attitude I left him for some time; when returning again, I found him still at prayer; and this was his custom every night so long as he stayed at our house; from which I concluded he must be a good man; and this opinion I always maintained afterwards, though I heard him very much blamed and exceedingly abused.

The parish registers shew that this Eleanor Ellis was born June 30th, 1632, and therefore she was "but a young girl," twelve years old, when Cromwell and his army were quartered at Knaresborough. At the picturesque old Manor House by the river side is preserved the bedstead whereon the Puritan conqueror lay. It is a plain four-poster made wholly of oak, with canopy for a curtain to enclose the sleeper, while the solid beams for supporting the mattress are raised but one foot above

* See Plumpton Correspondence, page 152; Collyer and Turner's Ilkley, &c.
the ground. The room in which the bed is kept is only seven feet high, and had a barred window on the east side, which was made up when the road it looked on was raised. The same interesting old house is remarkable for a fine, large oak-panelled room with oaken floor, and carved oak fireplace of Stuart age. The house, which is recognizable in our view by its checkered exterior, no doubt occupies the site of an older one. While digging near it last autumn a cobble pavement and other foundations of an unimportant character were come upon about two feet below the surface.

Another notable old mansion was Byrnand Hall, which stood at the top of the High Street facing Gracious Street, and was rebuilt about a century ago. It was the property and seat for many generations of one of the leading families of Knaresborough, named Byrnand, one of its members being recorder of York in 1573. Opposite the house stood a very ancient stone cross, consisting of a plain upright column, without date or inscription, supported by several rudely-formed stones placed on three tiers or steps. The origin of the cross is unknown, but it may be conjectured to have been either a memorial or boundary stone, or perhaps one of those numerous sacred monuments erected in particular parts of Britain to commemorate the great crusades to the Holy Land, and intended to inspire in the Christian beholder feelings of charity and confidence in the cause of those brave men who were defending this country from the dangers of the infidel. In those days "it was not enough," says the old antiquary Hearne, "to have the figure of the cross both on and in churches, chapels, and oratories, but it was put also in church-yards, and in every house, nay, many towns and villages were built in shape of it, and it was very common to fix it in the very streets and highways." This primitive relic, the site of which is now marked by a brass cross sunk in the causeway, was in after times called the Byrnand Hall Cross, from its proximity to the house so named. It stands on the road equi-distant between York and Leeds, being eighteen miles from either place.

A long chapter might be written about the chief families and persons of note identified with the life-history of the old town. Particulars of a former race of these are given by Hargrove in the History of Knaresborough. Amongst the present generation of leaders in the paths of social and religious life no name is better known or respected than that of Dr. William Stubbs, the present Bishop of Oxford, who was born in the house over Lambert Passage, in the High Street, Knaresborough, in the year 1825. Having received his early education at Knaresborough and at Giggleswick Grammar School, he went to Oxford, took the B.A. degree in 1848, and M.A. in 1857, held the college living of Navestock in Essex from 1850 to 1867, was appointed on the nomination of Lord
Beaconsfield to a Canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1879, receiving at the same time the degree of D.D. at Oxford, and honorary LL.D. at Cambridge. Having been consecrated Bishop of Chester, he was in 1889 translated to the See of Oxford. As a writer and interpreter of facts appertaining to the history of this country Bishop Stubbs has few equals. The scholarship and research displayed in his well-known Constitutional History of England led Professor Freeman to remark that the author was "the most life-like portrait-painter of English kings, and the most profound expounder of the English constitution." From 1862—7 Professor Stubbs was librarian and keeper of the manuscripts of the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth Palace, an office to which he had been appointed by the late Archbishop of Canterbury.*

Another good and familiar name, whom I cannot allow to pass unnoticed, is that of Dr. William Kaye, who died in 1892. He was a native of Knaresborough, and was educated first by Mr. Cockett at the Grammar School, along with Bishop Stubbs. The late Bishop of Manchester, Dr. Fraser, and he were scholars of Linc. Coll., Oxford, took their degrees together, the former being a 1st class, and Ireland scholar; the latter, Dr. Kaye, (only 19), a 1st and 2nd, and Hebrew scholar. He was the professor of the Septuagint, the head of Bishop's College, Calcutta, and afterwards retired to the Rectory of Great Leighs in Essex. His scholarship, linguistic attainments, and natural abilities commanded the admiration of Sir Henry Mayne, who being asked by his brother whom he considered to be the most remarkable man he had met with in India, replied Dr. Kaye. Dr. Burgon, Dean of Chichester, gives a sketch of him in his work, Twelve Good Men and True, and regrets that he cannot do justice to one of such rare mental powers and devoted Christian life.†

The old feudal greatness of Knaresborough and the importance that belonged to its royal castle have given way to a new order of things. From the time of Queen Mary until the passing of the Reform Bill in 1867 the town had always sent two members to Parliament. It was then reduced to one, and eventually in 1885, when the Redistribution of Seats Act was passed, its separate representation was lost, and it became part of the parliamentary division of Ripon. The constituency was much enlarged by the provisions of the Reform Act of 1832. For a period of thirty years before that time the greatest number of electors polled

* For some account of the antecedents of Bishop Stubbs, who is of an old Nidderdale family, the name occurring in the Poll Tax of A.D. 1379, under the vill of Clint, see Parkinson's Lays and Leaves of the Forest, pages 227—231.

† Dr. Kaye preached the sermon in York Minster on the occasion of the consecration of Bishop Stubbs.
was only 28. In 1837 there were 236 electors, and there are now between 700 and 800.

Before the advent of railways the town had almost a national fame as one of the principal centres of the linen industry. This was in the days of hand-combing and home-weaving, slow and old-fashioned methods of working which, as I have already shewn, have not yet altogether died out. With the development of railways and the centralisation of trade in other districts the linen industry at Knaresborough quickly declined, and ultimately the bulk of the yarn manufactured here was sent to Barnsley to be woven. But some idea of the former magnitude of the industry here may be gathered from the fact that in the year 1824 there were as many as 800 flax-dressers, "hecklers," or hand-combers as they were called, and 1300 linen-weavers employed in the town, and ten years later a couple of flax mills employed nearly 150 hands. Many of the old "heckling-mills" are now either abandoned or in ruins, or have been turned into cottage dwellings. Some of these may be seen at Bond End. The trade is now confined to a single factory, Messrs. Walton & Co., who employ about 100 workpeople. There is however ample room for development if suitable building sites for carrying on the trade were only
more readily obtainable. Knaresborough might then be restored to its former prestige, as the river Nidd being a deep and somewhat rapid stream is well adapted for turning the wheels of mills and machinery. But if the quantities turned out are not so large as they once were, the town at any rate maintains a deserved reputation for the quality of the article produced. Both Her Majesty the Queen and their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales are regular patrons of the Knaresborough linen works. All the finished materials such as towels, glass-cloths, &c., have "Windsor Castle," or "Sandringham," or the name of the place they are intended for, woven into the cloth. The linen is of the finest quality, and is all sun-dried and bleached in the open air.

The railway on the North Eastern line from Harrogate to York was brought here in the year 1847. A substantial and lofty viaduct for the passage of trains was built over the Nidd close to the town, but when nearly completed it gave way during a high wind, in March, 1848, and a new and more massive structure had to be commenced. This new viaduct is 338 feet long, 801/2 feet high from the water to the rail-level, and consists of four spans, each measuring 56 feet 4 1/2 inches across. It is built in the castellated style, in admirable keeping with the style of the ancient castle and town, and in most of the views of Knaresborough this imposing structure forms a conspicuous and picturesque feature. When the first viaduct fell the river, as may be imagined, was choked with an immense quantity of stone, lime and debris, the consequence whereof was that the waters of the Nidd for some days afterwards were strewn over a length of several miles with thousands of dead fish.

The present Waterworks were purchased by the town in August, 1872, from Mr. Lambert Ellison for the sum of £12,000. The water is pumped from the Nidd by means of a water-wheel, and is then stored in a reservoir close to the Castle Mill; it then passes through filter-beds and is pumped to a supply-cistern near the Castle Hill, from whence it runs by gravitation to consumers' houses. The original Act of Parliament for supplying Knaresborough with water bears the date 1764, previous to which the water had to be conveyed up the steep acclivities from the river in skin bags strung across horses' and donkeys' backs. It was then retailed in the town. The old thoroughfare most used for this purpose is still known as Water Bags Lane. Near it, on the south side of the church-yard, is an old well (dated 1824) supposed to have been at one time a holy well, though it goes by no particular name. It fell into disuse a few years ago. An Act of Parliament for supplying the town with gas was obtained in 1823. Prior to that event the nights were passed in almost total darkness, and to be abroad during the late hours was to call up very vividly an apparition of the witching time of that remote and dismal era when the eye of the guardian castle alone kept vigil, and
the toil of the day barely over, the warning notes of the cover-fire bell bade the people fix bolt and shutter and seek their rest; or as Thomson, the poet of the Seasons expresses it:

The shiv'ring wretches at the curfew sound
Dejected sunk into their sordid beds
And through the mournful gloom of ancient time
Mused sad or dreamt of better.

With the exception of a single lamp-post, still standing near the south porch of the parish church, there were even no oil-lamps in the streets, the plan being for each inhabitant to carry a candle-lantern when out of doors, and to place it handily near the door, when inside, until near bedtime, when it was removed for the night. An old resident tells me that he remembers the occasion of the first lighting of the town with gas, now nearly seventy years ago. They were celebrating a big local event connected with the Slingsby family, and were having “a grand fifteen-shilling dinner” in the National School. At night the Market Place, High Street, and a place called Gallon Steps were lit up with the new illuminant, and the strange sight created no little pleasurable surprise. Knaresborough was one of the first towns in England lighted in this way, being only a week behind the town of Leeds. The contractor’s name was Malam, and some of his upright lamp-posts are in use to-day.

But Knaresborough, in spite of all its improvements, has preserved more than any other Yorkshire town, its old streets and foundations and rare mediæval aspects. May the glamour of past story and romance continue to yield pleasure and instruction to generations of its inhabitants and to thousands of visitors from afar, too, who may be drawn by such fame and memories of past greatness to wander about its ancient historic streets and picturesque environs.
Low Harrogate, a Century Ago.
CHAPTER XIX.

A WALK AND TALK ABOUT THE "YORKSHIRE KISSINGEN."

Harrogate past and present—Progress of the town—Picture of Harrogate in 1796
—A 17th century visit to the Spa—Starbeck—Bilton Hall—Belmont—Local discoveries—David Lewis—Descent upon Knaresborough—Conyngham Hall—Family of Coghill—Lady Conyngham—Woodd family—Dr. Basil Woodd and the Civil War—Mr. Basil T. Woodd—Interesting memorial of King Charles I.

OUR FIRST detour from the Yorkshire Rhineland must be to Harrogate, not inaptly called the "Yorkshire Kissingen," and the "Cheltenham of the North," which is but 3½ miles distant from Knaresborough by rail and somewhat less by road. It does however seem paradoxical to speak of going from Knaresborough to Harrogate, while the great majority of visitors are located at the latter now populous and fashionable spa, and who usually make excursions to Knaresborough and other adjacent scenes of interest. But of higher importance are the historical aspects of the places which we have mainly to do with in these pages, and in this respect Knaresborough is and always has been the capital town of the parish. In 1891 the parish contained 19,676 souls, of whom 4770 were in Knaresborough township, and 14,076 in Bilton-with-Harrogate; thus in point of population Harrogate has now thrice the importance of its ancient chief and mistress. But the great spa as a visitors' resort now as remarked takes the lead. The virtues of its mineral springs, the salubrity of its air, its adaptability for residential purposes, and the perfect sanitation of the place, have indeed made Harrogate what it is, and its progress particularly during the last half-century has been rapid and complete. Barely a century ago the locality was nothing but a wild unbroken common, "bare and bleak," wrote Smollett, "without tree or shrub, or the least signs of cultivation"; a description though somewhat
exaggerated, yet giving a vivid idea of the Harrogate of a hundred years back. An interesting view of Low Harrogate from Nicholson’s drawing, engraved and published by J. Walker in 1796, is appended, and which gives a fairly accurate delineation of the aspects of the place at that time. No fewer than five inns are shewn in this picture; commencing on the left side we have the old White Hart (rebuilt in 1846), then the Blue Bell (which stood where Fletcher’s saddler’s shop now is), next the Crown (where Lord Byron wrote a characteristic poem, To a beautiful Quaker), and the Crescent (a century ago known as the Half Moon), and lastly the Swan. A stream ran in the hollow below the tall old tree in the view. Cold Bath Road at this time was called Robin Hood’s Lane.

Hargrove the historian, who died in 1818, remarks that although the neighbourhood was known and visited for its mineral waters as early as A.D. 1576 it was not until the year 1687 that the first inn, called the Queen’s Head, was built. “Before that time,” he says, “the water-drinkers lodged in the cottages and farmhouses round about, but the company increasing every year gave encouragement to the inhabitants to extend their accommodation, and before the year 1700 there were three good inns at High Harrogate.” Some time in the reign of the “Merry Monarch” a certain Thomas Baskerville, a southern antiquary, came “to see the Spaw Water at Harricate,” and as his observations have only just come to light in the latest volume of the Historical Manuscripts Commission,* I am tempted to quote here this old-time visitor’s amusing experience. “At your first coming hither you shall meet with a troublesome delight, and importunity among the women here almost as eager as that of the watermen of London, who shall be your servant to fill water to you when you go to the wells, or bring it to your lodging when you do not. And this clamour we were fain to endure, because we were not resolved to drink the water, this evening and next morning—for they got into our chambers before we got out of our beds—with pots of water, one crying out, ‘O, sir, I am pretty Betty, let me serve you;’ another, ‘Kate and cos Doll, sir, do let we tend you, we be so fair;’ but to tell you the truth they fell short of that, for their faces did shine like bacon rind; and for beauty may vie with an old Bath guide’s ass, the sulphur waters had so fouled their pristine complexions.”

This indeed was a hard reflection on the rustic damsels of Harrogate as well as on the purifying qualities of the wondrous waters, but women had no rights then, and the waters had yet “to make their way!” But Time brings its revenge, and what a transformation since then! Could these old visitors but see the change that has been made, with what consternation would they not look upon the many handsome new streets

and thoroughfares with the array of grand hotels, villas, churches, houses and shops, public halls and institutions, and diverse places of entertainment, which have been called into existence by the requirements of the people, who coming from all parts of the world annually throng to this favourite spa. But it may in truth be said of Harrogate as a wag once wrote of Bath:

Some go for the sake of the waters—
   Well, they are the old-fashioned elves—
   And some to dispose of their daughters,
   And some to dispose of themselves.

The environs of Harrogate are decidedly attractive, a consideration of no small importance to visitors at the spa. But wherever you may be in Yorkshire you can never in fact be far away from spots of historic interest or charming scenery. Harrogate as a centre possesses both of these allurements in a high degree. Especially is the approach to Knaresborough from this side of the Nidd one of striking beauty. Take the train or walk, for instance, to Starbeck* (1 1/2 miles), thence follow the Knaresborough road about a quarter-mile to a little beyond the road to Crimple, and enter the lane leading to Bilton. In a few minutes you arrive at a large gate across the road, and on the left near it is a smaller gate, whence a footpath runs through Bilton Fields to Knaresborough, one mile. This is a charming little excursion. The road from the gate leads to Bilton Park Farm, once part of the royal park attached to Bilton Manor House in the old Forest of Knaresborough. In a field on Bilton Banks, a short distance away, is an excellent sulphur spring which is now covered in, the waters being conveyed in pipes to the large drinking fountain, erected in the Jubilee year (1887) at the High Bridge, Knaresborough. Bilton Hall is a spacious brick-built old mansion, which was considerably improved and enlarged in 1857. Here during the Civil Wars resided Thomas Stockdale, M.P. for Knaresborough, a rebellious partizan of the Parliament and an intimate of Lord Fairfax. Some of his letters are embodied in the published volumes of the Fairfax Correspondence. Christopher Stockdale, also M.P. for Knaresborough, sold the property in 1742 to Mr. John Farside Watson, a gentleman of Scottish ancestry, with whose descendants it still remains.†

Bilton, which is a very old settlement mentioned in Domesday, probably means the town, enclosure or guard of the ford, entrance or approach, the celtic bel or beal having the latter significance, and is accurately illustrative of the situation of this domain. In Scotland and

* In a charter of grant by William de Stutevill to Nigel de Plumpton in A.D. 1199, written Osberne-Stahe-bec.
† For an account of the family of Watson see Grainge’s Harrogate, pages 209—214.
Ireland the word takes the form of ball and bealach, meaning a pass or opening between hills, and in Ireland it is also often found united with ath, meaning a ford entrance, as in Belclair, i.e. Bel-an-chlair (the ford or entrance to the plain), Ballyshannon, from Bel-atha-Seanach (Shannagh’s ford), &c.*

Belmont, which lies near the junction of the Knaresborough and Crimple roads mentioned, is also an ancient property that is mentioned in the oldest local charters. Three acres of land “in the field of Belmond within the metes of the Forest” were allotted to the house of St. Robert of Knaresborough in 1317.† There is a farm-house here which has been in the occupation of the Pennington family for three generations. Some years ago the present proprietor tells me he ploughed up a 12 pound iron cannon-ball in a field north-west of the farm (doubtless a relic of the Civil War), and in another field, which for several centuries up to recently had been woodland, he found two ancient stone querns, or hand corn-mills, such as were used in this country by the primitive Britons and Romans.‡ Many of these antique instruments for grinding corn are preserved in our public museums as well as in private collections and need not be described here. They are the hand-mills of Scripture, and are referred to by our Saviour in the 24th chapter of Matthew, the 41st verse.

Close to the farm is a large decayed tree, commonly called the Belmont Oak, the last surviving limb of which died about four years ago. This majestic monarch of the Forest must be of vast age, and is probably the oldest lingering specimen of the original Knaresborough Forest. Its trunk is hollow and measures 24½ feet in girth at five feet from the ground.§ At this farm lived David Lewis, a poet after the stamp of Burns, who could write sweet verses as well as follow the plough. He died in 1858. He is author of “The Landscape and other Poems,” published at York in 1815. The well-grown fir trees near the house were planted by him when mere nurslings.

But to resume our walk from Bilton Park. In descending by the field-path towards Knaresborough, a charming view of the old town is obtained, with the high-placed ruins of the castle, the battlemented bridge, the red and blue slate terraced roofs, and the solid tower of the

* See Blackie’s Place Names, page 22. † Cal. Rot. Pat. 83.
‡ According to Geo. Markham’s Farewell to Husbandry, published in 1653, these primitive utensils were in use in this country as late even as the middle of the 17th century, though apparently only for the grinding of malt.
§ In a foot note to a scarce poetical brochure on The Beauties of Harrogate and Knaresborough, printed for D. Lewis by W. Farrer of Ripon in 1798, it is stated that this oak “girths 18 feet at two yards from the ground; here now is and often hath been, a large stack of corn, &c., made on the spreading arms of this Child of the Forest.”
old church reared among the breadths of luxuriant foliage. On the further side of the Nidd stands Conyngham Hall, the seat of Basil T. Woodd, Esq., J.P. It occupies a rich and sheltered position beneath a background of fine trees; its green lawns and gardens, in season, being bright with blooms of scarlet and gold, while the front of the house is aglow with tints and greenery of spreading creepers. Down by the river the overhanging foliage is reflected on its glassy surface, and amid the peacefulness of a summer eve how pleasant it is to watch the dappling of the many trout, while joyous wagtails and other water-loving birds make graceful curves in their flight above the shining stream!

Conyngham Hall occupies the site of an old mansion which for several centuries belonged to the distinguished family of Coghill, and was called Coghill Hall.* It was rebuilt by Marmaduke Coghill in the year 1555. In 1796 the hall and estate, comprising about 50 acres, were sold by Sir J. T. Cramer Coghill, Bart., to Ellen, Dowager Countess of Conyngham, who restored and enlarged the ancient homestead and changed the name to Conyngham House. Lady Conyngham, the founder of the house, was of a very charitable disposition, and did much good by her influence and wealth. By her will, dated August 13th, 1814, she left an annual sum of £20 each to ten poor clergymen “who should respectively be in possession of only one living under the yearly value of £100, and which living should be situate within the county of York.” By order of the Charity Commissioners, dated August 9th, 1876, the limit of income was extended to £200. She also bequeathed an annuity of £20 each to twelve poor, indigent and distressed widows of poor deceased clergymen of, or who resided in, the county of York. On the death of the Countess the estate passed to her kinsman, Sir Francis N. Burton, who in 1831 sold it to Mr. Marcus Worsley, from whom Mr. Woodd, the present owner, purchased it in 1856.

The family of Woodd was long settled in Shropshire, at Shinewood and at White Abbey, and their pedigree is fully set out in the Herald’s Visitations of Shropshire in 1623, and signed by the father of the celebrated though unfortunate Dr. Basil Woodd, Chancellor of Rochester, who suffered so severely for his devotion to Charles I.† At Conyngham Hall

* For a history of this family see Mr. J. H. Coghill’s The Coghill Family from A.D. 1577 to 1879, and for an account of Rear-Admiral Sir Josiah Coghill, 3rd baronet, of Coghill Hall, who died in April, 1843, aged 74, see the Gentleman’s Magazine for 1843, II., 98; also Parkinson’s Lays and Leaves of the Forest, &c. Lieut. Nevill Coghill and Lieut. Teignmouth Melvill are the “two horsemen” who form the subject of Robert Buchanan’s masterly poem on The Battle of Isandula. These gallant officers were killed while escaping with the colours, January 22nd, 1879.

† For a pedigree of the Yorkshire Woodds see Whitaker’s Craven, 3rd edition. Holly Hall, the first home of the family, is believed to be near Huddersfield, but the situation is omitted in the pedigree.
there is preserved the original draft of a memorial presented by the family to King Charles II. on the Restoration. It is as follows:


"My father's Chancellorship and practise were taken away to the value of a thousand pounds per annum, and hee died in Oxford with the King. He was plundered of all his goods at his house at Greenwich, where he lived, to a considerable value, and afterwards I sould the house for four hundred pounds to buy us bread, for I was forced to leave my employment, and to live in Wales, with my wife and children, till I had spent the greatest part of my stocke, then I returned home to my mother, she having kept me and my wife and children untill this time. And since I lived at home with my mother, I was had prisoner to Oxford, by Unon Croke's command, who commanded the County troope, and there was forced to keep a souldier, with meat, drink, and money to waite on me, to my great charge. I went into the warrs before Readding was taken, and was Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Colonel Bowle, my brother-in-law; and I was Captain-lieutenant afterwards to that worthy Colonel Sir William Butler, att Cropredy Bridge, in the Earle of Cleveland's Brigade, where hee lost his life, soo of course I had his troope till Truro Articles. I have received several shots, one in my head, and one in my arme, which troubles mee many times. Several horses were shot under mee, one at Runaway Hill, and another at Newbury Fight. I was a prisoner at Lancaster seven weeks, being taken at Torrington upon a charge, then commanding the party that first charged.

"My Brother Thomas went into the warrs, when his Maiesty of blessed memory came first to Oxford. Hee was Fellow of Merton Colledge, and had been taken prisoner after he was turned out of his fellowship, then he went into flianders, and came in again with Sir Marmaduke Langdale, where, at Preston Towns End, by facing about, he saved his Generall by the losse of his own life. He was then Capt.-Lieutenant to Colonel Loader.

"My Brother John was Cornet to Colonel Stewart in the Earle of Cleveland's Brigade, he was taken prisoner at Cropredy Bridge, and afterwards received in the warrs seven cuts in the head, which perced the skull, and continued in the service till Truro Articles. Since the return of our gracious Kinge, whom God preserve, he served in His Maiesty's Life Guards above seven months, and afterwards put by for no other reason but that they were to many, which cost him a great deale, so that wee are much in debt. Our plate, horses, and mony that wee spent upon Chirurgeons and armes, and other necessaries in the warrs, comes to a considerable summe, besides the loss of my father's chancellorship and practise, and the plundering of us in Oxfordshire, and the loss of our time, so that wee were brought to ruine for our Loialty."*

Mr. Basil Thomas Woodd, of Conyngham Hall, has I may state served the town of Knaresborough and county generally in various ways for more than half-a-century. He has always been one of the most

* The Col. Bowles named in the memorial married Catherine Woodd, daughter of the said Basil Woodd, LL.D. In Winchester Cathedral there is a monument to his memory recounting his many deeds of valour. On hearing of his death at Alton in 1641 the King is reported to have been much distressed, and to have exclaimed, "Bring me a mourning scarffe, for I have lost one of my best commanders!"
active and useful residents in the neighbourhood of Knaresborough. He was elected M.P. for that borough in the Conservative interest as far back as 1852, at which time he was I believe residing at Thorpe Green, near Cattal, but was well known at Knaresborough from his regular attendance on the magistrates’ bench there, as well as with other matters connected with the old town. At the following parliamentary elections in 1857, 1859, and 1865, he was returned again for the same place, but in 1868, after 16 years close attention to parliamentary duties, Mr. Woodd, needing rest, withheld his candidature and the seat was lost to his party; Mr. Alfred Illingworth, of Bradford, being the victor. In 1874 however, he again came forward and was returned at the head of the poll, and continued to represent the town until March, 1880, when he was defeated by Sir Henry Meysey-Thompson (the present M.P. for Handsworth), who was unseated on the plea of bribery, July 23rd, 1880. Since that time Mr. Woodd, with advancing years, has withdrawn himself from active political life. He is now senior acting magistrate of the West Riding, having been a magistrate of this division since 1842. He has been also a magistrate of the North Riding since 1843, and a County Alderman of the West Riding since the formation of the County Council in 1889. Mr. Woodd had the misfortune to lose his wife in January, 1874, and his eldest son, the esteemed and learned vicar of Bilton, died April 16th, 1886.*

Mr. Basil T. Woodd is great-great-great-grandson of the before mentioned Dr. Basil Woodd of Civil War note, and has in his possession the Star of the Mantle of the Order of the Garter, traditionally held as the parting memorial given to Capt. Basil Woodd by King Charles I. on the morning of his execution. By the kind permission of the owner I am enabled to present an engraved portrait of Charles I., shewing how the Star was worn on the left shoulder of the mantle. The engraving is from a photograph taken from the original by Vandyck in the Royal Gallery at Dresden. The Star, I may add, measures 13 inches from point to point each way, and is curiously yet beautifully wrought with fine silver wire; the motto, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, is stitched in silver on a ground of white satin, and the central cross is of crimson velvet. The ornament is in good preservation, and is kept like a picture framed beneath glass.

active and social residence in the neighbourhood of Knaresborough. He was elected Knaresborough in the Conservative interest as far back as 1852, and it may be he was I believe residing at Thorpe Green, near Castle Howard, at the time he first came to the House of Commons in 1867. At the following parliamentary elections, in 1867, 1868, and 1869, he was returned again for the same place, but in 1869, during 12 years close attention to parliamentary duties, Mr. Woodd, seeking rest, withheld his candidature and the seat was lost to his party. Mr. Alfred Illingworth, of Bradford, being the victor. In 1874 however, he again came forward and was returned at the head of the poll, and continued to represent the town until March, 1880, when he was defeated by Sir Henry Mayson-Thompson (the present M.P. for Handsworth); who was seated on the plea of bribery, July 23rd, 1880. Since that time Mr. Woodd, with advancing years, has withdrawn himself from active political life. He is now senior acting magistrate of the West Riding, having been a magistrate of this division since 1842. Mr. Woodd was also a magistrate of the North Riding since 1848, and a County Klavees of the West Riding since the formation of the County Council, in 1849.

Mr. Woodd is a great-grandson of the late Capt. Basil Woodd of Civil War note, and has in his possession the coat of the Mince of the Order of the Garter, traditionally held at the preceding memorial given to Capt. Basil Woodd by King Charles I., at the session of his execution. The kind permission of the owner enabled me to present an engraved portrait of Charles I., showing the Star that was worn on the left shoulder of the mantle. The engraving is from a photograph taken from the original by Vandyke in the Royal Gallery at Dresden. The Star, I may add, measures 13 inches from point to point each way, and is curiously yet beautifully wrought with fine silver wire; the motto, Homi sicut qui mal y pense, is stitched in silver on a prepare of white satin, and the central cross is of crimson velvet. The enamels show good preservation, and is kept like a picture framed between glass.

* Footnote: Monumental notice of the Rev. Basil Kilvington Woodd, see Tawscot, Tawscot.
Charles I. Wearing the Star of the Mantle.
CHAPTER XX.

THROUGH THE OAK BECK VALLEY TO KILLINGHALL BRIDGE.


One of the pleasantest short excursions from Knaresborough or Harrogate is into the picturesque Oak Beck valley, which lies midway between either of these places and the trim little village of Ripley. From Knaresborough we may go by the route through Bilton Park, described in the last chapter, or from Harrogate to Bilton Road Junction, whence a field-path leads to Bachelors' Gardens. Then by taking a turn to the right go up a lane to the guide-post, and descend to old Spruisty Bridge in the Oak Beck valley, and so on to the road back from Killinghall.

Bachelors' Gardens are so-called from the fact of two bachelors, named Francis and Richard Taylor, having endowed a school here in the year 1793, and which is now held in the house where they lived. The locality contains a nice sprinkling of gardens and orchards, and in the fence on the low side of the school play-ground there is a fine mulberry tree with a trunk nearly five feet in girth.

About a mile to the north of Harrogate, following the Killinghall road and turning on the Skipton road, which leaves it on the left, we cross the Oak Beck and a quarter-mile beyond is Warren House, or Cow Dikes, which will be seen up on the right. About 300 yards to the north of the house and overlooking the Oak Beck valley is a large flat rectangular rampart in the field, which bears every appearance of having
been a Roman camp. Its area is about 140 yards by 110 yards, but it is now greatly defaced by the plough. The Roman road which came through Ripley crossed Killinghall Moor in close proximity to this site, and thence by Harrogate (anciently Harrigat,* als. Heere-gat i.e. the road or way of the armies) in the direction of Pannal and Adel. No discoveries are recorded as having been made on the site.

The Oak Beck, which rises at the top of Haverah Park, about four miles west of Harrogate, comes down by Beckwithshaw and the much-visited Birk Crag, and then crossing the axis of the great anticlinal which gives rise to the many valuable saline and sulphur springs and to Harrogate's prosperity, it enters the Nidd a little to the north of Bilton. The valley was once well stocked with oaks which afforded provision for large numbers of sheep and swine, and even six and a half centuries ago we find that the locality was of such high value in this respect that the Earl of Cornwall, who was lord of the Honour and Forest of Knaresborough, granted to Knaresborough Priory in A.D. 1256, free and unrestricted pasturage in Oken for 300 sheep and 40 pigs, so that this part of the Forest must have been a very valuable property and was strictly preserved.

But let me here briefly consider the physical aspects of this interesting scene, for we are now at the eastern termination of that remarkable geological dislocation which stretches from Clitheroe through Skipton and Bolton in Wharfedale towards Harrogate, and which by its constituent elements presents very marked characteristics along the whole line of disturbance. The main axis consists for the most part of a dark laminated limestone, dipping in opposite directions at sharp angles, the beds often appearing almost vertical, and occasionally in involved folds. The result of this extraordinary upthrust has been to create some minor faults which have dislodged the shales and grits of this neighbourhood from the manner of their original deposition. Without describing in detail these faults, and the accompanying stratigraphical effects, it will be sufficient here to observe that the ever-active forces of denudation have removed immense areas of the upper grits, leaving only the lower beds of the series exposed, and in some places, as at Harrogate, they are entirely denuded to the surface of the underlying limestone. The conspicuous ridge which forms the northern boundary of the Oak Beck valley represents the lowest member of the Third Grits, or the Follifoot Grit, so called from this rock being especially well developed along the edge of Follifoot Moor, south of the Crimple valley. We have here also good exposures of the Kinder Scout Grit of Derbyshire, which constitutes the lowest beds of this group of rocks, and which have a strike almost

* In Saxton's Map of Yorkshire (A.D. 1577) It is spelled Hargate. See also Plumpton Corresp., LXVII.
east and west from the south of Skipton across Draughton and Rylstone Moors along the Wharfe at Bolton Woods, and capping the summit of Beamsley Beacon. It is a coarse, massive, quartzose grit, capable of being split along joint faces into large blocks, and is consequently quarried in several localities in this district where it is suitable, as at Birk Crag and Hookstone Wood, for building purposes.

The Kinder Scout Grits, says Mr. Fox-Strangways, of H.M. Geological Survey, are "those which are most affected by the peculiar structure of Harrogate. These coarse and massive grits form, as it were, walls on either side of the anticlinal, and afford a key to the whole structure of the neighbourhood. To the north of the great anticlinal fault the lowest of these beds is thrown down by that fault, and does not appear at the surface; but to the south we have the whole series well exposed in several places, more particularly in the railway-cutting and along the hill-side north of Pannal. The uppermost of these beds, which dips towards the Crimple Valley at an angle of from 15 to 20 degrees, forms a well-marked and almost unbroken ridge from Almes Cliff in the [Ordinance] map to the south, through Pannal as far as Starbeck, where it disappears below the Permian rocks.

On the northern side of the anticlinal the total thickness of this group of rocks does not appear to be so great; but we still have the uppermost member which dips to the north-west at about 43°, forming a marked feature to the south of Oak Beck along the line of the well-known Birk Crags.

These rocks, at their eastern end, bend round towards the fault, and at the same time the dip is considerably less, for at Starbeck we have the top bed of Kinder Grit dipping east at 4°; from this it appears that the anticlinal of Harrogate dies out to the east, and that there is no great anticlinal ridge of carboniferous rocks below the Permian and Trias in this part of the country."

The Third Grits are not nearly so much disturbed as those we have been describing. To the south of Harrogate the lower or Follifoot beds form the escarpment south of the Crimple, known as Follifoot Moor, where they have a dip to south-east of about 8°. To the north of this they are thrown down by a small east and west fault running through Rudfarlington, but again appear in the valley at Crimple Farm and Rudfarlington Wood, a little north of which they are lost below the unconformable Permian rocks, but again crop up in the bed of the river Nidd above Knaresborough. The Cayton Gill bed, which is not very strikingly exhibited in this part of the country, next succeeds and forms a band running across the Prospect Tunnel and Rudding Park; to the

south-east of this we have the thick beds of Plumpton Grit, spreading over the country in the direction of Spofforth and Plumpton, with a few inlying patches cropping up from below the Permian at Birkham Wood, Goldsborough Mill and Knaresborough.

On the northern side of the Harrogate anticlinal these beds roll over, and on the north side of Oak Beck we get the Follifoot beds dipping north-east across Killinghall Moor and Harrogate End to the limestone at Bilton—the Cayton Gill bed capping the hill and Saltergate. At Killinghall there is a large spread of Plumpton Grit, which extending eastwards across the Nidd as far as the limestone near Scriven is bounded on the west by small faults which again throw up the Lower Third Grit beds on both sides of the river above Ripley Station."

Lingerling about the old bridle and foot bridge which spans the Oakdale stream here with a single arch, the aspects of wood and water and snugly sheltered houses are most inviting. But we must not be too lavish of our praises on the beauty of the nook, for the fiend-storms sometimes let loose their fury with terrible effect on this sequestered dell. During the flood in October 1892, which I have elsewhere spoken of, all this valley was under the rushing waters, and along Bilton Banks it had the appearance of a large lake. The Old Knox Corn Mill was at a standstill and the little Oak Beck bridge was completely hidden from view. This old bridge by the way was on the pack-horse route from Leeds over Pannal High Ash and Killinghall Moor to Ripon and the north, and is a pleasing relic of those memorable days. It was also over this bridge in the summer of 1646 that King Charles I. rode a prisoner from Ripon on his way through Leeds to London. Climbing the hill we come to Spruisty Hall, in the township of Killinghall, a very old homestead, at an early period occupied by the family of Spruisty or Sprustoe, the last of whom, George Sprustoe, armiger, died in the time of Charles II. In 1848 the house and estate were purchased by Wm. Sheepshanks, Esq., and are now the property of the Rev. Thos. Sheepshanks.

Killinghall, situated on the Harrogate and Ripon turnpike, though a very ancient place, has been greatly modernised of late years, and has some good private residences, a handsome church, a Wesleyan chapel, school, and several inns. Formerly the lower portions of an ancient stone cross and part of the old stocks were to be seen in the village, the cross being similar to the one at Clint, elsewhere described. It is included in Domesday as parcel of the manor of Aldburgh under the properties retained by the King, and which afterwards became part of the Royal Forest of Knaresborough. It was then called Chenehalle, not as Hargrove supposes from its being the place where hounds were kept, as the prefix bears some resemblance to the word kennel, but in all
probability from its being the seat of a palace, stone-built hall or lookout post in Saxon times; the situation of the place, between the Ripley and Oak Beck valleys, being quite descriptive of such. The Saxon verb *kennen*, to look out, to desory, is found in the Gaelic *ceann*, a headland or promontory, and from which most of the Scottish place-names compounded with *kin* or *ken* are sufficiently illustrative. In later charters the name is written Kenehalle, Kelenghalle, Kelengala, Kelynhall and the like, but in no instance do we find the post-prefix *nig, ning* or *neng*, making *kenig* or *kening*, and denoting a royal residence, as in the present Kenninghall, in Norfolk, at one time the seat of the princes of East Anglia. Killinghall probably gave name to a family of some note (said to be the only family of this name in the kingdom) who were long seated at Middleton St. George, in the county of Durham, and the last of whom died about A.D. 1763.

The old hall was for some centuries the abode of the ancient and distinguished family of Pulleine, but the mansion having been allowed to go to decay it was pulled down and the present Manor House erected on its site in 1857. The family were ancestors of the Pulleins of Carlton in Cleveland and Crakehall and Clifton Castle, and some of the early members held appointments under Fountains Abbey, and were the recipients of many lucrative offices and privileges from that monastery. John Pullein was Recorder of York from 1533 to 1537, and at the dissolution of monasteries in 1540 Ralph Pulleyn was appointed Steward of the Fountains Abbey possessions lying within the domain of the Forest of Knaresborough.* Both the Abbot of Fountains and the Prior of Bolton had rights of common within this Forest, and each of them possessed valuable mines of lead-ore, which in spite of some opposition from the foresters were worked for a long period at considerable profit.

Leavens Hall, an old house in Lund Lane, situate about a mile to the west of Killinghall, is memorable as the residence of bold Captain John Leavens, a famous Parliamentarian leader in the Civil Wars of Cromwell's time. After joining the newly-founded religious body called Quakers, headed by George Fox, he suffered imprisonment in York Castle for refusing to take the oath of allegiance. He died in 1688 and was buried in the orchard adjoining the house, and where two of his children are also interred. Though "a rough old soldier, grown grim and gray in the harness," he seems to have had a gentle, peace-loving nature, a character combining "something of camp and of court, of town and of country," one who in fact calls up very aptly Longfellow's delightful portrait

---

of Miles Standish, the doughty Captain of Plymouth. Addressing the
Puritan maiden we remember John Alden's delineation:

He was a man of honour, of noble and generous nature,
Though he was rough he was kindly; she knew how during the winter
He had attended the sick, with a hand as gentle as woman's;
Somewhat hasty and hot, he could not deny it, and headstrong,
Stern as a soldier might be, but hearty and placable always;
Not to be laughed at and scorned, because he was little of stature;
For he was great of heart, magnanimous, courtely, courageous;
Any woman in Plymouth, nay, any woman in England,
Might be happy and proud to be called the wife of Miles Standish!

By his will, dated 7th December, 1688, Captain Leavens left Grace, his
wife, the whole of his personal property, while the estate at Killinghall,
comprising seven acres of freehold land, with appurtenances, he bequeathed
to his eldest son, John Leavens.

About Killinghall Bridge the scenery is very lovely, the old water-
mill on the west side of the river, with its long, sweeping, mossy stone
roof, and background of climbing wood, combined with the wide foaming
torrent from the damstones in front, as seen from the bridge make a
most attractive scene. The river here is nearly a hundred yards across
and divides the townships of Killinghall and Ripley. In the time of
Edward I. the bridge was apparently a long wooden one, for in Raine's
Lives of the Archbishops of York is a note that on June 5th, 1310,
John le Warner, of Ripon, at the oversight of Sir Robert de Conyers, Kt.,
was ordered to take two oaks from the wood at Thornton, one for the
repair of the house at Ripon, and the other to mend the bridge at
Killinghall. In the latter days of the monasteries it was a bridge of
stone consisting of a single arch, and was then much narrower than at
present. As appears by the three ribbed groinings beneath the bridge
the south side is the oldest portion, and it has been widened with plain
stone facings on the upper or north side.* Part of the old buildings
above referred to were as early as the 15th century used for fulling cloth,
but for a considerable time past they have been wholly appropriated for
the service of corn and saw mills. The family of Strother have been
owners since the year 1738, when the mills were sold by Wm. Whitelock,
of Leeds, and others to Thos. Strother, of Killinghall. The Strothers
are an old Northumbrian family of high standing, particularly in the
14th and 15th centuries, when they were lords of the manor of Kirk
Newton in the barony of Wark. One of its members, Wm. Strother,
represented Newcastle-on-Tyne in the Parliament of King Edward III.,

* At the Sessions held at Knaresborough in October 1673, the sum of £10 was
ordered to be estreated on the Riding "to meet a pressing necessity" in the repair
of this important highway bridge.
and two others, Sir Henry and Alan de Strother, of Kirk Newton, filled
the office of High Sheriff of the county in 1356-7.*

It is extremely probable that the Northumbrian stock whence these
Killinghall Strothers originated is the same as is referred to by Chaucer
in the Canterbury Tales. The two Cambridge scholars, whom the poet
makes the subject of his Reeve's Tale, are thus described:

"John hight that one and Alein hight that other,
Of one town were they born, that hight Strother,
Far in the north, I can nat telly where."

This word Strother has perplexed all the commentators of Chaucer's
Canterbury Tales. I have in my Craven and North-West Yorkshire
Highlands assumed the two characters to have sprung from Langstroth-
dale, but a little investigation shews the evidence of their Northumbrian
origin to be much more reasonable.

Strother signifies a wide stretch of level land in a valley by a river,
and is no doubt cognate with the Gaelic strath. The name occurs in the
district of the North Tyne, the original home of the Strothers. In the
Iter of Wark, William de Swayneburn gives half a mark for license to
make an agreement with John de Teket and his wife, for common
pasture in Haughton and Haughton Strother. The Rev. G. Rowe
Hall, F.S.A., in an article on Haughton Castle, North Tynedale, points
out that the Strothers doubtless took their name from this Haughton
Strother. This old place is now reduced to a single cottage, but must
formerly have been a village of some note, to which the word "town,"
still in local usage for a village or small hamlet, would apply. The
distinguished poet makes his northern clerks rude in speech as in act,
using a broad northern dialect and words of obsolete Saxon form;
"Alein" for Allan for instance, which is a common Northumbrian
Christian name, and "John" swears by "Saint Cuthberd."

To this testimony I may add the strong probability of the Alan of
Strother, of Chaucer's masterly story being akin to these Northumbrian
Strothers. Not only is Alan a well-authenticated family name of the
eyearly Strothers, but at the time the poet was writing his Canterbury
Tales Alan de Strother, previously mentioned, was Reeve or Warden of
the Castle of Roxburgh, while at the same period Thomas Chaucer, the
poet's son, held a similar post of Warden of the Castle of Knaresborough,
as already explained on page 112. It is very likely that the two reeves
or castellans meeting in common council would be friends, and that
the great poet found reason to introduce John and Alan Strother into his
celebrated romance. This I think the most likely interpretation that
has been offered of the origin of the two characters in the Reeve's Tale.

* For further particulars of the family of Strother see Transactions of the
CHAPTER XXI.

BY THE HAUNTS OF THE NIGHTINGALE.

The nightingale at Knaresborough—Walk along Crag Top—Birkham Wood—
Recent visits of the nightingale—Rougharlington—Geological peculiarities—
Thistle Hill—Discovery of cave remains—Plumpton toll-bar and Governor
Fredk. T. Greenhalgh—Return by Mother Shipton inn.

PLEASANT it is in the vernal season when the nightingale pours forth its love-song from thick coppice and orchard
by the sheltered Nidd, when woods and meads are dyed with wild flowers and all Nature is bright with freshening life!
The nightingale, as I have before remarked, is no stranger to the banks of the Nidd, and often in the neighbourhood of Knaresborough its tuneful notes have been heard as well by day as by night distinguishable above all other songsters of the grove. "The bird," says good old Isaak Walton the father of anglers, "breathes such sweet loud music out of her little instrumental throat that it might make mankind think miracles are not ceased. He that at midnight, when the very labourer sleeps securely, should hear, as I have very often, the clear airs, the sweet descants, the natural rising and falling, the doubling and redoubling of her voice, might well be lifted above earth and say, 'Lord, what music hast Thou provided for the saints in heaven, when Thou affordest bad men such music on earth?'"

To-day our walk will be by the haunts of the nightingale, and though the time may not be favourable to our hearing the rare voice of the bird, yet other interest we shall find, and our ramble therefore will be by no means unprofitable. Leaving Knaresborough by the upper entrance gate to Fort Montague a narrow lane takes us out on to a pleasant open promenade called Crag Top. Below us in the face of the cliff is the famous cavern-chapel of St. Robert the hermit, described a few pages back. We cannot however see the old monk's shrine from this elevated road, but the views in the opposite direction are most
beautiful and extensive. The towers of York Minster, 18 miles distant, are distinctly seen, looking eastward, just to the right of Goldsborough Wood. At the end of the road a field-path may be followed and a descent made to the river at the picturesque old corn-mill, previously described. Hence you follow the road by the river a short distance and crossing Grimbald Bridge may take the path to the right through Birkham Wood, or continue up the hill by Birkham Wood House to Plumpton Hall and Plumpton Rocks. From Grimbald Bridge to the latter it is two miles, and from the Rocks to Knaresborough Low Bridge another two.

Going through Birkham Wood the distance to Knaresborough is little more than a mile, and the walk at any season is one of the prettiest

A Haunt of the Nightingale.

in the neighbourhood. Again we are among flowery glades and luxuriant orchards. For three years in succession the nightingale settled at this favoured spot, and delighted hundreds of visitors with its incomparable lays. Mr. G. E. Arnold, the organist of Knaresborough Parish Church, to whom I am indebted for the accompanying pretty illustration of the nightingale’s haunt at Birkham, tells me that on many occasions he has listened to the beautiful songster as it was perched on the mossy wall, or twig of blossoming fruit-tree, in his garden at Lee Bank, which the bird visited in the spring of 1887, and again in 1888 and 1889, when it came to the same spot. The bird, as
Mr. Fortune observes in his chapter on Wild Birds at the beginning of our work, is only an occasional visitor to this part of Yorkshire and indeed it rarely comes so far north, though there are records of the bird’s visits as far north as Thirsk.

I have already described the marvels of Plumpton and the long and eventful history of its former owners, so that it will be only necessary here to speak of some features of the walk back to Knaresborough. On the Harrogate road, which joins the one to Spofforth and Knaresborough at Plumpton, is the ancient hamlet of Rougharlington, which in the Conqueror’s reign was taxed as a separate manor, and yielded almost the same profits to the Government as in the days of Edward the Confessor.* The estate was subsequently annexed to that of the Plumptons.† The name of this place in ancient writings is variously spelled Rodferlington, Rofellington, Roudfelington, and in Domesday it is Rofellington, the compound containing doubtless a reference to the tree-felling or clearing made in the elevated reaches of wood growing at this spot in pre-Norman times. The Teutonic rode, equivalent perhaps to the Welsh rhydd and Gaelic reidh has this meaning, and which, says Professor Blackie, “simply means to make clear or clean, and teaches that the forest in that part had been cleared for human habitation.”‡ The word is a common affix in German topography.

On crossing the fault which separates the grits from the lower limestone, about a mile from Knaresborough, an interesting quarry in the latter rock is passed on the right of the road. The top beds of the section are of a friable nature, yellow in colour and overlaid with a thin deposit of the Middle Marls. Lower down the stone is hard and compact, though non-fossiliferous. At the north angle of the quarry I have observed a somewhat peculiar infusion of calcareous spar. It consists of several round vertical columns, several feet high, from two to six inches in diameter, joined together, and in appearance not unlike the tall cylindrical shafts of a doorway or window. The substance is a bright fibrous calcite evidently deposited by water holding calcium carbonate in solution in a crack or hollow space in the rock.

We now descend Thistle Hill with a charming view of the old town of Knaresborough before us, the red roofs of the houses, the romantically-situated Fort Montague, with St. Robert’s Chapel and the crumbling walls of the ancient castle, standing out most picturesquely at the point blank of vision. On pages 261 to 264 I have recounted the story of St. Robert, and alluded to his lowly chapel in the cliff. To these remarks I may add that in a small chap-book written by E. Hargrove

* See Bawdwen’s Domesday, pages 166, 194.
† See Plumpton Correspondence, cxxii., cxxxi.
‡ Blackie’s Place Names, xxxviii.
and printed at York in 1800, is the following interesting description of the interior at that time:—"The chapel is elegantly hollowed out of the solid rock, its roof and altar beautifully adorned with Gothic ornaments: behind the altar is a large niche, where formerly stood an image; and on each side of it is a place for the holy water basin: Here are also the figures of three heads designed, as is supposed, for an emblematical allusion to the order of the Monks of the once neighbouring priory, by some of whom they were probably cut; the order was styled Sanctæ Trinitatis. At some distance is another head, said to represent that of
John the Baptist, to whom this chapel is supposed to have been dedicated. In the floor is a cavity where formerly some ancient relic was deposited.

The chapel is ten feet six inches long, nine feet wide, and seven feet six inches high; near which is placed the following inscription:

Beneath yon ivy's spreading shade,
For lonely contemplation made,
An ancient chapel stands complete,
Once the Hermit's calm retreat
From worldly pomp and sordid care,
To humble penitence and prayer;
The sight is pleasing all agree:
Do, gentle stranger, turn and see."

Our view of the entrance to the chapel, as also that of the interior, are from photographs kindly taken for this work by the Rev. W. E. Hancock, Vicar of Knaresborough, whose skill with the camera is as useful as it is excellent in a district that teems with historic subjects. This is the first time I may say that the interior of the chapel has been successfully photographed and engraved.

The Plumpton toll-bar is noteworthy for having been kept some time last century by Daniel Dodson, originally a flax-dresser, and afterwards a schoolmaster at Knaresborough, where he formed the acquaintance of the celebrated "Blind Jack," and subsequently wrote a Life of that worthy. Daniel Dodson's daughter married Thomas Greenhalgh, whose grandson, Mr. Frederick T. Greenhalgh, is the well-known Republican statesman, and who in November, 1893, was elected Governor of Massachusetts by a majority of 30,000. He is a native of Clitheroe, in Lancashire, where his grandfather had settled early in the century, and where his father, William Greenhalgh, an engraver by trade, was born in 1810.

At the Union hotel there is the junction of the Leeds and Wetherby roads, and this was a very busy corner indeed when the coaches were running and work at the old and now abandoned limestone quarries behind the inn was in full swing. The inn is a very old establishment but was partly rebuilt and restored ten years ago. During the process of quarrying here in the autumn of 1853 some men broke into an ancient and somewhat extensive cavity in the rock, which would appear to have been used, like many such holes and caverns in this district, as a place of refuge and habitation in Neolithic times. The skeletons of six or seven human beings were found, partly embedded in clay and covered with debris from the roof and sides of the cave. The skulls included those of both adults and children, the teeth of some of them being almost perfect. No fragments of metal, coins, or implements of any kind were found, but amongst the remains there were picked up the skull of a dog
and the jawbone of an ox. The crushed and irregular disposition of the bones seem to indicate that they belonged to some family who were in the habit of sleeping in the cave, and that a sudden collapse in its roof or sides, caused perhaps by an unusual flood or landslip above, had completely immured the unfortunate beings within. The cavern appears to have been entered by an aperture descending from the ground surface, but only large enough to admit of the passage of one person at a time.

Some old cottages on the north side of the inn were used for housing the poor of the parish before the erection of the present Union Workhouse at Knaresborough.

Now approaching the Low Bridge we pass the wonderful Dropping Well, already described, close to the Mother Shipton inn. We give an inquisitive look up at its pictorial signboard and read these prophetic words:

"Near to this Petrifying Well
I first drew breath, as records tell."

Such is the old dame's report to the passer-by, but we seem to detect a twinkle in the sedate eye that looks down upon us, as we reflect for a moment on the old sybil's honest doubt implied in the last words of the couplet. At any rate we are not going to dispute the "records."

Interior of St. Robert's Chapel.
CHAPTER XXII.

SCRIVEN PARK AND VILLAGE.


AS SCRIVEN Park is only a short walk from Knaresborough, and as the public are allowed free admission to the park so long as they keep to the foot-paths, we will now turn our steps in that direction.

Crossing the old coach-road some little distance above the High Bridge* we are once more on the ample, well-kept Harrogate turnpike, which was made by "Blind Jack" (Metcalf), the famous road contractor. For the laying and macadamising of this road he received the sum of £400. Before the enclosure of the Forest, about the year 1770, this now much-frequented high-road was a narrow, grassy lane, paved with heavy flagstones over which the "jagger" or pack-horse men wound their way between Leeds, and York, and Harrogate.

Continuing we approach the entrance gates to Scriven Park by a line of fine sycamores and elms, and on entering the domain observe how stately the growth and luxuriance of many of the trees; some of the beeches throwing up boles of fifty or sixty feet before they branch.

* The old High Bridge seems to have been in a very ruinous and decayed state after the Civil War and the siege of Knaresborough Castle. At the Sessions held at Skipton in July, 1649, the sum of £90 was ordered to be estreated on the Riding for its restoration. A few years afterwards it was ordered to be viewed, and at the Pontefract Sessions held in March, 1668, an additional £50 was estreated for repairs. Again, in 1674, £70 was estreated on certificate, and in 1698 a further £70 estreated on the repair of this important bridge. In 1684-5 the sum of £40 was also estreated on several repairs of the Low Bridge. Vide West Riding Sessions Rolls (Wakefield), Book E 67, K 158, Q 310, &c.
while many of the yew-trees, elms and oaks are also noticeable for their beauty and size, and especially healthy appearance. Now a partial view of the front of the Hall is obtained, with its summer blaze of floral colour in the foreground. The mansion is partly in the Elizabethan style, but has undergone many alterations and extensions from time to time. The present front was added by Sir Henry Slingsby about the year 1730, and he also made the broad carriage road through the beautiful and extensive park, which comprises upwards of 400 acres.

Near the High Bridge, Knaresborough.

Scriven has been the home of the Slingsbys and their lineal ancestors the De Scrivens, for more than 800 years. They have been prominent in local and national affairs, have held many State offices, and in various ways have been active and influential in the public service.* For centuries, indeed ever since the formation of the Royal Forest of Knaresborough soon after the Conquest, they have been continuously

* The following members of the Slingsby family have represented Knaresborough in Parliament, viz.: Elected—A.D. 1572, Francis Slingsby; 1585, Francis Slingsby; 1597, William Slingsby; 1601, Henry and William Slingsby; 1614, Henry Slingsby; 1620, Henry Slingsby; 1640, Sir Henry Slingsby; 1678, Sir Thomas Slingsby; 1685, Sir Henry Slingsby; 1689, Sir Henry Slingsby; 1713, Sir Henry Slingsby; 1722, Sir Henry Slingsby; 1754, Sir Henry Slingsby; 1761, Sir Henry Slingsby.
hereditary Stewards or Master Foresters of the Forest and Parks of Knaresborough, and this by virtue of the original grant to Gamel, the King's fowler, and his heirs, of whom Baldwin, son of Gamel, was Chief Forester, and Henry, son of Gamel the same, in the time of Henry III. Thomas de Scriven, son of Henry, married in a.d. 1273 a daughter of John de Walkingham, sister and heiress of Sir Alan and Adam de Walkingham, and was Chief Forester and Feodary or Head Steward of the Forest, an officer who was invested with much power and authority, and to whom all rents, fees, fines, and customary dues of the Forest were paid.

Among the Close Rolls in the Record Office I find the following plea concerning lands escheated at Scriven, but the consequences of the petition are not stated. The deed is witnessed by King Edward I. at Tynemouth in the 32nd year of his reign:

William de Wryngton came into the Court of the King before the King on the Friday next after the feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary last past and prayed that his land and that of Matilda his wife in Scrivyn might be reprieved him which was taken into the hand of the King on account of the default which the said Matilda made in the Court of the King before his justices of the Bench against Alice who was the wife of Roger Scot as it is said. And this was signified to the Justices aforesaid. Witness the King at Tynemouth xi day of September.*

The last of the Scrivens was Henry, of Scriven, whose daughter and heiress Johanna, married, a.d. 1328, William de Slingsby of Studley, who succeeded to the manor of Scriven with all the offices, rights, and appurtenances belonging thereto, and including the functions of Forester and Seneschal of the Honour and Forest of Knaresborough, enjoyed by the former owners of Scriven. From the time of this alliance the Slingsbys have borne the arms of Scriven, viz.: Quarterly, Scriven and Slingsby, over all, argent, a saltire azure, surmounted by a shield, or, bearing within a double tressure, a lion rampant gules, being the badge of a baronet of Nova Scotia; Crest, on a wreath, argent, and gules, a lion passant, vert; Supporters, on the dexter, an unicorn pearl, horn, mane, hoofs, collar, and chain, topaz, on the sinister, a savage proper, wreathed about his temples and middle with laurel; Motto, Veritas liberavit.

From the year 1328 until the present, Scriven has been the property and seat of the Slingsbys. Sir Henry Slingsby, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, was the second and surviving son and heir of Sir Henry Slingsby, Kt., and was a leading figure during the unhappy wars of

* There seems to have been some trouble with other of the King's tenants at this time. In 31st Edward I. Henry de Scriven petitioned that he and his ancestors had enjoyed the office of Foresters of the Forest of Knaresborough, but that he was now interrupted in the enjoyment of his privileges by Sir Miles Stapleton, the King's steward and escheator. See Hargrove's History of Knaresborough, 1809 ed., page 147.
Charles I. A staunch and indomitable monarchist, he launched both
wealth and interest in the protracted broil, and fought in many of the
engagements against the Ironsides of Cromwell. For some time he was
kept a prisoner at Hull. Intent upon the restoration to the throne of
the son of the fallen king, he was ultimately apprehended on a charge of
high treason, and sentenced to death, a penalty which he suffered the
8th day of June, 1658. He was buried within Knaresborough Church
under the tombstone of St. Robert the Hermit, as described in our
notice of the church. His son, Sir Thomas, was High Sheriff of Yorkshire
in 1673-4, and married Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of George
Craddock, Esq., by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His
successor to the title and estate was Sir Henry Slingsby, who died
without issue, 1692, and was followed by his brother Sir Thomas, who
married and had issue, Sir Henry, who died s.p., January 1763. His
next brother, Sir Saville, succeeded him but like Sir Thomas died
unmarried in 1780. Sir Charles was next heir and had issue Sir Thomas
Turner Slingsby, Bart., who was High Sheriff of the county in 1785, and
was twice married. He died in April 1806, and was succeeded by Sir
Thomas, his eldest son who was born January 10th, 1775, and died at
Brighton, aged sixty.*

The last direct male heir of this ancient and honourable line was
Sir Charles Slingsby, Bart., who met with an untimely fate by the
capsizing of a ferry-boat on the Ure while out with the York and
Ainsty Hunt, February 4th, 1869. I have already referred to this
sad catastrophe in the account of Knaresborough Church, where the
splendid memorial tomb of him by Boehm is placed. He was the tenth
baronet, being the son of Charles Slingsby, Esq., who was second son of
Sir Thomas Turner Slingsby, eighth baronet, and was born in 1824.
He succeeded his uncle, Sir Thomas, to the estates of Scriven and Red
House, Marston, in 1835. He entered the Royal Horse Guards in 1843,
became lieutenant in 1845, and retired in 1847. He was a deputy-
lieutenant and a magistrate for the West Riding of Yorkshire.†

The present owner of Scriven is Captain Thomas Slingsby, D.L., J.P.,
who in 1860 married Emma Louisa Catherine, only sister of the late Sir
Charles Slingsby. He is the younger brother of the present Sir John
Leslie, Bart., of Glaslough, Co. Monaghan, and the representative of an
old Scotch family, which by the translation of one of its members to the
See of Reptree became in A.D. 1633 an Irish one. On the lamentable
loss of Sir Charles Slingsby in 1869 he assumed by royal license the

* For an extended pedigree of the Slingsbys see Foster’s Yorkshire County
Families; Glover’s Visitation of Yorkshire (1584-5) pages 112-13, &c.
† See Debrett’s Illust. Baronetage. For a portrait of Sir Charles see Bailey’s
Mag., No. 48, &c.
name and arms of Slingsby, and has since resided at Scriven Hall. Captain Slingsby, then Leslie, entered the army in 1847 and accompanied the British troops to the Crimea. He served throughout the campaign and was present at the battles of Balaclava and Inkerman, and also at Alma, where he was severely wounded by a rifle bullet in the left shoulder. He is the possessor of the Crimean medal with four clasps, and also the Inkerman one. In 1886 he retired from the Service and settled in Yorkshire. Having a natural taste for art he has devoted much time to painting; one of the best of his productions being an excellent portrait on canvas of his late brother-in-law, Sir Charles Slingsby, mounted on his favourite horse, with the men and hounds around him, and which now adorns one of the rooms of the Yorkshire Club.

On emerging from Scriven Park we are in the quiet little village of Scriven, with its old houses, pretty gardens, and fruit trees spreading their blossoming branches around. A fine specimen of the Evergreen Oak (Q. Ilex) adorns the village green, which was planted in 1845 when the late Sir Charles Slingsby attained his majority. At that time Scriven was a busier and more populous place than it is now; the decline of the local linen industry having withdrawn the easy-going country folk to the large commercial towns. There were formerly three inns in the village but now there is not one; the last of them, the old Shoulder of Mutton having been done away with some twenty years since. The Three Horse Shoes was the middle inn, facing down the green, and on the right of it, opposite, was the old King's Head, both of these having been closed more than forty years ago.

On the lower side of the green are the remains of the old Manor House, which was the home of the Slingsby family before Scriven Hall was built. It is a low-lying 16th century building, now occupied as a private residence, but was formerly a farmhouse. Over the main entrance are the Slingsby arms. Its original aspects have been much altered, and a great portion of the house has been pulled down. It is said to have been at one time three or four times its present size.

Before this venerable homestead, and covering the site of the oak tree above mentioned, stood several quaint old cottages with thatched roofs, one of them being the village blacksmith's, where

Week in, week out, from morn till night,
You could hear his bellows blow,
You could hear him swing his heavy sledge
With measured beat and slow,
Like a sexton ringing the village bell,
When the evening sun is low.

But the smith and his house have long ceased to be, and the place knows them not! Close beside the smithy stood the old Poor House, the cobble-stone floor of which still remains.
CHAPTER XXIII.

OVER SCOTTON MOOR TO SCOTTON.


AREWELL, at last, to Knaresborough! One more look at the deserted and tottering castle, one more peep into the story-haunted parish church, and we quit the mediæval thoroughfares trodden of old by Saxon lord and Norman baron, by black-robed monks and mailed warriors, and rich-apparelled queens and kings! But now in the words of Longfellow,—

Vanished is the ancient splendour, and before my dreamy eye
Wave these mingling shapes and figures, like a faded tapestry.

Leaving the Bond End, with its memories of feudal ages, by the Ripon and Pateley road, we go over Scotton Moor. This is the old coach road, but its aspects have greatly changed since the days when the merry notes of the coaching-horn announced the arrival of travellers at the old town. Formerly a green hedge extended along the north side of the road where the strong stone wall bounding Scriven Park is now built. Before Scotton Moor was enclosed about 1828, this locality, including all the low side of the road where the present gardens are, was unbroken heath, covered with whin, brambles and wild flowers, and where too many a bright and curious insect sported in the sun. On the top or park side was a picturesque thatched cottage of great age, with an orchard adjoining it, but nothing remains to mark the site but one or two old plum trees.
There is a pool by the wayside, where Knaresborough Lane ends and Scotton Moor begins, and the road hence rises with grand views northwards of the Hambleton range, and Howe Hill, Ripon Minster, and the giant windmill at Kirkby-on-the-Hill, not far from old Boroughbridge. In the stillness and glory of a fine autumn day when the air has been filled with "a strange and magical light," what a wonderful semblance of other and far remote beautiful scenes have risen in the mind's eye! The wide-spreading champaign dotted with farm-house and sunny orchard, the waving trees and green pastures that lose themselves in bright mists reflecting the pure azure of the sky over the distant Hambletons, conjure up memories of wanderings on the Franco-German borderland with the far-off "blue Alsatian mountains" bounding the line of vision. Well may the poet exclaim—

Oh, what a glory doth this world put on
For him who, with a fervent heart, goes forth
Under the bright and glorious sky, and looks
On duties well performed, and days well spent!
For him the wind, ay, and the yellow leaves,
Shall have a voice, and give him eloquent teachings.

Speaking of this district three and a half centuries ago, old Leland observes, "the river sides of Nidde be welle woddid above Knaresburgh for 2 or 3 Miles: and above that to the Hedde al the ground is baren for the most part of Wood and Corne, as Forest ground ful of Lynge, Mores, and Mosses, with stony Hilles." Much of the timber was subsequently cut down, and the ground has been several times re-planted; the present wood bordering Gates Hill being only about thirty years old. There are several lofty Scotch firs conspicuous from the highway which I have just described, and these trees mark the site of the old Gates Hill Camp, whence Fairfax experimented with his first shots at the town of Knaresborough in the great Civil War. It is just a mile from the castle, so that with the cannon of those days the firing could not have been very effectual. There are distinct traces of an entrenchment about the camp, a plan of which is figured in Calvert's History of Knaresborough. Many years since the grass field on the north side was ploughed up, and the deep cutting extending from east to west along its northern boundary was thereby obliterated, leaving only a fragment of the old trench visible in the lane close to the wood. Many coins of the period have been found here, as also much expended shot. It is not unlikely that the cliff at the bottom of the wood was used as a target-background for rifle practice, for I have been told by old persons living in the neighbourhood that a large number of bullets was formerly found at this place. The hill commands a fine and varied view, and during the Napoleonic wars at the beginning of the century was used as a beacon. Wide towering woods now rise from each side of the river, and the scenery at this part of our romantic
Yorkshire Rhineland is very attractive. Scotton Banks, with Bilton Banks opposite, as this sheltered and secluded spot is called, is rich in wild plants, and a rare hunting field of the botanist, as may be ascertained from Dr. Lees' Flora at the commencement of our work. Opposite Scotton Lane end, near the Half-way Houses, is a piece of land which curiously enough has always belonged to the Duchy of Lancaster as part of the old Forest. For this reason it bears the name of Queensland, and is now situated in the midst of private property. The river scenery about here and as far as Scotton Mill dam (the old mill being now pulled down) is very picturesque; the fringing wood and flowery land adjoining abounding at the proper season with beauty and interest.

Let us here enter the ancient little village of Scotton, about which little indeed has been written, although formerly it was a place of much note, but is now quiet and insignificant enough. Here lived the notorious Guy Fawkes whose evil name in connection with the Gunpowder Plot conspiracy is never likely to fade from English memory. Here too, for many generations, lived the famous old Catholic families of Percy, Pulleine, and Vavasour, whose time-stained homes still serve to remind us of the events of a bygone age. A good deal of other interest also surrounds this old historic spot.
In the Conqueror’s day the manor of Scotton was held by one Ramechil, a noble thane, who farmed two geldable carucates of land (about 200 acres), or sufficient to employ one villane and one plough. The soke, belonging to Aldborough, comprised four geldable carucates of land and was held by Giselbert, a powerful and wealthy Norman, who filled many important offices during his life-time, and was lord high standard-bearer to the king. He had a sokeman here with one plough. Robert de Bruis,* ancestor of the Scottish kings, likewise possessed two carucates of land in Scotton. We see therefore that this obscure little village was of considerable worth and distinction eight centuries ago.

Among the early donations to Fountains Abbey was “all the land in the marsh here,” belonging to Roger, son of Serlo de Scotton, and which Emma his relict quit-claimed.† Walter, son of Ralph, son of William de Scotton, also gave 1½ carucates of land in Ripley and Ulcotes to the same monastery.‡

In the 9th year of King Henry III. (1224),—a memorable one in English annals, for in that year was ratified the great Charter of Parliament upon which our national freedom is based,—Brian de L’Isle, Constable of the Castle of Knaresborough, &c.,§ had granted to him by the lord king all those lands, with the corn and appurtenances, which belonged to Thomas and Adam and Roger de Scotton, who had fled. The reason of this abnegation is not stated, but the tenure was as follows:

To be held for one year and a day, as to the Lord King pertains, which said lands the aforesaid Thomas and Roger had demised to the said Brian at the term before they fled to a term which is now yet passed as it is said. And it was commanded the Sheriff of York that he cause the said Brian to have full seizin of the aforesaid lands, with the corn and their appurtenances, without delay. Witness me myself, at Westminster, 24th day of August.]

The last of the Scottons was Alice, a heiress, who married William de Coperam, of Scotton, which family resided at Scotton until the reign of Edward II.¶

I find among the Charter Rolls of 32nd Henry III. (1247) that the king granted and confirmed free warren in Scotton to “his beloved and trusty ” Phillip de Neville, that he and his heirs may have for ever free

* He must have been a man of full age and ripe experience at the time the extensive bequests were made to him by the Conqueror. Were he, as is often stated, the same Robert de Bruis who fought at the Battle of the Standard in 1138 he must have been then quite 80 years of age, which is not likely.

† See Burton’s Mon. Ebor., page 199.
‡ Ibid., page 207.
§ See page 275.
¶ Close Rolls, 9th Henry III., m. 5.
¶ Alice, daughter and heiress of Richard Coperam, married Henry Scriven (temp. Edward III.), from whom are descended the family of Slingsby of Scriven.
warren in all their demesne lands of his manor of Scotton; so that no one shall enter such lands to chase in them, or to take anything which belongs to the warren, without the license and will of the said Phillip and his heirs, under forfeiture to the King of ten pounds.

The next family I find in possession of Scotton is that of Nessfield, and in the 23rd Edward III. (A.D. 1349), William de Nessfield endowed the chapel of St. Mary at Scotton. Very little is known of this foundation; not a stone of the building remains, nor can the site even be fixed on with certainty. An old thoroughfare leading from the village by Scotton Hall is called Chantry Lane, and this road no doubt led to the chapel. In 1361 the above William de Nessfield, who is described as Escheator of the Lord King in the city of York, gave Thirty Pounds, paid into the Hanaper, for license to give certain lands and tenements in Scotton and Thorpe juxta Scotton, in mortmain.

Among a parcel of ancient deeds in the Record Office I find the following foemontments touching the manors of Scotton and Scotton-Thorp belonging to the said Nessfield.

Indenture witnessing that whereas William de Nessefeld of Scotton, and Ismania his wife, have by their grant intented enfeof Richard Ernys, chaplain, and John Warde of Farnham, for ever of their manors of Scotton and Breerton with their appurtenances in Scotton, Breerton, Thorp juxta Scotton, Knareborough, Ripplay, Mynskipp, Lynton, Whitewell, Hewik juxta Ripon, Maunby Thornhbor, Munkton juxta Ripon, Kirkeby super Wisk, Burton St. Leonards, and Katelme, at a yearly rent of 200 marks, and all their estate in the grange of Ramesgill, and the lead mine of Nidderdale; the aforesaid Richard and John have nevertheless demised the above premises to the aforesaid William and Ismania for three years from the present date at a yearly rent of one peppercorn provided that the aforesaid rent of 200 marks cease for the said three years. Scotton, Friday before Michaelmas, 36 Edward III. [A.D. 1362].


Scotton-Thorp mentioned in these early documents was at the time stated a separate manor, with village, but no trace of the place exists now; the site alone of the ancient settlement is known to be in a field called Dew or Doo Cote, lying midway between Scotton and Brearton.

* Originalia, 35th Edward III., Ro. 50.
† Cal., vol. i., A310 and A319.
‡ For other notices of this family see Whitaker's Craven, Collyer and Turner's Ilkley, page 217, &c.
Knaresborough Priory had certain profits in this place.* Here a few years ago, a man named King found an old gold finger-ring incised with several figures of very curious design.

The families of Percy and Pulleine† were living at Scotton before the reign of Elizabeth.‡ The first-named was a branch of the historic house of Percy, Earls of Northumberland, and in the hall of their old home at Scotton (now a farm) are the arms in plaster of Percy and Lucy,—a lion, rampant, quartered with three lucies or pike fish, hauriant, a match consequent upon the marriage of the first Earl of Northumberland with the sister and heiress of Lord Lucy, who (temp. Richard II.) settled on the Earl extensive estates, on condition that the Lucy arms should be quartered with those of Percy.§ The last of the Percys, of Scotton, was John, son of Francis Percy, who removed from Scotton to Stubbs Walden, near Pontefract, in the time of Charles II.

The new church of St. Thomas the Apostle, at Scotton, was consecrated May 16th, 1889. Formerly services were held in a house in the village. Before the church was built it was necessary to remove a large earthen

* See Plumpton Correspondence, cxxv., &c.
† For pedigrees of Percy, of Scotton, and Pulleine, of Scotton, see Glover's Visitation (Foster's ed.) pages 242, 277, 281.
§ See Woodward's Heraldry, page 482.
mound that had been a conspicuous object in the village from time immemorial. The presence of this great heap does not appear to have awakened any particular curiosity, and it had apparently never been disturbed. It was 60 feet long, 2½ feet high, 24 feet wide at the base, and 18 feet wide at the top, the sides consequently sloped to the ground-level. The direction of the longest axis of the mound was about east and west, and it proved to be a tumulus of a peculiar kind and uncertain age. No particulars, that I am aware, have been printed of it, and the information here imparted was given to me by the intelligent blacksmith of the village, James Thackray, who is also sexton. The mound was dug into without any object of discovery, and nothing unusual seems to have been met with until the ground-level beneath it was reached. Then, about 10 feet from the north-western extremity, a circular stone 4 feet in diameter was observed. It had a round hole, 6 inches across, in the centre, the stone at the hole being 4 inches thick and gradually thinning to 2 inches at the outer edge. On removing it there was found a layer of black calcined ashes which lay between it and the bare soil. Within a few inches of the south side of the circular stone, a shapeless hole about 18 inches deep and 18 inches wide was found, filled with natural cobble-stones, laid above a triangular piece of flat sandstone much burnt, that concealed black ashes like the last. Nine feet equi-distant from this hole three other holes of exactly the same pattern were found and examined, and these holes, or small crematory graves, nearly completed a circle round the central stone. Under the north-eastern edge of the mound a large urn of coarse brown earthenware was turned up loose with the soil, the bottom side was uppermost, but having no enclosing protection it was broken in the process of digging into many fragments. The urn, however, it was noticed, had contained a quantity of burnt ashes like the others named. No flints, implements, or other relics were found.

A curious circumstance in connection with this discovery is the fact that the central stone was enclosed for nearly a yard of its circumference, by a pavement of cobble-stones, and a similar pavement about a yard wide extended a short distance north and south of the stone. This ancient and peculiar grave-stone was in situ in September 1892, when the blacksmith with the aid of a crow-bar raised it for my inspection and I found calcined ashes beneath it, as described. I strongly incline to the belief, from the evidence here adduced as well as from a basis of historic data, that this was the site of a hermitage or cell to the Celto-Gaelic monastery at Ripon, founded by Eata, Abbot of Melrose, in the seventh century. The Scottish monks with their servants from the parent abbey were then numerous at Ripon, and continued to remain there until Wilfrid, the Reformer, had Ripon granted to him by
Aldfrid, King of Deira, about A.D. 670.* Scotton was in all probability in the occupation of these early missionaries until the Danes overran the country in A.D. 860, reducing Ripon to ashes, devastating the surrounding country and establishing Halfden King of Northumbria in 875.† Peopled in the tenth century by Anglo-Saxons, the settlement shortly after the Conquest was entered in the Domesday account as Scotton, an Anglo-Saxon compound, meaning the town of the Scots, and this I take to be a true interpretation of the early history of the place. The tumulus I have described is no doubt a relic of the period. To determine the time that has passed between the existence of the old heathen temple and the present beautiful Christian church on its site, we must compass a period of not less than thirteen centuries. As for the site of the old church of St. Mary tradition fixes that at Scotton-Thorp.

I may add that in a field called Monk Ing, belonging to Mr. William Thackray's farm at Scotton, were found a few years ago several very old, but sound, copper pitchers and steel battle-axes, also a curious beacon fire-grate, besides other ancient fragments, most of which were deposited in the Museum at York.

* See Gent's History of Ripon (1735) page 62.

† A coin of this Danish tyrant is figured in Hawkins' Silver Coins of England, 3rd ed., No. 585. It was most likely struck at York.
CHAPTER XXIV.

---

SCOTTON HALL AND GUY FAWKES.

Scotton Hall—Parentage of Guy Fawkes—His boyhood at Scotton—Local Catholic families—The Gunpowder Plot conspirators' connection with Nidderdale—The piercing of the Parliament House—Discovery of Guy Fawkes in the cellar—His trial, imprisonment, and torture—His published confession—Execution of Fawkes, &c.—Group of conspirators—Imprisonment and fine of the Earl of Northumberland—The old home of Guy Fawkes—Quaker burial-ground.

PECULIAR interest attaches to the old Hall at Scotton, of which I give a view, as the home of the boyhood of the arch conspirator, Guy Fawkes. He was born at York in the year 1570,* but his father, who had embraced the Protestant, or new religion (then so-called), dying when Guy was barely nine years old, his mother married an ardent Roman Catholic, Dionis Baynbridge, of Scotton, where she resided for the rest of her life. Of genteel parentage, young Guy was educated at St. Peter's School, York, the old Grammar School connected with the Cathedral, and now carried on at Clifton. The master of this academy was at that time John Pulleine, B.A., who in all probability was a member of the family of Pulleine, the neighbours of his mother at Scotton.† Young Guy in his holidays spent much of his time in boyish sports and antics on the banks of the Nidd, and as he appears to have been a youth full of vigour and enterprise, and endowed

* The baptismal entry of Guy Fawkes is still shewn in the parish register of the Church of St. Michael-le-Belfry, in York, under date, April 16th, 1570. His father, Edward Fawkes, who is interred within the Minster, is described in this register as Registrar and Advocate of the Consistory Court of the Cathedral Church of York.

† John Pulleyn was incumbent of the Free Chapel of St. Mary Magdalen at Allerton Mauleverer in 1535. See Surtees Pub., XLII., 259.
with a keen and daring spirit, we may picture him engaged in many an adventurous exploit in fishing, shooting, or coursing the wild game in Nidderdale Forest. As he grew up to manhood he seems through the influence of his step-father, to have mixed much with Roman Catholic families in the neighbourhood, and his ardent and uncompromising nature was no doubt thereby roused by oft-told stories of wrongs and sufferings endured by the old religionists, in whom a brooding anger, ever ready to flame into revolution, continued to abide for generations after the Reformation.

It is certainly remarkable that six out of the seven principal conspirators concerned in the Gunpowder Plot came from Nidderdale or had family connections there. Peter Bainbridge, of Scotton, who married

**INTERIOR OF SCOTTON HALL.**

Frances, daughter of John Vavasor, of Weston,* was father of the Dionis Bainbridge, who married the widowed mother of Guy Fawkes.† Thomas, Robert, and John Winter, were nephews of Sir William Ingilby

* For pedigree of Vavasor of Weston, see Glover's Visitation (A.D. 1585), page 345.
† Robert Davies, Esq., F.R.S., in his pamphlet *The Fawkes of York*, says the mother of Guy Fawkes was called *Edith*, but the surname has not been discovered.
of Ripley Castle, on the Nidd, and grand-nephews, on the mother's side, of James Pulleyne of Killinghall. Christopher and John Wright, who were subsequently admitted to the confederacy, had a sister who married Thomas Percy. Percy himself, who by the way was a captain of the Gentlemen Pensioners, and an attache at the court of King James, was the life-long friend and companion of Guy, akin to the Percys of Spofforth, and a near ally of the great Earl of Northumberland, who had to pay so dearly for his knowledge of the treason. Robert Catesby alone, of those directly concerned in devising the plot, had no Yorkshire heritage, being a native of Leicestershire and a man of family and property, "of great eloquence of speech and powers of persuasion." He was no doubt the prime mover in the plot. "All the seven," said Fawkes, "were gentlemen of name and blood; and not any was employed in or about this action [the work of piercing the stout walls beneath the Parliament House],—no not so much as in digging and mining—that was not a gentleman. And while the others wrought, I stood as sentinel to descry any man that came near, and when any man came near to the place, upon warning given by me, they ceased, until they had again notice from me to proceed; and we seven lay in the house, and had shot and powder, and we all resolved to die in that place before we yielded or were taken."

On the night of November 4th, 1605, or the day before Parliament met, a previous warning led to a search of the cellars being made, and as everyone knows Guy Fawkes was there caught red-handed, preparing the train for the diabolical outrage on the morrow. On his person were found a watch, slow matches, and touchwood, while a close dark lantern, which is still preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, was discovered in a corner behind the door. Thirty-six barrels of gunpowder placed in large hampers, and covered with faggots, broken iron, and lumber, lay concealed upon the floor of the cellar, ready to be exploded when the legislature had assembled some hours later in the rooms above.

But the story need not be repeated in detail. Fawkes was at once brought before the King and Council, but nothing could be wrung from him save that his name was John Johnson, and that he was the servant of Percy, who had rented the cellar. Wearying examination, sickening imprisonment, and finally the rack, at length extorted a full confession of the crime. He admitted that his real name was Guy Fawkes, and that he was a Yorkshireman by birth, but had been much abroad, was with the Spanish army in Flanders, and that he and Thomas Wright were deputed to the Court of Madrid in the cause of the Spanish exiles. The King himself, James I., wrote the instructions for the torture and examination of Fawkes, and in spite of the extreme severity of the unhappy man's punishment, he was he declared unhurt in his conscience
and had only to regret that the plot had not been completed. The original document is in the Record Office, and reads as follows:

The examination of Guido Fauke, taken this 9 of Jan. 1605 [1606.]
He confesseth that Mr. Catesby told this examinant [examinant] that Sr. Ede Baynham was directed by him to goe to the Pope, and to acquainte him with the hard estate of the catholiques of England, to the end Sr. Ede Baynham might be there in rediness, and the pope to be by him acquainted with the successor to be p'pared for the reliefe of Catholiques after the project of the powder had taken effect. And that then such further imployment might have bene made of Sr. Ede Beynham to the pope as should have bene thought fitte.

GUIDO FAWKES.

Ex. p. [Examined by]
Jo. Popham [Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice].
W. Waad [Mr. W. Waad, Clerk].

The signature of Fawkes to this important document is written in a trembling, broken hand, "as by a man," observes Dr. Gardner, "who had lost all command over his limbs."

Fawkes, Thomas and Robert Winter, with Sir Everard Digby, died on the scaffold; Catesby and Percy fled, but being overtaken by the King's soldiers at Holbeach, and refusing to surrender, were shot. The accompanying group, engraved

* The signature, with the three others appended, are engraved in facsimile in the Graphic for November 4th, 1893.
from a scarce print made soon after the discovery of the plot, will not be out of place here, if only for the fact, as already shewn, that most of the conspirators in this great treason were closely related to Nidderdale families. Bates, it may be added, who is shewn in the group, was Catesby's servant, and was subsequently admitted into the secret. He perished on the scaffold with the rest.

It may be observed that the Earl of Northumberland, lord of Spofforth, &c., and the unfortunate kinsman of Thomas Percy, was fined £30,000 and sentenced to imprisonment for life. Ultimately however he was released after enduring 16 years confinement on payment of £11,000 as a composition for his fine.

The house in which Guy Fawkes lived at Scotton was a strikingly antique and picturesque timber-covered dwelling of pre-Reformation age, but it has undergone a good many alterations and renovations in recent years. The outside of the building was encased with Forest oak, much of it carved, but being greatly decayed the last pieces were taken down about twenty years ago. The interior was also well furnished with old oak, and some of the roof-beams are curiously carved, bearing inscriptions, but these are now effaced with whitewash. The Percy arms, displayed above one of the doors, has likewise been "restored" out of sight. A subway, it is said, connected the house with the residence of the Percys, which was only a short distance away.

In the vicinity of these ancient homesteads is an old burial-ground belonging to the Society of Friends, the gift of William and Edward Watkinson, of Bradley, in Craven, A.D. 1670.* The tombstone remaining here of the said William Watkinson is dated 1675. There is no Meeting House here now.

* See Dawson's History of Skipton, page 301, &c.
CHAPTER XXV.

THE PARISH OF NIDD.


ROM Scotton we may soon reach the pleasant little village of Nidd, either by way of Brearton, the seat in former times of a notable family of that name, or by the Ripley and Knaresborough highroad. Bishop Pocock tells us in his *Travels through England* that there was so much unenclosed land in the northern counties it was possible in his time (about middle of last century) to go all the way from Scotton or Knaresborough to Scotland over continuous moors without opening a single gate! Scotton Moor, I may again state, was not taken in until 1828.

Rough journeying indeed it must have been in the feudal days for those hordes of daring Scots who made forays into this district from the far north. But for the most part they followed the old Roman thoroughfares, which were then in fair condition, and which served as so many guide-lines to places of importance where booty was to be obtained. One of these Roman roads came from Boroughbridge, by Ripley, not so far from Nidd, and these marauding Scots inflicted such misery and havoc in this neighbourhood that traditions of their lawless acts have hardly yet died out. After the victory at Bannockburn in 1314 we know what merciless pillaging tours these spirited old northmen made into Yorkshire.* In January, 1319-20, the King, Edward II., happened

* The inhabitants of Ripon compounded with them at this time by the payment of a thousand marks to save the town from burning.
to be at York, and he wrote to the Constable of Knaresborough, John de Wysham, instructing him to remit certain dues and rents because "divers owners and tenants of our castle and lands in the towns of Knaresburgh, Skreylvn, Burbrigg, Minskip, Tymble, Clifton, Foston, Thorscross, Menewith, Clynt, Felesclyf, Birstake, Heymthwayte, Kyllnghall, Roshirst, Bilton, and Nidd, by the burning of their houses and the taking away of their animals and goods by the invading Scots are for the great part ruined."*

Long however before this time this important little village of Nidd had been the scene of raid and ruin. On Yarmer Head, a short distance above the church, are evidences of a large circular enclosure, including a double entrenchment, the outer ditch having a circumference of nearly 1000 yards, and the inner one is about a third of that extent. At the summit of the hill there was lately to be seen the foundation stones of a small but very solid erection, the original purpose of which is not known. Some of the huge wall-stones have been used in the neighbouring fences. About sixty years ago when a part of the hill was being dug into for gravel, a large closed vault was unexpectedly come upon about two yards from the surface. The cavity was built up on all sides with brick, and contained two entire skeletons; but these on exposure to the air at once fell to atoms. Unfortunately no particular notice appears to have been taken of the position or exact nature of the remains, but from our knowledge of the Danes in this district it does not seem improbable that a horde of these heathen rovers had overcome the native Saxon community in the 9th century, wrecked their temple, appropriated the mound as a sepulchre, and established themselves on the site. Seemingly corroborative of this belief is the fact that the spot has always been called Temple Yarmer.† In the hollow on the east side of this hill was formerly a large natural marsh or lakelet, near which remains the base of an immense menhir or standing monolith, erected doubtless in heathen days to commemorate a great victory, or perhaps a treaty.

The Venerable Bede tells us that Nidd was the seat of the Synod, ordained by Berthwald, Archbishop of Canterbury, for the re-installation of Wilfrid to the Archbishopsric of York in A.D. 675.‡ Of the church or place of assembly at this time we have no positive knowledge. The Danes, as stated, no doubt destroyed the Anglo-Saxon temple of worship in the ninth century, and no church here appears to have existed at the Norman Conquest, according to the testimony of Domesday. At that time Nidd was one of fourteen berewicks attached to the ancient Liberty

* Rymer's Foedera, II., 385.
† Jamaica (pron. Yama) signifies in old Danish a ditch or trench.
‡ See Acts of Chapter of the Coll. Ch. of SS. Peter and Wilfrid, Ripon, page 238; Gent's History of Ripon, page 67, &c.
of St. Wilfrid, Ripon. The church at Nidd was appropriated to the Collegiate Church of Ripon, 16 kal., 1242.* Lawton says the patron saint is not known; it was however dedicated to St. Margaret.

The church appears to have been rebuilt soon after the destructive incursion of the Scots above mentioned, in the reign of Edward II. This small time-stained building continued in existence down to 1865-6, when it was taken down and replaced by the present handsome structure. The old church, of which the annexed picture is from a sketch by Miss E. Lloyd, a former resident in the district, was a quaint little edifice with seat room for about sixty worshippers. It was very rudely constructed, having no west window, but had four windows on the south side, two of them being in the chancel. There was a spacious south porch, and a small belfry at the west end containing two bells. At the entrance to the church was an ancient holy-water stoup, a relic of pre-Reformation days, which continued in use by several old natives even down to 1866, when it was removed with the church. The receptacle commonly held water, but was sometimes dry, yet these conservative folk always dipped their fingers in upon entering the sacred edifice, as their forefathers had done in the old Roman Catholic times. In the registers are entries of the births of many Papists resident in the parish last century, but their

* Vide Archbishop Gray's Register, page 91.
baptisms are not recorded. The remains of an ancient cross stand in the churchyard. The shaft is broken off at the top, and is now about four feet high, with a plain moulding at each angle, otherwise the stone bears no ornament or inscription. It is probably not a sepulchral cross, but may have been a wayside cross which has been removed hither at some former period. A stone carved with a floriated cross was discovered when the old church was pulled down, but it was unfortunately taken and adjusted by the masons for the lintel or door-head of the belfry, a most incongruous position for so rare a relic.

The new church, dedicated to St. Paul, is a beautiful structure, and by its architectural pattern, the Early English, reminding us of the former ancient edifice. It has however a lofty west tower containing a clock and five bells. The old 13th century font has been retained. The church was rebuilt in 1866 almost entirely at the cost of Miss Elizabeth Rawson, of Nidd Hall, Lady of the Manor of Bradford, Yorkshire, who died in December, 1890, in her 96th year. Miss Rawson also erected the present vicarage at her own expense, and was in other ways a liberal benefactor to the parish. A former vicarage house was destroyed by fire in the year 1678, and the register books perished with it; copies however are at Richmond.

In the time of Edward II. the estate of Nidd, and some others in this neighbourhood were held in chief by Ralph, Baron of Greystoke, but by reason of the minority of the heir at the death of the said Ralph, they passed into the King’s hands, and were granted by the King’s escheator, 19th Edward II., to one Thomas Brown.*

For a long period subsequently the estate was owned by the ancient family of Trappes, who acquired the property in the reign of Elizabeth. The family is believed to have migrated from Flanders in the reign of Edward III., and to have originally settled in this country in the county of Essex. Sir Francis Trappes, of Nidd, who added the surname of Byrnand, was one of those Yorkshire Royalists whose estates were sequestered under the Commonwealth, 1651-2; as were those of Thos. Killingbeck of Killinghall, John Hebden of Clint, and Wm. Barber of Clint.† Hargrove in his History of York, relates a story of Mary, daughter of this Sir Francis Trappes, and wife of Chas. Towneley, Esq., of Towneley, who being with her father at Knaresborough went to Marston soon after the battle to search for her husband’s body on the field. She found them stripping and burying the dead. A general officer accosted her and heard her with great tenderness, but earnestly desired her to leave a place where she might be insulted as well as

* Close Rolls, 19th Edward II., m. 35.
† Vide Miss Peacock’s List.
distressed by witnessing so painful a scene. A trooper was called, who took her back to Knaresborough. Afterwards she found that the officer who had spoken so kindly to her was Cromwell.

Amongst the burials in Westminster Abbey was the following:

In 1659, May 24th. The Lady Radcliffe, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Trappes, of Harrogate and Nidd, co. York, Knt., and married at the Church of St. Anne and St. Agnes, London, February 21st, 1621-2, to Sir Geo. Radcliffe of Overthorpe, in Thornhill, co. York, who died in exile May 25th, 1657, and was buried at Flushing. She died May 18th, 1659, in her 58th year.

Francis Michael Trappes, Esq., of Nidd, married December 4th, 1788, Elizabeth, daughter of James Lomax, Esq., of Clayton Hall, Accrington.* She died in 1858, aged 98. In pursuance of the will of the late James Lomax, Esq., this branch of the family of Trappes, of Clayton Hall, took in 1891 the additional name of Lomax.

The family of Trappes retained possession of Nidd until 1825. Francis Trappes, Esq., then sold the same to Benj. Rawson, Esq., of Bradford, father of the late Miss Rawson, above mentioned.† He died in 1844, aged 86, leaving the property to his daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, the former of whom resided here up to her death in 1890, as stated, and the latter died in 1868, aged 76. In the church are some beautiful stained-glass memorial windows to this family; also a very neat brass erected by Miss Rawson in remembrance of the late vicar, the Rev. Aaron Manby, B.A., during whose incumbency the church was rebuilt. Miss Rawson bequeathed the Nidd estate to her grand-nephew, the Hon. Henry Edmund Butler, the present owner and occupant of Nidd Hall. He is the eldest son and heir of Henry Edmund, 13th Viscount Mountgarret, by Frances Penelope, only daughter of Thomas Rawson, sister of Miss Rawson, the late owner aforesaid.

Round about Nidd the country is delightfully varied and rural, and the walks in any direction teem with interest to the student and lover of nature. The main stream, the Nidd, flows some distance south of the village, which from the decay of the old linen industry, once of some importance here, is reduced to a few scattered houses, the church, and the picturesque old hall. Some twenty years ago there was an old inn here known by the very rare and curious sign of the Ass in a Band-box. The sign-board, which is now kept at Nidd Hall, is of peculiar historic interest, inasmuch as it humorously proclaims the much talked-of menace of Napoleon Bonaparte to invade England. The sign depicts Napoleon astride an ass standing in a band-box, and represented in the act of sailing across the English Channel, France being shewn on one side of

* For pedigree of Trappes see Foster’s County Families of Lancashire, &c.
† For pedigree of Rawson see Foster’s Yorkshire County Families, also Yorks. Arch. Jl., ii., 367; also Gent’s. Mag., 1801, page 1059 (Sterne).
the painting and England on the other. Beneath it is an inscription: "Me vill make de Jean Bull tremble now I have found out de grande Conveyance," a satirical allusion to the kind of war-ships in the French navy in comparison with their stout English competitors. The band-box was frequently used as a skit upon anything impracticable or inadequate to the purpose for which it was intended.*

A small stream called the Jumwell Beck rises to the east of Nidd Hall, and after a course of about a mile joins the Shaw Beck, west of Farnham. Nidd Lane, which passes the church and hall, is doubtless a thoroughfare as old as the first building of the church, and in 1461 I find Wm. Bardsay, late Vicar of Nidd, left by will 26s. 8d. for its repair and maintenance.

* The origin of the joke seems to be contained in Partridge’s MS. book of Celestial Motions [Harl. MSS., 6200, page 68]. A note entered under the date of October, 1712, says: "At the end of this month the villains made the Band-box plot to blow up Robin and his family with a couple of ink-horns, and that rogue Swift was at the opening of the band-box, and the discovery of the plot." This alluded to the well-known plot of a band-box sent to the Lord Treasurer, containing a very poor infernal machine made of ink-horns. Swift is called a rogue by the indignant Partridge because he had made a droll ballad and epitaph upon the "Supposed death of Partridge, the Almanac-maker," which Swift had predicted and Partridge publicly denied. See Larwood and Hotten’s History of Signboards, page 467; also Hindley’s Tavern Anecdotes, page 45, &c.
CHAPTER XXVI.

RIPLEY AND THE INGILBYS.

Nidd Bridge to Ripley—Nidd Rock—Geological aspects—Ancient river-terraces—Former course of the river—Site of original church at Ripley—Norman owners of Ripley—Succession of the Ingilbys—Sir Thomas de Ingilby, the largest tax-payer in Claro—Grant of Free Warren—Citation of market charter—Descents of the Ingilbys—Ripley Castle—The park and grounds.

We are now in a very beautiful part of our Yorkshire Rhineland, and in a district of considerable interest, historically and scientifically. Proceeding from Nidd Bridge station to Ripley the road for half-a-mile is cut through the so-called Nidd Rock, an isolated boss of the Lower Magnesian Limestone; the whole of the surrounding country being composed of the Third beds of the Millstone Grit series, overlaid in the vicinity of the river with spreads of recent alluvium. In going by railway from Harrogate or Knaresborough to Ripley, the line after crossing the picturesquely-placed Nidd viaduct, near its junction with the Oak Beck, skirts the south side of this limestone escarpment, which is here much broken and also prettily wooded. A narrow lane extending northwards from the line reveals characteristic sections of the rock, the latter being especially noteworthy to the geologist, as well as to the botanist for a special class of plants indigenous to it. The great mass of this Permian escarpment lies some two miles to the east and north, and the presence of this detachment proves that it must once have been continuous with the main belt, and that the slowly-acting forces of Nature have in the course of ages worn away the intervening limestone area down to the grit rocks beneath it.

Another interesting feature of this district is the presence of some old river terraces, which nearly encompass the Nidd Rock, and are particularly well developed on the north side of the Nidd at Ripley. Here the banks are composed of gravel and sand containing mixed pebbles of limestone and sandstone, washed down from the upper reaches of the river when
the latter flowed at a much higher level than at present. The old terrace runs close behind the Ripley Valley station, and the top is now about 40 feet above, and 100 yards distant from, the normal river-level. "It is a curious fact," writes Mr. Fox-Strangways in the *Memoirs of the Geological Survey*, "that these terraces all occur just above the 100 feet contour, which is the maximum elevation of the warp-clay; and it would appear from this that they were deposited about the same time, when the lower portions of the Ure and Nidd were under tidal influence as far as Ripon and Walshford Bridge respectively."

Had the fact not been known that the river formerly made a considerable bend near this old gravel-bank, the presence of comparatively recent deposits and the contour of the bank at its angle with the Thornton Beck would have been difficult to account for. The river, however, has been diverted from its original course; the present straight cut to Killinghall Bridge having been made by Sir William Inglisby in the year 1665. Where the railway station now stands was anciently the old river bed, and the site of an aqueous expanse; even now in excessive floods, the waves of water (as I saw them in October, 1892) wash up to the station platform.

Formerly the Thornton Beck was a much more powerful stream than at present, and on the promontory formed by its junction with the Nidd, stood the original parish church of Ripley, which was destroyed early in the 15th century. There is a tradition that it was swallowed up in some mysterious manner and that the site was ever afterwards known as Kirk Sink. There can, however, be no doubt that the church stood on the elevated tongue of land called Chapel Flat at some little distance from the union of the two streams, and that the undermining action and gradual widening of the waters at this point, aided by frequent floods, led to the destruction of the protruding land and consequent collapse of the church. The grave-yard adjoining the building seems to have partly subsided too, and fragments of bone and portions of coffin-wood have been, I am told, often found in the disintegrated gravel and broken sides of the bank. Some of the old grave-slabs, stone coffins, sepulchral monuments, and other relics belonging to the old fabric were removed to the present church, where they are still kept. Many, doubtless, have been lost or destroyed, but from those that remain the inference may be drawn that Ripley was the centre of a Christian community at a very early period.

The church is not mentioned in the Domesday survey, and had been probably destroyed by the Danes. At the Conquest Merlesuan, Archil, and Ramchill were in possession of the six carucates of land (about 700 acres) which originally constituted the cultivated and profitable domain of Ripley, but which in A.D. 1086 were declared as *waste*. The bulk of
these recoverable acres were afterwards given by William to his great chieftain, Ralph Paganel, the new-made lord of vast possessions on the banks of the Aire, Ouse, and Nidd. Subsequently in the succeeding reign, the estate of Ripley was held by the Norman family of Trussebut, and by the marriage of Rose Trussebut with Everard de Ros, of Ingmanthorp, as explained in our account of Ribston, it passed to these northern lords. An old native family, who afterwards took the name of De Ripley, and had been under-tenants of Trussebut and De Ros, acquired early in the 12th century the whole of the possessions of these superior lords at a quit-rent of half a Knight's Fee.* Ultimately we find them in full possession of the manor of Ripley,† and it continued in their name down to about A.D. 1330, when Edeline de Ripley, daughter and sole heiress of the last heir-male,‡ became the wife of Sir Thomas de Ingilby, of whom more anon. From that time to the present the manor of Ripley has been hereditarily held by the family of Ingilby, or for the long period of over 560 years. The effigies of this Sir Thomas Ingilby and his wife are preserved in the present church.

No attempt has hitherto been made to establish the precise time of the acquisition of the Ripley estate by this founder of the fortunes of the Ripley Ingilbys. Sir Thomas must have been a man of ripe years and experience when an Advocate in 1347.§ He was a Justice of the Common Pleas in 1362, and a Judge of the King's Bench from September 30th, 1361, to 1377, when presumably he died. The Christian name of his wife was then Catherine, shewing that he must have been twice married. His eldest son, likewise named Thomas, became a Justice of the Common Pleas, 26th June, 1378,|| and was one of the most

* The Knight's Fee during the reign of the Conqueror was a land-value of £20; in the time of Henry III. it was £15 a year inheritance, which was then held to be a convenient revenue to maintain a Knight.


‡ A descendant of this local family was the celebrated "Sir" George Ripley, for some time a Canon of Bridlington, and a greatbenefactor to the cause of Christianity in the East. He is said to have made a yearly bequest of £100,000 to the Knights of Rhodes to aid them in carrying on the war against the Saracens. He is however chiefly known for his study and researches after the philosopher's stone. He became a Carmelite Anchorite at Boston in Lincolnshire, and died about 1492. Connected with this family were several other members of note—John Ripley was the 26th and last Abbot of Kirkstall; Hugh Ripley was the first Mayor of Ripon; John Ripley was Canon of Coverham and Vicar of Kettlewell in 1367; Thomas Ripley was Rector of Birkin, 1455-86, and is buried in the choir of the church there.


|| See Beatson's Political Index, (Edinburgh, 1786), part III., page 76.
wealthy and powerful chiefs in the division of Claro. He is assessed at the sum of 100s. in the Subsidy Rolls of 1378-9, being the largest tax-payer in the wapentake. He died in 1415, and was buried at Ripley. The second son of Sir Thomas was Henry, who made his will 15th June, 1375,* and bequeathed a sum of money to pray for the soul of Thomas, his father, and Edeline, his mother.† This bequest of the son, Henry, was evidently made in the life-time of his father;‡ then a very old man, while the testator himself must have been at least 40 years of age in 1375 to have been in possession of the many church preferments he then held. From this inference we arrive at an approximate date of the marriage of Sir Thomas, the father, with the heiress of the Ripleys, which would be about 1330, as recorded above.

Among the Charter Rolls of 30th Edward III. (A.D. 1356), I find the following grant of Free Warren made to Sir Thomas by the King:

FOR THOMAS DE INGLEBY.

The King to the same, &c., greeting know ye that we of our special grace have granted and by this our charter have confirmed to our beloved Thomas de Ingleby that he and his heirs may have for ever free warren in all his demesne lands of Rypplay flaske Amunderby and Hoton Wandesle in the county of York while such lands are not within the bounds of our forest, &c. as above as far as is aforesaid. These being witnesses the venerable fathers William Bishop of Wynton [Winchester] our Chancellor John Bishop of Rochester, our Treasurer William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, Richard Earl of Arundel, Roger de Mortimer. Earl of March, John de Grey de Rotherfeld, Steward of our Household, [senescullus hospitium] and others. Given by the hand of the King at Westminster the fourth day of December. By writ of privy seal.

In the next year, 1357, Ripley, through his intervention, was constituted a market-town. The terms of this royal charter are as follows, and are now printed for the first time:

FOR THOMAS DE INGLEBY.

The King to the same greeting know ye that we of our special grace have granted and by this our charter have confirmed to our beloved Thomas de Ingleby that he and his heirs may have for ever a market every week on Monday at his manor of Ripplay in the County of York and one fair there every year lasting three days to wit on the vigil on the day and on the morrow of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary. While however such market and fair are not to the hurt of neighbouring markets and fairs. Wherefore we will and firmly command

* See Testa. Ebor. (1836), vol. i., page 94.
† Hargrove says the marriage of Thomas and Catherine took place about 1378, an obvious error.
‡ A practice not unusual at that time. Persons who founded chantries often desired prayers to be said for the souls of relatives and friends then living as well as for those deceased. An instance of this occurs in the Charter of Foundation of Mount Grace Priory—Dugdale's Mon., vi., 28.
for us and our heirs that the aforesaid Thomas and his heirs may have for ever the
said market every week on Monday at his manor aforesaid and one fair there every
year lasting for three days to wit on the vigil on the day and on the morrow of the
Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary while such market and fair are not to the
hurt of neighbouring markets and fairs as is aforesaid. These being witnesses,
S. Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of All England, William Bishop of Winton
[Winchester] our Chancellor, John Bp. of Rochester our Treasurer, Richard Earl
of Arundel, Thomas Earl of Warwick, Robert Earl of Surrey, Guy de Brian,
Walter de Manny, John de Grey, Steward of our Household, and others. Given
by the hand of the King at Westminster xx. day of October. By writ of
Privy Seal.

To trace the fortunes of the Inglibys through all the stirring periods
of the wars between the White and Red, the wars with France and
Scotland, and the unhappy turmoil of Charles I. down to the present
time would require a volume in itself.* The story of the dauntless
Royalist, Sir Wm. Ingliby (first baronet), and of his equally dauntless
wife, a daughter of Sir James Bellingham, who received Cromwell at
Ripley Castle with a brace of pistols at her side, and kept the great
general in awkward suspense for his safety through a live-long night, has
been often told.† Sir William at the close of the war became a prisoner
of the Commonwealth, and was obliged to compound for his estates by
the forfeit of £718 sterling. On the death of Sir John Ingliby,
unmarried, in 1772 the title became extinct, but was revived about three
years later in favour of John Ingliby, who was High Sheriff of Yorkshire
in 1782. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wharton Amcotts,
Bart., M.P. for East Retford, and was succeeded by his eldest son,
Sir William, who assumed by royal license in 1812 the name of Amcotts
before that of Ingliby. He was twice married, but died without issue
in 1854. His possessions devolved upon his first cousin, the Rev. Henry
John Ingliby, who was created a baronet in 1866, and who died in July,
1870, when his son, the present baronet, Sir Henry Day Ingliby,
succeeded to the castle and estates, where he now resides.

Ripley Castle, the stately manorial seat of this ancient family, has
undergone a good many alterations and improvements since the time of
the famous Sir Thomas de Ingliby, the founder of the family, five and a
half centuries ago. He doubtless strengthened and enlarged the old
feudal hall of the De Ripleys, that stood here in the twelfth century.
The mansion was evidently enlarged or rebuilt on a grander scale by
Sir William Ingliby in A.D. 1555, as appears by the following inscription

* For pedigrees of the family of Ingliby see Glover's Visit. of Yorkshire,
A.D. 1584; Foster's West Riding County Families, &c.

† This incident is well described and illustrated in the Art Journal for
September, 1898.
carved on wainscot in one of the chambers of the tower: "In the year of our Lord, M.D.L.V., was this howse buylded by Sir Wyllyam Inglbi, Knight, Philip and Marie reigning that time." Also in another place the following quaint carving appears:

"Better ys povertie with mirthe and gladness, Than ys riches with sorro and sadness.
I.H.C.—I.H.C. be our spede, Amen. Mon droit, made by me Sir Willyam Ingiley, Kt., in the second yeaer of our Sovereign Lord Kynge Edward, 1548, I.H.C. Keep, keep the founde."

The topographer, Pennant, who visited Ripley in 1773, says that the house is partly a tower of the time of Edward VI., embattled; but "a more ancient house," he observes, "still remains of wood and plaster, and solid wooden stairs. The entrance to the house is through a porch, the descent into it by three steps; the hall is large and lofty, has its bow windows, its elevated upper table, and its table for vassals, and is floored with brick." Not many years afterwards these ancient features were obliterated by a further restoration and rebuilding of the castle as at present existing. The gate-house, great tower, and south end are now the only portions left of the old edifice. The original south windows remained up to about twenty-five years ago, when they were replaced by larger modern lights. The interior apartments contain many valuable ancestral portraits and other paintings; there is likewise preserved a collection of ancient family armour and various weapons, including remnants of suits of chain-mail (as worn by the Crusaders) and plate-armour, buffalo-hide coats, &c., old bows and arrows (of the time of Agincourt) flint-locks, battle-axes, &c., the warlike trophies of many a bygone generation of this historic race. In the window of the great staircase are a number of painted escutcheons displaying the principal quarterings and intermarriages of the Ingilbys since the time of their settling at Ripley at the beginning of the 14th century. The arms of the family are sable, a star of six rays, proper; their crest, on a wreath, a boar's head, couped and erect, argent, armed or; their motto, Mon Droit.

The park, with ornamental lake and laid-out grounds, enclosing the castle is of great extent and beauty,—

There wood and water, sun and shade contend,
Which shall the most delight and most befriend;
There grass and gravel in one path you meet,
For ladies' tend'rer and men's harder feet.

The park contains some fine old forest trees, one of which, a majestic oak, is portrayed at the end of this chapter, besides other horticultural specialities.
The beautiful flower-gardens cover an area of over two acres, while a handsome range of glass-houses forms their northern boundary for a distance of fully 150 yards. These spacious and elegant conservatories are among the largest and best designed of their kind in the country, and were erected by Sir William Ingilby in the early part of the century. Peter Aram, father of Eugene Aram, it may be added, was gardener to Sir John Ingilby, and died here much respected.

I will now conclude this chapter by stating that through the owner's courtesy the park and grounds (but not the castle) are open to visitors on Friday in each week. In winter when the lake is frozen the grounds are also open to skaters.
CHAPTER XXVII.

THE TOWN AND CHURCH OF RIPLEY.


The little town of Ripley is a model of neatness and cleanliness; the streets and roadways are ample and broad, and kept in excellent repair, while the houses themselves, though lacking the picturesqueness of antiquity, present a most cheerful and substantial appearance. But very different were the aspects of the old town before Sir Wm. Inglby rebuilt it in 1827. The houses were then mostly low-lying, old-fashioned two-story dwellings, with long thatched roofs, and were entered from the outside by a descent of several steps. The streets were narrow and cobble-paved. Several of the houses were of the quaintly picturesque half-timber construction, common in the time of Henry VIII., and which at no very distant date seem to have been pretty numerous in the villages and parts of Nidderdale. The old pre-Reformation market-cross, consisting of a plain stone shaft resting on five well-worn tiers, occupies an open space in the middle of the present village, and beside it stand the now long-disused parish stocks. Mr. John Thorpe tells us that near to this open ground there formerly stood an ancient but respectable-looking private house, to which was attached an old chantry chapel, and over its entrance there was a niche in the wall containing the effigy of a priest in a kneeling posture. Above the niche was a stone tablet inscribed as follows: "HOC OPUS EDIFICATUM FUIT A D. DOM MCCCLX. PT WILM. THOMSON AD TUCE Y CANTARIE BTE IN". This inscription faced an open area forming the
present churchyard, which was then called Chantry Garth. The ancient building, having it seems fallen to decay, was taken down more than a century ago.

Formerly there were three inns in the village. The old Star stood near the church-gates, and its site is now occupied by two houses. When the town was rebuilt 67 years ago the license was transferred to the new and present commodious hostelry. Two other inns were then done away with,—the Greyhound, occupying a site on the opposite side of the road to the present Star inn, and the old Boar's Head (the crest of the Ingilby's) facing the same road below. These old houses of entertainment were no doubt reminders of the period when Ripley was a flourishing market-town. It is now long ago since the markets continued to be held; they were however revived for a short time during the construction of the Leeds and Thirsk railway at Nidd Bridge in 1848-9, where a Saturday market of provisions was held for convenience of the workmen.

The little town derives an excellent supply of water from a copious and unfailing spring situated in the picturesque Kettle Spring Lane, about a mile distant. Formerly the water was obtained from a spring at Broxholme, where a small storage reservoir was constructed, which now supplies the mansion of Lady Amcotts Ingilby. Springs of great volume are very plentiful in this district.

Directing our steps now to the old parish church we have there a fund of interest. Of the foundation of the original church we have no exact knowledge. It was however, like the present one, dedicated to All Saints, and was originally a rectory of medieties, but on the 12th kal., A.D. 1230, these were formally united into one living.* On the destruction of the old church, as before explained, the building of the present structure seems to have been begun forthwith out of the material of the old fabric. This was during the incumbency of the Rev. Richd. Kendall, who died at Ripley January 4th, 1429. But it must have been completed long before the death of this rector, as Sir Thomas Ingleby, the founder, died at Ripley in A.D. 1415, and was interred in the new church.†

The interesting building comprises a nave, with north and south aisles, chancel, with side chapels, north and south porches, and square tower at the west end. The whole structure has been restored from time to time, but always in keeping with the original plan and architectural design, which belongs to the Decorated Gothic of the 14th to 15th centuries. One of the most interesting objects preserved in the church is the fine old 12th century rood-screen of black oak, a relic of the

* Archbishop Gray's Reg., page 37.
† His tomb, says Hargrove, is thought to be in the north aisle, and near the patron's choir. An inscribed plate has been taken from it.
original foundation. Before the restoration of 1862 it was placed between the nave and chancel; it was then removed and erected in the south chapel. The peculiarity of the carving, with the battlemented cross-beam, and the singularly artistic effect of the whole composition of this venerable object are almost unique in church furniture. It appears to have been originally of greater width than at present, and was doubtless shortened to fit the width of its former position at the present chancel end. It is said to have originally borne twenty coats of arms painted on shields or labels along the top, the eighteenth of which was inscribed REX IOH'S, in an alphabet similar to that extant on coins of the reign of King John.

The interior is likewise rich in monumental and other memorials of interest. The most important of these is an altar-tomb of wrought limestone, bearing the life-size recumbent effigies of Sir Thomas Ingilby and his Lady, the ancestors and progenitors of the long line of Ripley Ingilbys. The knight, of whom I have spoken, died about A.D. 1376, and is represented here fully equipped in a gorgeous suit of Camail armour. As no details of this notable monument have ever apparently been printed, the following particulars may be recorded:

The monument stands at the east end of the south arcade, and near the south entrance. The figures have their feet turned to the east. The head of the knight rests upon a large boar, a bearing that "betokeneth a man of a bold spirit, skilful, politic in warlike feats, accustomed to hardships, and one of that high resolution that he will rather die valorously in the field than secure himself by ignominious flight." The head is covered with a bascinet of plain steel, pointed, and attached to a tippet of ring-mail covering the neck and shoulders. The jupon, or closely-fitting tunic, reaches to the hips, and a portion of the chain hauberk may be seen just below it. The jupon is richly fringed, and on the left breast is a sculptured shield charged with an estoile of six rays. The epaulieres consist of three bands each of plain steel rounded to the shoulders. The legs are straight and protected with jams and prominent genouillieres. A handsome bawdric encircles the waist. There is of course no shield, and the misericorde laid on the left side of the knight is disattached.

The Lady appears on the right of her lord, the position denoting her prerogative as a heiress. Her head rests on a quadrangular pillow. The head is clothed in a hood or coverchief arranged over a closely-fitting cap having an enriched border. The dress is simple and closely-fitting, and over it is worn a loose mantle open in front and reaching to the feet. The cloak or over-mantle is fastened at the breast by two narrow parallel cords attached to jewelled clasps. The hands, like those of the Knight, are broken off, but have been uplifted in prayer.

Between the two figures there is a small mutilated effigy of a male child. On the tomb are depicted a number of shields of arms illustrative of various inter-marriages of the family; likewise extending round the cornice is an almost obliterated inscription.

This interesting old monument is one of the most perfectly-fashioned types of the Camail period of the time of Edward III. extant, and is
the only example of the kind in Nidderdale. It is said to have been brought from the old church at Ripley about A.D. 1400, where the Knight and his Lady were buried. Near the south wall of the choir is another altar-tomb bearing the cumbent statue of Sir William Ingilby, who died A.D. 1617. He is represented in armour and bare-headed; the helmet and visor lying on the dexter side of the tomb; the head shews an abundance of flowing hair, and a pointed beard fashionable in the days of Queen Elizabeth. On the sides of the tomb are nine shields of arms, and above it is a lengthy and somewhat fulsome inscription.

There are also various other memorials in the church to the families of Ingilby, Barrie, Norton, Sykes, &c., as well as to several of the rectors. The most ancient among the latter is a black marble slab in the north aisle to the memory of the Rev. Richard Kendall, the first rector of the present church, who died in 1429. The great east window, of three coloured lights, is an admirable composition by Ward and Hughes, of London, erected as a memorial to Sir William Amcotts Ingilby in 1862. There are some other beautiful memorial windows, one of which is inscribed as follows:

In memory of Albert, Prince Consort; born 1819; died 1861. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

This very chastely-designed window, of two lights, was the gift of Mrs. Lloyd, of Killinghall.

There are two side chapels, that on the north being the Patrons' Choir, and the south one Baynes' Choir, supposed to have been St. John the Baptist's Chapel. The latter is now used as the organ chamber, and has an entrance from the churchyard.

A list of the rectors of Ripley has been printed by Mr. Thorpe. Of the Rev. John Kirshaw, M.A., who was instituted to the rectory of Ripley, December 22nd, 1660, we have a somewhat novel character-sketch in the following interesting notes of a Memorial, written November 3rd, 1664, and read to Sir Solomon Swale on November 7th of that year. The notes, which have not before been printed, are abstracted from Hunter's MS. Collections in the British Museum, and afford a singularly instructive insight into clerical troubles during the strife between King and Parliament in the time of Oliver Cromwell:

"NOTES OF A MEMORIAL OF JOHN KIRSWH, A.M., RECTOR OF RIPLEY.

"I never took the Covenant, it being little above 19 years since I went to the University, and the Covenant was imposed before I was turned out of my fellowship and tuition of my scholars in Brazenose College at Oxford for refusing the Engagement by which I lost 50l. per annum. Mr. Lee, now Sir Thomas Lee, was one of my pupils, and witnessed this to Bp. Walton when I had induction to Ripley at London.

"When Sir George Booth, Colonel Egerton, &c., did endeavour the introducing of King Charles II. I was all along privy to it, and was engaged by promise to
search the boat from Poppleton Ferry near to Sir Thomas Slingsby's house for the more easy passage of a troop of horse that was to surprise Bootham Bar at York, while others came to Micklegate Bar. This the Captain of that troop, and now Justice of the Peace, will witness for me.

"When Sir George Booth, Colonel Egerton, and two more were proclaimed traitors by the Rump, the Papers for that purpose were sent to me by the Chief Constable. I shewed it the first time, and Mrs. Hutton ordered all the servants that if any papers were sent to me they should take it and give it her; which she purposed to keep from my knowledge that I might say to my accusers that none came to my hands. But the Chief Constable sent a messenger subtilly with a charge to speak with me and deliver the papers to my own hands, which he did. And seeing that ministers were enjoined to publish four loyal gentlemen to be traitors, I gave the paper back again and said I believed they were loyal subjects. Of this I can produce witnesses, and that I was threatened by the army men to be turned out of Poppleton, and had not General Monck found Mr. Lambert other work some of Lilburn's soldiers had procured my ejection.

"When Mr. Lambert was gone into the north and General Monck's declaration came forth, a gentleman, the Duke of Buckingham's Chief Steward, acquainted me with the message that he was to carry to General Monck from some gentlemen, namely that if he did give satisfaction privately to them and many other loyal persons through the kingdom, that he would desert the cause of the Rump and stand up at last for the re-admission of the secluded members, or a free Election of Parliament, he could not expect the assistance of the gentlemen. The gentleman got safely to General Monck and back again, and made me privy to the answer that he returned.

"As I remember about this time the Yorkshire gentlemen made and printed their Declaration at York. Not long after I was engaged to go with a gentleman, Capt. Levitt, to wait on the Lord Fairfax and acquaint him with Lilburn's design to set a guard near his home at Nun Appleton and to fetch him to York; that night about one of clock he went to Ardington; the gentleman that went with me assured my Lord Fairfax that within a day or two his Lordship should have a sufficient guard to attend him at Ardington. The next day one comes to me while I was sitting with Mrs. Hutton at dinner, and tells me of Sir Thos. Slingsby's design to be sent for to York, and that some others sent him to desire me to wait on Sir Thos. Slingsby and entreat him to go with his 40 horse (that he and his brother had in readiness) to Ardington. No sooner was got to his chaplain's chamber (by name Mr. Herkitt) but Sir Thomas comes running to know the news, and after takes me into the room to some other gentlemen. After some debate they resolved to go that night to Ardington, and when it was dark set forth.

"The Duke of Buckingham came with many gentlemen to Knaresborough, and thence resolved to come with whatever force they had to York, having promises from some men to help them into the city by two posterns. On Saturday night at 12 of clock a messenger came to me from Knaresborough with a little piece of paper, in which it was thus or to this purpose written: 'Gentlemen, we intend to be in York to dine with you to-morrow at noon; make ready for us.' About midnight I did arise and considered how (according to my trust) I might get their piece of paper, with some other verbal instructions, to certain loyalists in York who had promised to help to betray, or rather deliver the city into the gentlemen's hands. I sent to Mrs. Hutton and entreated her to rise. She before one of clock was ready, and we sent for a woman and a young man, her son, and Mrs. Hutton did look to the sewing of the piece of paper in some close place of the woman's clothes, and then sent them away to be ready to go into York. By that time Micklegate
Wicket was opened by the guard, and they got in and delivered the paper safely. While I was in my sermon a soldier, staying at home in Upper Poppleton, went out of his house and espied the company coming. He rid straight to York in the forenoon and caused the gates to be shut up, and posted to Lilburne to tell him all, who immediately came to Micklegate Bar himself and secured the Posterns also.

"I might in a fitter place have mentioned that above 12 years ago I lived above a year in a minister's house, with whom I joined in private prayer daily for King Charles the 2nd. Either by that title, or Our Sovereign, or God's Banished, or by the name of Royal Family, and this minister did in public pray for the King under the name of our rightful governor, &c.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"All this may suffice to vindicate me from the aspersion of an Oliverian, and in it all I dare solemnly call God to witness that I do not know nor suspect the least falsehood that I have writ, nor what I shall add further clearing me from other false accusations.

"(1) I do deliberately affirm that no men living can truly say that I preached against Common Prayer, or a Form of Prayer, ever since I was minister. I have said the Lord's Prayer in public, and gave to every family little prayer books for evening and morning prayer, and for the Sabbath evening and morning.

"(2) I read Common Prayer long before Bartholomew's day was 2 years.

"(3) My parish sees that I put on the surplice daily on Sundays and Holy days.

"(4) I bid holy days constantly, and I bring all my family to prayers.

"(5) I did only 2 days this last harvest permit my servants after they had been at church with me two holy days to lead in some hay and corn, the weather being so uncertain, and the Statute 5 and 6 Edward VI., 3, allowing it.

"(6) I administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper often every year before I came to Ripley, and when I came hither above half-a-year after I expounded the doctrine in the Sacraments and administered the Holy Eucharist to my parishioners before the King came, and still do administer it 4 times per annum. But I am charged not to admit any without Examination. I answer this is false, and only propound some questions out of the Catechism Extract in the Common Prayer Book to those who stand in most need to be instructed for want of education, or through their incapacity to read, etc., and if they can give no account in that Catechism I desire them to forbear coming till I have instructed them better, and I am warranted to this by the Rubrick for Confirmation. Scandalous lives I keep from the Communion (according to Canon 26 N and 109 N) if I have proof of the scandal and see no good signs of repentance and reformation. The first time that any of my parishioners do come to the Holy Table of the Lord I do desire and expect that they acquaint me with their purpose of at least ten days before, according to the two first lines in the Rubrick before the established Liturgy for the Communion. Afterwards I never expect them to signify their purpose of communicating (tho' by law I might) every time they communicate unless I hear that some have broken out into some scandalous enormity, and can prove it, and then I speak to such not to come to God's Table till they have truly repented of their malice, drunkenness, profane oaths, uncleanness, or any such scandal. I do confess that I desired my neighbour Ministers not to admit my parishioners to the Eucharist with their flocks because the Law doth enjoin them to communicate in their own parish; neither ever did I permit any of their parishioners, nor will I without explicit leave from their own proper pastor.

"I have the hands of eight witnesses to produce who heard me make my declaration according to law on August 17, 1662.
"I have the Testimony of fourteen to produce who heard me declare my assent to the Articles of the Church of England, January 20, 1660.

"Since this was writ Sir Solomon Swale told me before much company at Brereton that he heard I complained to the Lord Mayor of York of our Prince in Upper Poppleton."

The troubous life of this old-time rector ended at Ripley in 1684. In the churchyard are many curious objects, which are generally believed to have been brought from the old edifice, a half-mile distant. The most remarkable of these is the almost perfect base and socket-stone of a mediæval Penitents’ or Weeping Cross, the only one of the kind known in Yorkshire, and in the singularity of its design and good condition unique in England. This lingering relic of pre-Reformation days is in shape circular, the symbol of eternity, * while the position of the sacred rood of wood, once fixed upon the summit of the Calvary, and which no doubt bore the image of Our Saviour, was the appropriate emblem of the Light of the Cross upon all places for ever. The lower stone is 15 1/2 feet in circumference and 2 feet high, and has 8 shaped knee-holes for penitents. Each knee-hole also is slightly moulded on the outer edge and is separated by an even space of 9 inches. The upper stone which held the cross is 33 inches in diameter and 28 1/2 inches high. Its upper edge is likewise moulded. An engraving of it is here appended.

No adequate explanation of the meaning or origin of this very remarkable stone has yet been offered, but the industrious researches of the Rev. W. H. Sewell, M.A., have produced such a store of valuable knowledge on this abstruse subject, that I shall be able to adduce with sufficient testimony the probable age and origin of the Ripley Cross. To this gentleman I beg to acknowledge my indebtedness. "There are a few spots in England," writes Mr. Sewell, "that are yet known by the name of Weeping Cross. There is a 'Weeping Cross' in Staffordshire,—now the name of eight or ten houses, including the residence of Thomas Salt, Esq., M.P., about three quarters of a mile from the river Penk—in the parish of Baswich, within the ancient limits of the great Cannock Forest. No remains of this Cross are known. There was a Weeping Cross also at Shrewsbury. As the Stafford Weeping Cross has left its name to a definite area, containing several inhabited dwellings, all more than one mile distant from the town, in the parish of Baswich, in the county of Stafford; and as the Banbury Weeping Cross (shortly to be

* The circle and circular dome,—symbols of eternity and of the visible heavens—were the first adopted forms of constructive architecture, and evidently originated among the primitive nations of the East. The ancient praying-wheel of the old Aryan Lamas took this shape, being a revolving cylinder, emitting reduplications of the universal Lama prayer: Om Mani Padme Hum, equivalent to the Christian’s "Our Father who art in heaven." See Andrew Wilson’s Abode of Snow, pages 330-32.
mentioned) has similarly left its name to a definite area, 1½ miles south of the town, in the parish of Adderbury; so the Shrewsbury Weeping Cross has left its name to a district marked on the Ordnance Map, 'Weeping Cross,' in the parish of Atcham, co. Salop, about one mile south east of the town. On the 6-inch survey, 'Weeping Cross' appears near the junction of the Betton and Cound roads. Its foundation is left, and marked with a Bench Mark. In pre-Reformation times, on the first Thursday after Trinity Sunday, the festival of Corpus Christi, a solemn procession of the Blessed Sacrament was always made to the Shrewsbury Weeping Cross by the monastic bodies and the secular clergy, before the high celebration of Holy Eucharist took place at one of the churches. In post-Reformation times the day was altered to the second Monday after Trinity Sunday; and the sacred festival was changed to a secular pageant called 'Shrewsbury Show,' now wholly abolished.* No representation of this Weeping Cross is known to a local print collector, now in the 83rd year of his age, and no record has at present been found to determine when the Cross was built or destroyed.

Banbury Weeping Cross formerly stood on the London Road, 1½ miles south from Easington, which is a hamlet of Banbury. Alfred Beesley, in his valuable History of Banbury (1842), gives an account of it, and an engraving of its remains, consisting of a broken shaft (on which a sundial had been placed) standing on a calvary of five and of six steps north and south only, before their entire removal in the year 1803. On the 1-inch Index to the Tithe survey, Banbury Weeping Cross is marked in the parish of Adderbury, co. Oxford; and on the 25-inch parish survey, in an angular nook by the road side there is shown 'Site of Weeping Cross.' It has been supposed that this Weeping Cross was a work of Cent. xv. Beesley conjectured that Easington, the name of the hamlet, refers to the fact of the Bearers there habitually easing themselves of the burden of the dead body they were carrying, on the way (probably often an intentionally circuitous way) to Weeping Cross. At Ludlow was another Weeping Cross, which stood in the parish of the mother church (St. Lawrence) of Ludlow, from which fabric, as well as from the market place, it was distant about a half-mile.†

* Archdeacon Owen's Some account of the ancient and present state of Shrewsbury, 12mo, 2nd ed. 1810: an excellent work.

† Close to the river Ribble, about a half-mile south-east of Arnford House, and within two miles of the ancient parish church of Long Preston in Craven, I have observed a curious kneeling stone, which has never, I think, been mentioned in any published record. The stone is 12 feet in circumference, about 3½ feet high, and has a well-made rectangular hole on the top, 13½ inches by 9 inches and 6 inches deep. On the west side is a shaped recess in which a person might kneel with his face turned to the east. There is no tradition in the neighbourhood that this has ever been called a Weeping Cross, but old inhabitants tell me that children were once baptised in it at this spot.—H. S.
But what were these Weeping Crosses, and where were they placed? From the sixth century of our era there have been two kinds of crosses, one sort plain, the other bearing a human figure, i.e. Crosses and Crucifixes. In pre-Reformation times crosses abounded in all our churches; perhaps there was not a fabric without a Rood or Figure of our Lord upon the Cross, with a figure of the Blessed Virgin Mary on one side, and a figure of S. John Apostle on the other—all placed upon the western crest of the rood loft. There were also crosses and crucifixes in churchyards, and at the roadsides in every part of England—many of which of hoary antiquity happily remain in every part of the county of Cornwall and some elsewhere.

The whole of the crosses fall into two classes, viz.—(1) Crosses, pure and simple, like the Inverary Cross without any figure of a lamb or any human figure: and, (2) Crucifixes.

About one dozen crucifixes, having the figure of our Lord in low relief, remain to this day in Cornwall: viz., at Advent, Callington, Chyowne S. Burian, Egloshayle, Feock, Gulval, Lennock, Madron, S. Buryan, S. Erth, Sanerceed.

The only ancient cross with any figure, even in low relief, i.e., a crucifix, that I know of in Scotland, is Maclean’s Cross, Iona.

In England in the 15th century a fraternity existed for the purpose of erecting crosses. Some of these probably were wayside crosses, which were of various descriptions. Some were habitable, like that at Wymondham; some inhabited like that at Eye, at least occasionally: some were mere market crosses, like those once to be seen at Ipswich, Bungay, and Chichester, being designed to give as it were the sanction of the Church to the transactions of the market.

That there were also wayside crosses of a more strictly devotional kind, intended to move the heart and the affections by the vivid portrayal of the Redeemer of the world in the agony of crucifixion, there seems to me very little room to doubt.

Within our churches a representation of Our Lady of Pity (a Piaità) either in fresco, glass or statuary was before the Reformation one of the sights most frequently to be seen. And outside churches, the crucifixes of Cornwall, so ancient in their rude design, are an unquestionable evidence of the nurture of the same tender, loving, and pitiful feelings in people generally. That people would be encouraged to respect, and make their orisons at such crosses is to be expected. Human nature has always chosen special places for the manifestation of the deepest emotions. ‘By the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept.’ ‘She goeth unto the grave to weep there.’ To this day a well-known part of the ancient wall of the Temple in Jerusalem is the place where, as of old, week by week, the harrowing wailing of the Jews is heard. It
was then in accordance with the promptings of human nature and Jewish precedents, that Christians of the Middle Ages, were encouraged to lift up their voice and weep, on special occasions and at special spots. One of these occasions was when a dead body was being carried out to burial—the place of resting the body being a Wayside Cross, as is to be inferred from the following extracts from the injunctions and articles of inquiry issued by reforming ecclesiastics who were strangely desirous to abolish every form of praying for the departed. In Grindal's Injunctions we read*—'Item. That no person or persons whatsoever... shall say De profundis for the dead, or rest at any Cross in carrying any corpse to burying.' In Marmaduke Middleton's Injunctions for his Diocese (S. David's), A.D. 1583, we read, 'First that there be no Crosses of wood made & erected in sundrie places, where thei vse to rest with the corpse... Item, that there be no praiers made for the dead, either in the house, or vpon the waie, or elsewhere.' Again in Barnabie Potter's Articles of Inquiry for his Diocese (Carlisle), A.D. 1629, it is asked: 'Whether bee there any... praying for the dead at Crosses, or places where Crosses haue beene, in the Way to the Church.'

The earliest appearance, so far as is known to me, of the rhyming couplet:

'It he goes out with ofte loste,
At last comes home by Weeping Cross.'

occurs on page 3, col. b of James Howell's Proverbs or Old Sayed-Sawes and Adages in the English toung.† And Mr. Salt of Weeping Cross, Stafford, has informed me of as interesting an adage as any, said to be from a German‡ source: 'The way to Heaven is by Weeping Cross.'

"With regard to the use in English literature of the phrase 'home by Weeping Cross,' it has been supposed by two distinguished English professors that it stands as a synonym for the gallows. I know of no such instance in the books I have read," observes Mr. Sewell, "and I do not expect to meet with any such in those with which I am at present unacquainted. For, of the two common English Weeping-Cross phrases, the more common one is that which speaks of a man 'coming home by Weeping Cross.' Now a man goes to the gallows to be hanged, and

† One of the Treatises appended to the author's Lexicon Tetraglotton, an English-French-Italian-Spanish Dictionary, etc. London, fol. 1659.
‡ But query? For I am informed by the Hon. Mary Henniker, that in Frau Ida von Dürenfeld's Sprichwörter der Germanischen und Romanischen Sprachen, 1872, bl. 1, par. 733, the proverb "Der Weg zum Himmel führt beim Thränenkreuz vorbei" appears as a translation from the English! Wander-Deutsches Sprichwörter Lexicon iv., 1845, 91. "Der Weg zum Himmel geht durch Kreuzdorn." cp. Eng. "the way to heaven is by weeping cross (Gaal, 363)." A. L. M.
is carried thence to his grave. But if a man be so unfortunate in his wanderings as to encounter a personal loss or mishap, although it is metaphorically said that he 'returns by Weeping Cross,' it is fully understood that he does come home again. One of the most satisfactory methods of deciding the meaning of a disputed phrase is to observe its use in translating one language into another. I place, therefore, side by side an extract from Montaigne (which I owe to the unvaried kindness of Mr. George Bullen, of the British Museum), and its translation into English by Florio, who died 1625:

Peu des gens out espousé des amis qui ne s'en soyent repentis.


Few men but have come home by Weeping Cross and ere long repented of their bargain.

John Florio.

Another translation may be given from Livy:

Si quis collegam appellasset, ab eo, ad quem venerat, ita discebat ut poeniteret non prioris decreto stetisse.


If a man had appealed to one of their bench, from him unto whom he fled for reliefe, he went his waies again by weeping crosse, repenting that he stood not to the order and injunction awarded by the former.

Philemon Holland Trn of Livy. Bk. III. c. 36, p. 112. g. ed. 1600.

A comparison of the above passages seems to make it plain that to 'come home by Weeping Cross' is a proverbial expression for a man's deeply regretting some personal disaster. In this sense it occurs in other English authors.*

The following interesting abstract refers to a Weeping Cross in East Anglia, placed within 1½ miles of the town of Bury St. Edmunds; the popular object being called by its popular name, 'Weeping Cross,' or 'Crux lacrymans: '

Falda incipit juxta ripem apud Wnothes, et procedit ita ulterior ascenden dovers Austrum usque ad Crucem Lacrymantem, et ita semper per viridem viam quae ducit versus Hardwick.

Registrum Alphabetarium in 'Collectanea Buriensia,' fol. 133 and fol. 447.

* e.g. "Here [Stone, Staffordshire, Octob. 8] wee begin to be sensible of the calamities which before we did but heare of ... A Butcher that dwells not farre off went to make a purchase amongst them [the Cavaliers], took a summ of mony and bought Cattle at an easie rate, making account of a very great gaine; but as hee returned, another Troope met with him and tooke his bargain out of his hands and sent him home by Weeping Crosse." Special Passages No. 9, A.D. 1642 (Brit Mus.)
A suggestion that usages, prevalent in Jerusalem, exercised very considerable influence here in the far west, on the minds of the devout, will excite no surprise,” continues Mr. Sewell, “among well-informed persons. There was a good deal of mutual intercourse between dwellers at Jerusalem and dwellers in England; the inhabitants of one region frequently visiting the other. In the year 1185 when the Templars removed from their old house in Holborn to Fleet Street, the ‘New Temple’ Church was consecrated by Heraclius, Patriarch of Jerusalem. There was no century of our era when English pilgrims, from every station of life, were not permitted, advised, or compelled, for the sake of religion, et pro salute animae, to visit the Holy City. Pilgrimages, doubtless, became more frequent during and after the 12th and 13th centuries, the period of the Crusades, when it was the proper thing to do ‘to take the Cross,’ and when so much English blood was shed. What wonder then that a custom of public weeping at selected spots, found by personal observation to be usual in and near Jerusalem, should correspondingly be introduced into England, and encouraged among the fellow-countrymen of pilgrims from that holy land?

In most of our Churches was formed an Easter Sepulchre, in a north wall; and in four places in the Danish island of Bornholm, and four in England, was built an entire Church which was round, to represent the Holy Sepulchre after the model of its Church at Jerusalem. As then the Round Churches are admittedly built after the model of the Holy Sepulchre Church, and are thus Memorials of The Entombment of Christ, so, as I believe, the Weeping Cross was meant primarily to be a Memorial of The Crucifixion of Christ and of the weeping thereat of the great company of people and of women (S. Luke xxiii. 27; S. John xx. 1). Crosses of every kind have always spoken (except to a few Protestants) of the wages of sin, and the propitiatory death on the Cross. A Weeping Cross did more. From a secondary point of view it was a Monument of Repentance, and a place for repentance; and unlike other kinds of Crosses, was frequented by living examples of repentance. As the Jews have from time immemorial been accustomed periodically to weep at certain places, so in England naturally enough in pre-Reformation times resort was had for the same purpose to places where these crosses were erected. At about one hour’s walk to the south of Jerusalem stands Rachel’s tomb, by the way-side, where ‘there was a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning’ (S. Matt. ii., 18), as formerly at Weeping Crosses in England, situated at considerable distances from certain churches. Occasionally the weeping of the Jews took place at the ancient Temple walls within the Holy City, as at the Weeping Cross in Ripley churchyard; which, in respect of its nearness to the church, I take to be an exception, proving perhaps
the English rule. It seems to Englishmen of the nineteenth century so effeminate for men to shed tears anywhere, and so incredible that men should cry in public, that it needs to be remembered, that in the Middle Ages, people were more emotional and less careful to conceal their emotions than they are now."

From these considerations we may safely assume that the Ripley Weeping Cross was not in existence until after the establishment of the Preceptory of Knights Templars at Ribston, in the first quarter of the 13th century, when the territory of Ripley was in the fee of the founder's family, De Ros. There are good grounds, however, for supposing it to be of much later origin, for as I have already pointed out, one of the greatest benefactors the Order of Christian Knights who defended the Holy Sepulchre—of which this stone at Ripley is the visible symbol—ever had was George Ripley, a native of this place, who died about the year 1492. Contemporary with this great local supporter of the Christians in the East was the distinguished Sir John Kendal, probably a native of Ripley also,* who was Preceptor of the houses of St. John of Jerusalem at Willoughton, Halstone, and Ribston, and in 1476 was elected Turcupelier and Procurator General of the Order in England. Thoresby in his *Duc. Leod.* says, that "a noble and large medal of our famous countryman, John Kendal, was found in Knaresburgh Forest; the name was noted in these parts at that time as appears by an epitaph I transcribed from a monument in Ripley church, and yet continues in this parish where is a spring called Kendal Spring, from one of the family."† It is therefore probable that this Weeping Cross at Ripley was erected through the influence or liberality of the Rifleys or Kendals, as late as the fifteenth century,‡ when Sir John Kendal held the great office of Grand Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, a distinction that might well be commemorated at Ripley by so pious an act. And if this surmise be correct the cross has never occupied any other site than that which it now retains on the north side of the present church-yard, which was formed when the church was built at the beginning of the 15th century.

In addition to the extraordinary relic named, there is in the church-yard a stone coffin-shaped sarcophagus, 6½ feet long, 16 inches wide at the head and 9 inches at the foot. For a long time I am told this was

* The Kendals were long seated at Ripley and in Knaresborough Forest. Richard Kendal was rector of Ripley, *temp. Henry IV.*, and was buried at Ripley in 1429. See also *Surtees Soc. Pub.*, XLII., 302, 379, &c.; *Chapter Acts of Ripon, Knaresborough Court Rolls*, &c.

† In the *Table of Antiquities*, page 568, the medal is described.

‡ Being of the same age apparently as the Banbury Weeping Cross.
used as a horse trough. Lying beside it are various fragments of ancient carved stones, one of them, 30 inches long, bearing at the head the device of a sacrificial vessel, enclosed in a plain circular moulding. The curious interested in rhyming epitaphs will find some diversion in this old burial-yard.

Fountains Abbey had certain lands and hereditaments in Ripley, the particulars of which are recited by Burton. The tenants of the Abbot and Convent at Ripley were exempt from the tolls and stallage at York and all other places where the men of the Forest had similar privileges.

Weeping Cross, Ripley.

(Before the Reformation).
CHAPTER XXVIII.

CAYTON GILL AND DOLE BANK NUNNERY.

Ancient road from Ripley to Cayton—Newton Hall—Cayton Grange—Cayton Gill, the scene of a large extinct river—Geological peculiarities—Cayton Hall, &c. —Dole Bank—Local possessions of Fountains Abbey—Site of a post-Reformation Nunnery—Object of the foundation—An informer’s account—Grant of an estate to the Nunnery by Sir Thomas Gascoigne—Other contributions—Names of the nuns and promoters—Arrest of the founder, his trial and acquittal.

ROUTE of considerable archæological and geological interest is that from Ripley northwards by Cayton Gill and Dole Bank to Markington, or back by the Thornton Moor road to Ripley. Some time near the end of the 12th century a bequest was made to Fountains Abbey by Bernard de Ripley of “a road forty feet broad from Ripley Bridge to Cayton Grange, in the manor of Ripley.”* The precise direction of this ancient and ample thoroughfare would be now difficult to identify; at present a more roadless and out-of-the-way district than that of which Cayton Grange may be considered the centre is not to be found in all Nidderdale.

Upon a verdant eminence, a short distance west of the Ripon road, stands Newton Hall, chiefly notable as the home in a former age of the ancient family of Vavasor.† Over the main entrance is a shield of their arms quartered with those of Inglisby and several others. The house and estate (now a large farm) were purchased more than sixty years ago by the Inglisbys of Ripley Castle, and for many generations have been in the occupation of the family of the present tenant, Mr. Henry Turner. A peculiar feature of this old homestead is an open pent-roof or arcade,

* Burton’s Mon. Ebor., page 196.
† The descent of the Vavasors of Newton is given in Flower’s Visitation (1563) page 329; See also Memorials of Fountains Abbey, vols. i. and ii.; Plumpton Corresp., &c.
about twenty feet long, connecting the dwelling-house with the present wash-house, &c. In the latter is a spacious fire-place (large enough to roast a whole ox) having a double flue, beside which is a stone oven and set-pot of the old monastic type.

Following the cart-road (by permission) from the field-gate just below Newton Hall, and keeping the plantation on the right, with the Cayton Gill stream and rich swelling woods above it on the left, you come in about a half-mile to Cayton Grange, likewise now a farm. In the 13th century this was a possession of the monks of Fountains, who had a residence here, with fish-ponds, storage-barns, &c.* At the Dissolution the estate was held in moieties, worth together by the year £21. Of the original grange nothing remains saving some of the old material used in the erection of newer buildings. The existing barn was formerly the dwelling-house, while the present house dates only some fifty years back. About the time the house was built some farm-men were digging a piece of rough ground for the purpose of sowing it, when they were surprised by discovering just below the surface a large number of bars of silver. The bars or ingots varied from about 12 inches to 20 inches in length and weighed 12 oz. to 20 oz. each. They were claimed by the lord of the manor, but the proceeds were afterwards divided among the discoverers. The ingots in all probability had been concealed by the occupants of the grange, on warning being given of the seizure of monasteries by Henry VIII.

The low-lying land below Cayton Grange must once have been filled with water; the soil for a moderate depth consists of a mixture of clay, gravel, and sand, the debris of a large and somewhat rapid flood, in fact, which once swept down towards Ripley. The course of this old forgotten river may be definitely traced northwards by Dole Bank and past the site of the old post-Reformation monastery of which I shall speak presently. It is now a broad grassy valley, beautiful and secluded, with thick sheltering woods adorning its western acclivities. The stream that now meanders through it is but a tiny rivulet, the mere modern drainage outlet from the surrounding land.

In proceeding up this gill towards High Cayton farm we are moving in the bed of a long-extinct river, once fully as broad and deep as the Nidd at Knaresborough. This Cayton Gill is moreover interesting from the peculiar nature of the strata exposed in it. The rock is undoubtedly of Millstone Grit age, (in sequence coming between the Plumpt and

* Burton's Mon. Ebor. page 196; Memorials of Fountains Abbey I., 319; Ripon Chapter Acts, pages 337—348. In a perambulation of the boundaries of the Liberty and Lordship of Ripon in A.D. 1481, mention is made of sculptured boundary stones, in terra positos usque ad alium angulum ejusdem bosci de Cauton fall in Deipdale.
Follifoot Grits) but it is highly fossiliferous, a circumstance of rare occurrence in beds of this formation. The fossils are due to the presence of a calcareous deposit from a primeval sea washing in upon a freshwater area; the beds containing a good deal of lime and abounding with casts of Encrinites, Productus, and other organic evidences. In several places along the line of outcrop the stone is quarried for road metal, and the fossil-hunter may often obtain some fine and easily-got specimens from the broken-up heaps by the wayside.

Cayton Hall, the seat of the Rev. John H. Hudleston, M.A., J.P., Cayton Grange, Cayton Gill Farm, and High Cayton (formerly the home of the Hodgsons*) are the only houses at present existing on the verge of this romantic and picturesque glen. But in a field on the west side of the gill, belonging to Cayton Hall, there are evidences of a former settlement in the shape of rude foundations, mounds, rubbish heaps, &c.

On passing the elevated farmstead of Barsneb, which stands upon a small outlier of the Lower Magnesian Limestone, we come out at Dole Bank on the Markington and Ripon turnpike. The vale here is fertile and retired, but of the broad and powerful flood that once filled it, as above explained, not a trace now remains; the reduced stream abruptly leaves the dry and verdant hollow some distance higher up to the north, and pursues an easterly direction by way of Markington, South Stainley, and Copgrove in the vale of Yore.

We now come to a very interesting part of our route. At Dole Bank (Dale Bank) were certain lands given by Nicholas de Cayton to Fountains Abbey in the 12th century.† At the Dissolution they were of the annual value of 8s., and comprised “a close of arable ground with a little parcel of spring wood, containing by estimation viij acres.”

This place was also the site of a remarkable Nunnery, founded in the 17th century by Sir Thomas Gascoigne and others, of which no exact account has hitherto been procurable. The following particulars will therefore be of interest. It arose in the rebellious times of Charles II., when after the passing of the Uniformity Act, the dissatisfied Romanists began that specious conspiracy against the life of the King; their object

* Francis Buck, senr., married Eleanor Hodgson of High Cayton, sister of Mrs. Christopher Benson; Christopher Benson being elder brother of the great grandfather of the present Archbishop of Canterbury. The Bucks were a notable family; Mrs. Eleanor Buck was a well-read woman and a keen politician. Several of her published works are in the Archbishop of Canterbury’s possession. The Archbishop also wears old Mr. Buck’s silver shoe-buckles, given to him by Miss Eleanor Baker in 1876.

being, as was plausibly stated, to subvert the Government and re-establish the Roman Catholic religion in England. It is however needless here to go into such particulars of the scheme as are common history. Many of the informants, among whom was the notorious Titus Oates, perjured themselves by all manner of false and garbled statements, upon which no sensible jury could possibly convict. Yet in spite of the King's well-known leanings towards the Catholics, and his disinclination to believe in the existence of a plot, many of the informants' stories were credited, the gaols were filled with the mock-conspirators, trial followed trial, and some of the accused meeting with a merciful death at the gallows.

As regards the plot locally, one of the informants was Robert Bolron, of Shippon Hall, in the parish of Barwick-in-Elmet, who in 1680 published a detailed recital upon oath before the King in Council of the project, which led to the erection of the Nunnery at Dole Bank, near Ripley, in 1677. This pamphlet is entitled, The Narrative of Robert Bolron, of Shippon Hall, Gent., Concerning the late Horrid Popish Plot and Conspiracy for the Destruction of His Majesty and the Protestant Religion. It is a small folio of 36 pages, and is now very rarely met with.\(^*\) Bolron it appears was a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne,\(^\dagger\) and was brought up in the Protestant faith, but when he came to live with Sir Thomas Gascoigne at Barnbow Hall, near Leeds, in 1674, as steward of his coal-works, he was invited by Sir Thomas and one William Rushton, a priest of the family, to embrace the old religion. This he did eventually, and married one Mary Baker, niece to a Mrs. Errington, then living in Sir Thomas' house, who likewise became a Roman Catholic, whereupon Mrs. Errington gave Bolron the house at Shippon in which he afterwards resided, and which was held by lease of Sir Thomas Gascoigne.

Fearing the discovery of the plot, and that his estates might be forfeited, we are told that Sir Thomas Gascoigne, in April 1675, made a colourable conveyance of them to Sir Wm. Ingleby, in consideration of £1000, then paid, besides an annual allowance of £100 to the said

\(^*\) There are some other rare folio pamphlets on the same subject, entitled: (1) The Narrative of Lawrence Mombroy of Leeds, in the County of York, Gent., concerning the Bloody Popish Conspiracy against the Life of His Sacred Majesty, the Government, and the Protestant Religion; London, 1680. (2) Papist's Bloody Oath of Secrecy and Letany, the Taking of the Oath at Barnbow Hall, the Residence of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, and Information to Search Papists' Houses in Yorkshire, by R. Bolron; London, 1680. (3) An Abstract of the Accusation of Robert Bolron and Lawrence Maybury, servants, against their late master, Sir Thomas Gascoigne, Kt. and Bart., of Barnbow, in Yorkshire, for High Treason: With his Trial and Acquittal, February 11th, 1680; Fit error novissimus pejor priore. Printed for C. R., 1680.

\(^\dagger\) For pedigree of Bolron, of Bolron in Richmondshire, see Plant. Harrison's Gilling West, page 396.
Sir Thomas towards his maintenance for a term of seven years, which deed of conveyance was drawn up by Charles Ingleby, brother of Sir William, and witnessed by Matthias Hickeringill, a servant of Sir William, and the informant Bolron.

Bolron then proceeds to say that Sir Thomas Gascoigne, with others hereafter mentioned, did in the year 1677, between April and Lammas, to the best of his remembrance, assemble themselves together at Barnbow Hall, where was held a conference to establish a Nunnery, which monastery (being part of the plan for promoting the Catholic religion) they then agreed to establish immediately at Dole Bank, near Ripley, in hopes that their plot or design to kill the King should take effect. Thereby they would alter the Government established in England, and bring in the Roman Catholic religion, upon which account they all mutually resolved to venture their lives and estates.

The contributions towards the establishment and maintenance of the said Nunnery, are thus recited:

1. Sir Thomas Gascoigne did promise to give to the Nunnery £90 per annum for ever, upon which account the rest did agree that Sir Thomas Gascoigne should be canonized a saint, to which they would procure the Pope’s consent.

2. Sir Miles Stapleton promised to give £200 who made this excuse, that he was building his house, which should be made fit for the reception of noble persons, according to their degree and quality; but that in the meantime nothing should be wanting to his power for their assistance, whereupon it was unanimously resolved that he should be made a privy-councillor, to which they would procure the Duke’s consent.

3. Thomas Gascoigne, Esq., promised to give £500, and it was also there agreed that he should be made a privy-councillor, to which the Duke should be intreated to give consent.

4. Sir Walter Vavaser promised to give £200 but is since dead.

5. The Lady Tempest said she would give £150, but promised a larger contribution at her death.

6. Sir Francis Hungate promised £50, who made an excuse that he had a great many debts to pay, but that afterwards they should have more.


8. Mr. John Middleton, of Stockhill Hall, yielded to give £200 to the said Nunnery and Plot of Killing the King.

9. Mr. Charles Ingleby, Lawyer, concluded to give £30.

10. Robert Killingbeck, a Romish Priest, was also present at the said meeting, and did promise in the name of his master, Thomas Riddal, of Fenham, Esq., that he should contribute liberally for the carrying on the said design, and that his master had given him such instructions before he came from home, but does not remember how much it was he promised for the carrying on of the said design."

According to the above agreement Sir Thomas Gascoigne did by deed convey unto the said Nunnery a certain estate for ever, which was purchased of Mr. Timothy Mauleverer, of Arncliffe, and was situate at Manston, in the parish of Whitkirk, near Leeds. It was then rented of
Sir Thomas Gascoigne by Alvery Lofthouse, who enjoyed by lease the above-mentioned £90 per annum. In the same year 1677, between Lammas and Michaelmas, the Nunnery at Dole Bank was completed and opened. Broughton Hall, Heworth Hall, and Madam Lashalls’ house at York, were made places of refuge, that there might not be too great a company together for avoiding suspicion, till the plot or design took effect. Mistress Lashalls was made Lady Abbess, Mrs. Beckwith, her sister, and Mrs. Benningfield were made her assistants. Ellen Thwing, a Nun, was sent for from beyond seas to instruct all such as should be made Nuns; Mistress Beane was made a Nun, Mistress Cornwallis also belonged to the Nunnery. Sir Thomas Gascoigne did persuade Mary Roote and Elizabeth Butcher to be Nuns, who accordingly went to Dole Bank, and as the said Mary Roote was taking leave upon horse, Sir Thomas did jestingly say to her: There goes an old Maid and a young Nun.

Bolron says that about September, 1678, or a little before the discovery of the plot, he heard Sir Thomas Gascoigne remark to his daughter, Lady Tempest, that he, Sir Thomas, had ordered £150 to be sent to Dole Bank in order to put the Catholics in arms, he hoping that shortly the blow would be given. Father Cornwallis, Confessor to the Nuns at Dole Bank, sent a letter, wherein he did desire Sir Thomas Gascoigne’s further speedy supply for carrying on so great and pious a design, observing that £150 was too little, whereupon Sir Thomas did send immediately £30 more.

In a list of names of contributors to the Nunnery and of those engaged in the design of promoting the Roman Catholic religion, mention is made of Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Everingham, and his son, whose Priest’s name was Banks, and who was the Superior Priest for Yorkshire, Mr. Richard Isles of Ferry Fryston, Robert Stanfield of New Hall, near Pontefract, who is said to have designed to fire Pontefract; Mr. Richard Towneley of Towneley, Christopher Metcalfe and Thomas Metcalfe of Otterington, Gentlemen, John Percy of Stubbs, Gent., who is declared to be very much engaged in the plot, Dr. Peter Vavasor, Esquire Doleman, and others.

The suspected plot, however, came to an end in 1679. Sir Thomas Gascoigne, then in his 84th year, was arrested and lodged in the Tower.

* Rumours of setting fire to whole towns were very rife at this time, and some attempts seem actually to have been made. The city of Newcastle had a narrow escape about 1684. "An apprentice going up with a candle into a loft which contained many barrells of gunpowder and much combustible material, thoughtlessly stuck the candle into a barrell, of which the head had been knocked off to serve for a candlestick. He saw the danger and fled. A labourer ran into the loft, and joining both his hands together, drew the candle softly up between his middlemost fingers, so that if any snuff had dropped it must have dropped into the hollow of the man’s hand." Vide Depositions from York Castle, page 238.
Father Cornwallis, Mrs. Lashalls, and John Andrews, priest, were kept prisoners at Ouse Bridge, in York. Richard Sherburne was in Lancaster prison, and Mary Pressicks and Thomas Thwing* were in Newgate. The following were out upon security: Richard Townley, Robert Doleman, Dr. Vavasor, † Richard Iles, Robert Stansfeld, Lady Tempest, and Thomas Pressicks.

At the trial before the bar of the King’s Bench on January 24th, 1679-80, after a long and painful hearing, the accusations of Bolron were not proven, and Sir Thomas Gascoigne was acquitted. Doleman was tried at York, October 27th, 1679, and was probably also acquitted. The fate of other of the alleged conspirators does not transpire; Lady Tempest was however acquitted. Bolron observes that he heard “several papists say that Doctor Peter Vavasor was gone to London with an intent to get an order from His Majesty and Privy Council to go beyond sea, for fear he should be discovered to be concerned in the plot. He further saith that Sir Thomas Gascoigne, with others in his company, did several times mention the name of Esquire Doleman, living in Peaseholme Green, in York, as a partner with them in their designs, his christian name he doth not remember, but hath in his letters by the particular order of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, Thomas Gascoigne, Esq., and Lady Tempest, been desired to recommend them kindly unto Mr. Doleman and Esquire Doleman, which letters were directed to William Horncastle, servant to old Mr. Doleman, and hath likewise received several recommendations back again to Sir Thomas Gascoigne and Esquire Gascoigne and Lady Tempest before mentioned.”

Bolron then concludes his story of the plot as follows: “I grant that many deep heads were engaged in these designs, but they with whom I conversed had as much zeal as any, and besides were advantaged by fair possessions and estates, which they were free enough of, to encourage others in these black enterprises, that so those who had no principle of zeal for the work, but were merely mercenary, might be engaged therein by pecuniary considerations.”

* Thwing was a nephew of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, and chiefly on the evidence of Bolron was condemned and hanged at York, October 23rd, 1680. See Drake’s Ebor., 286.

† He was brother of Sir Walter Vavasor, of Haslewood.

‡ Vide Depositions from York Castle, published by the Surtees Society.
CHAPTER XXIX.

HAMPSTHWAITE: AN ANCIENT MARKET TOWN.

Holly Bank Wood—Roman Road—Ford at Hampsthwaite—Hampsthwaite included in Knaresborough Forest—The church a gift to Knaresborough Priory—Additions to Torre's list of vicars—Parish chantries—Memorials in the church—Hampsthwaite and Pannal constituted market towns in A.D. 1304—Extinct local industries—Old families, the Thackerays, Days, Biltons, Carringtons, and Manbys—Peter Barker, the blind joiner and musician—Site of Manor House—Old Pack Horse stables, &c.

RETURNING over the moor to Ripley we may now pursue our journey up the valley by way of Holly Bank Wood to Hampsthwaite. This is a very pleasant foot-route of 2\(\frac{1}{2}\) miles. In the heat of summer the road is beautifully cool with the shade of many fine old oaks, beeches, &c., and in winter too there is an attractive greenness about it afforded by the numerous large hollies. At the foot of the lane is Holly Bank Lodge, one of the entrances to Ripley Park, and besides it on the road is a small excavation from which in former times scouring-stones for the flagged floors of Ripley Castle were obtained.

On the further or west side of the Lodge is Back Lane, down which fifteen centuries or more ago, the sturdy troops of Roman soldiery passed on their way from the great city of Aldborough to Ilkley. Remains of this old thoroughfare are still in evidence here in the shape of large pave-stones, some of which are as much as five or six feet long, and a foot and upwards in width. Many of them have been taken up for walling, &c., but many yet remain in situ along the line of Roman march, which can be traced over the river close to Hampsthwaite church, and through Felliscliffe to Whitewall Nook, by what was known as Long Lane (formerly fenced), and so by Crag Hall, east of Blubberhouses, over the Washburn to the well-known camp at Ilkley. The via however is not marked in the Itinerary of Antonine, and was doubtless constructed
in the later days of the empire. Many Roman antiquities have been found upon and in the vicinity of this old road, including some bronze fibulae and other female ornaments, shewing perhaps that the women of those days were well accustomed to the fatigues of long marches. At the foot of Back Lane, close to the Lodge wall, is an old Knaresborough Forest boundary stone (figured at the end of this chapter) inscribed KF 1767.* 

Pursuing the luxuriant bridle lane a little beyond the Lodge, we soon descend upon the ample river again at Hampsthwaite. The scene here is very picturesque, though the old church looks dangerously near the river, the water at this point (which has now a wide and ordinarily shallow spread) having made evident encroachments. A protective wall, preventing a destructive side-wash, has been built, and this in conjunction with increased drainage and cultivation, reducing the power of floods, has doubtless saved the church from the fate that befel the old river-side church at Ripley, elsewhere mentioned.

I have just spoken of the Roman road from Aldborough to Ilkley, which crossed the river at this point. The paved ford has no doubt been long buried by the flood-gravel of 15 centuries. At Hampsthwaite, within view of the river and ford, there was no doubt at that time a guard and post-house (taberna diversora) where passports were examined and where the public couriers might change horses, or despatch messengers in cases requiring special urgency. The latter, and indeed the Roman people generally, I may observe, always went about with their heads uncovered, except on long journeys or when engaged in war.†

Although Hampsthwaite rose to be a place of some note in the centuries following the Norman Conquest, yet we have little knowledge of it before that time. It is not mentioned by name in Domesday. It was however undoubtedly occupied in the Saxon period as well as during the Danish usurpation of Northumbria in the 9th and 10th centuries; the name being compounded from the A.S. hama, (Scand. ham), a place of shelter or cover, and thwaite (Scand. thveit) a spot cleared of growing wood. When the Forest of Knaresborough was formed Hamestweit was included among the berewicks of Clint in this great royal domain, and it continued one of the eleven constabularies comprised within the Forest up to the Enclosure in 1775. The church, dedicated to St. Thomas à Becket, was given by Richard, Earl of Cornwall, to Knaresborough

* The Notice of the Commission authorized to perambulate and ascertain the metes and boundaries of the Forest was published in the London Gazette, August 4th to 8th, 1767.

† Yet the emperor Hadrian who was a great traveller, we are told by Gibbon, was quite indifferent to the inclemencies of seasons and climate, and marched on foot and bareheaded over the snows of Caledonia and the sultry plains of Egypt!
Priory,* and in the possession of this house it remained till the
dissolution of monasteries in 1536. The chapel is mentioned in the
Registers of Archbishop Gray, who in the 15th year of his pontificate
(1229-30) instituted J. Romanus, sub-dean of York "to the chapel of
Hamesthueit at the King’s presentation.” Torre furnishes a list of the
vicars down to the institution of the Rev. Benj. Holden in 1686, but
there are some omissions. John Cravyn was vicar, 11th Henry VI,
(1432) and minister of the house of St. Robert, 18th Henry VI.,
(1439).† Robert Tesh, inst. February 26th, 1486, is probably the

HAMPSTHWAITE CHURCH.

same as Robert Tesse, minister of the House of St. Robert, 22nd
Henry VII., (1507).‡ John Whixley, inst. 1st October, 1499, was
vicar of Hampsthwaite in 1518-19, and John Wylkynson the same in
1521-2. This establishes very nearly the date of the installation of the
latter, which is not given by Torre. Yet another vicar is mentioned by
Robert Beckwith of Dacre, in Nidderdale, in his will dated October 6th,
1536, wherein he bequeaths to “Sr Willm Sotheron, chapleyne at
Hampesthwaite” the sum of 5s. “to synge a trentall of masses for my
saule, and all cristen saules.”

* See page 253, also Close Rolls 2nd Richard II., and Harl. MSS., 799, fo. 81.
† Vide Knaresborough Court Rolls. ‡ Inq. p.m. Chancery, 21st Henry VIII.
Two chantries were founded in the church, one of them dedicated to St. Sythe, situate in the township of Thornthwaite, and the other to Our Lady and St. Anne. Both of these chantries, though situate within the parish of Hampsthwaite, were several miles away from the mother church. From a manuscript copy of the Chantry Returns at the suppression I find that the Chantry of Our Lady and St. Anne had no foundation other than by reason of a guild established by donations and a rate levied upon the parishioners. They in process of time purchased copyhold lands held of the King’s lordship of Knaresburgh, to the yearly value of £6 15s., “for the maintenance of a priest to help the curate, &c., and to visit such poor within the said parish as are visited with sickness; some of the parochians being five mile and above from the church.” This chantry is entered at the Dissolution as of the clear annual value of £4 8s. 6d., and is said to have been used for 40 years past. Richard Bulland was then incumbent.*

The church at Hampsthwaite has been rebuilt, altered, and restored many times. In 1820 it was wholly pulled down with the exception of the tower, and is now a neat, plain, but substantial structure with seat room for 350 persons. In the interior are several memorial tablets to the families of Greenwood, Leuty, Wilson, &c. On the south wall is a marble slab bearing the following curious record of the descent of the Simpsons of Felliscliffe in this parish:

"Sacred to the memory of William Simpson, of Gilthorn and Felliscliffe, in the parish of Hampsthwaite. He died in September, 1776, aged 65 years, and was interred in this burial ground.

William Simpson was the twenty-sixth in direct descent from Archil, a Saxon thane, who in the reign of Edward the Confessor, King of England, possessed very considerable estates in the North and West Ridings of Yorkshire, amongst which was Wipeley, now a hamlet in the township of Clint, and which he held as a king’s thane. Before the Norman Conquest Archil resided in York, but after that event, being dispossessed of the greatest part of his estates, he retired to Wipeley, where he died in the reign of William the I., King of England. But his posterity appears to have continued to reside at Wipeley until the year 1698, when Thomas Sympson sold the remnant of Wipeley—the last of the possessions of Archil, to Sir John Ingbly, Bart., of Ripley.

Also to the memory of Sushannah, eldest daughter and co-heir of Anthony Pulleyne, gentleman, of Timble; descended from the ancient family of the Pulleynes of the Forest of Knaresborough, and wife of the above named William Sympson. She died 1741, age 30, and was here interred.

John Simpson, Esq., of Knaresborough, great-grandson of the above William and Sushannah Simpson, caused this monument to be erected to the memory of his ancestors."

The Anthony Pulleyne, mentioned in the inscription, was the chief of the family at that time. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was married

* See Harl. MSS. 799, fo. 80.
at Kirkby Malzeard to Wm. Simpson in 1735, and died in her 31st year, as stated above. His second daughter, Mary, married at Fewston in 1740, Thomas Parkinson of Cragg Hall, who died in 1777, aged 70. She died in 1804 in her 87th year. Their son, Thomas Parkinson, married Ann, only child of John Stubbs of Haverah Park, and were grandparents of the Rev. Thomas Parkinson, M.A., the present vicar of North Otterington.

The village of Hampsthwaite, with its decayed industries and dwindling population, has now a very quiet and rustic aspect. But formerly it was a populous and busy market town, although the very tradition of this fact seems almost to have perished. Mr. Grainge, in his History of Harrogate (1871), observes that the open space in front of the vicarage bears the name of Cross Green, where tradition says there formerly stood a cross, and that markets were regularly held here. There is no doubt whatever that Hampsthwaite, as well as the old Forest town of Pannal enjoyed the privileges of weekly markets and annual fairs, as appears from the following translation of the original grant, which I find among the Close Rolls of 33rd Edward I. (1304).

**Grant of Markets and Fairs at Pannal and Hampsthwaite.**

The King to the Sheriff of York greeting. Whereas we will that a market every week on Tuesday at our Hamlet of Panehale which is a member of our manor of Knaresburgh and a fair there every year lasting for four days to wit for two days before the feast of St. Michael, the feast itself and the morrow of the same. And likewise that a market every week on Friday at our hamlet of Hamestwayt which is a member of our manor aforesaid and a fair there every year lasting for four days to wit for two days before the feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr on the feast itself [July 7th] and the morrow of the same shall be held. We charge you that such markets and fairs in your full county you cause publicly to be proclaimed and firmly to be held. Witness the King at Lincoln xxvii. day of December.

Corn was at one time extensively grown about Hampsthwaite, and a century ago, after the enclosure of the Forest, there were upwards of 1200 acres in the parish apportioned to oats, barley, wheat, and rye. From the registers of the parish we gather also that various skilled trades of a special kind once flourished here. The celebrated "Ripon spurs" seem to have been largely manufactured in this district, and entries of marriages and deaths and of baptisms of the children of spurriers are of common occurrence in the registers of over a century ago. There was also a class called lorimers settled here, who were makers of bits for bridles and other metal work required in horse-gear; likewise whitesmiths, dish-turners, throwsters, drysters,* sievers, fellmongers,

* Throwsters and drysters were potters' craftsmen; the thrower being the man who works the wheel, and by throwing the clay upon the head of the horizontal lathe before him, forms by the pressure of his hand the 'lining' for the dish or cup, which when moulded is passed to the turner and subsequently to the dryer or dryster for setting in the stove to dry.
tanners, weavers, bleachers, &c., who carried on their separate occupations in the village and neighbourhood, but all these special trades and handicrafts have now entirely disappeared.

From the parish of Hampsthwaite have sprung many notable characters and benefactors. It will probably be news to many that the ancestors of one of the greatest novelists of our time, William Makepeace Thackeray, were for ages resident in this locality. We meet with their name in this district as far back as A.D. 1378-9, when several of the family contributed to the obnoxious tax levied by Richard II. on every householder in the land for the purpose of carrying on the miserable French wars. But little, we opine, did the Thackeray of that day, living in his remote Nidderdale cot, care for the maintenance of Calais or the sanguinary triumphs and bitter losses on French war-fields! But doubtless he grumbled and delivered, like most honest tax-payers.

The first mention of a Thackeray at Hampsthwaite seems to be in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Walter Thackeray and his wife Margaret were living there at that period. She died in 1609, and her husband nine years afterwards. Thomas Thackeray, a grandson of the same, was born in 1628, and had a son Timothy, who became parish clerk of Hampsthwaite, an office held by many of his descendants. Timothy had a brother named Elias who appears to have been a diligent student, and had money left to him in order that he might prosecute his studies. He became rector of Hauxwell in the North Riding, where he died unmarried in 1737. Timothy had a son Thomas, who was baptised at Hampsthwaite, December 8th, 1693, and as the lad grew up and evinced a scholarly aptitude he was assisted by his uncle Elias, and eventually took to teaching as a profession. He obtained the Head Mastership of Harrow School in 1746, was made D.D. in the year following, and ultimately became Archdeacon of Surrey. He died in 1760 and left a numerous family, many of whom attained distinction in various walks of life. The youngest son of Archdeacon Thackeray was Wm. Makepeace Thackeray, of the Indian Civil Service, who died in 1815, and whose grandson, bearing the same name, was the celebrated author and novelist above mentioned. Thackeray, the novelist, died at Bayswater in 1863, at the comparatively early age of 53. Some time before his death he visited Nidderdale in company with his daughters, and one of them describes the expedition to Hampsthwaite as “one of the happiest recollections of my old life.”* The aged widow of the novelist, Mrs. Isabella Thackeray, who was the daughter of Col. Shawe, of the Indian army, died at Leigh, Essex, in January, 1894.

The old home of the Thackerays was in existence up to within the last few years. It consisted of three separate dwellings, each two stories high, and with long thatched roofs sloping down so that the height of the houses at the back was barely nine feet above the ground surface. The last owner was Mr. James Atkinson, great-uncle of the Rev. T. W. Atkinson, formerly of Monk Ing, Dacre, elsewhere mentioned.

Of former landed families here were the Days of Day Hall in Birstwith, and Day Ash at Menwith, and the Biltons, the last of whom was Mary, who was born in 1736, and married in 1771 the Rev. Joseph Wilson, vicar of Hampsthwaite from the year of his marriage to 1790, when he resigned. His son, Bilton Josephus Wilson, who died in 1866, was a large landowner and a very liberal benefactor to the parish. He endowed Hampsthwaite School, and at his death bequeathed various sums to local and other charities. Another old family in the parish was the Carringtons. Sarah Carrington, of Hampsthwaite, was married in 1810 to Henry Hawkshaw, of Leeds, whose son is the eminent engineer and railway contractor, Sir John Hawkshaw, F.R.S., &c., who has spent many happy holidays at Hampsthwaite when a boy. Still another old local stock was the Manbys, who have lived in the parish of Hampsthwaite for at least five centuries. In 1378-9 Ricardus Maundby and wife paid 4d. tax in the village of Clint.* The old ancestral farm of the family, remained in their possession up to 1882, when on the death of Mr. John Manby it was sold. William Manby, his son, was born at Hampsthwaite, June 23rd, 1828, and in his youth went to the United States, where he enlisted for a short term in the regular army and served on the frontier, in Texas, and further north. He rose to honour and distinction, and was one of the foremost pioneers in the cause of the freedom of the slaves. During the war he was commissioned Major of the First Battalion, Kentucky State Militia, elected Police Judge of the same place, and was twice Assistant Presidential Elector.

In everything relating to political matters in the county of his adoption he was the leader of his party. The Kentucky farmers and other employers of the state slaves were greatly pitted against him, and there was more than one attempt on his life. I am told that on one occasion whilst sitting in his room he was fired at by some person outside. The bullet narrowly missed his head and pierced a picture of Washington, hanging upon an opposite wall. He and his brother, John Swale Manby, bought the freedom of several slaves, and received the personal thanks, accompanied by a gift, of President Lincoln. Judge Manby died at his residence La Grange, Kentucky, January 15th, 1892. He was thrice married: (1) in 1855 to Mrs. Martha Rhine, of Meade county, by whom

* See page 93; also Harrison’s Gilling West, page 470, &c.
he had nine children; (2) in 1867 to Miss Lucinda James, by whom he had four children; (3) in 1878 to Miss Elizabeth Clifford, of Louisville, by whom he had six children, and this lady survives him. One of his sisters is the wife of Wm. Paget, Esq., solicitor, Skipton-in-Craven, and another is Mrs. Jane Tyzack of Abbeydale, Sheffield.

I must also mention a bygone village-worthy of Hampsthwaite in the person of Peter Barker, who was well known beyond the limits of his native dale as the "blind joiner of Hampsthwaite." He died in 1873, aged 64, and a neat headstone raised by his friends commemorates him in these words:

Though blind from infancy he was skilful as a cabinet maker, a glazier, and a musician, by the sense of touch he searched the scriptures daily. "Jesus took the blind man by the hand."

"Whereas I was blind I now see."

Barker, it appears, lost his sight from an inflammation when a child, but as he grew up he joined in pranks with other boys and rarely, it is said, met with any mishap. He was taught to play on the violin by a professional named Thorpe, then living at Wreaks, and made such proficiency that he was able in a short while to earn sometimes as much as 10s. a night by fiddling at local feasts and other celebrations. After a little practice, he took to cabinet making as a regular calling, and could make chairs and chests, and in fact almost any article of wood, coffins even not excepted, as well as any man. His measurements were always exact and his work invariably well fitted and finished. The foot-rule he used was studded with short pins placed at the inch and half-inch, and in numbers to correspond with the measurements. His mechanical gifts were indeed of a very varied character, and I am told he could make the church clock go when no one else could. He used to go to church with a lantern on winter nights to ring the eight o'clock bell,—a long-practised custom at Hampsthwaite and a relic of the old Forest laws—and the village folk would say, as they spied him trudging along with his lantern, "Here comes blind Peter." He could find his way about the village unaided, and the same when he went to Knaresborough by rail, the many tortuous and intricate thoroughfares in that old town seeming no impediment to his progress.*

The old hall or manor-house at Hampsthwaite stood in a field, now known as the Hall Garth, on the west side of the village, and which anciently belonged to Knaresborough Priory. Before the great Reformation the manor belonged to the family of Windham, and Sir Thomas Windham, of Felbrigg, co. Norfolk, in his will, dated 13th

* An interesting account of him will be found in the Rev. Baring-Gould's *Yorkshire Oddities*. 
Henry VIII. (1521) held in the county of York the manors of Bentley and Hampsthwaite, and the manor of Wighton in the same county.

The National School in the village dates from 1861, and there is a neat “Village Room,” erected in 1890 to the memory of Mr. John Field Wright, of Hollings Hill, Hampsthwaite, by his widow. There was formerly a well-known hostelry here called the *Lamb* inn, which used to be frequented by the pack-horse carriers passing through the village on their way between York and Skipton; the old pack-horse stables were done away with when the present parish stables were erected by subscription in 1866. The old inn was converted into a temperance hotel five years ago. In the house is preserved a curious dagger-like weapon, which has been kept as a kind of heirloom by each succeeding owner of the property for several centuries. The handle and blade are about 18 inches long, and on the handle is the semblance of a human head. It is mentioned in ancient deeds belonging to the property, but no one seems to know for what reason. It may possibly be a relic of the old hunting days in the Forest.
CHAPTER XXX.

AROUND HAMPSTHWAITE.

A walk through Hurst Grove and Felliscliffe—The Biltons—Professor Jowett—Cote Syke and the Simpsons—Family of Hudleston—Wilfred H. Hudleston, M.A., F.R.S.—Gilthorne—Roman road at West Syke Green—Birstwith Hall—Clapham Green and Meg Gate—Site of May Pole, &c.—Elton Lane.

Very attractive is the district of Hampsthwaite, and one most interesting walk is that by the church, along the Birstwith road as far as the Tang Beck, where the old soke mill formerly stood, and where a stile opens upon a field-path that leads to Hurst Grove and Clapham Green. The large hollies on this route are especially noteworthy.

Hurst Grove occupies a retired umbrageous nook. It formerly belonged to the family of Bilton, having been acquired by the marriage of Mary, daughter of John Bilton, of Felliscliffe, to Thomas Smith, whose initials and the date 1731 appear on a stone on part of the house premises. The property was subsequently purchased by William Bilton, of Tang, and from him passed to his nephew, Bilton Josephus Wilson, whom I have already spoken of in the account of Hampsthwaite. He bequeathed the same to his kinsman, the Rev. Benj. Jowett, M.A., the erudite Professor of Greek in the University of Oxford, the translator of Plato, and author of various well-known essays and reviews. Professor Jowett is descended from Thomas Smith, grandfather of the Thomas Smith above mentioned, of Hurst Grove. Thomas, the first-named, had a daughter Elizabeth, who married in 1762 Henry Jowett of York, who was sheriff of that city in 1784, and died in 1799. She died April 20th, 1767, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1787, and Ann, who married Benj. Jowett of Camberwell, whose youngest son, Henry, is father of the worthy Professor, above-named. The latter inherited the Hurst, and was also owner of other property in the
neighbourhood, including a large plantation of larches on the south side of the Nidd, which he sold to the Greenwoods of Swarcliffe Hall.

Before we go down to the picturesque little village of Wreaks we will take a turn through Felliscliffe, which was part of the old Forest of Knaresborough, enclosed in 1775. This is a pleasant upland country, originally in the soke of Burc (Aldburgh), and afterwards merged in the Forest of Knaresborough. The township now comprises the retired little hamlets of Swincliffe, West Syke Green, and Kettlesing. At Cote Syke in Swincliffe is an old farmhouse having the following initials, and well-known lines from Horace, cut on a slab of slate over the doorway:

17 S 35
WS
Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum,
Grata superveniet quæ non sperabitur hora.

which may be translated thus:

Believe each day that dawns on thee thy last,
Welcome the hour that hope hath ne’er forecast.

Mr. Grainge observes that he does not know who caused the curious inscription to be placed there.* Yet this is in several respects one of the most interesting houses in the district; the initials being those of William Simpson and his wife Sushannah, daughter of Anthony Pulleyne, of Timble, who were in occupation of the house at the date named. Simpson had a cousin, also named William Simpson, who was a well-known astrologer, living at Rowden Lane, and it may have been at his suggestion that the premonitory lines, above quoted, were carved over the house-door. Both were descendants of the old Nidderdale family of Simpson, formerly of Haverah Park, whose remarkable descent I have already quoted from the monument in Hampsthwaite church.†

William Simpson, of Cote Syke, appears to have been a man of superior parts, well read, taking a special interest in politics and in all important events of the hour. I am told that when the Highlanders invaded England in 1745 he journeyed to Preston, in Lancashire, in order to see the army of the Pretender, not from any sympathy with the cause, but out of curiosity alone.

The eldest son of William Simpson, of Cote Syke, was named John. He was brought up in the medical profession, and settling at Knaresborough resided there for the greater part of his life. Several farms in the parish of Hampsthwaite, which belonged to John Simpson, devolved upon his grandson John Simpson, M.D., who was born at Knaresborough in 1793, and died in London in April, 1867. This

* History of Harrogate, page 418.

† A detailed lineage is furnished by Foster in the West Riding Pedigrees.
Dr. John Simpson married in 1827 Elizabeth Ward, of Handsworth, near Sheffield, who ultimately became heiress in line of the ancient family of Hudleston, of Hutton John, near Penrith, co. Cumberland. Shortly before his death Dr. Simpson assumed by royal license the surname of Hudleston in lieu of that of Simpson, and the issue of that marriage have since borne the name of Hudleston.

Dr. Simpson left a family of two sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom, and now the owner of the old farm at Cote Syke, is Wilfrid H. Hudleston, M.A., who is a J.P. of the West Riding, a prominent scientist, and a Fellow of the Royal Society. Mr. Hudleston was born at York, educated at York and at Uppingham, and afterwards at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1850. He has since travelled extensively abroad, in Lapland, Algeria, Greece, and Turkey, in the pursuit of ornithology, and has contributed some valuable articles to the earlier numbers of the *Ibis*. Latterly he has devoted considerable attention to geology; many of his papers and addresses having been published in the pages of the *Geological Magazine*, the *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association*, and other kindred journals. He is a past President of the Geologists' Association, of the Mineralogical Society, of the Malton Field Naturalists' Society, and of the Yorkshire Naturalists'
Union. He was elected President (1889-90) of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, and in 1890 retired from the secretariaship of the Geological Society of London, and has been President of that society from 1892 to 1894. His younger brother is the Rev. W. H. Hudleston, M.A., of Cayton Hall, near Ripley, previously mentioned.

A short up-hill walk brings us to Gilthorne, which was formerly a possession of Wm. Simpson, the astrologer, who sold it in 1789 to his cousin, the William Simpson of Cote Syke just named. Now we are on the Blubberhouses highway, and at the summit of the Nidd watershed. The district is only thinly inhabited, with here and there a small hamlet or rustic farmhouse. A turn to the right will take us across the old Roman road at West Syke Green, before mentioned, which went from Hampsthwaite over Blubberhouses Moor to Ilkley. A descent may now be made by Birstwith Hall, a picturesque old homestead, which at one time was known as Day Hall, after the old Nidderdale family of that name. It was sold by the Days at the beginning of this century, and about the year 1830 became the residence of Rawdon Briggs, Esq., formerly M.P. for Halifax, who died in 1859. His son, Rawdon Briggs, Esq., died in 1876, but the family continued to reside here until 1883, when the house remained empty for some time. In 1888 Mrs. J. Greenwood occupied it, but for the past three years it has been in possession of Mrs. Leather.

Still descending, we pass through Clapham Green to Meg Gate (locally Meg Yat) at the Duke William inn, where the old stocks stood, and where the parish feasts were held. Here a lofty May Pole on the green told of those oft-remembered days when Whitsun ales and May games did abound. These cheerful reminders of old-time merry-making were probably at one time plentiful in the Forest villages, but after the dethronement of Charles I. and the wreck of the Royal castles, a mandate came from the Republican Parliament that all May Poles were to be taken down and May-games suppressed as heathenish barbarities.

This interesting and pleasant upland district is called Elton, a corruption doubtless of its Domesday name, Hilton, (A. S. hyl, a hill) and the old road between Clapham Green and Birstwith is still known as Elton Lane.
CHAPTER XXXI.

IN THE YORKSHIRE RHINELAND.


At Birstwith the picturesque aspects of our Yorkshire Rhineland still captivate with a variety of charms. Wood and water and luxuriant pasture-lands, pleasant country houses with posted gardens are everywhere around, while the stately hall of Swarcliffe, with its fine background of trees high up on the southern hill, a commanding feature of the view as the visitor enters the village near the railway station and bridge. Also on the opposite or northern hill, against the sky, stand the solitary remains of the old manor-hall at Clint. At the Conquest of England in 1066, Birstwith, like almost all Yorkshire at that time, was enclosed with a thick forest growth, and there was land for but one plough. The place was then called Beristade, allusion evidently to its situation in a wood, a name derived from the Anglo-Saxon Barwe, a grove, and stade, a station or small town.

The Biltons of Tang House, the Days of Day Hall, and the Arkingtons Swarcliffe, have been the most important families here in recent times, and their history has been elsewhere recorded. The old yeoman family of Moorhouse was also long seated in this parish. Robert Moorhouse, Birstwith, who died in 1810, had a son John, who died in his 85th year, and I am told he never slept but one night out of his own house Birstwith. John had a sister Mary, who married a Benson, and died Bishop Thornton in 1883. The family sprang from Craven, where, the parish of Skipton and adjacent district, they have continuously
CHAPTER XXXI.

IN THE YORKSHIRE RHINELAND.


At BIRSTWITH the picturesque aspects of our Yorkshire Rhineland still captivate with a variety of charms. Wood and water and luxuriant pasture-lands, pleasant country houses with posied gardens are everywhere around, while the stately hall of Swarcliffe, with its fine background of trees high up on the southern hill, is a commanding feature of the view as the visitor enters the village from the railway station and bridge. Also on the opposite or northern hill, high against the sky, stand the solitary remains of the old manor-hall at Clint. At the Conquest of England in 1066, Birstwith, like almost all Nidderdale at that time, was enclosed with a thick forest growth, and there was land for but one plough. The place was then called Beristade, in allusion evidently to its situation in a wood, a name derived from the Anglo-Saxon Bœræ, a grove, and staede, a station or small town.

The Biltons of Tang House, the Days of Day Hall, and the Arthingtons of Swarcliffe, have been the most important families here in recent times, and their history has been elsewhere recorded. The old yeoman family of Moorhouse was also long seated in this parish. Robert Moorhouse, of Birstwith, who died in 1810, had a son John, who died in his 85th year, and I am told he never slept but one night out of his own house at Birstwith. John had a sister Mary, who married a Benson, and died at Bishop Thornton in 1883. The family sprang from Craven, where, in the parish of Skipton and adjacent district, they have continuously
resided from at least the time of Henry III. In 1378-9 there were three families of the name living at Cracoe and Rylstone, doubtless of one stock. Subsequently they were among the principal tenants of Skipton Castle, and lived for many generations at Embsay and Skibeden. Wm. Moorhouse, who died in 1813, aged 81 years, was a well-known Skipton physician,* and married Margaret, daughter of Henry Currer, Esq., of Skipton, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Timothy Banks, Esq., whose brother, the Rev. Wm. Banks, was master of the Skipton Grammar School. His son, Henry Moorhouse, M.D., took his degree at Edinburgh in 1785. John Moorhouse, who was born at Skibeden in 1729, removed to Elslack about the time of the Scottish Rebellion of 1745, and had a son, Thomas, who died there in 1863, aged 88. John, another son, who settled at Broughton, had a daughter, Ann, the wife of James Haggas, of Keighley, father of Wm. Haggas, Esq., J.P., late Mayor of Keighley. Brian Moorhouse removed to Norwood, in the Washburn valley; he was either the son of Wm. Moorhouse, of Eastby, and baptised at Skipton church in 1609, or of John Moorhouse, of Wood End, Burnsall, a kinsman, baptised at Burnsall, November 12th, 1612. He purchased the farm at Gill Bottom, where he resided, from one of the Fairfaxes of Civil War fame, and where his descendants have been located upwards of two centuries. From this branch are descended the Moorhouses of Birstwith. William Moorhouse, of Birstwith, who died at Knaresborough in 1847, aged 44, was a man possessed of excellent mechanical gifts. He became a practical watch and clock manufacturer, and had a patent for an improved lever escapement for watches. As long as he remained at Birstwith he attended to the clocks at Ripley Castle as well as most of the other large houses in the neighbourhood. Eventually he removed to Wetherby, and afterwards to Liverpool.

The neighbourhood of Birstwith has produced many instances of longevity, the most notable cases perhaps being those of Ann Myers, who died in 1823, aged 102, and of Ann Rushworth, who died in 1829, aged 101, both of whom retained their faculties almost unimpaired to the last.

From the beginning of this century, when John Greenwood, Esq., of the Knowle, near Keighley, purchased the estate of Swarcliffe, this family has been most influential in the parish, and has done much towards improving the position and well-being of the place. The beautiful and pleasantly-situated church at Birstwith, built in 1856-7, was the foundation of the late John Frederick Greenwood, Esq., of Norton Conyers, who died in 1862. The accompanying view of it is from an excellent photograph by Mr. E. Leather, of Birstwith Hall. The interior of the church is very tastefully fitted-up and decorated, and contains many

* See Turner's Genealogist, 1888, page 74.
interesting memorials to the founder's family and others. Amongst them are the following:

A window of stained glass in the north aisle is inscribed: "In memory of John Greenwood, born September 8th, 1763, died October 11th, 1846; and of Sarah, his second wife, born April 20th, 1777, died February 25th, 1803."

A stained window of two lights in the south aisle is dedicated: "In memory of Edwin Greenwood, born April 11th, 1798, died September 28th, 1852; and of Matilda Briggs, his sister, born December 19th, 1799, died August 10th, 1832."

Another window in the south aisle: "In memory of two departed friends of my youth, Martin W. J. Marsh, who died at Athens, from dysentery, August 10th, 1845, aged 20. Also of Harry Denison, captain in H.M. 90th Light Infantry, who died of his wounds received before Lucknow, whilst fighting against the Indian mutineers, October 29th, 1857, aged 28."

Opposite the north door a two-light window records: "By his sorrowing brothers and sisters of Hardcastle Garth, Hartwith, this window is placed in sacred memory of Thomas Ambrose Oxley, who at midnight fell from the ship Albert William, of Liverpool, and was drowned off the river Plate, on June 17th, 1868. Also in grateful memory of Malcolm Malcolmson, second mate, who nobly perished by jumping into the sea to save the above. 'Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.'—St. John xv., 13."

A brass plate on the south wall commemorates "Frederick Barff Briggs, of the Yorkshire Regiment, second son of the late Rawdon Briggs, of Birstwith Hall, Esquire, who died at Cairo, September 8th, 1885, of fever contracted while serving with the mounted Infantry during the Soudan campaign, shortly after his early promotion to the rank of major in recognition of his having been specially mentioned in despatches. Aged 30."

"In memory of Rawdon Hardy, Lieutenant, the Royal Fusiliers, eldest son of Lieut.-General William Hardy, C.B., and Matilda his wife, who died of fever at Bellsary, Madras, 3rd July, 1882, aged 23."

The vestry and organ-chamber in the church were added in 1887 as a memorial to Frederick Barnadiston Greenwood, eldest son of the late John Greenwood, who died September 30th, 1886. In 1891 an additional £600 was spent in the enlargement and re-construction of the organ, which is now a handsome, fine-toned instrument. Since the foundation of the church in 1857 the presentation to the living has been in possession of the family of Greenwood, the following being the names of the vicars with the dates of institution:

1857. George Hales, Res. 1874.
1874. John George B. Knight, M.A., Res. 1883.
1887. Harry Vivian Bacon, M.A., Res. 1892.

Passing up the village a couple of drinking-fountains offer their refreshing draughts to the thirsty wayfarer. One of them, erected in
1859, bears the initials F.G., and several appropriate scripture texts; the other likewise bears a suitable inscription:

Whoso comes here to drink, again shall thirst;
But One has living water; seek Him first.

Swarcliffe Hall on the brow of the hill has been the home of several generations of the Greenwood family, and is now the property and seat of Captain Charles Staniforth Greenwood, J.P., brother of Edwin W. Stanyforth, Esq., J.P., of Kirk Hammerton Hall, in the lower vale of the Nidd, previously described. The family of Greenwood were long resident in the parish of Keighley, where they were very successful in the local cotton industry. In the early part of the present century the

family resided at Ryshworth Hall, near Bingley, and subsequently settled at Norton Conyers, near Ripon. The late Mr. John Greenwood, of Swarcliffe Hall, who was born at Ryshworth Hall in 1829, married a daughter of Nathaniel C. Barnadiston, Esq., of the Ryes, Suffolk, and died February 21st, 1874. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the West and North Ridings of Yorkshire, and was returned M.P. for Ripon in March 1857, and again in April 1859.

The family mansion at Birstwith occupies a charming site high above the village. Beautiful gardens and spreading lawns extend
around the house, whence looking to the west and north the prospect up the dale as far as the rocky marvels of Brimham is one of striking interest and beauty. The hall occupies the site of a much smaller building, pulled down when Mr. John Greenwood came into possession of the estate early this century. The hall was enlarged about the year 1849, and again added to and improved by the late Mr. John Greenwood, grandson of the original purchaser, in 1867.

Swarcliffe Hall has been visited by Royalty twice within recent years; first on March 23rd, 1888, when the late lamented Duke of Clarence and Avondale honoured by his presence the picturesque old Forest parish wherein the beautiful mansion stands, on which occasion he stood sponsor to Captain Greenwood's son, who in consequence received the name of Victor John; and secondly on July 18th, 1889, when the Prince opened the New Bath Hospital at Harrogate. His Royal Highness, Prince Albert Victor, I may add, was a brother officer of Captain Greenwood in the Tenth Hussars.

Another notable mansion in this beautiful neighbourhood is the Moss, the seat for many years of the family of Dury. It was originally a farm-house but was altered about the year 1847 by Edwin Greenwood, Esq., of Swarcliffe, as his temporary residence, while Swarcliffe Hall was being enlarged. Edwin Greenwood's younger sister Anne, was married to the Rev. Theo. Dury, M.A., who was inducted rector of Keighley in 1814, and died in 1850. He was the son of Col. Dury, and grandson of General Field-Marshal Dury, who was killed at the battle of St. Kar. The family is of French extraction, and being staunch adherents to the Protestant religion, suffered much through the intolerant persecutions of Louis XIV., eventually taking refuge in England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685.

Now descending through the pretty hamlet of Wreaks* we come to the river again, and may either follow a field-path along its south bank by the "New Bridge" to Hardcastle Garth and Hartwith, or we may cross the bridge at Birstwith and ascend the hill to Clint. The New Bridge in monastic days was of timber, as is recorded by Leland; but not long after this time it was rebuilt of stone, consisting of a single arch of about 60 feet span. No history of this interesting old structure—which has long been a favourite subject with artists—has hitherto been recorded. It appears by the Sessions Records for May, 1671, when the parish was ordered to repair it, that in 1615 it was repaired by contributions from freeholders and others inhabiting both sides of the river in the parish of Kirkby Malzeard. In 1665 it was stated that the bridge ought

* For a history of the old school at Wreaks, founded about the year 1813, and for eleven years taught by the late Mr. Charles Forrest, the well-known antiquary, see Robert's Lofthouse and its Neighbourhood, pages 63—70.
to be maintained at the public charge of the wapentake of Claro. A view was ordered, and at the Knaresborough Sessions, held in October, 1665, £72 was estreated on certificate. Two years later the parish of Kirkby Malzeard was ordered to repair, unless cause could be shewn to the contrary before the next Sessions. In Oct., 1671, a verdict was given at the Knaresborough Sessions that the whole parish ought to repair, and an order was issued accordingly; a pain of £20 being laid on the inhabitants of Kirkby Malzeard, Grewelthorpe, Laverton and Hartwith-cum-Winsley. In 1674 £60 was estreated on certificate; in 1681 the sum of £3 4s. 4d., expended by Robert Huxley, was estreated on the wapentake, and in 1684 a further £20 was charged and estreated on the wapentake.*

![The New Bridge, Hartwith.](image)

The New Bridge, Hartwith.

Having since undergone many repairs from time to time the old bridge, which lay on a busy pack-horse route between Ripon and Skipton, was finally demolished in 1822, and a new structure, likewise of a single arch, rebuilt on another site about 25 yards below the old one. Our view of the prettily-placed bridge is from a photograph kindly taken for this work by Mr. Ernest A. Leather, of Birstwith Hall.

But now let us climb the road to Clint. This upland spot, so called from the Dan. Klint, a rocky brow, is now a decayed but interesting and well-cultivated locality, consisting of a few scattered houses. Formerly

* Vide West Riding Sessions Rolls, now at Wakefield.
it was a place of no small importance, and as far back as A.D. 1378-9, as a reference to our Poll Tax returns indicates, it had a large settled population, including about a dozen industrious families engaged in various trades and handicrafts. On the right of the road as we ascend, there is the base of an old stone cross consisting of four tiers, the top stone being two feet square and having a socket-hole for the cross. It was in all likelihood one of those sacred emblems erected to remind the Christian wayfarer of his duty to God, and of his charity to the appointed church; many such crosses having existed on the roads in these parts, but after the Reformation they gradually fell into disuse and were removed and mostly broken up.* Close beside this relic of mediæval times stand some part of the old village stocks. Formerly a large May Pole stood here, which, I am told by a descendant of the Swales’s, was pulled down early last century through some misadventure to Sir Solomon Swale when a boy.

The ruins of the old hall of the Beckwiths and Swales of Clint are still visible on the brow of the hill overlooking the valley to the south. The site is a fine prospecting one and may have been the summer station of the early British possessors of this place. There are indications of an earthen rampart on the south, west, and north sides of the field, and the ruins of the hall occupy the centre of an ancient entrenchment, which from the acute slope of the ground can hardly have been constructed for the purpose of a water-moat. The few remains of the house shew it to have been built in the early part of the 16th century. Portions of three walls are left, including a three-light window separated by a transom and a door-way on the east side, of Tudor design. As regards the commanding position of the old house we might exclaim, as Wordsworth says of Norton Towers in the White Doe of Rylstone:

    It fronts all quarters and looks round
    O’er path and road, and plain and dell,
    Dark moor and gleam of pool and stream,
    Upon a prospect without bound.

The family of Beckwith was seated at Clint for several centuries, and from the time of the Conquest forward the name is conspicuous in Forest deeds and charters. Originally of Beckwith, near Harrogate, we find in 1329, Hamond de Beckwith was lord of Clynte, Beckwith, and Beckwithshaw, a patrimony that descended to his sons and successors.

* Was it a Weeping Cross? The pattern is not unlike that of the Banbury Weeping Cross, and the Rev. W. H. Sewell, whom I have quoted in the account of the Ripley Weeping Cross, contends that such crosses were sometimes placed at a distance from the mother church, and were therefore Goals of processions, especially funeral processions and those of Corpus Christi, in both of which weeping was recognised and encouraged.
Adam de Beckwith married in 1364 Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas de Malebisse, Kt., and in 1378-9 they were the principal contributors at Clint to the tax levied by Richard II. for meeting the expenses of the French wars. Clint remained in the possession of this old family until 1597, when Roger Beckwith sold it to the Swales of South Stainley.* Sir Solomon Swale, Bart., of Swale Hall, Clint, and South Stainley, whom I have elsewhere mentioned, had two younger brothers, one of whom, John, was a captain of a company of Foot in the army of Charles I., and the other, named Charles Swale, was a major in the Royalist army garrisoned at Oxford, and some time after its surrender he went abroad, distinguished himself, and died a commander in France. In 1733 Sir Solomon Swale, Bart., sold the Clint Hall estate to John Aislabie, Esq., of Studley Royal, and this again after several transmissions was purchased in 1861 by the late John Greenwood, Esq., of Swarcliffe Hall.

CHAPTER XXXII.

IN HARTWITH: AT THE FOREST BOUNDARY.


From Clint we will follow the plain road as far as the old Burnt Yates toll-bar, (at the New inn) passing on our right a very old farmstead known from time immemorial as Archil Nook,* and traditionally held to be so named after its pre-Conquest proprietor, Archil, father of Ramchil, (mentioned in Domesday), father of Adam de Clynte, who was living in the time of William II. In 1086 this territory appears to have formed part of the manor of Wipelei, where Archil, a King's thane, had half a carucate of land to be taxed.†

Burnt Yates is called Bond Gates in many old writings, and is so described by Hargrove, the earliest historian of the district. The name probably originated from there having been some boundary gates here, separating the lands of Fountains Abbey from those of Knaresborough Forest. An old stone fence called Monk Wall, extending along the west side of Burnt Yates, defined the limits of the two great Liberties in this direction, and this fence also forms the township boundaries of Clint and Hartwith-with-Winsley. The present township boundary-stone, placed at the junction of the old road to Pateley Bridge with the so-called New Line, is an index of this demarcation, Burnt Yates having been within the old Forest, while Winsley Hall, close to it, was not. Before the dissolution of monasteries many disputes arose between the men of the Forest and the Abbot and Convent of Fountains respecting rights of pasturage

* On the Ordnance Maps it is spelled Hark Hill.
† Bawdwen's Domesday, page 228.
and passage on their respective domains, and these disputes probably led to the erection of the Monk Wall, and the necessary boundary gates, or Bond Gates, on the old road traversing the two properties.

The old road to Pateley Bridge crosses Hartwith Moor and joins the new road at Wilsill, about a mile from Pateley Bridge. From this high ground the views are very fine, comprehending the long sweep of Rumbalds Moor, Greenhow Hill, Brimham Rocks, and Great Whernside in one direction, while the towers of Ripon Minster, Howe Hill, York Minster, Knaresborough, Harlow Hill, &c., form points of interest in another.

The old free school at Burnt Yates was built by public subscription in the year 1750-1, and endowed by William Coates with the interest of £150. Ten years later the endowment was augmented with the rents of the Flask farm, a messuage called Flask House, and a field called Six Acres, of the yearly value of £45, being the gift of Robert Long, Esq., a Rear-Admiral in the Royal Navy. This worthy naval officer was descended from an old family long resident at Winsley Hall.

The school possesses a valuable library of about 550 vols. and 13 MSS., presented by William Mountaine, Esq., F.R.S., in 1778. They comprise a complete set of the Philosophical Society's *Transactions* from 1752, handsomely bound, besides other works relating chiefly to science and navigation. This gifted scholar and mathematician was the son of a Nidderdale farmer living at Clint. He was entirely self taught, and by his perseverance and industry attained considerable distinction as a scientific writer and inventor of appliances used in astronomy and navigation. He was a leading member of the Royal Society, and contributed numerous articles to the publications of that society. Two well-executed portraits in oil of himself and wife, by Highmore, are kept at the school, likewise portraits of King George II., and his Queen Caroline, by Maingaud, a Court-painter of the period.

Mr. William Cockett was master of this school for 45 years, from 1811 to 1856,* and was succeeded by the late Mr. James Clark of Ampthill, Herefordshire, who was master 31 years, up to the time of his resignation in 1887,† when Mr. Robert Danson was appointed master.

Hartwith church is no great distance from here. On August 6th, 1891, being the eve of the 140th anniversary of its consecration in A.D. 1751, the church was re-opened and dedicated to St. Jude the Apostle, by the Bishop of Richmond. The entire cost of the work of improvement was £200. The church was built in the troublous times of George II.

* There is a beautiful stain-glass window to his memory in Ripley Church.

† Mr. Clark died in March, 1894, and was interred in the family vault at Ripley.
as a chapel-of-ease to St. Andrew’s, Kirkby Malzeard, which is some twelve miles distant, for the use of the tenantry of the Danson, Hardcastle, and Dougill families. The patronage was granted to the vicar of Kirkby Malzeard and the heirs of the Misses Dougill. In 1861, during the incumbency of the Rev. J. F. Robson, the chapelry of Hartwith was made into an independent parish, and ceased to belong to Kirkby Malzeard. In 1878 the present vicar, the Rev. J. J. Lucas, began the work of rendering the church thoroughly suitable for divine service. The patrons, landowners, and parishioners generously aided him in this endeavour, whilst some former parishioners, now resident in St. Jude’s district, Carlton, near Melbourne, have likewise assisted with special gifts, asking however at the same time, that the hitherto unnamed church of their childhood might be named and dedicated to St. Jude.*

The interior contains several family memorials, including a marble tablet to the memory of the above-mentioned Mr. Wm. Cockett, who died February 18th, 1862, aged 76, and of his wife Elizabeth, who died March 11th, 1847, aged 55. In the burial ground at the west end of the church is a stone commemorating the tragic death of Miss Mary Skaife, of Darley, who was murdered by her lover on August 1st, 1858, in Darley Lane, a lonely road over the river that can be seen from her grave. Jealousy is said to have been the motive of the crime. The young man, named James Atkinson, was tried at York, but was acquitted on the ground of insanity.

The church-yard commands a very beautiful view down the valley, and if we cannot altogether favour a comparison between it and the much-praised one from the churchyard at Remagen on the Rhine, this view from the peaceful God’s Acre at Hartwith at any rate constitutes in season one of the most charming and perfect landscapes in our Yorkshire Rhineland.

Winsley anciently belonged to the family of Danson; in 1577 Lawrence Danson, of Winsley, purchased lands here of Wm. Hardcastle, which had formerly belonged to Fountains Abbey. This Wm. Hardcastle was probably the person named in the Survey of the Abbey lands in 1539, as holding a part of Dacre Grange, conjointly with Christopher and Robert Hardcastle. Miles Hardcastle in 1535 was Abbot’s bailiff, of Winsley, Brimham, and Warsall, and in the Survey named he is mentioned as being in the occupation of a tenement in “Hertwith villat,” of the annual value of 26s. 8d. After the dissolution of monasteries this property was purchased by Sir Arthur Darce, Kt. and Lord Mordaunt, of the Greshams, the original grantees, who subsequently

* See the Ripon Diocesan Church Cal. for 1892.
sold it to Laurence Danson of Winsley, and Miles Hardcastle. In 1576
the said Miles Hardcastle bought of Lord Mordaunt and others certain
lands, with a messuage and cottage in Hartwith, Dacre, Hayshaw, and
Laverton.* This purchase has probably reference to the old house at
Hardcastle Garth, so called from the family having taken up their
residence here about this time.

Let us now descend by Low Winsley to this picturesque old homestead
of the Hardcastles. Away below us, flanking the west side of the river,
are the picturesque Rennie Crags, a charming sweep of rugged moorland
which an artist would love to paint. The whole of this extensive tract
was formerly covered with a fine larch wood, but most of it has been cut
down within the last fifteen years. Leaving the iron cart-bridge and
the railway at the new toll-house, lately completed for the occupation of
the Company’s gate-keeper, a field-path from a stile a short distance
up the road brings us to the few secluded dwellings known as Hardcastle
Garth. In the early months of the year the pastures and orchards in
the vicinity of the ancient habitations are carpeted with snowdrops,
daffodils, and other bright nurslings of the spring, while the rich blossom
of the old fruit trees also makes a pretty sight. This little settlement
was originally a grange founded by the monks of Fountains, whose
possessions here will be described in detail in the account of Dacre
Grange, of which it formed a part.

The family of Hardcastle appears to have been of Northumbrian
origin, and to have settled in Nidderdale in or before the reign of
Edward III. It is not unlikely they migrated southwards like many
other northern families are known to have done, owing to the violent
incursions of the Scots into Northumberland after the victory of
Bannockburn in A.D. 1314. The family in all probability gave name to
Hardcastle in the manor of Bewerley, the Lodge there being held by
Richard de Hardcastell in 1358, at the rent of 46s. 8d. In 1361
John Forester held “Hertcastell” of the Abbot of Fountains at the rent
of 20s., though at the same time Richard de Hertcastell held a mediety
of Syxford by the yearly payment of 40s., and where John (afterwards
Sir John) Daywill held the other part by the annual rent of 46s. 8d.†
This estate formed part of a grant of Roger de Mowbray to the Abbey
of Fountains, and the Hardcastles were appointed keepers of the granges,
and bailiffs of the monastic lands in these parts.

The name is of constant occurrence as tenants or holders of the
Abbey lands in Nidderdale up to the Dissolution in 1539, when Miles
Hardcastle, previously mentioned, was bailiff of Winsley, Brimham, &c.,

* In 1574 the above Miles Hardcastle was living at Summerbridge in the
township of Hartwith. His will is dated June 30th, 1574.
† Regist. Rent, fol. 186, 212; Surtees Soc. Pub., XLII., 342, &c.
and continued to act in that office for the Greshams, who were purchasers at the suppression. A branch of the family was settled in the parish of Fewston about A.D. 1600. In 1601 William Hardcastle and Frances Frankland of Fewston, were married at Fewston. She was buried at Fewston in 1654, and is described as "late wife of William Hardcastle of Dacre Banks." The Fewston registers also record the death, March 25th, 1664, of Marmaduke Hardcastle, "that godly and religious Christian." Descendants of this family settled at Knox Mill, near Harrogate, and Raventofts, near Bishop Thornton. The subjoined pedigree, kindly furnished by the Rev. Thos. Parkinson, vicar of North Otteringtington, supplies the further descents of this branch of the Hardcastles.

Another branch of the family was settled at Laverton, near Kirkby Malzeard, and about the time of Charles II. migrated to Milnethorpe, near Wakefield. In Sandal church there is an interesting memorial tablet which furnishes an account of the family of William Hardcastle, gent., formerly of Laverton, afterwards of Milnethorpe, who died September 29th, 1693.* It was the same William Hardcastle who had the distinction of capturing in March, 1683-4, the desperate outlaw, John

* This should be 1696, as the parish registers shew that he was interred October 1st, 1696. See Banks' Walks about Wakefield, page 391.
PEDIGREE OF HARDCASTLE, OF FEWSTON, KNOX MILL AND RAVENTOFTS, (BISHOP THORNTON).

AARON HARDCASTLE—......
bur. Nov. 21, 1731.

Joan, b. 1720.
Sarah, b. 1721.
Aaron, d. 1755, aged 31.
(W Tombstone at Fewston).
William—Ann Jeffray,
of Fewston, bap. 1722,
d. 1778.
(W Tombstone at Fewston).
Anne, b. 1725.
Henry, b. 1727.
Joseph, b. 1731.

Susannah, bap. Sept. 19, 1746.
Aaron=Hannah, b. 1749, bap. Feb. 10, 1750,
Bramley, in 1772.
(Tomb at Fewston).
Joseph, d. 1755.
Henry=Elizabeth, b. 1755, m. 1779, d. 1820,
dau. of Parkinson, of Hardisty Hill
(Fewston), b. 1761, d. 1816.
John, d. 1780, d. 1778,
Elizabeth, aged 17 years, aged 10 years.

Anne=John Brittain,
b. at Fewston Dec. 9, 1779,
Banker of Ripon, d. Nov. 17, 1818.
three times Mayor of Ripon,
d. 1834, aged 63,
(Tomb at Markington).
William=Elizabeth,
of Raventofts h. at Fewston.
March 10, 1781, aged 53.
(Tomb at Fewston).
Henry=Sarah,
d. 1835, aged 55.
Sept., 1783, d. 22 June, 1833,
dau. of Knox Mill,
(Hallinghall)
Tomb at Fewston.
(Huntingdon, Feesbour)

Henry Watson,
b. at Keighley, 1852; married.
William, b. at Keighley, 1854; married.
Frederick, b. Oct. 11, 1856, d. Feb. 7 1890.
(A)

**William – Elizabeth**

| Henry, of Raventofts, aged 30, | William, of Raventofts, aged 7 weeks. | Stephen, of Raventofts, d. 1811, | John, of Raventofts, d. 1832. | Francis Snow, d. 1891, | Susannah, m. 1842, aged 33, |
| d. 1836, m. Alice... | no issue. | b. 1811, aged 65, | d. 1885, m. Mary... | of Killinghall, b. 1807, d. 1838, |
| bur. at Fewston. | | | | (1) Stephen Parkinson, of Hardisty Hill, |

- **Joe Brittain**, d. 1878, aged 22.
- **Francis**, Dau., married.
- **William**, Dau., dead.
- **Henry**, dead.

(all living 1894).

| | | |

(1) There was a Christopher Hardcastle who was born at Bishop Thornton about 1763. He married and died young. His wife lived to the age of 90 years, and was buried at Hampsthwaite. Christopher had one son likewise named Christopher, who was born at Bishop Thornton in 1788, and was buried at Ripley, October 27th, 1854. His wife was Martha, daughter of James Wood, of Burfitt, near Ripley, who died in 1847, aged 53. They had a family of 14 sons and daughters.

(2) There was a Marmaduke Hardcastle, of Raventofts, son of William Hardcastle, of Ripley, who died in 1867, aged 83 years, and was buried in the Roman Catholic Chapel burial-ground at Bishop Thornton, where his wife Elizabeth, who died in 1866, aged 87, is also interred. He left an only daughter.

(3) John Brittain, of Ripon, who married Anne Hardcastle, daughter of Henry Hardcastle of Knox Mill, had a family of sons and daughters; one of the latter became the wife of the Rev. J. Beaumont of Askern; another, Maria, married Mr. Jos. Beaumont, one of whose daughters was married to the Rev. Sir Peile Thompson, Bart., son of the late Sir M. W. Thompson, Bart., of Park Gate, Guiseley.
Nevison, and bringing him to justice. Mr. (sometimes called "Captain") Hardcastle at that time resided in the vicinity of the inn where his clever arrest was made.

Hardcastle Garth continued the home of the family for many generations. The Oxley family were owners and occupants of the farm until about 1870, when it was sold to the late Mr. Henry Holroyd, of Sheepscar, Leeds. Over the south entrance door are the initials I H (John Hardcastle) and date 1666. The family soon after this time appear to have joined the newly-founded religious society called Quakers, and to have formed a burial-ground for the sect at Hardcastle Garth. There are many entries of births of children of Quakers, as also of burials of Quakers, and among them the Hardcastles of Hardcastle Garth, in the parish registers of Kirkby Malzeard; a remarkable secession indeed from the faith of their Catholic ancestors. Formerly there were several very old, quaint-looking tenements with thatched roofs, which were pulled down in 1882, when the present barn was built on the site. While excavating for the foundations of this new building, Mr. Wm. Houseman, the tenant of the farm since 1872, tells me he found a large stone quern, or hand corn-mill, similar to that discovered at Belmont, mentioned on page 311. Mr. Lucas records the discovery of two other querns in Nidderdale,* and these primitive instruments were no doubt used in this remote valley at a much later period than is commonly supposed.

A peculiarity about these old houses at Hardcastle Garth is that the stones of which they are built were not originally cemented with lime, but a stiff adhesive clay was used instead, this being more easily obtained than lime, before gunpowder came into use for blasting purposes. One portion of the buildings has apparently been a bakehouse, and contained a very large old-fashioned brick oven, similar to those occasionally met with in our ruined monasteries. The south front and (later) west wing have a very substantial appearance, over the door of the latter are the initials and date $\frac{H}{L}$ 1703. The interior arrangements have undergone many alterations and improvements of late years, and the roof has also been raised by adding four courses of masonry to the original height. A small trefoil-headed window, over the south entrance, formerly lighted a passage between two bedrooms, which have been reconstructed on a different plan. There is a large and handsome vine, as well as a plum tree growing against the house front, (shewn in our illustration,) both of which are productive fruit bearers. The grapes however are small and when not too ripe are occasionally used for pies.

The presence of this old vine reminds me of a story I once heard of a certain Nidderdale farmer who was boasting before a company of

* Vide Studies in Nidderdale, pages 88—90.
strangers of the wonderful productions of his native valley. Says he, "Where is the dale that has produced grander men, finer cattle, richer orchards, or greener garths? We can grow hommast oat in hoover daal, an' that o' t'finest quality!" "Well," interposed one of the company quietly, "but you can't grow grapes." "Grapes!" exclaimed the patriot, with distended eyes and mouth, "why t'grandest grapes ah've iver tasted hev come out of hoover daal!" "Nonsense," ejaculated the other, "the climate is much too cold for them to ripen in the open!" "That ma be," replied the patriot, still persisting, "but ah mun tell ye ah prefer 'em soor."

A very uncommon relic of early times is preserved here in the shape of an almost complete stone cider-mill, which was in regular use up to recent years. This curious and interesting object has lately been fixed in the middle of the present farmyard, and the old cider-press has been taken away. The similarly-hewn stone vine-press,* with a trough for the grapes and a second for the juice trodden out, survives on all Palestine's bare hills; Mount Carmel, Gilead, southern Judea, &c., where the vine has been long extinct, being studded with them.†

Just above the Garth farm is the small walled enclosure above mentioned, where the unmonumented dust of a bygone race of peace-abiding Quakers lies undisturbed beneath the trees and shrubs and wild herbs that sway their branches and blossoms with every upland gale.

"Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,
Their sober wishes never learned to stray;
Along the cool sequestered vale of life
They kept the noiseless tenor of their way."

Passing this lonely burial spot we may ascend to the Pateley road, and traverse a level stretch high up on the north side of the valley, which commands a wide and magnificent view southwards. Down on our left is Hartwith Castle, now a farmhouse containing some noteworthy carved oak, and a little further on is Dougill Farm, an old house which forms part of the estate of Dougill Hall. Above the south entrance is a stone carved \( R^D \) 1679, and over it is a good sun-dial. At the east end of the house there is a small square building, which has the appearance of having been at one time a chapel. On the south front it has a window of four round-headed lights. The lower portion of the building has been degraded to a pig-sty, and the upper chamber, entered by a short flight of steps, is now used as a store-room.

A short distance beyond is seen the lofty and conspicuous south front of Dougill Hall. This home is associated with an old local family named Dougill, who bore arms, or, a fesse gules between three crescents, gules, two and one. In 1496 Thomas Dougill held a tenement here of the

* Joel III., 13.  † Isaiah XVI., 10.
Abbot of Fountains, at a rent of 27s. The old seat of the family stood at the north-west side of the present house, and was pulled down about fifteen years ago. The door-lintel, inscribed R 1612 D, was taken and put in the door-head of the new cow-house then built near the site. Over the main entrance is carved R 1722, these initials and date being repeated on the leaden spouting at the west end of the house. On another older building also appear the initials and date, S D 1696. By the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of John Dougill, Esq., who died in 1744, with Roger Swire, Esq., of Cononley, in Craven, who died in 1778, the house and estate have since continued the property of this family. The late owner, Samuel Swire, Esq., of Littlethorpe, near Ripon, who died in 1892, bequeathed the same to his only daughter, the wife of George Roper, Esq., of Richmond, co. York. Since 1886 the house and farm have been tenanted by Mr. Wm. Myers.

There are two large walnut trees and a remarkably fine beech tree growing near the hall. The walnut is a rare tree in Nidderdale, and it is a pleasant surprise to find such large and well-grown specimens flourishing in this situation. Both trees bear nuts of small size but good flavour.

From here we are now but a short walk from the picturesque district of Summerbridge, and the strange wild uplands of Brimham.
CHAPTER XXXIII.

UP DARLEY DALE TO GREENHOW HILL.


We will now go over the river to Darley, which forms part of the township of Menwith-with-Darley, and is a quiet, pleasant little village, running towards the high moors that bound the southern tracts of Nidderdale. Here we are in a region of the old Celtic settlers, afterwards brought to subjection by the Romans, traces of whose bygone presence in the neighbourhood are not wanting. The name of Darley is obviously a British compound meaning the place of oaks, from the Cym-Celt. dar, an oak, and lle, a place or locality. An ancient British pavement could formerly have been traced all the way from Birstwith to Darley, and along the south side of Dacre township, in the direction of Hayshaw Moor and Bewerley. Portions of an old causeway have been dug up at Dyke Lane top and west of Crag Garth on the moor towards Bewerley. The discovery of an ancient British stone celt and hammer-head in this neighbourhood has also been recorded.

The Darley Beck from Folly Gill by the Darley Bridge and mill, to its junction with the Nidd eastwards, was the boundary of the old Forest of Knaresborough. It then followed the course of the Nidd east to Wreakholme, where the old Monk Wall, separating the Forest from the lands of Fountains Abbey joined it, striking northwards from Catstone Wood and west of Burnt Yates to Shaw Mill, in the Thornton Beck valley, as elsewhere described.

Perhaps the most enjoyable trip from Darley in point of scenery and interest, is up Darley Dale through Thornthwaite to Padside Hall and along the watershed (1200—1400 feet) to Greenhow Hill. The distance
is about nine miles. Amid the fresh, bright verdure of spring, or in the autumn, when the foliage-tints of amber and green and gold are mingled with the rich browns and purples of the moors above, the scene, looking westward up the dale is very beautiful. The old Folly Gill flax-mill, which was burnt down a few years ago, has been rebuilt, and is now a plain lofty erection with a straight slate roof, quite out of keeping, from an artist’s standpoint, with its rich leafy setting. After going some little distance we cross the beck by the road-bridge separating the townships of Darley and Thornthwaite, and ascend, having the Wesleyan Chapel on our right and the Hookstones School opposite on the left. The old school, which has been rebuilt, was founded and endowed in 1749 by the Rev. Francis Day, of the family of Day Hall and Menwith, who was also a generous benefactor to the district in other ways.

To reach Padside Hall, which is now a farm-house, the visitor may enter upon a field-path by a painted gate on the left of the road, just before the road rises near a plantation and close to the moor. A few minutes walk will bring him to the hill top (950 feet) where stands the old border fortress of Padside; in Fountains Abbey charters written Padsyke. This ancient tenement was until recently quite unique in the Forest; whatever similar Forest Lodges have existed at a former day, this is now the only lingering relic in the district of a fortified dwelling of the remote feudal ages. A courtyard separates the house into two parts, an east and west wing, the buildings having pointed gables and Tudor mullioned windows. The house is built on the rock and there are no cellars. The walls are a yard thick and grouted, that is having an inner and outer case of masonry, while the intervening space is filled with rubble-stones and mortar. The house has doubtless been rebuilt and restored more than once, as there are evidences in the walls and doorways of a different disposition of the apartments to that now existing. The interior contains a good deal of carved native oak; these trees having been at one time very plentiful in the Forest. There is also a tradition, which may be accepted as a fact, from what we know of the leafy umbrage of Nidderdale in ancient times, that a squirrel could pass from Padside Hall to Ripley Castle without once touching the ground!

A square tower of great strength stood at the north-east angle of the building, and this was probably the oldest part of the premises. Unfortunately it was pulled down in the summer of 1893 and the stone appropriated for the erection of the new barn adjoining. The tower appears to have had three stories or flats, reached from the ground-level by a spiral stone staircase, and was probably lighted by narrow watch-loops at the top. There were no windows at the basement, but the upper rooms had small lights, secured in the inside by stout iron bars. The foundation stones, some of very large size, have not been laid more than
four feet below the surface, and these with a fragment of the demolished superstructure are all that now remain to tell of old stirring war times in the Forest. The house and land adjoining for generations past have been in the occupation of the Wigglesworths, who purchased the same from the Ingilbys of Ripley in the time of Queen Elizabeth. The estate has lately passed from this family. In October, 1891, the trustees of the late Mr. Robert Wigglesworth sold it to Mr. Geo. Blackburn, of Halifax, the present owner. The farm is now tenanted by Mr. George Addyman.

About a mile north-east of Padside Beck, which was the boundary of the Forest in this direction, stands Banger Houses, originally parcel of the manor of Brimham, belonging to Fountains Abbey. This is one of the old Nidderdale homes of the ancestors of the present Archbishop of Canterbury.* Thomas Benson, in 1480, held the Lodge of Banger Houses of the Abbot and Convent of Fountains, and his lineal descendants have continued in possession of this old monastic lodge down to the present time, or for a period of over four centuries. John Benson, by will dated April 25th, 1765, bequeathed to his two married sisters, Mary Grange and Rebecca Holmes, "All my freeholds at Banger Houses equally between them; and nine cattle-gates on Dacre Pasture; also new closes on Dacre Pasture, they paying yearly £1 7s. 6d. to my nephew Thomas Grange during life of my mother Rebecca Benson." The will was proved at York, August 15th, 1765. This John who left no issue, was succeeded at Banger by his uncle William Benson, who died there at an advanced age in 1802, and though married was also childless. His younger sister Mary married one of the Wigglesworths, of Padside, and had a daughter Ellen Wigglesworth, who lived with her old aunt Mary Benson, (widow of William who died in 1802), at Banger. Ellen married a Newbould, whose son Benson Newbould is the present tenant of Banger, which is now a small farm. Of the original homestead only a small portion remains in the centre of the range of farm buildings.

The tourist may now ascend, as stated, to Greenhow Hill, the highest village in Yorkshire (1441 feet), whence a walk westward of about a mile will bring him to the famous Stump Cross caverns, or a rapid descent in an easterly direction may be made by the road to Pateley Bridge, a distance of three miles.

* See Benson pedigree.
CHAPTER XXXIV.

DACRE BANKS AND HAYSHAW MOOR.

The Nidderdale railway—Dacre in the fee of Mowbray—Grants to Fountains Abbey
—Particulars of Dacre Grange at the Dissolution—Dacre Hall and the Skaifes
—Dacre Pasture—Monk Ing—Hayshaw Grange—Discovery of Roman pigs of
lead on Hayshaw Moor—John Atkinson and Wesleyanism—The Rev. T. W.
Atkinson—Hayshaw Meeting House—Dacre Church—Old School.

The next point of interest in the dale is Dacre, which, like other
of the principal villages in the Nidd valley, possesses the
convenience of a railway station, situate about three miles
from Pateley Bridge and eleven miles from Harrogate. This
is the nearest station for the famous Brimham Rocks, presently to be
described.

The introduction of the railway into Nidderdale was mainly due to
the exertions of George Metcalfe, Esq., of Pateley Bridge, who co-operating
with some of the local landowners, prevailed upon the North Eastern
Company to construct a single line of railroad from their connection
near Nidd, up the dale to Pateley Bridge. The first sod was cut near
Killinghall Bridge, in September, 1860, and the line was opened for
traffic May 1st, 1862. The total length of the permanent way is
11½ miles, and the cost of construction averaged about £8000 per mile.
The railway has not only proved a real boon to the inhabitants, but has
opened out the interesting and picturesque spots in the dale to visitors
from a distance.

Dacre anciently belonged to the powerful family of Mowbray, who
for successive generations held the Forest and Chase of Nidderdale, and
made extensive territorial bequests to the great monasteries of Fountains
and Byland. Roger de Mowbray also gave to the Abbot of Fountains six
deer annually in the Forest of Nidderdale, to be killed however by his
own hunters.* The Norman family of Haget also held lands here of the

fee of Mowbray, which were given to the same monastery. Ralph, son of
Bertram Haget, rose to a high position in the Church, and succeeded
in 1190 as seventh Abbot of Fountains. The family remained a long
time in the neighbourhood of Fountains; in the rental for 1358, John
Haget appears as a tenant-at-will, and William Haget as a cottager at
Kirby Malzeard.*

The monks of Fountains had many important mining rights in this
territory. They had besides several large granges in Nidderdale, which
after the surrender of the monastery to King Henry VIII. in 1539, were
very carefully surveyed by the King’s commissioners, and particulars
whereof have been preserved in the *Memorials of Fountains Abbey.* The
monastic lands at Dacre were included in the manor of Brimham, and
are thus described:

DAKER GRAUNG.

Parcell of the Manore of Brymbam, and is of the pariseh of Ripon, and hath
common in Grenehow Morez afforesaid, and is parcell of this valew. And thes
parcells make the hole Graunge of Daker aforsaid, and contenyth all the lands
belonginge to the late Monastery there.

A PARCELL OF DAKER GRAUNG.

Cristofer Hardcastell holdeth a part of the Graunge of Daker, that is to say.
A mansion house with other edificez and garthings appertenynge, vs. A close callid
Dayfeld, cont. by estim. xx acres, xxs. A close callid the Garrez, cont. by estimacion
xv acres, x. A close of medoo callid Hunter feld, cont. by estimacion xij acres,
xjx. A close of Pasture callid North woods, cont. by estim. xxx acres, vs. A close
of pastore callid the Calf close parock, cont. by estim. xvij acres, iiijs. A close of
common pastore in severall closez callid Daker pastore, wherein is pastore for xv
kye, vj oxen, iij horse, and lx shepe, xs., with common of pastore upon Grene hoo
morez, from Craven Cross to Craven Keld, and to Washe burne hed Plempton
Gate to Pawlez Stanze; and to Bartlett’s stile to Padykebek; and by the Monk
wall to Derlay bek and to the water of Nyde. without styn, by yere.

A PARCELL OF THE GRAUNGE OF DAKER.

Robert Herdcastell and Will’un Herdcastell hold an other parte of Dacre Graunge
viz.: A mansion house with edificez and garthings adionyng, iijjs. iijjd. A close
of pastore callid New close, cont. by estimacion xvj acres, vs. iijjd. A close callid
Bye feld, cont. by estimacion viij acres, vs. iijjd. A close of medoo and pastore
there callid Cowse Ing, cont. by estim. xl acres, xvijxs. iijjd. A close callid North
feld, cont. by estim. xiiij acres, ixxs. iijjd. A close of pastore callid North wood,
cont. by estim. xxx acres, vs. A close of medoo callid Sterre Carre, cont. by estim.
x acres, x. Pastore in the common of Several Grounde callid Dacre pasture,
afforesaid, for xv kye, vj oxen, lx shepe, and iij horses, xs., with common of pastore
upon Grenehow afforesaid, by yere.

AN OTHER PARTE OF DAKER GRAUNG.

Marmaduk Bekwith holdeth an other parcell of Daker Graunge, that is to say.
A mansion house with edificez and garthings apperteyninges, vs. A close of medoo
callid Hemp crofte, cont. by estimacion xiiij acres, ixxs. iijjd. A close of pastore
callid New close, cont. by estimacion xvj acres, vs. iijjd. A close of medoo callid

* Regist. de Font., vol. II., pages 17, 43, &c.
Rye feld, cont. by estim. x acres, vjs. iiiijd. A close of pastore callid Derley close, cont. by estim. xiiij acres, ix$. iiiijd. A close of arrable ground callid Long Flatt, cont. by estimacion xijij acres, ijs. viijd. A close of pasture callid North woods, cont. by estimacion lx acres, vs. And common of pastore in the said severall close callid Dacre pastore, for xv kye, vj oxen, lx shepe, and iij horses, xs., with common upon the morez as is afforsayd, by yere.

ANOTHER PARTE OF DAKER GRAUNGE.

Katheryn Herdcastell, wydoo, holdeth an other part of the said Graunge of Daker, that is to say. A mansion house with other edifices and a garthe apperteninge, iiiis. A close of medoo callid Somerbrigg close, cont. by estimacion x acres, xs. A close of medoo callid Hunton’s feld, cont. by estim xijj acres, xij$s. A close of pasture callid the North wood, cont. by estim. xxx acres, vs. A close of pasture callid the Intak, cont. by estimacion x acres, iijs. iiiijd. Common of pastore in the severall close of Daker pastore aforesaid, for xv kye, vj oxon, lx shepe, and iij horses, xs., with the common of pasture upon the mores aforesaid belonging unto the graunge aforesaid. And also one close of medoo callid Grymwith holme, cont. by estim. xvj acres, xvjs., in all. lx$. iiiijd.

ANOTHER PARTE OF DAKER GRAUNGE.

William Atkinson holdeth one tenement there with edificez and garthes appertenynge, ijs. iiiijd. A close of pastore callid Oxon close, cont. by estimacion lx acres, xxiiij$. iiiijd. A close of medoo callid Monk Ing, cont. by estim. xxx acres, xxx$. A close of pastore callid North feld, cont. by estimacion x acres, vs. A close callid Yodefall, cont. by estimacion iiiij acres, ijs. viijd. And common of pastore within the said severall pastore of Daker, for vij kye, viij oxon, xxx shepe, and ij horse, vjs. viijd., with common of pastore upon the morez aforesaid, by yere. lxs.

NEWHOUSE IN DAKER.

William Ingleby,* esquier, holdeth by old dimission, a Tenement there callid the Newhouse in Daker, withe edificez, lands, medoos, and pastores unto the same tenemente belonginge, and payeth yerely at Martyn and Pentecost, iijli. xix$. xx. iiiijd.

The ancient grange of the monks was pulled down about a century ago, and the present substantial edifice, known as Dacre Hall, erected on the site. Over a door is a stone inscribed: “This building was erected by William [father of Smith Skaife] and Jane Skaife, A.D. 1795.” I am told that part of the material from the old grange was used in the construction of cellars in 1826-7, when the building on the west side of the hall, long used for linen weaving, was put up by Smith Skaife. The initials and date, sE [Smith and Ellen Skaife] 1827, appear upon another stone of these premises. The Skaifes were seated at Braisty Woods in this parish for several centuries. Robert Skaife was keeper of the Abbot of Fountains’ cattle at Braisty Woods, 1456—1489. Members of this family are still numerous in the dale.

Dacre Pasture, mentioned in the Fountains Abbey valuation, comprised some 1200 acres, and was surveyed and enclosed about forty years since. Part of the land which is now green pasturage, appears to have been at one time arable, as indications of the furrows and ridges made by

* Afterwards Sir William Ingilby, of Ripley Castle.
ploughing are still visible. The late Mr. John Atkinson, of Monk Ing, Hayshaw, told me that his farm-land situate high up on the north side of the old Pasture was used by the monkish owners for summer fodder, and it is traditionally believed that his house here was used as a dairy-farm by the monks. The old grange at Hayshaw, belonging to the same Abbey, was pulled down long ago. At the suppression it was held in moieties by the family of Gill and Goldwathe, or Goldthwaite, the latter doubtless deriving its name from Golthwaite or Gowthwaite, in the township of Stonebeck Down. The annual value of the whole grange at Hayshaw was then put down at £12.

Ages before the monks obtained their mining rights in this neighbourhood the lead-mines had been worked by the primitive inhabitants of the district. On January 23rd, 1734-5 two large pigs of lead, each weighing upwards of 11 stones, were turned up on Hayshaw Moor.* Both of them bore raised letters, as follows: IMP CAES DOMINO AVG COS VII., (or unabbreviated : Imperatore Caesare Domitiano Augusto Consule Septimum), while upon the other side was the word BRIG, thus denoting that the lead had been smelted in the country of the Brigantes in the year A.D. 87. One of these pigs of lead, though now more than 1800 years old, is almost as good and perfect as the day it was fashioned; it is preserved at Ripley Castle. The other is in the British Museum.†

Mr. John Atkinson, of Monk Ing, lately deceased, whom I have just mentioned, was the oldest local Wesleyan preacher in Nidderdale. He was born at Darley in 1816, and removed to Hampsthwaite, where his father, John Atkinson, worked the greater part of his life as a joiner. His father could remember John Wesley’s preaching tours in the dale, now over a century ago. Wesley visited Pateley Bridge many times, and was also at Braisty Woods, Hardcastle Garth, and North Pasture Houses, Brimham. Before the Wesleyan Chapel was erected at Summerbridge, services were held in a cottage at Dacre Banks, and I have been told that, while the congregation was assembled at worship, divers sports and games used to be played in the fields outside, just as they were on the Sabbath and Holy Days in the dale centuries ago. On one occasion, now more than fifty years since, a football came crashing through the window, and so startled the congregation,—at that moment engaged in prayer,—that the games were stopped and have not been held on the Sabbath since.

* An article by the Rev. Samuel Kirshaw, D.D., vicar of Leeds and rector of Ripley, on this remarkable discovery, appeared in the Transactions of the Royal Society for 1740, and in the same journal for 1750, a second contribution on the subject appeared from the pen of Dr. J. Ward, President of the Royal Society.

† Another half pig of lead was found by Mr. John Atkinson, on his farm at Monk Ing, which he told me was sold for 13s. It bore no mark or inscription.
Mr. Atkinson's third son, the Rev. Thos. W. Atkinson, is now one of the most prominent Wesleyan divines in the United States. He was converted in the Wesleyan Chapel, Darley, in December, 1859, and when 18 years of age was recommended as a local preacher. He left Nidderdale in 1872 for America, preached his first sermon at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in February of that year, and immediately afterwards was delegated to St. John's, Newfoundland, where he has been instrumental in establishing Methodism in many parts of the island. He was appointed a reserve delegate to the General Conference, has been financial secretary of Bonavista, Burin, and Carbonear Districts, and in June, 1892, had the honour of being elected President of the Newfoundland Methodist Conference.

Quakerism, as already stated, was introduced into the dale soon after the ministrations of George Fox were begun. A Meeting House was formed at Hayshaw as early as 1696, and early in the present century when there was no other public place of worship nearer than Hartwith Church, people of all denominations used to attend the services at this little moorland edifice. The old building was taken down about forty years ago, and the enclosed burial-ground adjoining is no longer used, the Friends having a Meeting House and burial-ground at Darley.

The Church at Dacre is a small but neat edifice with square tower, erected in 1837 at a cost of £750. When the foundations of the building were being laid, the workmen dug into a large refuse heap of lead-ore, with other evidences of smelting operations, and which from the very imperfectly-smelted appearance of the slag would seem to be as old as the Roman occupation of the district.

Behind the new Mission Room there is an old dilapidated tenement, with thatched roof, which up to the beginning of this century was an inn. It appears to have been superseded by the present Royal Oak, the late respected landlady of which, Mrs. Jarratt, died in July, 1892. Mrs. Jarratt had been some years previously mistress of the Summerbridge school, and at the time of her death was a member of the Dacre School Board, being the first female elected on that body.

The old Dacre Banks School was founded and endowed in 1695 by William Hardcastle. The building stands at the east end of Dacre Pasture, and over the door is a stone inscribed: Ex dono W. H., 1695.
CHAPTER XXXV.

BETWEEN DACRE BANKS AND PATELEY BRIDGE.


DACRE station is a good starting-point for many interesting excursions. About a half-mile to the south, and close to the railway stands Low Hall, a picturesque old homestead, in the Tudor style, now the property of the Ingilbys of Ripley Castle. The house at one time was occupied by a family named Lacon, and for that reason is sometimes called Lacon Hall. Early last century we find it in possession of the Bensons; Robert Benson, whose will is dated August 16th, 1788,* died there in 1787, aged 80, having lived at the old hall for the greater part of his life. He was the younger brother of Christopher Benson, who died in 1765, and was the lineal ancestor of Dr. Edward White Benson, the present Archbishop of Canterbury, whose lineage is given in the pedigree annexed to our fuller notice of the family in the chapter on Pateley Bridge. Our view of the Low Hall is from a photograph kindly taken for this work by Mr. Ernest Leather, of Birstwith Hall. The interesting old house, I may add, was one of

* The testator bequeaths to his wife Isabel £7 a year for life in lieu of dower charged on his lands at Bishopside. To his daughter Mary Pawson £2 10s. per annum for life. To his grandson Joseph Pawson £100 at 21, and £50 on death of his mother Mary Pawson. To his daughter Jane Smith £2 10s. per annum for life. To his grand-daughters, Jane, Margaret, and Nancy, otherwise Ann, daughters of his said daughter Jane Smith £80 each at 21. To his grandson Robert Smith £100 at £21. To his son and executor Michael Benson, the residue. Will proved at York, 16th October, 1787.
the ancestral homes of the Bensons visited by the Archbishop of Canterbury on the occasion of his tour in Nidderdale in August, 1892.

The father of the above Robert Benson, of Low Hall, was Robert Benson of Northwoods, son of Robert, also of Northwoods, who was married at Pateley Bridge in 1690. His younger brother was Christopher Benson of Dacre Banks, who died in 1704, and whose posterity is traced in the annexed pedigree.

The ecclesiastical parish of Dacre includes the hamlets of Summerbridge and New York, although these lie on the east side of the Nidd, and belong properly to the township of Hartwith. Both places are very prettily situated, the houses are modern and good, while behind to the north, rise refreshing woods and heathy moors crowned by the fantastic strata of Brimham. The pleasant, thrifty look of the neighbourhood is due mainly to the business skill and enterprise of the native dalesfolk, who, though placed at a disadvantage with the great industrial centres, yet manage to live and prosper. Flax spinning is somewhat extensively carried on at New York by the firm of Messrs. Thomas Gill & Sons. It was, I may state, at Dacre Banks Mill that tow was spun by machinery before any other place in England. Charles Gill, grandfather of the present proprietors of the New York establishment, was the first to
attempt this method of production; he also invented the well-known tow-card, besides various other special contrivances and improvements of service in the manufacture of twine. Born of village parents he grew up a most assiduous worker, and though, it is said, often baffled in his endeavours to complete an invention, would never allow himself to be defeated. His mechanical gifts acquired for him an almost universal reputation, and many of his inventions have been generally adopted by the trade. What leisure the business of his daily life afforded was, I am informed, devoted to music, and having a good voice he was a member of the Hartwith Church choir. He died at Thornthwaite, March 8th, 1851, aged 77, and his wife Margaret Gill, died at Dacre Banks, February 24th, 1875, aged 85. Their son, Thomas Gill, joined Mr. J. Todd in the Nidd Valley Foundry, but the partnership having been mutually dissolved in 1868, Mr. Gill went to West End and there commenced hemp spinning in the Low Mill, which had been previously occupied as a flax mill by Messrs. F. Thorpe & Co. The business prospering and Mr. Gill having a family of grown-up sons, he took the Dacre Banks Mill in November, 1879, which establishment had been used as a flax-spinning works and corn mill by Messrs. Grainge and Bell. Here the family extended their business as hemp spinners and twine manufacturers as well as corn millers. Mr. Thomas Gill was the author of several improvements in the process of flax manufacture, including a patent for an improvement in twisting frames. He died in November, 1880, since which time the business has been successfully carried on by his sons.* The old mill was pulled down about five years ago, when the present substantial edifice, built on the shed principle, was erected on the site. In place of the three water-wheels and steam-engine, which supplied the motive power to the old mill, there is now a single turbine which is well adapted for all waters, whether low or in flood, a necessary expedient in this hilly country, from the very variable nature of the streams. In 1891 the firm introduced the electric light into the mill, and this, while it has minimised the danger of fire occurring among such combustible material as hemp and tow, has added not a little to the health and cleanliness of the place. The dynamo is of the most approved pattern, being an overtype dynamo, with vertical field magnets and drum armature. The machine is constructed to run 200 lamps of 16 candle-power each, at 900 revolutions per minute, and there are five main switches, by which certain sections of the lamps can be turned on or off, as circumstances may require, besides about 20

* The family of Gill is one of the oldest in Nidderdale. The name is very frequent in the registers of the chapelry of Pateley Bridge from the time of Christopher Gill, whose son John was baptized there in 1559. Walter and John Gill held the moiety of Hayshaw Grange at the dissolution of Fountains Abbey in 1539. Some of the family resided at Rams Gill in 1590, and were Popish recusants.
switches to separate lamps. To this commendable enterprise on the part of the brothers Gill is owing the first introduction of the electric light into Nidderdale. And what a revolution it has made in lighting in so comparatively short a time! Old natives well remember the days when they had to work by the aid of the dull and greasy oil-lamp, tallow dip, and even rush-light, kindled with the primitive flint and steel; coal-gas, too,—a great advance—has come and gone, and its place is now taken by the brilliant new illuminant,—a wonderful transformation indeed, within one person’s memory!

The old flax mill on the west side of the river is now a saw and bobbin mill, rented of the Inglibys by Mr. P. Wilkinson, while the corn mill, which was restored in 1891, is tenanted by the Gills, as mentioned above. The Nidd Valley Foundry of Messrs. Todd Brothers was started by the late Mr. Joseph Todd and Mr. Thomas Gill in May, 1861, for the manufacture and repair of machinery and implements, and as general millwrights. These several works give employment to the bulk of the inhabitants of the district. There are a couple of curious old tenements having round-headed windows with small leaded panes, at Little Mill Houses, Summerbridge, where linen weaving used to be carried on, but this, as I have elsewhere related, is now almost a dead industry in the dale.

About a mile to the north of New York is Smelthouse Mill, an old flax and bobbin-making concern, which was burnt down in 1891. It was at this place that the monks of Fountains Abbey had a lead-smelting establishment, from which circumstance the name of the place has since been known. Flax spinning is also extensively carried on at Glasshouses, in the valley about a mile east of Pateley. The works, which were erected in 1812, have a very clean, tasteful, and ornamental appearance, and are now owned by Messrs. John & George Metcalfe. About seventy years ago Messrs. Kirkbys, Grange & Co., were in possession of Glasshouse Mill as flax-spinners and corn-millers, the partners being Thomas Kirkby of Smelthouse Mill, Henry Kirky of the same place, Thomas Grange of Hollin House, near Pateley, Charles Gill of Glasshouse Mill, Joseph Motley of Glasshouse Kippings, and James Meadley of Brearton, near Knaresborough. This partnership was dissolved by mutual consent November 10th, 1828, and the works soon afterwards were taken by Messrs. Metcalfe, who bought them from Mr. Robert Jaques in 1832. Some few years ago a quantity of lead ore, in small pieces, was found in the bed of the river near Glasshouse Mill, whilst laying the foundation of a bridge. The ore, which was brought on mules’ backs from the mines at Greenhow, to be smelted at the Fountains Abbey works above mentioned, had no doubt dropped from the sacks or saddle-bags while the animals were fording the river at this point. On the south side of the river,
below Smelthouse, stands Harewell Hall, (now a farm-house), an old home of the Luptons, which was built by Sir William Ingilby in 1652. The road hence goes by Glasshouses and Castlestead, the beautiful seat of George Metcalfe, Esq., erected in 1862 upon an elevated and very interesting *castra hiberna*, or winter camp of the Romans, elsewhere mentioned. Then a little beyond we see the spacious grounds and towered mansion of Bewerley Hall, the ancestral home of the Yorke family, while on the opposite side of the valley, upon an umbrageous height, stands Harefield, the picturesque residence of William Harker, Esq., J.P., the first M.P. of the newly-formed Parliamentary division of Ripon. This estate was the last possession of the Bewerley branch of the Nidderdale Inmans, whose history I have elsewhere recorded. In 1792 it was sold to Christopher Benson, son of Christopher Benson of Pateley Bridge, a prosperous York merchant, who died in 1802. By his will he appears to have assessed his property at about £12,000, besides an estate at Huntington near York. His wife died before him of a fever contracted on a visit of charity, and his property was divided between his two daughters, Ann, who married William Sidgwick of Stonegappe and Skipton Castle, and Eleanor Sarah, who married her first cousin, Captain White Benson, grandfather of Dr. Edward White Benson, the present Archbishop of Canterbury.
CHAPTER XXXVI.

ON THE MOORS AT BRIMHAM.

Hartwith Moor—Brimham Rocks—Geological peculiarities of the strata—Causes of the remarkable forms of the rocks—Some curious resemblances—The great Rocking Stones—View from the Rocks House—Brimham before the Conquest—Acquisition by the Mowbrays, and gifts to Fountains Abbey—The monks' grange at Brimham—Particulars at the Dissolution—Bollershaw, Fellbeck House, and North Pasture House—Family of Inman.

A DELIGHTFUL old lane from Summerbridge climbs Hartwith Bank to the celebrated Brimham Rocks, 1½ miles. In autumn this rustic road is filled with bramble-fruit and wild flowers, and when near the top a lovely view of hill and valley, of tinted wood and shining river, is expanded to the vision, limited in the western distance by the rolling fells of Great Whernside and the pyramidal summit of the Great Wham.

After passing two farmsteads we come to the old Pateley road on Hartwith Moor (800 feet); the road to the right going to Brimham Hall and Brimham Lodge, to be presently mentioned, while the opposite or Ripon road leads to the famous Rocks. Proceeding a short distance these stony, black-looking myrmidons of the moor stand up fantastically before us, while southwards and eastwards the eye ranges over an immense plain, with the twin towers of York Minster distinctly visible to the unassisted sight.

The Brimham Rocks are among the greatest natural wonders of Yorkshire, and many have been the theories from time to time advanced as to the cause of their extraordinary aspects. Many have attributed their broken and grotesque appearance to volcanic agency, others to marine action, while others again have referred them to glacial erosion and the slowly-operating forces of Time. With the exception of a tumbled rock here and there, due perhaps to an occasional landslip in former ages, there is no visible evidence of any disruption of the strata, such as
would be produced by earth-shock, nor are there on the other hand sufficient reasons for supposing the moulding of the rocks due to the wash of sea-waves. This would imply a general marine submergence, for occurring, as this rock does, in different localities and at varying altitudes we find it, wherever situate, almost invariably worn and fashioned in a similar curious manner, while other kinds of the adjacent strata are not affected in this way. The Brimham rocks, like those at Plumpton and Addingham Edge, between Airedale and Wharfedale, belong to the Third Grits of the Millstone Grit series. It is a rather coarse, false-bedded stone of very uneven hardness, being full of quartz pebbles, and containing a large proportion of red felspar. It is to this unequal texture and peculiar composition, subject to the unceasing forces of wind, rain and frost, once much more violent than now, that the decomposition and resulting manifold strange forms of the rock are to be attributed. Huge thick-bedded masses have been fractured along vertical joints, and these joints by the grinding action of winds and rain-wash, continued through numberless ages, have in some places separated the beds into immense parallel fragments, presenting the appearance almost of having been split in twain by some superior force. The beds no doubt, have once been continuous and co-extensive with the strata on the opposite side of the valley, which present a similar fantastic cliff, weathered to the east.
During the Glacial Period, when the ice in this valley was several hundred feet thick, and these moors were the gathering-ground of the frozen mass, the operations of frost and snow, and subsequent melting of the ice, continuing for centuries, must have loosened and broken up this yielding felspathic strata very considerably. Afterwards gales of wind, rain, and snow, of unremitting severity and prolonged endurance, began the work of sculpturing the rocks, leaving the debris of sand at their bases, which has continued ever since.

The strange-looking rocks occupy a space of about fifty acres, situate at an elevation of nearly 1000 feet above present sea-level, the area covered being exposed to the full fury of the north-westerly and north-easterly gales, on which sides denudation of the strata has been most active. Wonderful indeed are the forms and appearances of the weathered masses. As the great author of *Paradise Lost* writes:

> Nature here,
> Wantoned as in her prime, and played at will,
> Her virgin fancies, wild above rule or art; —

so it has been at Brimham. The resemblances to natural and artificial objects are often most striking. There we have the Elephant Rock, the Porpoise Head, the Dancing Bear (a very singular, naturally-shaped specimen), the Boat Rock, shewing the bow and stern completely, &c. Then there is the great Idol Rock, a most mysterious-looking object, of almost incredible size and form. It is a perfectly detached block, fully twenty feet high, weathered along face-joints into three roughly-circular pieces, each from 40 to 50 feet in circumference, piled one above the other; the whole mass, weighing by estimation over 200 tons, being poised on a pyramid $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter; the pivot itself supporting this immense column having a diameter of barely 12 inches.

East of the guide's house are the famous Rocking Stones, consisting of a group of four rocks, which were discovered to be movable in the year 1786.† The two on the west side weighing approximately 50 and 25 tons, require but little force to vibrate, while those on the east side, though much smaller are not so well poised and do not move readily. Each of the larger stones has a basin-like cavity on the top, and a kind of knee-hole open to the north, said to be the work of the Druids.‡ Close to the

* Ice grooves are found on the rocks of the West Yorkshire hills, in some places at over 1500 feet above sea-level.

† Our view of the Rocking Stones is from a photograph kindly furnished by Mr. Riley Fortune, F.Z.S., son of the present Mayor of Harrogate.

‡ According to Toland not only were rock-basins of service in the Druidical religious rites, but the Druids of Cashmere also impressed on their votaries that the moving of these stones was miraculous, and a power reserved to their own sacred orders. *See Toland's Voyage to the Indies*, page 112, &c.
Rocking Stones are the appropriately-named Oyster-shell Rock, and the Hippopotamus's Head. Turning now some thirty yards north of the Idol Rock we ascend Mount Delectable, where is the agreeable Courting or Kissing Chair, happily at not too close quarters with the above Hippopotamus's Head and Boar's Snout. The Chair consists of a single seat, but why it should be so called, I had better leave the amorous lover to solve. West of these is the more sober Druid's Reading Desk, with its church-like lectern on a stout stone base. Then we come to the Lover's Leap, a gigantic and abrupt face of beetling crag, weathered to the west, and rising to a height of 60 to 70 feet, with three immense fragments balanced in a very remarkable manner at the summit. The rock is in two principal sections, and an iron hand-rail has been fixed across the chasm to enable visitors to look down from the top. Further south are the Frog and Tortoise Rocks, the latter presenting from one point of view a capital resemblance to a tortoise creeping up the face of the crag towards the imaged frog. A little below this point is a good imitation of a cannon, projecting from the edge of the cliff. In addition to these singular resemblances there are many others, which the guide points out, such as the Yoke of Oxen, Mushroom Rocks, Druid's Oven, Dog's Head, Telescope, and the curiously-perforated Cannon Rock, &c.
The Rocks House was built by Lord Grantley in 1792, for the caretaker of this wonderful domain, and here light refreshments may now be obtained. The view from the front entrance is of great extent, and York Minster may be easily descried at a visual distance of 28 miles.

Brimham before the Conquest was held in parts by Gospatric and Gamelbar. Subsequently it was merged in the great Mowbray fee. The famous Crusader, Roger de Mowbray, who came of age in 1142, gave to Uctred son of Gamel, land in Birnbem* and Wineslay [Brimham and Winsley] for the service of half a mark of silver per annum. This deed of gift was witnessed by Nigel de Mowbray his son, who died in 1191. The Mowbrays were, as elsewhere related, considerable benefactors to Fountains Abbey, and Brimham became part of the possessions of this wealthy monastery. The monks had an important grange here, with a chapel, store-houses, fish-ponds, &c. It is now a farm-house called Brimham Hall, and possesses many antique features of interest, including several inscriptions. At the suppression, the site of the mansion, with divers edifices, orchards, garththings, &c., was rendered as of the annual value of 113s. 4d., and included two closes, one called Peter Garth and the other the Hall garth, lying within the park, containing by estimation ten acres, and worth by the year 13s. 4d.; also a close of pasture called Chapel Field, and a cottage called the Lodge, with four little closes, in the holding of Thomas Danson, and worth by the year 3s. 4d.; the whole manor being returned as of the yearly value of £11 13s. 4d. The estate at the Dissolution came to the Greshams, who occasionally resided at the manor-hall here, entertaining their friends, doubtless with a view of the rocky wonders close by.

Three other old houses in this neighbourhood were also parcels of the same monastic manor of Brimham, viz.: Bollershaw, near the Half Moon inn on the Ripon and Pateley highroad, held at the Dissolution by William Hodgson, and worth yearly 66s. 8d.; Fellbeck House, near the same road, held by Richard Skafe and worth yearly 33s. 4d.; and North Pasture House, on the north side of the famous rocks, which was in the occupation of George Bell, and was worth by the year 53s. 4d. After the Bells it came into possession of the Pulleines by the marriage of Ellen Bell with Wilfrid Pullen or Pulleine, then it passed to the family of Inman, and afterwards to the Pulleines again for some considerable time. The old grange was pulled down and rebuilt, probably by Michael Inman, whose initials† and the date, 1657, appear on a stone.

* In Domesday written Birnebeham, apparently so called from the Saxon settlement having been located in the vicinity of some famous pear-tree, A.S. birne, a pear, modern German, birn-baum, a pear-tree. This is a somewhat singular origin though it is by no means unusual for place-names to be derived from the names of trees, particularly the oak, ash, beech, and thorn.
† Not M. L. as stated by Mr. Grainge in his Nidderdale, page 36.
over the doorway. He was the youngest son of Robert Inman, sometimes called "Bold Robin of Bouthwaite," of whom I shall have more to say later on. Michael Inman married in 1656 Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Darnebrooke, (of the old family of Darnbrooke long established at Bewerley), at Ripon Minster before the chief magistrate, such being the custom at that date. Prior to his death, Michael Inman seems to have retired to Harefield, near Pateley Bridge, as in a list of residents and landed proprietors in the parochial chapelry of Pateley Bridge, bearing date 22nd May, 1686, the name of Ro. Inman, gent., is given, and there is also a note to the effect that Mr. Michael Inman erected for Harefield House, "one seat on ye north of ye quire."* Michael Inman died in 1690. His only surviving son, Robert, married at Burnsall, in 1678, Catherine, eldest daughter of Christopher Lowson, of Parcivall Hall, Gouthwaite, and Barden, gent., and at his death in 1695 devised to his son-in-law property in the townships of Appletrewick and Stonebeck Up. Robert and Catherine Inman resided at Harefield, and had fourteen children, but only one son, Christopher, survived the father, and he married, (1) at Giggleswick in 1715, Abigail, daughter of Thos. Whaley of Winterburn Hall, gent., by whom he left one son, Michael, who ultimately became the heir of the Whaley family; and (2) at Hampsthwaite in 1719, Mary, daughter of Robert Wood, of Hartwith, gent., and relict of William Whitefield, of Westside House, Craven, by whom he had but one son, Charles, who survived his father's death in 1737. Both the half-brothers entered the shipping trade, the elder at Kingston-on-Hull, the younger at Lancaster. Michael married Deborah Bayles, of Howden, gent. Her descent, from King Edward III., is set out in Burke's *Royal Descents and Pedigrees of Founders' Kin*. By her, Michael Inman, who died in 1784, left two sons, the elder of whom went to America in 1771, and of him nothing more is known; and the issue of the younger son is now extinct in the main line. Michael's half-brother, Charles, was a West India merchant and died at Jamaica in 1767, at the early age of 42. He married (1) Susanna, daughter of John Casson, of Lancaster, gent., and (2) Mary, daughter of Thomas Bowlby, of Durham, gent., and sister of Thomas Bowlby, M.P., and Paymaster of the Forces, who married the Lady Mary Cardigan. From this branch is descended the Liverpool family of Inman, the well-known Transatlantic steamship owners, hereafter mentioned.

* Vide Pateley Bridge Parish Registers.
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

PATELEY BRIDGE.

Domesday name of Pateley Bridge—Situation upon a Roman road—Description of the Roman road—Local Geology—Roman coins found in Skipton—Illustrated catalogue of the mines—Site of Roman winter camp—Castlehow and its relics—Invasion of Skipton by Julius Agricola—Pateley Bridge in the Conquest—Acquisition by the Sea of York-Origin of the name Pateley—The ford and ancient parishes—The old church of St. Mary—History of the foundation of chapelry—Description of old church—The present church—The ancient High Street—Wakes and chapel and the Kiplings—Local ancestry of the Archbishop of Canterbury—Pedigree of Henshaw—Pateley Bridge constituted a market town—Translation of charter—History of the Bridge—Recent great flood—Old houses and mans—Skipton Brewery—Pateley Bridge in the Civil Wars—Trade Tokens.

PATELEY BRIDGE is undoubtedly the Kenaresforde, alias Nortford of Domesday, derived, as explained on page 271, from the A.D. near, lower, cognate with the Teut. and Scand. miler, m德尔, from which the dale perhaps also takes its name.* The terminal ford moreover proclaims it to have been situate on or near a Roman highway, which circumstance accords with many discoveries I shall advance in support of the Roman occupation of the place. The given compound has evidently the meaning of the lower ford, in contradistinction to one higher up the dale, probably at Wath, where the river was formerly much wider than it is now, and the name still indicates that a ford existed there. That Pateley Bridge was situate upon a Roman thoroughfare is highly probable, although this is not shown, like many others of this era in Yorkshire, upon the Itinerary of Antonine. But the necessity of some good passage-route for the expedition of the Roman soldiers upon the

* The Cym-Celt Nidd, pron. Nith, is expressed by the Normans in Domesday Vit, and may have reference to the under or concealed flow of the river from Eydon Pot to Lofthouse.
CHAPTER XXXVII.

PATELEY BRIDGE.

Domesday name of Pateley Bridge—Situation upon a Roman road—Direction of the Roman road—Local discoveries—Roman coins found in Nidderdale—Illustrated catalogue of the coins—Site of Roman winter camp—Castlestead and its relics—Invasion of Nidderdale by Julius Agricola—Pateley Bridge at the Conquest—Acquisition by the See of York—Origin of the name Pateley—The ford and ancient pavements—The old church of St. Mary—Charter of foundation of chantry—Description of old church—The present church—The ancient High Street—Wesleyan chapel and the Kiplings—Local ancestry of the Archbishop of Canterbury—Pedigree of Benson—Pateley Bridge constituted a market town—Translation of charter—History of the Bridge—Recent great flood—Old houses and inns—Nidderdale Brewery—Pateley Bridge in the Civil Wars—Trade Tokens.

PATELEY BRIDGE is undoubtedly the Kenaresforde, als. Neresford of Domesday, derived, as explained on page 271, from the A.S. neer, lower, cognate with the Teut. and Scand. neder, nieder, from which the dale perhaps also takes its name.* The terminal ford moreover proclaims it to have been situate on or near a Roman highway, which circumstance accords with many discoveries I shall advance in support of the Roman occupation of the place. The given compound has evidently the meaning of the lower ford, in contradistinction to one higher up the dale, probably at Wath, where the river was formerly much wider than it is now, and the name still indicates that a ford existed there. That Pateley Bridge was situate upon a Roman thoroughfare is highly probable, although this is not shewn, like many others of this era in Yorkshire, upon the Itinerary of Antonine. But the necessity of some good passage-route for the expedition of the Roman soldiery upon the

* The Cym-Celt Nidd, pron. Nith, is expressed by the Normans in Domesday Nit, and may have reference to the under or concealed flow of the river from Goyden Pot to Lofthouse.
subjugation of the warlike hordes of native Celts inhabiting this remote mountainous and wooded region, can hardly be questioned. I hold, therefore, that Pateley Bridge lay along an important route through this highland country, which, starting from the great camp at Overborough, near Kirkby Lonsdale, took an almost direct course eastward, crossing Ribblesdale at Stainforth,* over Malham Moor by the Street and Ebor Gate, passing Grassington, and thence over Greenhow Hill to the ford at Pateley Bridge, still holding eastward up the High Street to Ripon,† and joining the great Watling Street three miles east of that city; evidence of the old Roman presence having been found along the whole line of this march.

At Greenhow, on this road, three miles to the west of Pateley, the lead mines are known to have been worked together by the Britons and their conquerors the Romans. The two Roman-lettered pigs of lead, discovered here in 1735, I have referred to on page 417; while at Ripon some ten miles to the east, was discovered a handsome gold torque, a heavy bronze sword, a vase of Roman workmanship, and portions of a tesselated pavement. In addition to these interesting proofs of the Roman occupation of the district, must be mentioned the discovery in Nidderdale in 1868, of a valuable collection of Roman coins. These coins were accidentally discovered by two youths while playing in the cavern known as Tom Taylor's Chamber, in the picturesque How Stean gorge, near the head of Nidderdale; which hoard had probably been placed there by the original owners on their leaving the Island, now more than 14 centuries ago. It is recorded in the Saxon Chronicle that in a.d. 418 the Romans collected all the hoards of gold that were in Britain and some "they hid in strange places, so that no man might find them, and some they carried away to Gaul." Twenty-five silver pieces and four brass ones are in the possession of Mr. Metcalfe, of Castlestead, upon whose estate they were found, while ten of the silver pieces (being duplicates) are held by Mr. Yorke, of Bewerley Hall.

Through the courtesy of the first-named gentleman the whole of his collection has been engraved in the annexed plates. To his sons Mr. John and Mr. Reginald Metcalfe, I am indebted for the help they have rendered in aiding me to decipher and identify the coins. Mr. W. Davey, of Harrogate, has furnished an excellent reproduction of them by photography which exhibits the true shape and state of the coins as they were found. From the irregularity of their edges and the variation in their circumference they have evidently all been struck from a die, a method of production,

* For an account of the Roman Camp there and at Settle, see my Craven and North West Yorkshire Highlands.

† The road to Ripon, formerly a very narrow and inconvenient thoroughfare for wheel traffic, was widened in 1757.
EXPLANATORY TABLE OF ROMAN COINS FOUND IN HOW STEAN.

I. **NERO CAESAR AVGVSTVS, (R.) IVPPITER CVSTOS.** Jupiter holding a thunderbolt in his right hand. Nero succeeded the Emperor Claudius in the year of Rome 807 (A.D. 54), and slew himself upon hearing that the soldiers had proclaimed Galba in 821 (A.D. 68). Silver coins of Nero are generally ill struck or are in bad condition. This is a fine and rare exception, and was doubtless almost new when first circulated in Nidderdale, probably among the Roman miners, more than 1800 years ago.

II. **SER GALBA AVG TR PP, (R.) SP Q R O B CS.** [Senatus populus que Romanus ob civis servatos, i.e., the Roman Senate and people for saving the citizens]. Within an oak garland. Galba was governor of Spain under Nero, whom he succeeded at the age of 72, and reigned but seven months. This coinage was probably issued to commemorate Galba's rescuing the Roman people from Nero.

III. **..HO C..AR AVG TR P, (R.) TERRARVM.** A female standing; in her right hand a caduceus. This is apparently a rare coin of Otho. It is questionable whether any other coin of this Emperor has ever been found in Yorkshire; coins of every other Roman Emperor have been found in the county. Otho was proclaimed Emperor after the assassination of Galba in A.D. 69, but his reign was only 80 days.

IV. **IMP CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG, (R.) PON MAX*** COS VI.** A female standing. Flavius Vespasian was born at Rease in A.D. 9, became master of the Roman empire in A.D. 69, and died in A.D. 79. This coin was struck during his sixth consulate. It was towards the end of this Emperor's reign that the great General Agricola invaded Western Brigantia.

V. **IMP CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG, (R.) *** MAXIMVS** VIII.** A naked man standing. Imp. i.e., Imperator, was at first an appellation of honour given by the soldiers to their commander who had obtained a great victory over the enemy; but afterwards it was a title given to the chief General of their armies, as all Emperors were. A copper medal bearing a similar inscription to that upon this coin was found at Overborough, (the Roman Bremetnacæ), near Kirkby Lonsdale. See the author's *Craven Highlands*, pages 280–283.

VI. **IMP *** VESP. AVG, (R.) PONTIF*** MAXIM***.** A caduceus. Pontifex maximus, i.e., High-Priest, because the Emperors were consecrated to all kinds of priesthood.

VII. **IMP *** SAR VESPASIANVS AVG, (R.) IVDAE***.** A female seated at the foot of a trophy. This coin records the conquest of Judea; Flavius Vespasian was made governor of Judea in A.D. 66. A brass medallion of this type was found at Cambodunum. See Hobkirk's *History of Huddersfield* (1868) page 491.

VIII. ***** ***S DOMIT AVG GERM PM TR P, (R.) IMP XXII C*** XVII CENS P P P.** Victory bearing a trophy. Domitian succeeded his brother Titus in A.D. 81, and was assassinated in the sixteenth year of his reign. He took the surname Germanicus "for his conquests over a people with whom he never contended." He is said to have neglected all kinds of study and to have devoted himself wholly to meaner pursuits, particularly archery and gaming. No Emperor before him had formulated such various and expensive shows.
IX. IMP CAES DOMIT AVG GERM PM TR P, (R.) IMP XXI COS XV CENS PP P. Minerva with spear and shield to the right, standing on the capital of a rostral column; at her feet an owl.

X. DOMITIANVS COS VII. CAESAR DIVI, (R.) PRINCEPS IVVENTVTIS. A helmet on a curule chair.

XI. IMP NERVA CAES AVG PM TR P [PONTIFEX MAXIMUS, TRIBUNICIA POTESTATE] II COS III. PP [PATER PATRIS], (R.) LIBERTAS PUBLICA. A female standing. Marcus Nerva was raised to the empire immediately upon the death of Domitian in A.D. 96, and died within two years after his elevation. He is remembered by "his virtues, moderation, respect to the laws, and the blameless tenour of his life."

XII. IMP NERVA CAES AVG PM TR P COS III. PP, (R.) FORTYNA AVGVT. The goddess of Fortune, her right hand guiding the helm of state, in her left hand a cornucopia.

XIII. IMP CAES NERVA TRAIAN AVG GERM, (R.) PONT MAX TR POT COS II. A female seated. Marcus Ulpius Nerva Trajanus was Governor of Germany Inferior under the Emperors Domitian and Nerva. He succeeded Nerva in A.D. 98, and died A.D. 117.

XIV. IMP CAES NERVA TRAIAN AVG GERM, (R.) PONT MAX TR POT COS II. Seated (1 or 2) female.

XV. IMP TRAIANO AVG GER. DAC. PM TR P COS VI. PP, (R.) SPQR OPTIMO PRINCIPI [i.e., the Senate and people of Rome to the best prince]. Three standards. Trajan conquered the warlike Dacians, and added their kingdom to the Roman empire. A splendid column, 140 feet high, was raised to commemorate his triumphs, on which the whole history of Trajan's victorious career is represented in a spiral line extending over the entire shaft; it is still one of the ornaments of modern Rome, and one of the chief authorities for the military costume and habits of the ancient Roman soldiers.

XVI. IMP TRAIANO AVG GER. DAC. PM TR P, (R.) COS V. PP [Consul for the fifth time. Father of the country.] SPQR OPTIMO PRINCI. A winged figure (Victory?).

XVII. IMP TRAIANO AVG *R DAC PM TR P, (R.) COS V. PP SPQR OPTIMO PRINCI. A winged figure.

XVIII. IMP CAES NER TRAIANO OPTIMO AVG. GER. DAC. (R.) PM TR P COS VI. PP. SPQR. A naked figure standing (Hercules?).

XIX. IMP TRAIANO AVG GER DAC P.**P, (R.) COS V. PP SPQR OPTIMO PRINCI. A female figure standing.

XX. SABINA AVGVSTA HADRIANI AVG. PP, (R.) CONCORDIA AVG. A female seated. Julia Sabina was married to the Emperor Hadrian about A.D. 100. Some affirm that she was poisoned by Hadrian, others that she destroyed herself, A.D. 137.

XXI. IMP CAESAR TRAIAN HADRIANVS AVG, (R.) PM TR P COS III. VOT PVB. A figure standing. Publius Aelius Hadrianus was born A.D. 76, and succeeded Trajan in A.D. 117, and died at Baiae in Campania after a prosperous reign of nearly 22 years. His accomplishments were many and varied; he composed with great beauty both in prose and verse, and was one of the best orators of his time. He was a brilliant statesman and a wise general. He travelled for many years with a splendid court and a considerable force, visiting Gaul, Germany, Holland and Britain. He it was who caused the great wall of wood and earth to be built from the Eden to the Tyne to obstruct the incursions of the northern barbarians.
Roman Coins found
in How Stean, Nidderdale.
XXII. Hadrianvs Avgvstvs P.P. (R.) Cos III. Cybele seated.
XXIII. Hadrianvs Avgvstvs, (R.) Cos III. Pluto, holding a trident (†).
XXIV. Hadrianvs Avgvstvs, (R.) Cos III. Pluto, holding a trident (†).
   A female seated.
XXVI. Brass coin, defaced.
XXVII. Brass coin, defaced.
XXVIII. Brass coin, water-worn to a thin edge.
XXIX. Lead money with hole through centre.
XXX. Copper coin, defaced.

Considering, as I have shewn, that the Romans with the conquered Britons worked the lead mines at Greenhow, a very high and exposed locality, we may reasonably infer that in winter at any rate they would seek lodgment at a lower and more sheltered situation. Pateley Bridge being the most suitable and accessible place for winter habitation, we find again further evidence here of a Roman or early British settlement. The position and extent of the principal encampment have not as yet been accurately defined, but there is no doubt that the site of the large and handsome residence of George Metcalfe, Esq., known time out of mind as Castlestead, formed part of the original camp or fortress. A strong guard-house or mansion would be stationed at the ford, as customary, all the year round, but of the position of this we know nothing. When the mansion at Castlestead was built, thirty years ago, the mound on which it stands was found to be so shaped and designed as to leave no doubt of its having been fashioned by artificial means as a place of habitation, although it bore the appearance at first sight of being a large tumulus. But no traces of burial were observed, nor were any foundations, or evidences of stone erections discovered, but stone would not be necessary in a district where timber was abundant. The top of the mound was slightly hollowed, and enclosed on all sides by the great agger, while the river, which is now spanned by an ornamental iron bridge, about 100 feet in length, formed a natural defence on the north and east sides; the land sides being probably protected with felled trees, &c. Several stone querns or Roman hand-mills were discovered in the neighbourhood; also part of a deer-antler was turned up in the swampy ground at the bottom of the garden. Other local relics preserved at the house are:
   (1) a fine stone celt, 6 inches long, found on Pateley Moor; (2) two stone hammer-heads, one 10 inches and the other 4½ inches in length, found in the upper dale; (3) a bronze spear-head, found in How Stean in 1844; (4) an iron axe-head, found by Thomas Blackah, the Nidderdale poet, on Coldstones Moor in 1870; (5) an iron cannon-ball, 5 inches diameter, found in How Stean in 1874; (6) two ancient wooden spades, each formed out of one piece, found in the Cockhill Mine, near Greenhow;
(7) a bronze pan with handle and three straight legs, (only one of which remains), identical in size and design with one in the Knox Museum at Edinburgh, and described as a Roman Camp Kettle. It was found at Greenhow Hill.

The discovery of Roman coins of such early date in the dale, (none of those found being later than about A.D. 130), coupled with the two pigs of lead, bearing the impress of the Roman equivalent to the year A.D. 87, seem to point to the probability of this part of the country having been invaded and conquered by the army of Julius Agricola, shortly after his celebrated landing in Britain about the year A.D. 75. The Emperor Hadrian, who died in A.D. 139, and who spent some years in England, is known to have visited this part of Yorkshire, and it is not unlikely that he travelled from the great Roman city of Isurium (Aldborough), through Ripon and Pateley (visiting the Greenhow Hill lead mines) to several western stations.*

The old Britons of this isolated region, forgetting in time the civilising arts and influences of their departed conquerors, Pateley Bridge,*

* On the south wall of the mansion at Castletead, Mr. Metcalfe has had carved a life-size head in relief, of the Emperor Hadrian, with a suitable inscription above an elegant canopied seat.
as upper Nidderdale generally, must have lapsed into a state of semi-barbarism, and for centuries after the Roman evacuation, can have been but the shadow and echo of its former self. We have to pass on to Norman times before we get any positive evidence of the locality again. Then in 1086 it is stated in *Domesday* that Gospatric, the Saxon owner, who was permitted to retain the estate, had but half a carucate of land in Neresford to be taxed, "and it is waste." The same record however, mentions that there were 1½ carucates in Chenaresford (Pateley Bridge) and two carucates in Wiveshall (Wilsill*) belonging to the Archbishop of York, an old property comprised in the township now known as Bishopside, which was granted to the See of York by the Saxon King Athelstan, first proclaimed King of England in A.D. 939-40, and afterwards held by the Archbishops of York of the King in chief.

Early in the 12th century the whole of Nidderdale, excepting Bishopside, (in the hands of the Archbishops of York), was in possession of the great Baron Roger de Mowbray. He and his grantees bestowed it upon the newly-founded monastery of Fountains and the house of the Baron's foundation at Byland. The former held Brimham, Hartwith-cum-Winsley, Dacre, Bewerley, and the extensive township of Fountains Earth; while to Byland Abbey belonged, with a few reservations, the Forest of Nidderdale, comprised by the townships of Stonebeck Up and Stonebeck Down, extending from Bewerley along the west side of the valley northwards through Ramsgill and Middlesmoor, to where "heaven water falleth," between Wharfe and Nidd, and eastward to the junction with the lands of Fountains Earth, and the south-western boundary of the parish of Masham.

Bishopside was included within the Liberty of St. Wilfrid of Ripon, but the Archbishops of York retained all proprietary rights as manor lords, claiming all royalties, &c. When the name of Pateley Bridge was first given to this place it is not ascertained, but it is so written, with variations, in the early Mowbray charters.† Of its antiquity there is no doubt, but the name does not appear in written records until the bridge was built on the site of the old Norman (Roman) ford. This convenient structure was erected, doubtless, through the liberality of the See of York, as coming within their ancient jurisdiction; it was originally of timber, and continued a wooden bridge for several centuries, as we gather from Leland.

* Now an unimportant hamlet some two miles south-east of Pateley.

† Though always asserted to have been derived from *Pate*, a provincial name for the badger (an animal once very common in the Yorkshire dales), there is just a suspicion that the origin of the word is to be found in *Pata*, an eastern word signifying a city or fortified place. In the oldest deeds I have met with the place is variously written Pathlay, Patalay, Padla, Padely, Pathelai, Petla, Petala, Patli, &c.
The ancient church or chapel-of-ease to St. Wilfrid's, Ripon, erected apparently after the completion of that noble pile towards the end of the 13th century, is now a deserted but interesting ruin, situated upon an eminence about a half-mile east of the town. It was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and not to St. Cuthbert as is commonly asserted.* From MSS. in the Record Office† I find that a chantry was founded by royal license in this chapel in 1320, by the celebrated cleric and statesman, John de Markenfield,‡ Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Richard de Lynton, chaplain. Mass was to be celebrated daily in the chapel for the souls of the said John and his kinsman William de Hamelton, who likewise was one of the most distinguished men of his time. In 1267 he was rector of Hawnby, near Helmsley, co. York; in 1281 he was appointed to the prebend of Warthill in York Cathedral, and became successively Archdeacon and Dean of York. Among the various responsible civic offices that he held, he was a member of the State Council of King Edward I., and in the 32nd year of the reign of that monarch (1304) was elevated to the position of King's Chancellor. He died in 1307, and was succeeded in his estates by his brother Adam de Hamelton.§ The following is an unabridged translation of the original charter:

CHANTRY IN THE CHAPEL AT PATELEY BRIDGE.

Inquisition taken at Rypon on the Monday next before the Feast of the Apostles Phillip and James, in the fourteenth year of the reign of King Edward, son of King Edward. Before Gilbert de Stapelton, Escheator of the lord King on this side Trent, by Hugh de Skalton, William Hubert, Richard de Dall, Walter de Hollgill, William de Selby, Richard de Bruchhous, Peter de Malton, Peter de Crackehale, John Skayf. John de Aula, Nicholas Carpenter, and Robert del Banks. Who say by their oath that it is not to the damage nor prejudice of the lord King nor of others if the lord King grant to John de Merkyngfeld, clerk, and Richard de Lynton, chaplain, that they four messuages thirteen acres of land twenty solidates of rent and a moiety of one acre of meadow with their appurtenances in Rypon may give and assign to the Canons of the Church of Blessed Wilfrid of Ripon to find one chanplain to celebrate mass every day in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary, of Patheleybrigg, in Nidderdale, for the souls of William de Hamelton Aungier de Ripon, and the aforesaid John and all the faithful departed. To have and to hold to the same Canons and their successors, Canons of the church aforesaid to find the said chanplain to celebrate mass every day in the chapel aforesaid for the

* It may be noted that in the ancient Diocese of York several chapels were built originally for domestic use, which being afterwards used as parochial never became consecrated. It is obvious, however, that in the case of the old chapel at Pateley the consecration took place. No return is made of the chantry in the Liber Regis or Valor Eccles.

† Ing. ad. gd. dam., 14th Edward II.

‡ He was of the ancient and honourable family of Markenfield, of Markenfield, near Ripon, and founded this chantry at Pateley Bridge shortly before his death. His will is dated 1321.

§ Harl. MSS. 6070, page 168; see also Ripon Chapter Acts, pages 192, 364, &c.
souls aforesaid for ever. They say also that the aforesaid four messuages are held of the lord Archbp. of York by the service of sixteen pence per ann., and of making three suits at the Court of the said lord Archbp. at Rypon per ann. And paying to Walter de Geuendale nine pence per ann., for all service and the said messuages are worth per ann., in all issues according the true value of the same ten shillings. And they say that the xiij. acres of land and half an acre of meadow aforesaid are held of William Huberd by the service of twelve pence per ann. for all service and are worth per ann., in all issues according to the true value of the same twenty shillings. Also they say that the tenements from which the rent aforesaid of xxs. is forthcoming are held of the said lord Archbp. by the service of four pence per ann. and of three suits at the Court of said lord Archbishop at Rypon per ann. for all service. And they say that the lord Archbp. of York is the mesne [lord] between the lord King and the aforesaid John and Richard of the messuages aforesaid and no others. And they say that William Huberd is the mesne [lord] between the lord King and the aforesaid John and Richard of the aforesaid land and meadow and the said William holds of the said Archbp. and the said Archbp. of the lord King in chief. And they say that the said Archbp. is mesne [lord] between the lord King and the aforesaid John and Richard of the rent aforesaid and no others. They say also that there remain to the aforesaid John de Merkyngfeld beyond the gift and assignment aforesaid lands and tenements in Merkyngton by Ripon which are held of the said lord Archbp. by three suits at the Court of the lord Archbp. of Ripon per ann. for all service. And they are worth per ann. in all issues according to the true value of the same one hundred shillings. And they say that there do not remain to the aforesaid Richard beyond the gift and assignment aforesaid any lands or tenements. Also they say that the lands and tenements remaining to the aforesaid John beyond the gift and assignment aforesaid are sufficient to make the customs and services due as well from the aforesaid messuages land and meadow and rents given as from other lands and tenements retained by him and to sustain all other burdens which they have sustained or been accustomed to sustain as in scutages, views of Frank pledge, aids, tallages, watchings, fines, redemptions, amerciaments, contributions, and other burdens whatsoever issuing. And that the heirs of the aforesaid John may be placed in sworn assizes and other recognizances whatsoever as before the gift and assignment aforesaid they were accustomed to do. So that the country by the gift and assignment aforesaid in default of the heirs of the said John may not be burdened or troubled more than is wont. In witness whereof the aforesaid jurors to this Inquisition have affixed their seals. Given at Rypon the day and year aforesaid.

[The Writ is attached to the Inquisition.]

The church as stated, is now in ruins, having fallen to decay at the beginning of this century. It was eventually abandoned, and a new fabric erected on a more convenient site. The main portion of the old building is of the time of Edward I., while the tower was only built at the end of the 17th century, during the long (58 years) incumbency of the Rev. Thos. Furniss. His initials and those of the parish churchwardens appear above the tower arch. In the burial-yard adjoining the church, is an old octagonal shaft, which has had a dial on it, and which bears the same initials, T. F., along with the following others: F. L., I. B., A. C., R. B., and the date 1714. Likewise in the church-yard are some
tombstones of interest. Reverentially we step among these time-stained memorials of the village fathers, not indeed without a passing remembrance of those suggestive lines of the poet Gray:

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;
Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed,
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre.

Some village Hampden that with dauntless breast
The little tyrant of his fields withstood;
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,
Some Cromwell, guiltless of his country's blood.

The Old Church, Pateley Bridge.

Here in truth repose the ashes of many who in generations past have bred the after-glow of an honourable and enduring fame; amongst this "silent dust" being the ancestors of His Grace the Primate of all England, Dr. Edward White Benson, whose genealogy will be presently recorded. One of the stones commemorates the death of Mary Myers, of Northwoods, who died September 20th, 1743, aged near 120 years. This remarkable centenarian was of the old and respectable family of Myers of Northwoods, one of whose members, Alice, daughter of Robert Myers, married in 1635 John Benson, lineal ancestor of the Archbishop of Canterbury, above mentioned. Another stone records the deaths of four week-old
children of Robert and Margaret Fryer, all the four babes having been born at one birth in July, 1755. In the church-yard is an ancient carved stone, 19 inches by 14½ inches and 8 inches thick. The figure upon it is curvilinear, conforming with the rectangular shape of the stone and having in the centre a rude kind of cross; the whole of the carving being raised slightly above the surface of the stone, in the style of the 13th—14th century, or coeval probably with the foundation of the church. The view from the church-yard is of great extent as well as one of the finest and most picturesque in Nidderdale.

The new church of St. Cuthbert, which was built in 1826,—this date being carved on one of the top stones of the tower,—occupies an excellent site on the north side of the town. It is stated to have cost about £4000, one half of which was granted by Parliament, the Dean and Chapter of Ripon subscribing £50, the remainder having been raised by a rate on the parishioners. The building comprises nave and chancel, with west tower; the entire fabric, built of native grit, having a very solid and enduring appearance; some of the base-stones being from five to six feet long and half-a-yard in thickness. All the windows are plain with the exception of the large one at the east end. This is a new and very beautiful addition to the church, depicting, as it does in admirable composition, the Visit of the Wise Men; while the head of the window is occupied with various heraldic emblazonnements, the centre pane containing the arms of the See of Canterbury and Archbishop Benson's family arms; to the right of this are the arms of the See of York and Archbishop Maclagan's family arms, and on the left, are the arms of the See of Ripon and Bishop Carpenter's family arms. This interesting window is the work of Comaire & Capronnier, of Brussels, and was erected by members of the congregation and friends. It was unveiled by Dr. Fremantle, Dean of Ripon, on July 22nd, 1893.

In the tower is a 15th century bell brought from the old church, and inscribed: Sancte Petre Ora Pro Nobis; the last letter of Nobis appearing reversed, a circumstance not unusual in old bells. Between each word of the inscription is a small shield bearing the sacred monogram IHS, and above this are two crowns,—a very uncommon device. A new peal of six bells, cast by Carr of Smethwick, has been recently hung in the tower; these being the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Harker, of Harefield, in memory of their eldest son, George Hodgson. The other bell from the old church went to St. Mary's, Greenhow Hill, but being cracked was melted and re-cast. The registers of the church of Pateley, which begin with the year 1552, contain many interesting references to the customs, fees, and appurtenances of the church and parish at different times. The present incumbent is the Rev. Alex. Scott, who succeeded the Rev. Samuel Gray in 1880.
The principal thoroughfare in the town, called the High Street, is a long, narrow avenue of shops and houses, of mixed age and design, that climbs the hill eastwards from the bridge. Though none of the present houses are of special antiquity, the street itself is undoubtedly very old, reminding us of the curious, narrow streets of ancient Normandy, (whence many of the early inhabitants of this neighbourhood migrated), and which restricted thoroughfares were formed at a time when the traffic of foot and horse passengers was alone thought of. There is however, one marked difference between them, you can perambulate this avenue with no apprehensions of being overwhelmed by the various and powerful malodours that characterise the old streets of Normandy. The street is, as I have explained a few pages back, doubtless laid upon a British or Roman highway. No fewer than three separate paved ways have been met with at different depths while excavating in the neighbourhood of the bridge; the original Celt-Roman ford across the river being, like that at Hampsthwaite, concealed by the accumulated river-gravel of many centuries. The town possesses several good inns and other houses of accommodation, besides a variety of shops, and all the ordinary requirements of visitors intending a long or short stay. In addition to the church mentioned there is a good Wesleyan Chapel, built in 1776; it contains the old canopied pulpit from which the celebrated founder of the sect, the Rev. John Wesley, preached on several occasions, as elsewhere related. One of the ministers of the old chapel, it is interesting to note, was the Rev. Joseph Kipling, who was appointed in 1857, and whose son Mr. John L. Kipling, is principal of the Mayo School of Art at Lahore, India. In 1889, in recognition of his eminent services to art and art culture in that country, he was decorated with the Badge of the Companionship of the Order of the Indian Empire; his son is Mr. Rudyard Kipling, the popular novelist, who is no stranger to Nidderdale, and is author of a local story entitled: *On Greenhow Hill.*

The same old stock of Nidderdale yeomen, which produced many whom I have already noticed as having risen to eminence in the Church, State, literature, &c.,—such as William Mountain, F.R.S., Thackeray the novelist, Sir John Hawkshaw, the engineer, W. H. Hudleston, F.R.S., President of the Geological Society, &c., the Inmans of Transatlantic shipping fame, Dr. Stubbs, the historian, now Bishop of Oxford,—was likewise the *primus stamen* of the family of the present Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Edward White Benson. The Bensons, so far as can be discovered from actual written testimony, have been settled in and around Nidderdale for nearly six centuries.* In pre-Reformation times they were,

* John Benson held a toft at Swinton near Masham, from Fountains Abbey in 1348; his descendant Sir John Benson was chaplain to the Lady Scrope of Masham, and is mentioned in her will. *See Test. Ebor.* (Surtees Soc. Pub.)
BENSON, of Banger House and Northwoods, in the Parish of Ripon, and Chapelry of Pateley Bridge.

" NIDDERDALE."]

[H. Speights

THOMAS

[Christopher.-]

of the Lodge of Branga,
alivo 1486.*

TtomM,'ctt Branga

John, 1561, <f 1880,
of Barnergar House,
m. France., whof

1667

Agnes.f

"■

William. 1562,f

"*'

*

li.

>'■>"'

.
Mary, 1636,t

1024.J 1048, ||

Helen.
//.and ,1. 1650.
1' ranees,

m. Pranoisca,
(J. 1684.

b.1682.

H

1

U

,.,,
,„„
R1W1782,
b.TtS,

H

■

i

ROBERT,

w-Bebeeo.

,

I

!

"

n.s.s.

,

at Hanger.

Robert,

of Hanger,

//.young.

,
Rebecca,

Mary,

ot. Matthew,

Orange, of
Daore Futures,
Dacre Hanks
and Lower Ing,
[a (irange is now
tenant of
Northwoods,

Robert,
A. 1665.

m.— Whittley.
1

Robert,

1
Milcn,

1687.

1680.

".J,".
William,
l/li.

Thomas.
A. 1667,
d. 1720,at Banger
House.«M//////*/*/V//.

b. 1668,

I

Benson Hewboold,
[whose son is now
tenant of Banger
House, 1891. |

,

1

ROBERT jun 1678
of LowerNorthwoodi
m David (m M.ry _. 1 1715*-)
1676,

Bland,
1688.

7.7 |
j

(«■*"

'

!

i
" Old " Cll lUSToni
i-:i! til

-I

Jane
b 1682

.
.mSffiw.-

,

i'„,

u.„

SS

M

,7. Apr,l17. in;:,

!—

1

Rebecca.
Mary.

m.James
Dent

d.

i

]

Fiveothers

Ann,f

diedinstate,
unnamed.

.

|

'

Robert,

.5.1, child.

1738.

Mary

». 1788?of
Dacre Banks.

Jane

OT.Pawson.

l

,

Christopher,
ft, and ii.
1737.

L^

(

Ann,

Joseph,
1741,1
ot. Bridge!

1788,+
d.1741.

1740%.
Francis Smith.

, ,'

nAi

of

1715.

1742
M. T. Skatfe.

Michael'
1745

L

72,

r.

W

„,.

Low Hall,

i

i

"S"'

17221
']

.
'
Amos

Jane
ft. and
737

T'l

d. 1742'

,

EDWARD,

Christopher,

of York,
[74-4-11
w.Margaret

Hardcastle,

imb.%

%
Ann

b.

.'
*n

Bewerley

-

L
James,

>'.

t

,ln Daore,
l':l""1
Will pr. Oct. 16, 1787.
»» (1) Mary Hardcastle.
m.
Isabel......

of Appletrewlok, 1788,

1784,

l,;32*t

]

,,y'ty'}7"',

,

"'
t^T'
f »- MM ,John
Robinson,

|

Elisabeth, Thomai, 1684,
1680, -.1081. 1682,,/. 1688. (by second wife,

Mary,

b.

m

John,

ot. Bridget Clarke,

Mary,

_T'
Erancisca.

w. 1678 ; d. 1680

I

She d. April 14, 1786, aged 71.

I

+ 1628

lr,82.

name unknown!

Elisabeth.
1678,

William.

, t II

Daore Banki,
f//. 1704.||
w«page421.

— p-

1,45.

Ellen m. J.Newbould.

ot. Holmes.

\

.
Robert,
r-r-i

,

"il6-

,

Thomas ,,lane I>:i.ni brook (widow)

Christopher, of

'

in. T.Clarke.

"'

John.
b 17&,,
Peter.
Wigg
eswo.th. Paul.
m.

d. yonng.

m. Mary...

Elizabeth,
J. 1662,

n
Mary

succ. Ins nephew

John,

d. 1706.

of.N_J'of7w
.Ohristopher,
ft.

-Hen

Mary, ft.1707.

i

Christopher,

AIMS,

rf.1768.tB.ngw

1657.

Christopher,1686,

1

William.

Robert,

ft.and _.

1

I

Margaret,
.1<>h n
Robert
of Banger House, of Banger House, b.
'-"-■-""-"■'■--■-""■
l7"'-

*

b. 1656,

,J,„„t„.
'

,.

'"
f

"**

/,,,,„,,

___

of NORTHWOODS,
ot.Jane, d.1680.f ||

i

M088.
1

,„■'
,
(■lir.Hfc.pher

'
""7^7;
.V„,-k,,.

"""""t

inhiÆr*.
lifer.",?
''fe tlme-

ft 1559

4.1691.

MaiAjmA

o vt
Anthony,*!*

RobUt

!

John, _. 1686,

m. John Shaw,

'

t

i

4.1558;

I

r

John,

Christopher, Tin.mas.

Cantata"

\7

d. 1681.

~Ch7Tstonherf

Anthonys

b. 1666s

in 1575.f

Robert Myers, of
Northwoods.
in 1685,

1655.

n

Catharine,

A„„.
m.d. Smith.

JOHN,1588,t
ot. Alice 4. of

I*549*

I

'

Christopher.*!

of Patele.;

1

d. 1706 (9. will.)

John, J.1652,

b.1678,+

Christopher (ii), 1594.fT

in. Mary Vales,

i

m. Oswald
Boon ,1.
"7Wy«rrf,166».

ot.

ALEXANDER Mar,,,i

b.im
T d.1606
g6'

Banger House,

Jane,dSm.
+

Ellens

Ag*e*A
Anthony
BUI, 1866.

John Thompson,
1569.

in.

Thomas,

m. Walter Holme,,
1684.

1581,

||m.Ellen Bidd in 1022,
John, of

1568.]

Annj

«. Alison Smltn,

T;-J
John 1688,
<-*"

"f
Barneger House.f

I

n

fn
Margarets

AgneR-who //.

Ellens

CHRISTOPHER

House, a.l568,t

[«.

i

442a

THOMAS
alive 1480, of thi'
Lodge of Hranga.*
Fountains Abbey,
ti. 1496.

Nonninton
nee Smith,
Hill End
_. 1806.11

Hodgson,

j.1802.

Thomas, 1766

Anne
John
1, 175*
ft 1751
m Aug 28 '
ot. Anna
Richardson,||
1772.
Wm. Bayne.
of York.

1717
ot. Ann

1

jihn,
, „, _

Joanna.

llh

1881.]

Joseph,

ob.eml.

'"'''!I7'et' 4
». (llBmmeti
,„? J- l, , "

Chrislopher,
l,.\n...
»''■ "C

204

(2) Nicholson.

Ann,||

Margaret.

Bridget.
Sldgwiek. Edward.}
Mary.
//.infants.
m.\y,

Stephen

.
Lucy

of Fountains Abbey.
Registers
8
Wills from the Probate Office at York.

t

Deeds, leases and other papers in possession of the
<"■ <*»»terbury.

"

r~

Ilatchett^Wilham

...W. H.„ ;,777
latchett

t Registers of the Parish Church at Pateley Bridge.
II

_

Jackson.

;^

Lucy
Eleanor II.

Jackson.

Jackson.

Archbishop

N.H.-The names in brackets are inferences from the regisleis: H."
names in Italics are entries In the registers without the Christi.n
,,..
,Mh,.f*.ther
name of
the father.

~ ;

Harriet
WHITE,
BlDWABlS
Aronbishop 01
harlotto,
,i.July
, ,"14th,
,,'' ;'"i7,„
*,B?K17tn'
1828,
, May JMh,
//. J".
June, 18.;J.
(

in.

Mary Si« gwick.

1850.

Rev., of

ft. 17, Feb.
1777.
d. 1806.

Jaokson,
Vicar of

Sheldon.

*

Kd\va'nl.||

Eleanor8arah,J|| (1)Captain
m. (2) Rev. \VIIITK,||

Midhurst.

Annal

Dorothea,

7«.(l)Thos.

JaSes,

ot.

Keld.

Bkepper.
(2) Basil
Montagu.

»». Ohavasse.

n
Blta. C. H.
Jackson.

,/.

Thoe. Chauncey Hwe,

of Gosbmy Hill,Hook,
April 4th. 1872.

22nd, 1890.

Ann Skeppei- H. W. Procter
[Barry Cornwall.]
<J. 1874, aged
86!
,
Adelaide
Ann Procter,

February 1st, 1848.

Christopher,

f^

ft. July Hth, 1835,
ot. August 10th,1870,
Agnes Elisabeth,
,!„„. of 1'iofessorWalker,
d. November 7th, 1890.

Knnneline.
ft. August 10th, 1837,
m.Rev. George

Girdleatone Woodhouse.

ft. October 23rd, 1842.

December 27th, 1878,

N.Wales,
eT. 1888.

ot. Andrew

MoDowall,

Vicar of Vealmpton. Devon, //. October 11th, 1882.
OT, .lanuary 7th, 1858.

Martin White.

19th, 1860,
d. Feb. 9th, 1878.
Scholar of Winchester
College.
A.

August

Arthur
Christopher,
b. April 24th, 1862.

Mary Eleanor,

Margaret,

b.October16th, 1868, ft.June16th, 1866.
,/. October 27th, 1890.

Edward
Frederlok.

ft. July 24th, 1867

Robert
Hugh,

ft. Nov. 19th, 1871.

W.

Stephen W.

'

Catherine W.

ft. Feb. 1868,
b.June 18th,1868, ft. August, 1864,
ot. Arthur Crofts,
m.deorge Adkins,
ot. LouisaLG.
Jan. 16th, lss.j.
Julv 1st, 1889.
Brock,
Jan. 14th, 1890.

Christopher

Benson Crofts,
b.Ootober 10th, 1888

liarlnn

Wordsworth Crofts'
b'April 6th'1886

Onarles,

ft. November 27, 1840,

'

Katherine Ada McDowall,
ft. April 23rd, 1881.
Mary

~~

U,.

I

Mary Eleanor H.
A. Nov. 24,1874,
-. April 6, 1888.

Colonel

Bens/n,.

EDWARD WHITE, Harriet Baker,
ft. August 26th,1800, ft. June Kith. 1805,
OT. August 28th, 1826. //. May 28th, 1850.

~

,/, February

Ellia

'

1

Mary Anne,

Eleanor Bowes.
ft. Pebrawy 28rd, 1888,

»»"

Mwil
,„. Bridget.

JohnJI

ob.jwe.

GeorgeEdwardW.
Curate of

Louth,

May 4th, 1866.

of Portniadoo,

Vv7l"liam
ob

inf.

1

Stewart Andrew McDowall,
A. October 2nd, 1882.
liuth
Martin W.
May 16, 1868.

John W.

June 6th. 1871,
ob, inf.

Laurance.

ft. Aug. 10th,

1876.

Dorothea

Emmeline

ft Oct 23rd
1877


like other local families of respectable heritage that I have had occasion to mention, keepers of the granges and lodges of Fountains Abbey, and afterwards proprietary Foresters; some of whose descendants are still to be found on the lands of their remote ancestors.

The accompanying pedigree, for which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Arthur Christopher Benson, eldest surviving son of the Archbishop, supplies an interesting genealogy of the several branches of the family down to the present time. All appear to have had one common origin, namely the family of Branga or Banger House, an old Forest lodge in the township of Thornthwaite-with-Padside. Thomas Benson, who appears as keeper of the Fountains Abbey lodge at Banger, 20th Edward IV. (1480), was probably the son of Robert Benson, of Brighouse, who had the lodge at Brighouse in 1454, and whose descendants for many generations held the grange at Calfal or Covill. A younger son of Thomas, of Banger, was Christopher, whose grandson, Anthony, was father of Anthony, a Captain in the Civil Wars, on the Parliamentary side, and is apparently the same person described as Lieutenant Benson, who was taken a prisoner at Wakefield.

Of the senior descent, and the lineal ancestor of the Archbishop of Canterbury, was Robert Benson, of Northwoods, an old farmstead in Dacre parish, now belonging to Sir Henry D. Ingilby. He was the son of John Benson, who married in 1635 Alice Myers, daughter of Robert Myers, whose initials may still be seen on a lintel stone of the old homestead at Northwoods. Robert left a family of sons and daughters, the eldest of whom was Christopher, who in his later life was commonly known, and is still affectionately remembered in the dale by the name of "Old Christopher." He was born at Northwoods in 1703, and at the age of 30 married Bridget Clarke, of Appletrewick.

Christopher Benson was the real founder of the fortunes of the family. He died in 1765 owning a good deal of land about Pateley Bridge, as Towler Park, closes called Upper and Lower Ing, (which afterwards sold for £1500), the Island, the Priest’s House, and other small properties, including houses in Pateley Bridge. He bought the principal posting-house there, called then as now the *Crown* inn, worth a few years after his death some £3000, (a considerable sum in those days), and he established a large and prosperous business with York as a factor, to which his son Christopher, whom I have already mentioned as the purchaser of the Harefield estate, succeeded. "Old" Christopher’s wife survived him and died in her house at Pateley, next door to the Priest’s House, above mentioned, and is buried in the same tomb as her husband. Of his children, Joseph, the eldest, who married a Harcastle, parted with the lands at Pateley to his brother Christopher, of York,
and settled at Halifax. The eldest daughter, Mary, married James Dent, and is buried at Pateley; the second daughter, Ann, married William Bayne, of an old Nidderdale family, whose descent is traced to Donald Bane, King of Scotland, and is now represented by the baronetcy. William Bayne was agent to Christopher Benson at Pateley Bridge; and Thomas, son of William and Ann Bayne, died in Manchester in 1867, at the age of 72, and is buried at Pateley beside his father and mother.

Edward Benson, the sixth child of “Old Christopher,” married Ann, daughter of James Smith, Esq., of Hill End and Greave House, near Halifax, and of Bingley, co. York. John, the youngest son, married Ann, daughter of Dr. Richardson, of York, and left two children, John and Joanna. The latter was engaged to be married to a certain Major Shaw, who unhappily fell down dead on the wedding morn before starting for church; she lost her reason through grief, and though she afterwards recovered, died young. Major Shaw died intestate, though an unsigned will was found leaving his estate to Joanna.

Edward Benson lived in Kirkgate House, close to the west end of Ripon Minster, opposite to Mr. Francis White, the Chapter Clerk, whose monument may be observed over the western arch or door of the north aisle of the choir. Edward Benson was Mr. White’s residuary legatee, and named his eldest son, who was born at Ripon in 1777, after him. White married his first cousin, Eleanor Sarah, not with the wish of her father, Christopher, and wasted her property; upon his selling her land at Pateley, his father, Edward, bought it in. White was a Lieutenant in the 6th Royals, Warwickshire Regiment, commanded by Prince William, Duke of Gloucester, and served in the Irish Rebellion of 1798, of United Irishmen, which was headed by Lord E. Fitzgerald. He was a fashionable officer, and spent money freely; like his sister Maria, the authoress of *Imitation*, he had a gentle taste in literature, published a volume of ballads at Huddersfield, and passed for a wit in his regiment and in York society, but he left the army young with the rank of Captain, and after residing many months with Mr. French, of Rocksavage, in Ireland, joined the business in Pontefract, and died in 1806, leaving an only son, Edward White Benson.

White’s brothers were Edward, a clergyman, curate of Midhurst, Sussex, who died young; and a brother John, who also died young in his house in Boothams, from a fall in the hunting field; he married Elizabeth Keld. Edward’s eldest daughter, Ann Dorothea, married Thomas Skeper, attorney-at-law, who died in 1805, leaving one daughter, and secondly Basil Montagu, son of Lord Sandwich, and a Chancery barrister of note, the editor of Bacon, and of *Selections* from Taylor, Hooker, etc. (Pickering, 1829). Her daughter Anne Skeper, married Brian Waller Procter, (“Barry Cornwall”), and was mother of
Adelaide Anne Procter; Mrs. Procter died in 1889, and was well-known in London society.

Edward White Benson was a man of great natural gifts; being of a delicate constitution he was educated quietly at home by his mother, who afterwards married the Rev. Stephen Jackson. She was, according to Mrs. Basil Montagu, "a woman of accurate mind." They sold their houses at York, and lived in various parts of England, taking houses in the country, at Leighton Buzzard, and Darlaston. Edward White Benson was a keen student of chemistry, having been the pupil of Dalton and Sollitt, and wherever he went he set up his laboratory. In 1826 he married Harriet Baker, whose brother, Sir Thomas Baker, was afterwards twice Mayor of Manchester. The Bakers were Unitarians, children of Thomas Baker, a friend of Dr. Priestley's, whose portrait is now at Addington.

Edward White Benson then settled at Wychbold, near Droitwich, living first at Ivy Cottage, since burned down and rebuilt as Elm Court, and afterwards at Brook House. He is still known at Wychbold as "the gentleman who first made lucifer matches in England." He was one of the first who made experiments in photography and the polarisation of light, and he devoted himself to the study of the production of colours, particularly cobalt, in which he invented processes still in use; he undertook the management of the Stoke Works, near Droitwich, and built the British White Lead Works at Birmingham Heath. He published Education at Home in 1824, and Meditations on the Works of God in 1827; he was also a contributor to Dr. Ure's Dictionary of Chemistry, and the Penny Cyclopædia. He was a Fellow of the Royal Botanical Society of Edinburgh; he died prematurely in 1843. His eldest son, Edward White Benson, is the present Archbishop of Canterbury, who it is noteworthy, is the first Benson of the line who for more than five hundred years has been born out of Yorkshire. Dr. Benson married Mary, youngest daughter of the Rev. William Sidgwick, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge, a Wrangler, and some time Master of Skipton Grammar School, who died in 1841, aged 35. He was brother of the late Christopher Sidgwick, Esq., founder of Christ Church and Schools, Skipton-in-Craven, who died in 1877.

Pateley Bridge was constituted a market town by Royal charter granted to the Archbishop of York, William de Melton, 13th Edward II. (1319). The following is a translation of the original grant, and is now printed for the first time:

**Grant of Market and Fair at Pateley Bridge.**

*For William de Melton, Archbishop of York.*

The King to his Archbishops, &c., greeting. Know ye that we of our special grace have granted and by this our charter have confirmed to our venerable father,
William de Melton, Archbishop of York, Primate of England, that he and his successors for ever may have one market every week, on Tuesday, at his manor of Patheley bridge, in Nedredale, in the county of York, and one fair there every year lasting five days, to wit, for three days before the feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and on the day and the morrow of the same feast; and one other fair at his manor of Otteley, in the same county, every year, lasting for six days, to wit, for four days before the feast of Blessed Mary Magdalene and on the day and morrow of the same feast; and one other fair at his manor of Hextildesham, in the county of Northumberland, every year, lasting for five days, to wit, for three days before the feast of St. James, Apostle, and on the day and morrow of the same feast, and one other fair there every year, lasting for six days, to wit, for four days before the feast of the Apostles Simon and Jude, and on the day and morrow of the same feast. Unless such market and fairs shall be to the hurt of neighbouring markets and fairs. Wherefore we will and firmly command for Us and our heirs that the aforesaid Archbishop and his successors for ever may have the aforesaid market and fairs at his manors aforesaid, with all liberties and free customs to the said market and fairs belonging. Unless the market, &c., as is aforesaid. These being witnesses, the venerable fathers J., Bishop of Norwich, our Chancellor, W., Bishop of Exeter, our Treasurer, Aylmer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, John de Warren, Earl of Surrey, Edmund, Earl of Arundel, Hugh le Despenser, junior, and others. Given by our hand at Lambeth, the 8th day of April. By the King himself.

The markets are now held weekly on Saturday, when the dalesfolk for many miles round crowd into the little town and give the place a very lively aspect. The bridge seems to be the common rendezvous of the villagers, and this much-used structure I have already referred to as having been originally of timber; when it was first built of stone we have no precise knowledge. From the manuscript Sessions Rolls of the West Riding, preserved at Wakefield, we gather that in 1647 £5 was ordered to be estreated on the whole Riding for its repair; in October, 1660, £15 was estreated, and in January, 1660-1, a further £15 was certified to be estreated. At the Sessions held at Pontefract in April, 1675, £20 was estreated on certificate, and at the same time £20 surpluses from the repair of Burnsall bridge was ordered to be applied. The bridge is now a substantial structure of three arches, large and strong enough to withstand the very heavy floods which sometimes rise with remarkable rapidity in this mountainous country.*

The writer was in this district during the great flood in October, 1892, some aspects of which are described in the account of Nun Monkton, where the river joins the Ouse. About Pateley Bridge the whole of the lower reaches of the valley were filled with water, and had the appearance of a great estuary. The flood-water ascended the High Street to the

* To instance the topographical ignorance of the early chartographers, it may be noted that in Speke's Map of Yorkshire (1627), only 1 bridge is shewn over the whole course of the "Nyd flu." viz., at Ripley, while on the "Warfe" only 4 are marked. At that time Yorkshire was reported to have 62 bridges.
steps of the *Crown* inn, and all the basement floors of the houses at a lower level were covered to a depth ranging up to four feet. The railway trains coming to Pateley might have been seen steaming up the dale in some places through a foot or more of water, seemingly a somewhat perilous

undertaking, though no real risk was run. In the evening, the Pateley postmaster, finding no other or safer means of getting the mails off, sailed from the post-office into the station on a raft, and so delivered his
baggage, to the great amusement and no little consternation of the crowd of onlookers.* At the Scotgate Ash quarries, high above the town on the eastern edge of the valley, thousands of tons of rock and earth were dislodged, and a great part of the tramway, which for the past twenty years had been used for conveying the stone from the quarries to the railway, was destroyed, and much other damage done.

At the bottom of the High Street is a quaint building known as the Clock House, (formerly an inn), which I am told is to be taken down and bank premises erected on the site. Some idea of the former level of the main street at this point may be ascertained from an arched doorway (now walled up) on the north side, which was once high enough to admit of the entry of a horse and cart, but the apex of the arch is now only some two feet above the ground surface. There were formerly more inns in the town than now exist, one of these, the George, located in a house in the High Street, built in 1664, was closed about five years ago; another bore the very uncommon sign of the Cat in the Window;† and was closed about 1868. At the top of the main street, adjoining the Ripon road, is the well-known brewing establishment belonging to Mr. George Metcalfe, of Castlestead, and trading under the name of Messrs. John Metcalfe & Son. The water used in the brewery comes from a very old and celebrated spring rising just beneath Panorama Walk, and is conveyed to the reservoir at the top of the tower through a pipe 700 feet in length. The premises, which date from 1775, have been frequently enlarged and now cover a considerable area; the cellars alone being capable of storing 12,000 barrels. The large store room in the New Brewery has been, by the owner's courtesy, for some time used as a drill-hall for the local volunteers; also for lectures, concerts, and dances.

During the Civil Wars the men of Nidderdale were up in arms either on the side of the King or Parliament; several of the leaders being Nidderdale squires. Upon the restoration of peace a good deal of house renovation and rebuilding took place, and nearly all the houses at Pateley Bridge appear to have been built after that time. That there was at least one hostelry in the town in the period of the wars appears from an indictment in 1648, wherein it is stated that one Robert Inman ("Bold Robin" of Bouthwaite, elsewhere mentioned) and his son Michael Inman,‡

* The scene was photographed by Mr. P. H. Marsden, of the High Street, and is here reproduced.

† There was formerly an inn of this name also at Glasshouses. How this name originated I have not heard. The sign of the Cat in the Basket is not uncommon, and is explained by Brand in his Popular Superstitions.

‡ Mr. Leadman obviously errs in his statement respecting Michael Inman at the battle of Marston Moor. The evidence shews that he was on the Parliament side, and that he was born in 1630. See Praetia Eboracensia.
then a youth of 18, were "returning from Skipton Fair through the village of Pateley Briggs." Here they encountered, drinking at an ale-house, a surgeon named Webster and a number of soldiers belonging to the Protector's army, who were conveying medicaments and ammunition to Barnard Castle, for the forces there, to repel the Duke of Hamilton's invasion. "Bold Robin" was challenged to guide the party over the moors to Kirkby Malzeard, but refused to do so; the Report before the Council states that the said Robert Inman (being a man of great size and muscular power) did dismount and openly fight and assault the soldiers. At any rate the mare on which "Bold Robin" rode was "annexed" and used in the service of the Parliament; whereupon arose three actions at law, and in the end the surgeon Webster was indemnified.

The Depositions before the Barons were published, from which it appears that Captain Anthony Beckwith, a son-in-law of Robert Inman, raised a troop (in which Owine, the son of the said Robert Inman was a Lieutenant) in the Parliament's service. It is also stated that this troop was stationed at Pateley Bridge, that Robert Inman had "received many woundes for that his affection to the said Parliament; that his house had been spoyled, his cattle stolen, and that he had lost to the value of one thousand pounds (£1000) owing to the war; further that he had been cast into prison at Rippon by Lieut.-Col. Norton, in that he refused to take the oath of allegiance with the Cavaliers."

These incidents serve to shew that Pateley Bridge was not only mixed up with the great civil broil during which so much native blood and treasure were expended, but that the old town was one of the chosen centres for the "gathering of the clans."

After the wars there was a scarcity of copper coinage in the country, and the Government allowed certain tradesmen to issue their own pence and half-pence, a license that was permitted until 1672, when copper money was again coined at the Royal Mint. Various Nidderdale residents took advantage of this special license, including several tradesmen at Knaresborough, Ripley, and Pateley Bridge. At the latter place one Robert Downs, a grocer, issued a halfpenny. The obverse of the coin is inscribed "ROBERT DOWNS," with a sugar loaf appearing between the word "IN" and "1669"; on the reverse side is "PAITELEY BRIDGE," and in the field, "HIS HALF PENY."
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Bewerley and its romantic Glens.


In point of scenery the romantic and beautiful environs of Pateley Bridge may well rank amongst the most interesting in England:

Here age, for health, in seasons due resort,
And youth, to dedicate the hour to sport;
Here sheltering seats which wind can ne'er annoy,
Umbrageous shades, retreats of love and joy.

The district too, scientifically considered, is one of very varied attractiveness; to the geologist there is open a grand field of study, including the extraordinary rock-sculptures of Brimham, Madge Hill, Guyscliff, and the surrounding moors, while the presence of numerous drift-hills and travelled boulders tells of long-vanished glaciers and glacier-streams in the dale and its tributaries. To the naturalist of whatever creed, the district is not less interesting, abounding as it does in a great variety of birds, insects, and wild plants.

Popularly known as the "Switzerland of England," the term seems not inappropriate, especially when after a flood, such as I have described in the last chapter, the deep boulder-strewn gills are swollen with the accession of foaming waters, and the impressive ravines of Ravensgill and the adjacent extensive woods resound with the thunder of innumerable cascades; the giant trees rising from the hoary crags and walls of rock, covered with a thick growth of moss and lichen, as well as of fern and wild flowers, all a-drip with glistening spray; then it is that the glory of Giessbach and other Alpine scenes are brought vividly to mind!
To reach this magnificent scenery we must cross the bridge, passing on our right the old-established corn-mills of Messrs. T. P. & R. Ingleby, and go through Bewerley, enquiring at the cottage for the key admitting to the grounds.

Bewerley and Dacre, at the Conquest, formed conjointly two valuable manors, comprising twelve square miles of territory, of which four were declared to be woodland. In the oldest (*Domesday*) spelling of the name, Burelei, there is a suggestion of the A.S. *burgh, als. burh*, a fortified hill, in allusion probably to the Celt-Roman mound at Castlestead, before described. The estate soon passed to the Mowbrays, and was by them given to the Abbey of Fountains. At the suppression it was thus surveyed:

**Beverley Villat.**

This is a Manore, and is callid Beverley in Netherdale, and is of the parische of Ripon, and theirs parcells with other his membres conteynyd in this bok make the whole manore of Beverley aforesade. And also hath belonging to the same Manore all the morez, soylez, wasts and grounds callid Buerley Morez, otherwise callid Grenehoe Morez, And be the propre soyle and ground of the late monastery, and conteneth all the lands belonging to the late monastery there.

William Dernebrok, Johna Dernebruk, widoo, ther, and Marmaduke Herdcastell, William Collyer, and John Dernebruk, hold ther a Tenement or lodge in Beverley,
with edificez, lands, medoos, and pastors, thereunto belonginge, with appurtenaunces, and pay yerely at Marten and Penthecoste, xvijl. vjs. xvijd.

Item, ther is a Shepe gate upon Beverley Rigges for a wedder flok yerely from Michelmes unto Sanct Elynnes. And the same flok to goo upon the morez at North Cote, late in the handes of the monastery, and is worth by yere, vjs. viijd.

Having been held successively by the Bensons and Armytages,* the manor in 1674 was acquired by the ancient and honourable family of Yorke, whose lineage is given in the Herald’s Visitations, and is recited at length by Foster in the Pedigrees of Yorkshire County Families. With this house it still remains.

Bewerley Hall, the seat of the present lord of the manor, Thomas Edward Yorke, Esq., J.P., late High Sheriff of co. York, is a substantial building of stone, flanked with embattled towers, beautifully situated in its own park, and commanding a superb view of the romantic woods and rocks of Guyscliff, and surrounding scenery. The mansion was almost entirely rebuilt about the year 1820. Behind it is the old chapel of the monks, a very interesting historic edifice, now strangely enough used as a tool-house; for inasmuch as Fountains Abbey and everything connected with its domestic arrangements have been destroyed, it is pleasing to observe this old-time monastic residence standing almost as the monks left it. Upon the outer walls is a mediæval inscription: SOLI DEO HONOR ET GLORIA, and also the initials of Marmaduke Huby, who was Abbot of Fountains from 1494 to 1526.

On the occasion of a journey to the Wapentake Court of Craven, Abbot Greenwell sojourned at the Abbey Lodge, Bewerley, on May 3rd, 1454, when it was occupied by Thomas Darnbroke. This distinguished prelate was a man of very great influence and authority in his day. It was he who, by virtue of a writ of Privy Seal, dated April 26th, 1464, was selected to prorogue the Parliament, assembled on the fifth of May following in the great hall of the Archbishop’s palace at York, when he delivered an admirable and noteworthy speech.† The interesting old Lodge, of which I give a view (without the modern porch), is of 15th century work; the east end chapel being Abbot Huby’s, who built the one at Winksley, dated 1502. It is a long low building; over the door is a small window belonging to the Abbot’s chamber, in close connection with another of like size, which would give light to his loft in the chapel, above the closet appropriated to the servants. The two hatches, one to serve this lower apartment, or a part of it closed in for a vestry, and a second one between the windows, may explain the use of low side windows to communicate with the outside during service, and receive vessels or

† Rot. Parl., v. 500.
robes, or messages, which it would be disturbing to carry through the congregation. Of these, however, the second one might serve for a confessional.* The base mouldings of the chapel are the same, or nearly so, as those of Abbot Huby's wall round the Deanery at Ripon.†

The family of Darnbrooke was long seated at the Abbey Lodge and in the Forest of Nidderdale. The Poll Tax, 1378-9, has in Thornton and Nidderdale Johes Derenbroke et uxor. In 1428 Johannes Darnbruck, aged 53, (proof of the age of Wm. Ingilby) remembered his birth from his horse having fallen over the bridge with himself into the Nidd. In 1437 (Bursar John Selby's book) John Darnbrooke receives xiii s. iiiijd. for an ox. (I.) Thos. Darnbrooke (his lands in Thornton-cum-Bishopside 33s. 4d., 1475) is paid, 1457, for managing the lead mines, and for six years before. He leaves (will dated 23rd January, 1475) sons William, John, and Thomas, and 4s. yearly to Pateley Church. (II.) Thomas,

* The Austin Friarage at Northallerton had a similar small window, adjoining the outer door. The oldest farmhouses possess one by the fireside, and might in troubled times allow the receipt of errands and parcels, without unfastening the defences of the door, and afford a convenient outlook as well.

† The west end is early Perpendicular, and evidently older than the east end or Abbot Huby's chapel. This is apparent by the smaller south door in front, now walled up, and the plainer base mouldings, although it is said to have been built when the school was founded in 1680. The statement however, in the Pateley Church registers of what the school founders did with the chapel, that they "have been at the charge of building a convenient house and repayred the other end for the school house," is in itself a confession that they converted an older building to this use.
1524) the Earl of Northumberland’s treasurer, *(Household book from 1512, Bishop Percy)* who founds a chantry at Rilston, (w. 1524) (III.) Alice West leaves to her sister Agnes, her daughter Agnes, and William Darnbrook, who succeeds Thomas as tenant, and names (will dated 13th February 1545-6) with his widow, sons Robert, Richard, and George. (IV.) George, by his wife Margaret Malham, (married 16th June, 1560) has Christopher, (baptised 16th March, 1566) and Frances, Jennet, Marie, and Alice. (V.) Christopher and his wife Anna Palliser (Anna Darnbrook uxor Christopher D., nuper uxor Thomas Danson, lands in Beckside, Ripley, *(Knaresborough Court Roll, April 14th, 33rd Elizabeth—19th May, 1584, Tho. Danson and Anna Palliser married)*, had (will dated February 16th, 1615) with daughters Margaret, Jennet, and Ann, two sons, George, (baptised 7th January, 1592), and Peter, who (by his wife Priscilla Brown, married September 8th, 1629) had Mary, (baptised September 30th, 1630.)

At this point we are on the threshold of an interesting descent, shewing how the two great philanthropists, Dr. William Craven, of Gowthwaite Hall, and Alice Shepherd, of Knaresborough, whose combined benefactions in Nidderdale alone amounted to not less than £12,000, were descended from the Darnbrookes of Bewerley. The descent will be best explained by the following detailed lineage.

**George Darnbrooke, Grace Thompson,**
Son of Christopher (V.), 3 June, 1617.

**Christopher, Elizabeth Day, Gabriel, Mary.**

**George, Eliza (2) Richard, Mary, Grace, William Rosamund.**
Micheal, BETH. Hebben, Gabriel, Maria.
Christoper, 22 Sept., 1700. Pawson.

**George, Cicily, Richard, Mary, Francis.**
Michael, Bap. 7 Feb., 1657, of Knarsborough.
John, d. 1708. Michael. 1690, d. 17 Sept.,

**Alice Shepherd,**
Bap. 24 April, 1775, aged 72. Francis.
Bur. Apr. 24, 1782. 1697, leaving

**William Craven,**
bap. at Middlesmoor, Feb. 16, 1730, 21 Sept., 1757, or, on a fess engrailed vert, between 3 lions rampant gules, an estoile of the 1st between two lambs, passant argent. Cret, a wolf regardant pp.—Mottoe: Cave.

On the death of Judith Darnbrooke in 1681, the Bewerley property was inherited by Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Darnbrooke, who had
married in 1656 Michael Inman, as related in the account of North Pasture House, Brimham, and who were ancestors of the shipping family of Inman of Liverpool, as already explained. The Bewerley property remained with the Inmans nearly a century, when Michael Inman, who was unfortunate in business, disposed of all his possessions in this manor to John Yorke, Esq., in 1774. These included 8 messuages, 8 cottages, 8 tofts, 8 barns, 16 stables, 4 shops, 8 curtilages, 14 gardens, 200 acres land, 100 acres meadow, 100 acres pasture, 100 acres wood, 1000 acres moor, and 1000 acres marsh, with the annual quit-rents of 6s. and 5s. 6d., all in Bewerley.

The Tudor House, Bewerley.

Of the Inmans I have already given some account in the mention of Harefield. Christopher Inman, who died in 1737, lived at the picturesque old Tudor House, Bewerley, now occupied by Mr. Yorke’s gardener. By his will, Charles, the younger son, took Harefield, with a monetary interest in his father’s copyhold lands at Pateley Bridge and High Bishopside; the elder son, Michael, obtained the rest of his estate, subject to a small jointure to the widow, who was by the will of her first husband, possessed of lands in Kirkby Malhamdale and Laverton. Charles Inman, previously mentioned, who died in 1767, left a son Robert, by his second wife,
Mary Bowlby. Robert, of Harefield and Lancaster, carried on the merchanting business after his father's death, and died in 1823, aged 67, possessed of considerable real and personal property. Only two of his children are represented by issue at the present day, viz.: Charles, of Leicester, who married Jane Clay, and is father of the Liverpool family, amongst whom were the late William Inman of the Transatlantic steamship line, and Richard, late of Preston, who in 1833 married Maria, daughter of the late John Fowden Hindle, Esq., a Deputy-Lieutenant of co. Lancaster, of Blackburn, and sister of John Fowden Hindle, Esq., J.P. and High Sheriff of co. Lancaster in 1844, who is now represented by George Inman, Esq., of Maplecroft, Bradford-on-Avon, co. Wilts., and Alfred H. Inman, Esq., of Whitby, co. York.

The Tudor House contains some good carved oak. The division into rooms has been made by panelling, and in one of the rooms is an ornamental ceiling of curious, antique design, with a shield of arms of the family of Hickes.*

Having reviewed the history of this interesting manor, let us now explore the beautiful estate. Upon gaining admission by applying at the cottage where the key is kept, the path conducts by a plantation of fine hollies, larches, and birches to the Fish Pond Wood. This is a sweet little umbrage; the still and glassy sheet of water reflecting the various foliage that thickly encloses it. Leaving the pond on our right we descend to the road at the picturesque hamlet of Middletongue, and crossing the Foss Beck, which here joins the stream flowing from Ravensgill, we follow up the main path high above the sounding water. In a little time the summit is gained, just where the path divides, under a massive and lofty block of gritstone, clothed with moss and trees, and seeming like an impregnable defence to some Titanic fortress. The view down the glen towards Castlestead is exceedingly fine, looking through a sweep of thick woods, backed by distant moors with the black crags of Brimham curiously outlined against the sky. Of this rich prospect we may exclaim with Wordsworth:

How blest, delicious scene, the eye that greets
Thy open beauties, or thy lone retreats,
Beholds the unwearied sweep of wood that scales
Thy cliffs!

A seat has been placed in the shelter of a hanging laurel-tree just beyond, where the path has been cut through the rock, and from this point we have a grand view of the glen, with the forest, range upon range, spread

over the high and precipitous sides of the ravine, and a number of white "spouts" coming down over mossy boulders in the stream below.

But Ravensgill is never more charming than in the autumn. The foliage then presents a rich variety of colour;—the reds and crimsons of the birch and beech-trees, the still fresh green of the ash mingled with the glossy green of the "warrior oak," and the lead-like hues of the firs and larches, with an evergreen holly and a large bushy laurel here and there, make up many striking and beautiful contrasts. The rocks, with their delicate tints of moss and lichen, projecting from clumps of heather and fern, are also not less beautiful at this season. A rough track from

MIDDLETONGUE, BEWERLEY.

the point named follows the stream upwards about 200 yards to a wooden bridge; or the path along the top may be followed to a step-stile in the wall, whence a zig-zag descent is made to the same bridge. On crossing the bridge, the path, southward, goes over the open moor to the singular ruin called "Yorke's Folly," or "Three Stoops," an old erection due to the fanciful yet generous design of a member of the Yorke family of Bewerley. It was built at a time when work was scarce in the district; the idea being to give it the semblance to an old ruined tower or fortress, such as one sees in similar positions on the banks of the Rhine. The ruin has been a familiar landmark for many generations, and though
parts have succumbed, from time to time, to the strong blasts of this exposed situation, it was not until the very stormy night of November 17th 1893, that the largest of the columns (having yard thick walls) wholly gave way, and became a ruinous heap. The spot consequently has now only two of the stoops remaining. From this point there is a very wide view; York Minster being visible, thirty miles distant.

The visitor may ramble a little further eastward towards the romantic Guyscliff, where the rocks are weathered in a similar curious manner, though not on so extensive a scale as those at Brimham, and bear the names of some striking resemblances, such as the Crocodile Rock, with its gaping jaws, &c. At one point the cliff has weathered down in a very remarkable manner, and forms three openings known as "The Three Gaps," where the towering detachments of rock are very striking and rise perpendicularly to a height of fully 200 feet. There is a profusion of trees and shrubs springing from the edges and fissures of the cliff:

The oak, with scanty footing, topples o'er,
Tossing his limbs to heaven; and from the cleft,
Fringing the dark-brown natural battlements,
The hazel throws his silvery branches down,

The view hence looking down the valley is charming, and many familiar scenes and objects can be described. A short distance below these great cliffs lies the picturesque Guyscliff Tarn, in a beautifully-retired dell encompassed with trees and crags, and forming a delightful retreat on a summer's day.
CHAPTER XXXIX.

IN THE FOREST OF NIDDERDALE.


ALTHOUGH the old Forest of Nidderdale presents a very different aspect to that which it wore ages ago, when the wolf and wild-boar and skulking polecat, along with the larger animals of the chase, infested its Jungles and wooded glades, yet the country, in spite of cultivation having taken the place of ancient woodlands, retains most of its grand physical characteristics, being beautifully diversified with hill and dale and deep leafy dingle.

Many pleasant excursions in this old Forest tract, compassing either a full or half-day, may be made from Pateley Bridge. One of the easiest as well as one of the most attractive is to Wath (2 miles), with its picturesque flower-strewn glen and waterfall.* The road by Low Green, on the north side of the river, is the nearest, but the most varied is that by the field-path on the south side of the Bridge at Pateley, having the river on the right, and after passing Messrs. Heaps' lead-rolling mill, reach the highroad opposite Heathfield Lane. Here is the flax-mill of Messrs. Shann, which is driven by a very large water-wheel. On the left of the road, about a half-mile from Pateley Bridge, stands the attractive and modern-

* Before the old Friars' Bridge at Wath was widened about five years ago, wheeled vehicles from the village had, when the stream was swollen, to make a circuit of four miles to get to the other side of the river, though some of the local farmers and carters, in order to avoid this, would remove a wheel from their carts, and then pull the vehicle over the bridge with the axle resting on the parapet.
looking mansion of Grassfield, the seat, for the past seven years, of John H. Metcalfe, Esq., a Captain in the 1st V.B. "Prince of Wales Own," West Yorkshire Regiment, and eldest son of Mr. George Metcalfe, of Castlestead, proprietor of the Nidderdale Brewery, before mentioned. The house and estate were formerly the property of H. Hutchinson, Esq., but in 1883 they were sold to the Yorke family of Bewerley.

The highroad adjoining, as well as the fields around, lie upon an extensive spread of rearranged glacial-drift, and there are several large mounds in the valley hereabouts, composed of the same drifted material. The lead-mill, above mentioned is raised on one of these; the mound here being about 100 yards in length, 25 feet high in the middle, 40 yards wide at the western extremity, and lowering to a flat reach at the east end. It extends north-west and south-east, or parallel with the course of the valley; it is excessively sandy, and has probably been thrown up by a strong current from the Brandstone and Merryfield (gritstone) Gills, on the west, opposing the main stream of the Nidd, when the flat land on the north-west side was probably an extensive lake-like expanse. Of these mounds I shall speak more fully later on.

To Wath belongs the distinction of possessing two of the smallest places of worship in England. The Protestant Mission Church here, which is in the parish of Ramsgill, was erected about eight years ago at the expense of the late vicar of Ramsgill, the Rev. H. Stewart. It occupies an elevated site near the Wath bridge, and though small has a very neat and tasteful interior. The dimensions of the building are 25½ by 18½ feet. The other little religious edifice is the Wesleyan Chapel, which is built up to a row of cottages close to the main road in the village of Wath. The interior of the building is of a triangular shape, and is lighted with four windows. There is seat-room for about 80 worshippers on the ground floor, and a small gallery above will accommodate an additional 40. The longest dimensions are 25 by 21 feet; the total basement area being about 260 square feet. Prior to the erection of the chapel in 1859 services were conducted in two cottages in the village.*

In spring-time the Wath woods look very pretty with their show of primroses and other floral wildings. But the waterfall in Doubergill is the principal attraction, and at any time this is a charming picture of rock and water, amid a wealth of various foliage. During the great flood, in October, 1892, the whole ravine was choked with the foaming waters and not a boulder was visible; a large block of sandstone was then detached from the cliff above and now lies in the bed of the stream.

* The smallest churches in England are: (1) Lullington, in Sussex, 16½ by 16 feet; (2) St. Lawrence, I. of Wight, 30 by 12 feet; (3) Lawkland, near Clapham, Yorks., 20 by 19 feet; (4) Culbone, North Devon, 33 by 12 feet; Tilham, near Gainsborough, 26 by 17 feet; (6) Wasdale Head, Cumberland, 36 by 14 feet.
This beck rises on Dallowgill Moor, and has a very precipitous descent to Wath. It divides the townships of Bishopside and Fountains Earth, the former originally belonging, as elsewhere related, to the See of York and the latter to Fountains Abbey. In a deed of gift to that monastery by the first Roger de Mowbray, it is called Iwdenbec, and there is an old farmstead high up on the east side of the gill called Yeadon, an obvious corruption of its ancient Norman name.*

At the Lodge at Wath, the summer residence of E. H. Barlow, Esq., there is a very large and well-proportioned “monkey-tree,” probably the finest of its kind in Yorkshire. It was planted about forty years ago and is now nearly forty feet high. The visitor, not wishing to return to Pateley Bridge, and preferring to keep this road to Ramsgill, should ascend the wood by Spring House. Sigsworth stands some little distance above on the right. Here the monks of Fountains had one of their granges, which was valued at the suppression in 1539, as of the yearly value of 100s. None of the old buildings remain.

To return however to Pateley, we will take another and not less interesting route through the Forest. A field-path from Bridgehouse Gate skirts the low side of Eagle Hall, with fine views of the valley and of the eastern moors. The hall occupies an elevated site open to the south and in the shelter of a variety of trees, which in autumn present a very effective combination of colour. This house was formerly the seat of the families of Taylor and White; by the marriage, in 1698, of Thomas White, Esq., with Bridget, daughter and heiress of Richard Taylor, Esq., M.P. for East Retford, the estate came to the Whites. Thomas Wollaston White, in 1802 was created a Baronet, and left a son, Sir Thomas Wollaston White, who married in 1824 a daughter of George Ramsey, Esq., of Barnton, near Edinburgh. The old hall for many years subsequently was occupied by Mr. Thomas Thorpe and Mr. M. Newbould. Mr. Thorpe carried on the business of a printer and stationer at Pateley Bridge, and was also possessed of excellent literary knowledge. He printed and published, in 1863, Mr. Grainge’s volume on Nidderdale, this being notable as the first book issued from a Nidderdale press. He contributed to several newspapers, and printed and published for seventeen years the well-known Nidderdale Almanac. Early in life he evinced a decided talent for music, and while an apprentice under Messrs. Carling he was in the habit of walking to and from Masham, a distance of over twenty miles, in order to obtain lessons in music from the afterwards

* Iwden, als. Ewden (so written in Fountains Abbey charters) or Yeadon, meaning the glen of waters, from the Norm.Fr. eau, cognate with the Latin aqua, water, and A.S. dene, a deep wooded glen; thus Yvoire, on Lake Geneva, means the watery district. See Blackie’s Place Names, page 9. Yegate may likewise denote the gate or way to the water.
celebrated William Jackson, who at that time was organist of Masham Parish Church. Mr. Thorpe’s musical and literary accomplishments obtained for him a wide circle of acquaintance. He was organist of the Pateley Bridge parish church for upwards of twenty years, and at his death, in April 1884, his funeral was very largely attended, all the choirs in the district joining in a musical tribute to his memory. His brother, Mr. George Thorpe, is I may add, owner of an extensive drapery establishment in Bradford, where he settled in 1849. About 1870 the Eagle Hall estate was purchased by Miss Rawson of Nidd Hall, who rebuilt the house, which is now occupied as a shooting lodge by the Hon. H. E. Butler.

OLD LEAD MINES, MERRYFIELD GLEN.

Following the path to Lady Rigg Farm, the route continues to Hardcastle, and to the Ashfield Gill glen at Merryfield; the scenery in this retired little valley being very picturesque. Here are some old workings; the huts and smelting-mills being now abandoned, but a huge old water-wheel still remains,—a ponderous machine over 160 feet in circumference,—which gave the motive power to a large pump, used for ridding the mine of water. A tongue of rising ground separates the Brandstone Beck from the main stream coming down Ashford Gill; the
sides of the glen being thickly wooded and reaching far up into the high moors beyond. All this wild tract of country belonged, as I have before pointed out, to the great Norman family of Mowbray, whose career is one of the most stirring in English historic annals. Early in the 12th century we find the whole of upper Nidderdale in possession of this house, which held not only all the land and its mineral wealth, but all hereditary powers and rights over the lives and properties of the inhabitants and their descendants—born and unborn. Roger de Mowbray, in the time of King Stephen, was declared seized of no fewer than 140 Knights Fees in England and 140 in Normandy, besides other valuable possessions. His dominions extended from the Hambleton Hills (including the fertile Vale of Mowbray), westwards to the borders of Westmoreland. He had strongholds at Slingsby, Gilling, Kirkby Malzeard, and Burton-in-Lonsdale, where a corps of armed retainers and a numerous household were always kept. His wealth was almost beyond credence; he was a benefactor to upwards of thirty religious houses: in Nidderdale his gifts were, as already recorded, principally to the monasteries of Fountains and Byland. At Byland Abbey he is buried. His descendant, Roger de Mowbray, inherited the family estates and dignities and died in 1266, when Roger, his son, the third baron of the name, succeeded and died in 1298. Then followed an important alliance, by which new wealth and honours flowed to the family: John de Mowbray being united in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Segrave, heiress of the Earl of Norfolk. This De Mowbray was a prominent figure in the arduous Crusades to the Holy Sepulchre, as some of his ancestors had been in times gone by. He gave both treasure and personal aid to the furtherance of the Christian cause in the Holy Land, and met his death in that enterprise: leading a band of veterans against the Infidels, he was unhorsed and fell mortally wounded before the gates of Constantinople, 40th Edward II. (1366). His son and heir, John de Mowbray, gave the monks of Fountains all the lead mines in their own soil, as well as license to erect granges and make enclosures within the Forest of Nidderdale, a concession that was confirmed in 1391 by his brother and successor, Thomas, Earl of Nottingham, created, 9th Richard II., Earl Marshal of England.

An interesting rent-roll of this distinguished nobleman for the above year, 1391, is here presented.* In it are contained many curious items, shewing the tenure, &c., upon which the various tenants of Nidderdale held their lands. The Abbot of Fountains it seems, was absolved from paying the rent of his lead mine in the Forest. The item for cheminage,

* From the MS. Collections of Jas. E. F. Chambers, Esq., of Alfreton, to whom I acknowledge my indebtedness for the loan of the original roll.
or toll paid for a road through the Forest, is also interesting. The following is a literal translation:

Compotus of Walter Wherndale by Thomas Fletcher his deputy and Richard Sandresson Warrenarius of Thomas Earl Marshal and of Notingham Lord there from the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel in the xv. year of the reign of King Richard II. after the Conquest to the same Feast the year following viz.: the xvi. of the reign of the said King for one whole year.

Of xiiij. vis. viijd. of the farm of a lead mine within the Forest of Nidderdale lately let to the Abbot of Fountains at a yearly tenancy. Nothing this year because it has been released to the said Abbot and his successors by letters patent of the lord dated at London the v. day of June in the xiii. year. For cheminage beyond the moor of Kirkeby nothing here because it is let at farm as above with Bagwyth moor. But he was wont to pay liis. vid. for licence.

For making . . . there nothing because there is no . . . there yet he was wont to pay xiiid. For . . . iron within Kirkeby moor or elsewhere within the lord’s demesne. Nothing this year by default, yet it used to be viiijs. Of pannage there; nothing . . . . . this year. Of ixd. of one dale in Staynesmore nothing although charged because it is charged upon the within sum of xiijs. of rent in Steynsmoor as was inquired into in the preceding account by the oath of divers ministers and tenants there. Of [tingendi] which the tenants of Kirkeby ought to make at the fulling mill of the lord notwithstanding there is no mill there; nothing this year by default of the farmer, yet it used to be let of late to a stranger to have the fulling mill for iis. Sum.—nothing.

PERQUISITES OF COURT.

And of iiiij. viiis. xijd. of the perquisites of xvi. courts held there this year. Of xxxis. viijd. for Relief of William del Halles and Peter Maleverer Knt. senior iiiii. viii. fines of divers persons in respect of their homage as appears by the Court Roll not paid here because William Mallom keeper of the Lord’s fee from the beginning of the year shall answer therefore. Neither is paid viz. viijd. fine of the Prior of the Hospital of St. John in respect of his homage as appears by the said Roll because William Halgate keeper of the Lord’s fee by the said Mallom shall answer thereof to the Lord.

ALMS WITH ALLOWED RENTS.

The prior of Newburgh . . . in alms of the issues of the mill aforesaid per annum at the terms of Martinmas and Pentecost in equal portions. Sum. xxxvijs. xd.

EXPENSES OF THE STEWARD.

And for expenses of the Steward holding his Courts. By vj. bills xvjs. vid. ob. . . . . Of the Steward William Halgate and of the Receiver John Thorp who were there for ii days in January this year at the sale of wood charged above under the seal of William ix. xijd. And for the expenses of William Methelwold who was auditor there for one day in June this year for taking the account there by sealed bill xvijd. Sum. xxxs. ob. whereof the Warenner xxvijs. viijd. ob.
DEFAULT OF RENTS.

Also in default of rent of one bovate of land and one dale in Staynesmore formerly in the hand of Edith, late wife of William Saundresson, being in the lord's hand this year through default of tenants above vijs. iijd. whereby of . . . xijd. And in default of the rent of one shop . . . of Robert Tailor being in the lord's hand this year by default of tenants whereof the issues there ijd.

Sum. xiiijd.

CUSTOMARY TENANTS OF THE LORD IN ATERLAWE.

And . . . to William Sterre for the repair of a certain stone wall of a house within the tenement of John Webbestre in Atherlawe as per agreement made with the Receiver in gross iijs. vjd.

Sum. iis. vjd.

PARDONS OF THE LORD.

And in the pardon of the lord made to the Abbot of Fountains for the farm of a mine within the forest of Nidderdale at the Easter term in the xiii. year by letter of Warrant of the lord dated at London the viii. day of June the same year upon an account delivered vijl. xiijs. iijd. whereby at present he hath no allowance.

Sum. vijl. xiijs. iijd.

LIVERY OF MONEYS.

And there was delivered to William Holgate Receiver of the moneys of the Lord in the County of York of the debt of Richard Saundresson Warennar as well of his arrears as of issues in charge of the same this year without tally...

And to the said Receiver of the charge of John Haget, Reeve, the preceding year without tally ... ... ... xijl. vs. iijd.

And to the said Receiver by the hand of Robert White and Roger Vickers for the sale of wood above mentioned by one acquaintance ... ... ... ... ... ... xxl.

And to the same Receiver of the debt of the Reeve computed at . . . . . iijd. xiijs. iijd. by the hand of Robert White of the farm of ii. closes of pasture ... ... xxxiiijl. xijs. iijd.

Sum. lxvijl. iiji. vjd. ob.

Sum of all expenses allowed and delivered lxvijl. viij. vd. And there is owing xxijl. iiji. iijd. ob. of which Roger Vickers and Richard Saundreson late reeves there are allowed iix. of decayed rents of iii. cottages which are in the lord's hand by default of tenants for ii. years from which they have levied and are not able to levy anything as was found by the oath by divers ministers and tenants upon the present account upon which at present they have received no allowance. And to the said Richard was allowed ijs. iijd. of the fine or divers foreign suitors of which nothing had been or could be levied as asserted upon oath on the account. And the Abbot of Fountains late farmer of the lead mine of Niderdale has satisfied for vjl. xiijs. iijd. of the said debt for the farm of the said mine at Michaelmas term in the xv. year because the lord by his letters patent dated the v. day of June in the xiii. year granted the said Abbot the aforesaid mine to hold without any rent.

And there is owing xiiijl. viiij. vijd. ob.

William Sterre late bailiff there ... ... ... ... xxxl. xjs. ob.

The Abbot of Fountains of money in arrears for the farm of the mine in Niderdale in the preceding year ... ... xiijl. vjs. vijd.

2f
The Abbot of Fountains, whose name is so conspicuous in this old rent-roll, was along with the Abbot of Sawley, one of the godfathers at the baptism of this Thomas de Mowbray, lord of Nidderdale, (who was 17 years of age 6th Richard II., 1382-3), and according to Dugdale, "had that Christian name by the appointment of his mother, for the reverence she bore to St. Thomas of Canterbury." On the dethronement of Richard II. he fled abroad, and died at Venice of the plague in 1400.

Resuming our tour through the Forest we ascend from the lonely Merryfield Glen (the stream separating the townships of Bewerley and Stonebeck Down) by a path to Spring House and High Field, whence a descent is made through a small plantation to Heathfield. This ancient little hamlet is now of no particular note, but 800 years ago it was the centre of a valuable and important manor, one mile long and one broad, called in Domesday Higrefelt. Subsequently merged in the properties of Fountains Abbey it remained with that house until the Dissolution, and in 1546 the estate was sold to John Yorke, Esq., of London, and Anne, his wife, and since that time it has been retained by the Yorke family, now seated at Bewerley.
Gowthwaite and the Bradford Waterworks Extension.

Gowthwaite Hall—Family of Golthwaite—Dr. Wm. Craven and Mrs. Shepherd—Their benefactions to Nidderdale—Beautiful scenery—Glacial mounds—Cause and time of the last Ice Age—Glaciers and lakes in Nidderdale—The Bradford Waterworks in Nidderdale—Gowthwaite compensation reservoir—Particulars of other reservoirs—Character of drainage area—Details and cost of the works—Cutting of the first sod.

We are now in the picturesque district of Stonebeck Down; this township extending from the Merryfield Beck on the south to How Stean on the north. The first object of note we meet with on leaving Heathfield, described in the last chapter, is Gowthwaite Hall, an interesting Elizabethan manor-house, built by the family of Yorke, who long resided here, before Bewerley became their home. The house stands on or near the site of a still older homestead, occupied in the Norman centuries by a family named Golthwaite or Gowthwaite, who probably derived their patronym from this place.* In 1456 Thomas Golthwaite kept the Abbot of Fountains' sheep at Dacre. In 1480 John Golthwaite was the keeper of the lodge at Eastholme, and Robert Golthwaite, a descendant of this family, was a freeholder living at Pateley Bridge in the middle of last century.

At Gowthwaite Hall was born in 1730, the celebrated Professor William Craven, D.D., scholar and philanthropist, whose maternal descent I have recorded in the pedigree of Darnbrook, of Bewerley. Whitaker, the historian, remarks that "to the attainments of a profound scholar, he added the humility of a saint, and to the manners of a gentleman, the simplicity of a child." Dr. Craven's first tutor was the notorious Eugene Aram, who taught the boy in his father's house at Gowthwaite; subsequently he went to Sedbergh and afterwards to St. John's College.

* Golthwaite, from Scand. gol., Sclav. gola, a wood, and thveit, a clearing.
Cambridge. He was appointed Professor of Arabic at Cambridge in 1770, and elected master of his college in 1789. His noble bequests, conjointly with those of his kinswoman, Miss Alice Shepherd, of Knaresborough, to various schools and charities in the vale of his birth, were of the most unstinted kind. Their benefactions were: Dr. Craven, in 1812, £200 to the Middlesmoor poor. Raikes school received £1000 from Alice Shepherd and £800 from Dr. Craven; the Knaresborough charities £8,333 6s. 8d. from Alice Shepherd and £2000 from him, making together a sum of £12,333 6s. 8d. Dr. Craven also left nearly £2000 to his College of St. John’s, for a building fund.

Beautiful and retired is the vale about Gowthwaite; the green fields with their browsing cattle, the quiet homesteads each nestling in a grove of trees, the quickset hedgerows and old lichen-covered stone walls, sprinkled with wild flowers and polypody, fix the eye as we go up and down the long white road in the valley. A small gill-beck comes down the north side of Gowthwaite Hall, and enters the Nidd a little below the highway. This gill, I am told, is the warmest nook in all the valley. In the spring, primroses and other early wildings usually open their tender blossoms here before a flower can be found elsewhere. All about Gowthwaite are great mounds and spreads of glacial drift, and the road in places rises and falls abruptly over them. No doubt the old hall stands at the south-west angle of what in ages long past has been an expansive lake, nearly a quarter of a mile wide, deepening northwards towards the Holme Houses, and following the contour of the valley on that side. Singularly enough this portion of the valley will shortly assume something of its ancient aspects. It is here that the Bradford Corporation is about to construct the extensive compensation reservoir, as part of the project included in the new water supply of that town. When completed this great lake will form a notable and not unpleasing feature in the vale. It will extend about two miles in the direction of Ramsgill, with a water-surface of 327 acres, and following over a great part the natural outlines of the valley. It will be bordered by a substantial and level road, commanding, at different points, fine views of the silvery expanse, and which lying in the lap of green and wooded hills, will remind one not a little of the Manchester city reservoir at Thirlmere, in the Lake District, which was originally of the same extent.* About half-a-mile below Gowthwaite one of the large glacial hillocks, just mentioned, will be used in the formation of the dam to be built across the river at this point. The valley itself is covered with these smooth round drift hills, as well as with glacial detritus distributed in shallow spreads. The mounds, which are most largely developed at the angles and junctions of valleys, consist of gravel, sand, and rolled stones

* Formerly 328 acres (2½ miles long) now 798 acres.
of varying size and composition. They have apparently been thrown up in post-glacial times, when after the melting of the ice the valley was filled with deep water; the tributary glens, likewise, discharging immense volumes, which meeting opposing currents threw up these hillocks in the same manner as a sand-bank is formed at the present day in an estuary or arm of the sea. As to the time or period when these remarkable mounds were formed, this has long been a matter of speculation, but the recently-accepted astronomical discovery of the second rotation of the earth, made by Major-General Drayson, late Professor of Astronomy at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, establishes unerringly and apart from all geological evidences, the date of the appearance and duration of the glaciers in our Yorkshire Dales. The hitherto inexplicable mystery of the cause and phenomena of the last great Ice Age is now explained by this remarkable discovery, as simply and as accurately as is the rising and setting of the sun, moon, and stars. It is due to the fact, as General Drayson points out, that the pole of the heavens traces a circle, but the centre of this circle is not, as was erroneously asserted 300 years ago, coincident with the pole of the ecliptic, but is six degrees removed from that pole. Everyone acquainted with the rudiments of astronomy knows that the earth's axis traces such a curve on the sphere of the heavens, and that the point in the heavens to which the earth's axis is directed is termed the pole of the heavens. As long as the centre of the circle which the pole traces remains fixed in its present position, so long will there be a variation of 12 degrees in the Arctic Circle and Tropics during each second rotation of 31,682 years. It has been ascertained that the pole of this second rotation is 29 degrees, 25 minutes, 47 seconds from the pole of daily rotation, and hence that a second rotation which produces all those changes, such as the precession of the solstices and equinox, the changes in polar distance, and right ascension of stars, &c., would occupy upwards of 31,000 years instead of as previously maintained 25,868 years.

Upon an examination of the details it is shewn by General Drayson that at about 23,000 B.C. the Arctic Circles extended about 30 degrees from the Poles, at about 13,500 B.C. they extended nearly 35½ degrees from the Poles, or to be exact, to the latitude of 54 degrees, 34 minutes 13 seconds in both hemispheres. Consequently North Yorkshire was within the Arctic Circle, the dales were filled with glaciers, the land to an altitude in some places of nearly 2000 feet above present sea level, was submerged with ice and snow, and all the appearances of an Arctic climate prevailed. These severe conditions, so far as Yorkshire is concerned, lasted probably a couple of thousand years, for at about 5600 B.C. the Arctic Circles had again contracted to 30 degrees from the Poles, or to the latitude say of South Shetland. It would not however,
be till about 3000 B.C. when the Arctic Circle extended between 26 and 27 degrees from the Poles, that Central and Northern Europe would have possessed a climate suitable to the human race. Ice and snow had previously covered the land in winter, whilst the almost tropical heat of short summers produced enormous floods, accompanied by dense fogs, just as they arise now on the banks of Newfoundland from the same cause.*

From these deductions we are able to infer that it is about 14,000 years ago since the ice in Nidderdale began to retreat, the stupendous walls of ice yielding to the intense summer heat combined with the melting of the great snow-fields of the surrounding moors, the valley became filled with an accumulation of waters, the magnitude of which it is indeed difficult to realise at this day.† Verily there was no lack of water supply here, nor is there yet, or the Bradford Corporation would not have come all this way to tap the ancient springs and residue of these primeval ice-fields. For ages after the departure of perpetual snow and ice, the dale continued an almost uninterrupted great lake, gradually subsiding to a succession of smaller lakes, until with an improving climate and the peopling of the district, drainage and cultivation began, and green fields, with their grass-covered mounds of moraine debris, remaining to this day, took the place of the old glacial lakes of ten thousand or more years ago.

The new reservoir at Gowthwaite will be as stated, two miles in length, with an average width of a third of a mile, and its storage capacity is calculated at 1,564,000,000 gallons. Mr. James Watson, C.E., the engineer to the Bradford Corporation, to whom is entrusted the whole design and construction of this and the other reservoirs connected with this important scheme, proposes to stop the flow of the river by the erection of a weir of solid masonry across the valley similar to the one at Vyrnwy, in North Wales, constructed for the new Liverpool waterworks. This will be a handsome, as well as a very strong and durable structure, which will be built to resist the greatest water pressure; its length will be about 500 feet and its height about 80 feet, but a large portion of it will be below the surface and consequently not seen. The natural mound I have spoken of will be made tight by a puddle trench, and its surface will be raised a little. A new road seven yards wide will have to be made alongside the whole length of the reservoir to replace the old switchback road from Gowthwaite to Ramsgill. This ancient highway is laid, as explained,

* See also The Glacial Theory, by the Duke of Argyll, in the Nineteenth Century, for February, 1894.

† The same thing is going on in Siberia at the present day. Streams normally a few hundred yards wide swell to the dimensions of mighty rivers several miles across and of variable depth at the approach of the sudden summer heat.
over a succession of glacial hillocks, and will be submerged, as will also some old farmsteads called Wising or Wyse Ing and Holme House;* the Corporation being under agreement to re-erect the buildings on another site. Several farm-buildings at Gowthwaite will also have to be rebuilt on higher ground. A new road three yards wide and about a mile long, will likewise have to be constructed on the eastern side of the lake, under Sigsworth Moor, to compensate for the loss of the old occupation road, which will also fall under the water. At least seven miles of boundary walls will require to be erected. The whole cost of the Gowthwaite compensation works, including the new roads, is put down at somewhere about £100,000; the contract being in the hands of Mr. John Best, of Edinburgh.

As to the other portion of this great undertaking which was projected some years ago under the direction of the then waterworks engineer for Bradford, Mr. A. R. Binnie, now the engineer to the London County Council, this comprises the construction of three large reservoirs at the head of the dale, under Whernside, at a maximum elevation above sea-level of 1187\(\frac{1}{2}\) feet. The following table gives the names, extent, &c., of the several reservoirs:—

| Reservoir      | Top Water Area | Contents | Top Water Level | Available Depth |
|----------------|----------------|----------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
|                | A. | E. | P. | Mil. gals. | Feet | Feet |
| Angram         | 69 | 3  | 0  | 810     | 1187-50 | 112 |
| Lodge          | 84 | 3  | 2  | 1088    | 1098   | 104 |
| High Woodale   | 72 | 1  | 34 | 698     | 994-14 | 61  |
| Gowthwaite     | 327| 0  | 0  | 1564    | 446    | 36  |

The catch-ground of the site of the proposed reservoirs is an excellent one. The summit of the area is composed of Millstone Grit with underlying beds of Yoredale shale and limestone; the whole drainage area, comprising some 18,200 acres, being highly favourable to rainfall.† The water will be conveyed to Bradford by an aqueduct constructed on what is known as the "cut and cover" plan. The upper sections of the work will be the most difficult to surmount, and these will involve some laborious and costly boring. There will be a tunnel extending from near Woodale outlet to Armathwaite Gill, a distance of 2486 yards, excavated under the west flank of Rain Stang (1484 feet) at a depth of 484 feet below the summit. A second tunnel 1408 yards long will pass under Heathfield Moor, while a third of much more formidable extent

* Thomas Moorhouse, of Sigsworth Grange, yeoman, in his will dated October 12th, 1634, disposes of all his "right and term in my farm at Sixforth; my title in the Wiseings and Stubbed Nooke," and all his right "to the Toot-hill and High Green." The Holme Houses, East and West, were anciently appurtenances of Lofthouse Grange, in Nidderdale, belonging to Fountains Abbey.

† As may be seen upon a reference to the Rainfall Table on page 84.
commences a half-mile south of the latter, and penetrating Greenhow Hill will terminate at Guide Beck, an underground course of 6204 yards. Consequently in a distance of $12\frac{3}{4}$ miles from the commencement of the conduit at the lowest reservoir at Woodale, there will be close upon $5\frac{3}{4}$ miles of tunnels to excavate, the last of which, entering the barrier between the Nidd and Wharfe watersheds, will be carried at a mean level of about 380 feet below the summit surface. From this point southwards the remainder and largest section of the work encounters no particular obstacles. There will be a bridge of three arches over the Wharfe at Barden, a one-arch bridge over Barden Beck, and a bridge of one span over Hambleton Beck. The bulk of the remaining section will be “cut and cover” work; the total length of the conduit from Woodale to the Chellow Dene service reservoirs and filters, to which the water will be brought, will be 31 miles, 6 furlongs, 4 chains. The contract for the main culvert, together with various branch aqueducts extending about $5\frac{3}{4}$ miles, and other works connected therewith, has been let to Messrs. Morrison & Mason, of Glasgow,* for

* This firm has lately completed the Thirlmere reservoir works for the Manchester Corporation.
the sum of £286,259 7s. 10d.; while the estimated total cost of the whole of the new waterworks is put down at £1,330,000. The accompanying chart furnishes a useful exposition of the plan, direction and extent of the reservoirs and the line of conduit, with the different tributary conduits comprised within the area of the Bradford water supply. It may be observed that the district of supply is not confined to the borough, but includes 31 of the surrounding towns and places, viz.: Addingham, Adwalton, Apperley, Bingley, Birstall, Burnsall, Calverley, Clayton, Cleckheaton, Denholme, Draughton, Drighlington, Eccleshill, Farsley, Gomersal, Hunsworth, Idle, Liversedge, Morton, North Bierley, Pudsey, Queensbury, Saltaire, Shelf, Shipley, Silsden, Thornton, Tong, Wilsden, Windhill, and Wyke, with an aggregate population at the present time of not less than 439,000. The levels of the district of supply vary greatly, viz.: from 200 feet above the sea at Apperley Bridge to 1200 feet above the sea at Queensbury, making a difference of 1000 feet of elevation to be covered by the distribution of water.

The total acreage of the drainage areas, exclusively appropriated for the supply of the town, is 13,000 acres, viz., Low Level: Wharfe Valley, 7550; Aire Valley, 2220; total 9770 acres. High Level: Denholme Valley, 900; Worth Valley, 1800; total, 2700 acres. Old Works: Many-Well Springs, 580; total 13,000 acres. To this catchment area must now be added that of the Nidd, which comprises, as stated, 18,200 acres.

The interesting ceremony of inaugurating this great extension of the waterworks in Nidderdale took place at Gowthwaite on September 13th, 1893. At the invitation of the Mayor and Mayoress (Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Oddy) a large and influential party of Bradfordians, including members of the Town Council, the Town Clerk, (Mr. W. T. McGowen,) the Waterworks Engineer, (Mr. James Watson, C.E.,) the Vicar of Bradford, (Archdeacon Bardsley,) and many ladies, left Bradford by special train for Pateley Bridge, whence in beautiful weather the journey was performed in carriages to the site of the reservoir. Here the Mayoress cut the first sod, which the Mayor wheeled away. The spade and wheelbarrow used on the occasion were made of solid oak, richly plated with silver, and suitably inscribed. At the conclusion of the ceremony the party, after having been photographed by Mr. Marsden, of Pateley Bridge, drove round the site of the reservoir and back to Pateley Bridge, where dinner was served; the return journey to Bradford being accomplished by special train in the evening, after a very pleasant and eventful day.
CHAPTER XLI.

ROUND ABOUT RAMSGILL.


The road from Pateley Bridge to Ramsgill (5 miles) abounds with interest; it will, as I have explained, run for two miles beside the lake-like Gowthwaite reservoir. Beyond Gowthwaite are two deep and romantically-wooded ravines, excavated by once powerful torrents in the peculiar drift I have spoken of in the last chapter. They are called Colthouse Gill and Ridding Gill. Close by is a field long known as Wave Park,—a not inappropriate name for a spot in proximity to the great reservoir. The farm-buildings at Colthouse are built on moraine drift, and the gill-beck flows down the north side of them. Formerly this was a grange belonging to Byland Abbey, and appears to have got its name from a grant made by Roger de Mowbray to that monastery, of pasturage here for 80 mares and their foals. A place of similar appellation is situated at Ribblehead, under Ingleborough, where the monks of Furness had a park or enclosure for the rearing of mountain ponies, bred for various service in their wild and rugged country.*

Ascending the road past the vicarage we soon drop down into Ramsgill. Here the monks of Byland had a grange and small chapel; a portion of the latter still remains in the east wall of the churchyard. The main part, however, of this interesting old edifice was pulled down in 1842, when the church was built. The erection of the latter was due

* See the author's Craven Highlands, page 179.
mainly to the liberality of the Yorke family; it is in the Early English style, comprising nave, chancel, and west tower containing three bells. There is a west porch, which had new doors inserted in 1889. At that time, during the incumbency of the late vicar, the Rev. Herbert Stewart, the church underwent a thorough renovation, and many improvements were effected. The beautiful east window, being the gift of the same vicar, was erected in 1890 to the memory of the late Mrs. Yorke, of Bewerley. A reading-room designed for the use of the young men of the parish was also established through the late vicar's instrumentality in October, 1889, at a cost of about £40.*

This remote little village possesses a singular interest in its being the birth-place of the ill-starred Eugene Aram, of whose life I have already furnished some account in the story of the murder of Daniel Clarke, near Knaresborough. While in prison, shortly before his execution in 1759, Aram, at the request of the Rev. Thos. Collins, then Vicar of Knaresborough, wrote a very clear and concise account of his family antecedents, in which he traces the family back to the "lords of the town of Eyram or Aryam, now called Eryholme, on the southern banks of the Tees, and in the Bishopric of Durham." Their successors subsequently removed to Nottinghamshire, and "settled on the lands of Mowbray, where they were possessed of no less than three Knights' Fees in the reign of Edward III. Their lands," Aram observes, "I find not whether by purchase or marriage, came into the hands of the Lexingtons. While the name existed in this county, some of them were High Sheriffs of the county, and one was a professor of divinity, if I remember right, at Oxford, and died at York. The last of the chiefs of this family was Thomas Aram, Esq., some time of Gray's Inn, and one of the Commissioners of the Salt Office under the late Queen Anne. He married Genevieve, one of the co-heiresses of Sir Henry Coningsby, Knight, of North Mins in Hertfordshire. His seat, which was his own estate, was at The Wild, near Shenley, in Hertfordshire, when I saw him, and where he died without issue."

Aram was born at Ramsgill in 1704, and married at Middlesmoor in 1731, Anna, daughter of Christopher Spence, of Loftus. The old thatched house in which the Arams resided was pulled down many years ago. In a cottage adjoining the site of the old dwelling, now occupied by the village constable, is a curious carving of a human head, which is believed to be the work of Aram and to have come originally from his house. One of Aram's daughters, Elizabeth, married a Yorke, and died

* Mr. Stewart died at "Nidderdale," Exmouth, on the 24th of August, 1893, at the early age of 37. By his abilities, as well as by his kindly and generous actions, he had greatly endeared himself to all sects in the parish, and his early death has been much regretted in the dale.
at Northallerton, January 30th, 1805. She was quite a celebrity, and was sought out by people from all parts.

On the opposite side of the river (here dividing the townships of Stonebeck Down and Fountains Earth) to Ramsgill, is the rustic and very secluded little hamlet of Bouthwaite or Burthwaite (a name derived from the Scand. *Bur*, a farm or cottage, and *thveit*, a clearing.) Here was another of the old granges belonging to the monks of Fountains, and at the fall of that wealthy monastery in 1539 was thus surveyed:

**BOURHATE GRAUNGE.**

This is in like manner as Lofthouse is, in every thing.


Subsequently the Bouthwaite property was sold in parcels, and by indenture enrolled on the Close Rolls, 2nd December, 35th Elizabeth (1592) William Gresham, son of Sir Richard Gresham, patentee under the Crown, conveyed to John Topham,† of Thripland, William Inman, John Bayne,‡ Roger Thackray,§ Thomas Buckle, and Christopher

* Vide Memorials of Fountains Abbey.

† His will is dated April 23rd, 1608, when, as he says, he was "very aged yet perfect in memory."

‡ By will dated 26th April, 1595, John Bayne, of Biggs, gives to Humphrey his son "all my lands at Lofthouse, Bouthwaite and elsewhere."

§ In his will dated 9th March, 1617, "Lambert Thackwray, of Ramsgill, woman," deals with the tenant right of his tenement there which he held of Sir John Yorke, Kt., and "two closes called Fore Shotts and Low Stobbinge, parcel of Bouthwaite Grange within Fountains Earth." These Thackwrays were ancestors of W. M. Thackeray, the novelist. See page 385.
Rayner, the elder, all of the parish of Kirkby Malzeard, the grange called Westholme House, with lands, &c., thereto belonging, and parcels of the granges called Burthwaite and Lofthouse, with their appurtenances, for the sum of £710 sterling, paid prior to the ensealing of the said indenture.*

The old grange at Bouthwaite was for many generations the home of the family of Inman, from which the Inmans, of Liverpool, the well-known owners of the Inman Line of Steamers, trace their descent. William Inman, by his will dated 1614, devises to his sons Robert and John jointly his land at Bouthwaite, “lately leased to one James Chambers,” and to his eldest son, Robert, all the rest of his lands and tenements at Bouthwaite. It is this Robert who is still known as “Bold

BOUTHWAITE GRANGE.

Robin of Bouthwaite,” and of whom I have before spoken in connection with the Civil War fracas at Pateley Bridge. Being a man of uncommon stature and strength he is credited with many strange and remarkable deeds; the most memorable however, and the one by which he would appear to have earned his sobriquet, was the slaying of four men in his own house at Bouthwaite. These men made an attempt to rob him a few hours after he had returned home from collecting his rents, when the family had retired for the night. The thieves had surreptitiously crept into the house, when “Bold Robin” aroused by the creaking of the old wooden floors, got up and hastily dressing himself, encountered

* See also Yorks. Rec. Ser., Fines iv., 66.
one of the thieves at the bedroom door. He at once seized him by the throat and threw him in a half strangled condition head foremost down the staircase, by which action the man broke his collar bone and appears to have succumbed instantaneously; the remainder of the gang attempted to seize "Bold Robin," but the daring defender of the house wielding a deadly weapon, and attacking first one and then the other, in a little time had the horrible satisfaction of seeing the dead and bleeding bodies of the would-be thieves lying in various parts of the premises. Whether any trial or inquest followed this terrible affray I have not ascertained. There is no doubt however that Inman would be quit of any charge or accusation of wilful murder; the punishment for robbery, or attempted robbery, being very severe at that time. The weapon, I am told, by which the burglars were killed was kept in the family to the beginning of this century, when it was sold.

"Bold Robin" died in 1662, and was succeeded by Charles Inman, his eldest son, who made his will at Bouthwaite in 1670, leaving his land there to his eldest son, Robert Inman, whose initials, and the date 1673, may still be seen over a doorway of the old grange. From that time until the present century Bouthwaite Grange remained in possession of this branch of the Inmans.

A short distance below Bouthwaite, and on the same side of the river, are two farmsteads called Calval or Covil Houses. These anciently were moiety of another monastic grange belonging to Fountains Abbey, and held at the Dissolution (1539) by William and Miles Benson, as appears by the following particulars:

CALFALL HOURSE.

This is in like manner as Lofthouse Graung is, in every things.

THE MOITE OF THE GRAUNG CALLID CALFALL HOUSE.

William Benson holdeth a mansion house, with other edifice and garthyns appertenynge, which is worth by yere ijs. iijd. A close of pastore callid Cowclose, cont. by estimacion xxx acres, xxx. A close of pasture callid Calf close, cont. by estim. iiij acres, ijs. viijd. A close of medoo callid Deere falls, con. by estim. vj acres, vjs. viijd. A close of arrable ground and pasture callid the Holme, cont. by estim. xacr., xvijs. iijd., with halfe the Holme medoo, cont. iij acres. A close of medoo callid the Est feld, cont. by estimacion. xx acrez, xvijs. iijd. A close of arrable lond callid Popleton, cont. by estim. iijj acres, ijs. viijd., with common of pasture upon the morez ther without stynt, by yere 1xxs.

THE OTHER MOYTE OF CALFALHOUSE.

Miles Benson holdith a tenement with edifice and garthyns appertenynge, which is worth by yere, iijs. iijd. A close of pastore callid Cowclose, cont. by estimacion xxx acres, xxxs. A close of pasture callid Calfall, cont. by estimacion iij acrez, ijs. A close of medo callid Byerbek close, contenynge by estimacion viij acrez, viijs. A close of medo callid Dere selez, cont. by estimacion vj acrez, vjs. viijd. A close

* In the Subsidy Rolls, 15 Henry VIII. (1523), Henry Benson held goods £1 1s. and lands £1 1s.
of medoo callid the Holme, with halfe a meadow called Holme, cont. by estimacion viijd., xviij. 3/2. A close of medoo callid Cowse Ing, cont. by estim. iiiij acres, viiijs. iijijd. 

One moiety of Calfal or Calval (Calf-field) was subsequently purchased by the Inmans, and at the time of a survey made about the year 1574, of all woods and plantings belonging to the granges in Nidderdale, then the property of Sir Thomas Gresham, Calf-field House grange was in the occupation of William Inman and Robert Benson. It may be noted that at the date of this survey there were at Calval Houses, by estimation, 12 acres of wood-ground replenished with hollies, hazels and alders of twenty years' growth, valued at 10s. an acre, besides 32 oaks set down as worth 10d. a tree.† William Inman died in 1614, and his son John Inman, about 1617, purchased the two moieties of Calfal House grange. This John Inman took a prominent lead in the Civil Wars on the side of King Charles, and in 1649 we find him compounding for delinquency in raising forces at Kirkby Malzeard and assisting the forces raised against Parliament.‡ John Inman died in 1665, leaving issue, Jane, who married (1) Wilfrid Pulleine, of North Pasture House, who died in 1621, and (2) William Marshall, who died in 1653. She died at an advanced age in 1670. Of this branch I have already given some particulars in the account of North Pasture House, Brimham.

These granges are situated close beside deep and romantically-wooded beck courses. Just behind the old grange at Bouthwaite is Helks Gill, which is entered by a bridge at the foot of the gill, whence the upward path may be taken along the right bank of the stream. Many a beautiful living picture is formed by the ever-noisy rivulet tumbling down the deep ravine among mossy boulders in the screen of luxuriant trees, amongst the latter being the rare juniper—a tree that is remembered in the scriptures as that under which the prophet Elijah, wearied with his journey through the wilderness, sat down to rest;§ while at one point of the glen the water falls over a perpendicular ledge of rock, making a pretty cascade. The lofty and precipitous sides of the gill are thickly wooded, and nowhere in Yorkshire do we find trees growing on steeper slopes. Occupying an open site high above the gill, and commanding a distant view of the country southwards, stands Helks Farm. A short distance north of the house, above a plantation close to the moor, is a large mound of earth, square in form, and having the appearance of a tumulus, or pre-historic burial-place, which has been disturbed.

* Memorials of Fountains Abbey.
† A valuation affording an interesting comparison with the price of oak wood at the present day.
‡ Vide Royalist Composition Papers. § 1 Kings xix., 4.
CHAPTER XLII.

BETWEEN RAMSGILL AND MIDDLESMOOR.


The portion of the dale between Ramsgill (450 feet) and Middlesmoor (930 feet)—a distance of three miles—is highly romantic, being hemmed in by lofty and rugged hills partially clothed with native wood, and fretted with innumerable water-courses; the northern limits of the dale being crowned by the chill and misty heights of Whernside, a mountain, singularly, that retains its winter cap of snow longer than any other in Yorkshire. The road from Ramsgill keeps beside the turbulent Nidd some distance and then ascends high along the green edge of the valley. What a prospect this elevated view-point must have presented in an earlier age, when the dale here was a thick, wild forest! To those who are familiar with the fine ascent of the Lütschin Thal to Grindelwald, in Switzerland, this grand section of the dale, though on a lesser scale, is no mean reminder.

At Low Sykes we pass an old house, which is inscribed above the door I S, 1602, these being the initials of John Servant, yeoman, who in his will, dated October 16th, 1608, desires to be buried within the chapel of Middlesmoor, "in my forme or stall, or as nighe the same there as conveniently may be."*

It is proposed to erect a bridge over the river here, so that carts from the lead mines may be spared the long journey round by Lofthouse in

* In 1490 William Servand was the keeper of the Abbot of Fountains' cattle at Low Sykes. At the Dissolution the grange here was held by John Servant, and was valued, with common of pasture upon the moors, at £4 yearly.
order to reach Ramsgill and Pateley Bridge. Just below the old parsonage house near Lofthouse, the Nidd issues from its long subterranean journey from Goyden Pot. There are three outlets in the gritstone; apparently the limestone channel thins away here, and the current is thrown against the hard grit, which unlike the limestone, is not subject to the dissolving action of water. Before entering Lofthouse a road crosses the usually dry bed of the river to Middlesmoor and Stean (1 mile). Only when the volume of water is too swollen for its passage along the underground channel from Goyden Pot, does this open and stony portion of the old river-bed contain water.

**LOFTHOUSE FOSS.**

The physical geology of this neighbourhood is exceedingly interesting. Not only is the valley full of the strange glacial hummocks, before described, but from the variety of the rocks and fossils, it is indeed one of the most attractive and instructive areas in Yorkshire. Here we get on to the Yoredale Limestone, overlying the thick Scar Limestone, which being broken by numerous faults and deeply channelled by many very old and rapid streams, gives rise to the picturesque scenery of the district. The Yoredale beds, I may observe, have a thickness of nearly 800 feet at Hawes, in Wensleydale, but thin out southwards, and at Lofthouse there are only about 20 feet of shales and dark impure limestone between the Great Scar Limestone and the Kinder scout Grit. A peculiar fault, describing a semicircle, and extending about two miles from Fountains
Earth Moor on the east, to the west side of the river at Blayshaw, cuts off the Millstone Grits from the measures named. In Blayshaw Gill the effects of this disturbance are admirably shewn: here in fact, is one of the finest exposures of a fault to be seen anywhere. The stream in the gill flows from about east to west, and for about 100 yards west of the bridge near its foot, runs exactly parallel with the line of fracture. Ascending the stream we have the limestone on our right with the water sliding over its smooth marble bed, while on the south bank the gritstone, thrown down to the south, is obtruded in dark mossy ledges. It is curious to observe the different action of the water upon the two kinds of strata; the limestone being pendant and cavernous, while the grit-rock bears a comparatively even and perpendicular face.

The Blayshaw Gill stream, immediately below its junction with the Stean Beck, joins the main channel of the Nidd. A short distance from the outlet of the Blayshaw Beck a portion of the water is swallowed up by a fissure in the limestone, situate in an open and comparatively level stretch of grass-land. In September, 1888, Mr. Jacob Walker, of Blayshaw Farm, with some others, made a successful attempt to explore this fissure. The party descended by means of a rope ladder to a depth of 30 feet, when a spacious dome-shaped cavity was entered, beautifully encrusted with stalactites. A narrow hole on the south side of the cavern was found to be the outlet of the subterranean waters; the explorers crawling through this, came presently upon another and larger channel, which had evidently been a former water-course. This passage again contracted, when the party having satisfied themselves of the character and extent of the fissure, returned to daylight by the same narrow pit-like shaft they had entered. The stream, taking a southeasterly direction, emerges in a field called Wet Holme, about 250 yards from the point of engulfment.

The fault described is crossed just before reaching the entrance to the Blayshaw Gill lead-mine.* The lead is obtained from both the grit and limestone, but more plentifully from the former, which is the equivalent to the well-known "bearing grits" of Grassington, and is worked along a level boring traversed by a tramway for about a half-mile into the hill. Opposite the lead-mine entrance the beck forms a noisy little cascade, precipitated into a deep, dark-looking pool or dub. A little above, the beck contracts into a narrow "strid" between the hard and slowly-yielding sandstone. At this point we may cross the beck opposite the powder store-house, and ascend the fields to the open moor,—about a ten minutes' walk.

* The name Blayshaw is derived (possibly) from the A.S. blei, lead, and shaw, a wood. Mr. Lucas considers its origin to be in blay, a local term for bleak.
Upon this high and exposed tract of uncultivated land, known as Blayshaw Bents, are a number of shallow pit-holes of various sizes, extending in a zig-zag double line for a good half-mile east and west along the edge of the moor. They are said to owe their origin to the ancient Britons, who excavated them for the foundations of their dwellings; but from their position, facing due north, this is not likely. In fact the key to their true origin was accidentally discovered in the year 1876 by a farm-man, who while digging for stone, sent his pick through one of the holes, which fortunately for the light the discovery afforded, had retained its roof intact, while the others had all fallen in. Upon carefully removing the surface material it was found to be an old iron-stone pit, some 20 feet deep; the apex being bell-shaped and widening at the middle to about seven feet, and at three feet from the bottom to twelve feet. The pit, like the others, had been excavated in clayey shale, while the floor of this particular one was composed of a rich iron-stone; the pick-marks of the ancient miners being as visible and distinct as the day they were made. Close beside these curious bell-pits are many large heaps of slag, called "baal-hills," which shew that the ore had been smelted by peat-fires; the requisite blast being furnished by the high winds that continually sweep over these breezy heights. This interesting collection of pits in all probability originated with the monks of Byland Abbey, who obtained the estate, with the right to mine and dig, from Roger de Mowbray, 36th Henry III. (1251).*

The village of Lofthouse contains nothing particularly attractive to the summer visitor, unless it be the inn and prominent water-fountain on a sultry day. There are two chapels, and a school founded by John Lazenby, of Ramsgill, in 1743. The houses are mostly modern.

Some time in the 12th century the monks of Fountains acquired by gift two tofts in this place from Simon de Hebden, with all royalties which Pam de Lofthus† held, with free turbary and fernary belonging to one curucate of land. The monks built a grange here, to which in 1515 the Abbot and Convent admitted "Robert Raner, of Niderdaill to yair servand, hyrd, and feman, at yair loge or daryhouse in Niderdaill, calldy Lofthous; and the sayd Robert promisyth, convaundyth, and by theis presens byndes hymself dewly and trewly, with all his diligence, to serve

* The discovery induces the belief that the oft-called British pit-dwellings at Baildon in Airedale are of like origin. Refuse of ancient iron-smelting is plentiful in that district, and it is stated in their charters that the monks of Rievaulx had iron-mines in that neighbourhood, and a grange at Fawdre [Fawweather].

† It is not unlikely that this Pam de Lofthus was the lineal ancestor of the Marquises of Ely. This noble house traces its origin to the family of Lofthus or Lofthouse living at Swineshead in Coverdale, which is only some six miles distant. See Burke's Peerage; also Harl. MSS., 799.
the said Abbot and Convent and there successors, at the foresaid loge and daryhouse callyd Lofthous als well by Kepyng of the Kye and of all odre yair cattell as in doyng of all oyer labors in feemanship as appertenyth yaito." At the Dissolution this grange was held by Robert Rayner,* and was thus surveyed:

**LOFTHOUSE GRAUNGE.**

Parcell of the Manore of Beuerley, and of the parishe of Masham-with-Kirkby Malsherd. And this Graung hath common of pastore in the morex callid Fontaunce orthe, whiche morez be the propre Soyle and Grounde of the Monastery, and be parcell of this valew.

Robert Rayner holdeth the Graunge callid Lofthouse, or Lofthous Graunge, with edificez garthings pertenyng to the same, iiijs. A close callid Lofthouse Ing, cont. in medoo and pastore by estimacion xl acrez. liijs. iiiijd. A close of arrable land callid the Law park, cont. by estimacion vij acrez. iiij. viijjd. iij closez of arrable lande adionyng callid the High park, cont. by estimacion xij acrez. xijs. A close of stony pasture callid Este bank, cont. by estimacion xl acrez. vijs. viijjd. A close of pasture callid Bleweborne Ingz, cont. by estimacion c acrez, xxxijs. iiiijd. A close of pasture callid Hennyng close, cont. by estimacion xx acrez, xlijs. iiiijd. A close of medoo callid Lawne Ing close, cont. by estimacion x acrez, wx. A close of medoo callid Colier holme, cont. by estimacion j acre, xijd.; in all with common of pasture upon the morez, yerely, vjl. xviijs. iiiijd.

About 1574, when the estate was owned by Sir Thomas Gresham, and the grange was in the occupation of Miles and Robert Renard (or Rayner) there were 10 acres of woodland appertaining thereto, of the value of 10s. per acre, besides 22 good ash-trees, worth 8d. apiece.

From Lofthouse to Middlesmoor it is a short but stiff ascent of one mile.

* John Raner was keeper of the grange of Lofthouse in 1453, and had a namesake who used no small degree of authority in the parish, for, in the next year, Dan Thomas Swinton of Fountains thought it politic to give 12d. "Johanni Raner, balivo de Kyrkby-Malsert, pro bona voluntate sua ne noceat, et pro cassatione querelarum Johannis Shadloke jun. et aliorum." A year after, the same monk accounted for 20d., which he had received of Wm. Rayner of Lofthouse for the absolution of his son. In 1480, Miles Rayner was one of the keepers of the same grange; but, in the rental of 1496, he appears as holding the whole lodge for a term of years, rendering annually a rent of 13s. 4d., in money, and of the profits of the forty cows which he was bound to keep of the Abbot's store, twenty-six stones eight pounds of butter, at 1s. per stone, fifty-three stones four pounds of cheese, at 8d. per stone, and twenty stirketts of the value of 4s. each—total rent 7l. 15s. 6¼d. It seems, from a side note, that 'Myles Raynard, Roger Raynerd, and Christopher Ranierd,' had subsequently a portion of hisholding there.—*Vide Memoriials of Fountains Abbey.*
CHAPTER XLIII.

AT THE DALE HEAD.

Situation of Middlesmoor—Visitors'-books at the village inns—History of the chapel—Some features of the interior—Local longevity—New vicarage—Surrounding scenery—How Stean—Its peculiar formation and comparison with the canons of Colorado—Tom Taylor's Chamber and Eglin's Hole—Goyden Pot, a cavern two miles long—Singular proof of the cavern at Lofthouse—Limley and the Baynes’—Aspects at the dale head—Woodale and the Horners—Newhouses and Haden Carr—Winter scenes—Angram, the last house in the valley—Conclusion.

The village of Middlesmoor, as the name implies, was no doubt situate originally in the midst of one vast uncultivated moorland, of which the eye from some points might comprehend many thousands of acres. A large portion of the land is now well cultivated, but there is still on all sides wide unbroken stretches of ling-covered fell—the favourite haunts of the red-grouse, plover and curlew—and miles of green and craggy hills, pastured by innumerable hardy mountain sheep. The situation of the village, appearing above the steep face of the hill, is decidedly romantic, and from the vicinity of the church a grand and uninterrupted view of the valley is had southwards to beyond Pateley Bridge. There are two good inns in the village, the Crown and King's Arms, at both of which comfortable accommodation can be had.

The visitors' book at the King's Arms contains entries of many names well-known to Yorkshire commerce, science, art, and literature, and not a few from a distance. From the book kept at the Crown I have culled the following amusing compliment to the comforts of that hostelry:

Five crimson Republicans, famed for their zeal,
In pulling the monarchy down,
Find out in this house that the true common weal
Is based on the power of the "Crown."
Again, a Bradford party records:
O, lucky mortals, you who *earl in* here,
Where nothing beats the victuals but the beer;
For tired sportsmen this is famous lodgin',—
Bear witness, Harker, Priestley, Stead, and Hodgson,
And genial Mawson, Lassen, Craven, Campbell,
With whom we often hope these moors to ramble,
May you live long and keep both well and hearty,
With three M.P.'s to help the Liberal party!

A later visitor, evidently having no sympathy with the three Liberal M.P.'s, writes:
And may the gods keep all the grouse alive,
Unless the guns are all Conservative.

None of the early topographers appear to have penetrated the dale to this extremity. Leland, writing in the days of Henry VIII., speaks of "a chapell cawlyyd Midlemore, and as I could learne it is in the paroche of Kirkeby Malesart." The chapel referred to has no doubt existed from very early times, but it was not until 1484 that a license was obtained to have the sacraments administered and to celebrate baptisms, marriages, and burials here. Up to that time divine service had been performed by a stipendiary chaplain, but on the 15th November, 1484, a Composition was made between the Prebendary of Masham (John Blyth) and the Vicar of Kirkby Malzeard (John Mountforth) on the one part, and Ralph, Miles, John, and Ralph Bane, jun., and other of the principal inhabitants, on the other part; whereby the said inhabitants, considering "ye distance from ye church, and ye difficulty of ye road to convey their children to be baptised, and their corps to be buried," did on the fulfilment of their petition, bind themselves "for ever to pay all tithes and offerings, and all other customary dues and demands" as well to the prebendary as to the vicar, and also contribute towards the repairs and other burdens of the mother church of Kirkby Malzeard. The Archbishop of York (Thomas Savage) thereupon directed a commission to William, Bishop of Dromore, to consecrate the new chapel and the chapel-yard "in valle de Mydlesmore."

Traces of an earlier structure than that which was built when the church was consecrated in 1484 are but scant. When the decayed portion of the old time-stained edifice was rebuilt in 1865, some fragments of stonework belonging to a previous church were discovered in the heart of the walls. One of these is a piscina which had a piece of lead-piping attached to it. Originally the roof of the chapel on the north side came down to within two feet of the ground. In 1775 it was taken off and

* The landlord's name is Carling.

† *Fabric Rolls of York Minster*, page 241.
the walls and roof raised to their present height. At the restoration in 1865 the old windows in the south and east walls were replaced by windows of a Decorated character, and the pillars and arches separating the aisle from the nave were also reconstructed. The church, which is dedicated to St. Chad, has now a very neat and pleasing appearance, and comprises a nave, chancel, porch, and square west tower. The font is a massive and capacious bowl, which is said to be Saxon or Norman, but it seems more probable to date only from the time when baptisms were first inaugurated in the church in 1484. Of the memorials in the church there are various inscriptions to the families of Yorke, Horner, Topham, Bayne, &c. The records in the burial-ground shew that many of the inhabitants have attained to unusual length of days; the most notable instance being that mentioned on the tombstone of John Bayne, of Limley, who died in 1802, in the 98th year of his age. A new vicarage has recently been erected nearer the church than the old one, which was very inconveniently situated about a mile down the valley. Mr. Harker, the chief landowner, gave the site, and a handsome contribution towards the building; and the munificence of Mr. Yorke, the lord of the manor, and Mr. Harker, has been supplemented by others. The present incumbent is the Rev. K. W. Summerfield, who was instituted in 1891.

Among the most interesting "sights" conveniently accessible from Middlesmoor, is the romantic gorge of How Stean and the cavern called Goyden Pot. The former is only some ten minutes' walk from Middlesmoor; the latter is 1½ miles. The How Stean Beck, which has its source in many rills, cutting the slopes of Whernside successively through the measures of Millstone Grit, the Yoredale shales, plates, sandstones, &c., down to the Lower Scar Limestone, where the scene presented is one of wild beauty, and in the singularity of its formation unequalled in Yorkshire. It has often been compared with the deep and gloomy canons of the North American Continent, but although the peculiar and of course much smaller channel of How Stean has been produced in a similar manner to the mighty, arid ravines of Colorado, the resulting scenery of the Nidderdale canon is infinitely more pleasing and picturesque. The gorges of Colorado, formed sometimes in the hardest granite by the attrition of immense quantities of sand, held in solution by the rapid streams, are not infrequently upwards of 500 feet in depth, and constantly deepening; while their smooth perpendicular walls may be seen sometimes towering hundreds of feet on each side of the grinding sand-streams beneath. Moreover, owing to the excessive summer heat and the almost entire absence of rain in the region of the great American canons, there is an utter dearth of animal and vegetable life; not a tree, bird, or creature of any kind being visible. On the other hand the gorge of How Stean, though a true canon, lies amid a
wealth of foliage, presenting a great variety of beautiful and luxuriant scenes. In some places the ravine is nearly 80 feet deep, richly draped with mosses, ivy, wild flowers, and spreading trees. Many choice ferns likewise grow in the crevices of the steep faces of the rock, happily out of reach of the ruthless collector. Rustic bridges span the chasm high above the sounding stream, and at one part of it a narrow path, protected by a hand-rail, has been formed along its bank, by which the visitor is enabled to penetrate the whole extent of the gorge, and leisurely view the magnificent scenery which displays fresh beauties at every turn. Our view, engraved from a photograph by Mr. Marsden, of Pateley Bridge, gives a very inadequate idea of the grandeur of this part, as, indeed, no photograph can do justice to it. Mr. Eglin, of How Stean, to whom application should be made to view the scene, tells me that during the great flood in July, 1881, when the lower bridge was washed away, the
water rose in the gorge to a height of 30 feet, or nearly twice the height of any known previous or subsequent flood. In one or two places the opposing walls of rock are so near that the chasm might almost be stridden, and in the sullen, cold depths below no ray of sunlight enters:

A deep hollow, from whose rugged brows,
Bushes and trees do lean all round athwart,
And meet so nearly, that with wings outwrought
And spreaded tail, a falcon could not glide
Past them, but he must brush on every side.

On the right side of the stream, in ascending, is a cavern called "Tom Taylor's Chamber," after some outlaw who is traditionally reported to have made this gloomy cell his hiding place. It was in this cavity that the Roman coins described on pages 433—435 were found. For ages some of them had been lying in three or four feet of water, until they were worn to a thin edge and their surfaces obliterated. The coins (or many of them) had doubtless been circulated in the Roman mining colony at Greenhow and Pateley Bridge in the time of Julius Agricola, or more than 1800 years ago. In a field some 200 yards distant from the cavern mentioned is another called Eglin's Hole, which though narrow and somewhat difficult of access, is said to penetrate the hill for upwards of a mile, and in places is adorned with many beautiful and curious petrifactions.

But the most remarkable of the subterranean vaults excavated by natural forces in this district, is the cavern called Goyden Pot.* To reach it a step-stile at the top of the village of Middlesmoor leads through some fields on to the road, and at the third gate past the farm-house on the right-hand side of the road, there is a plantation, opposite which through a wicket-gate, a path descends to the hamlet of Limley,—the few houses being picturesquely grouped among trees, under rugged fells and smiling pastures dotted with cattle and sheep. Just beyond the houses is the secluded and striking entrance to the Pot, the mouth being situate at an angle of a dark, tree-shaded cliff, partially clothed with fern and ivy, and piled around with huge limestone boulders, while a bank of loose gravel seven or eight feet high is an indication of the power of floods. This black-looking orifice is about 9 feet high and 12 feet wide, and has the form of a rude arch, narrowing as it proceeds inwards. Though designated a "Pot," this is hardly a correct definition, as it possesses more the character of a horizontal cavern or tunnel rather than a deep pit. The main passage penetrates the mountain side fully two miles, but owing to the contraction of the cavity, is practically accessible for

* In old writings this is variously spelled Cowden, Gowden, &c. Like Cowgill in Dentdale, the name seems to indicate the dene, or anciently wooded valley, in which cows were kept, and where the Pot is situate.
barely 700 yards. It receives the waters of the infant Nidd, which ordinarily are engulfed at a "swallow" called the Manchester Hole, about a quarter-of-a-mile higher up. But in a time of flood the hill-streams pour along the surface and into the cave with great fury, swirling tempestuously against the ledges and rough sides of the chasm, so that the noise can be heard in the interior like the confused clashing of drums and roar of cannon. It is impossible to explore this cavern without the aid of a stout rope, at least eight yards long. A little over 100 yards from the entrance, the visitor has to lower himself by this means down the sharp face of the rock, some twenty feet or so on to the floor of a vast dome-shaped vault. Progress hence is tedious and not without danger.* The main cavern, which contains several cascades

* A very lucid description of an exploration of the cavern is given in Chambers' Journal, for 1888.
and tributary branches, continues pretty nearly in a line with the present
usually dry river-bed, and near Thrope Farm* on the north side, the
water can be heard flowing under the old stony river-course in several
places. It then continues its gloomy journey along the east or upper
side of the village of Lofthouse, to emerge shortly in a rocky depression
near the old vicarage, as elsewhere described. During the disastrous
flood in October 1892, the writer visited Lofthouse, when he found the
course of the underground current unmistakably evident beneath the
buildings at the top end of the village. Here the water could be seen
actually boiling up through the fire-grate in the dwelling-room of the
blacksmith’s house, a fact that does not say much for the safety of the
premises at this point, should the crumbling and water-worn limestone
vault beneath them fall in.

Limley in ancient times was the home of the Baynes family,
previously noticed, and their old homestead stood upon the hill side
behind the present farm houses. The family traces its lineage far back
into the dim ages of history, when Walter Bayne, fifth in descent from
Donald VII., surnamed Bayne, King of Scotland (A.D. 1093—1099)
migrated to Yorkshire in 1182. I have heard a tradition that during
an unlucky raid made by his countrymen into these parts, he is said to
have taken refuge in a cavern in How Stean, in order to escape his
pursuers; and afterwards to have settled in Yorkshire, where his
descendants still flourish. At any rate the family name occurs at an early
date in and about Nidderdale. John Bayne in 1361 appears as a tenant
of a cottage at Kirkby Malzeard, rendering to Fountains Abbey the rent
of 16d. and one day’s work valued at 1½d. In 1536 Marmaduke Bayne
was bailiff of the lands in Nidderdale belonging to both Byland and
Fountains Abbeys. In 1595, John Bayn, of Riggs, leaves 3s. “to the
wyding of Lofthus bridge.” Christopher Baine, of Woodall in Netherdale,
yeoman, states in his will, dated 17th April, 1629, that his house and
farm there were held on “a lease of three thousand years,” and to his
son Humphrey he gives “The West close and the house therein, the
Midgehoole, the Little Boone, the Cowe close head, now in my occupation
by cattles gaites in the Winter side, five cattle gaites in the Carle side,
and three cattle gaites in the Turner Carr,” for a term of years; to his
son Marmaduke other closes with cattle gates. The same Christopher
Baine and his sons Humphrey and Marmaduke were excommunicated
for Popish recusancy in 1623.

* Throp or Trope House was, with the mill, anciently in the lordship of
Bowerley, and parcel of the possessions of Fountains Abbey. At the Dissolution
it was held by Richard Hardecastle, and valued yearly at £4. The ground round
about was shortly afterwards plentifully planted with hazels, hollies, alders, and
numerous ash-trees, as appears by the valuation taken about the year 1574.
The succeeding generations of the family appear to have added an 's' to their patronym, and about the year 1670 we meet with a Christopher Baynes, of Limley, whose son William Baynes, of Kilburn, married in 1719, Tabitha, daughter of George Prickett, Esq., of York, sergeant-at-law, whose only son William, born in 1729, was a gentleman of the Privy Chamber to George II. and George III. His son Christopher, born in 1755, was created a baronet in 1801. He married and left issue. Soon after the Reformation some of the family left Nidderdale and settled in the neighbourhood of Kirkby Malzeard. Robert Bayne, of Azerley, yeoman, mentions in his, will dated 1609, a messuage and lands he had there, and desires to be buried "in the parish church earthe of Kyrky Malzeard." In the account of the Bensons, of Pateley Bridge, I have mentioned William Bayne, who married Ann Benson, by license at Middlesmoor Chapel, 23rd August, 1772, the minister being William Firth, and the witnesses, Christopher Benson and Joseph Grainge. This William Bayne was a yeoman of Thwaite House,* Nidderdale, and grandfather of Alderman John Baynes, now living at Ripon.

Beyond Limley and Goyden Pot the valley looks grand, wild and lonely, there being but few houses. The natives are naturally hardy and accustomed to the protracted cold and brushing winds of these high moors. You might recognize them, as Mr. Rudyard Kipling says of the hill-bred folk of Greenhow Hill, "by the red-apple color o' their cheeks an' nose tips, and their blue eyes, driven into pin-points by the wind." Woodale stands on the north side, where is an old rookery. One of the houses displays the date 1687. Here in old times lived the families of Baynes and Horner, already noticed. Newhouses, an old settlement, stands close above the river, and is approached by a picturesque bridge of a single arch. Here was a dairy-farm belonging to Fountains Abbey, but none of the old buildings remain. A little beyond is Heathen Carr, or properly called Haden Carr, (A.S. haide, modern German, heide, a heath or wild hill-wood), as it is pronounced locally. Roger Horner, of Heathen Carr, in his will, dated 1662, mentions his lease under the hands of George Horner, of West House, and desires to be buried at Middlesmoor. The Lodge is the name of another old farm in this vicinity; in 1623, "Thomas Smith, of Lodge, in Netherdale," bequeaths his property to his son, "named after my own name." Ann Horner, of Lodge, by will dated 1656, gave to Mr. Smith, minister of the chapel at Middlesmoor, 40s., also 10s. to be paid yearly for ever to the poor within the said chapelry; likewise 8s. to be paid yearly for ever towards the hiring and maintenance of a preaching minister at Middlesmoor Chapel. George Horner, her brother, was put in trust to see the said

* Thwaite House, anciently a property of the monks of Fountains, was at the Dissolution in the holding of Richard Bekewith, and valued at £4.
18s. discharged yearly. The said George Horner, who had been Deputy-paymaster of the Forces at Guadaloupe, was when a boy a pupil of Eugene Aram, at Gowthwaite, along with William Craven, Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge.

Never more beautiful and impressive have I seen this portion of the dale than in the early winter; the foliage of the deciduous trees has fallen and their branches are as bleak as the wild hills they grow upon. The swollen streams—bank-full,—the mountain-torrents pouring their half-frozen waters over glistening lichen-clad stones pendant with motionless crystals, the trees all bare save where the evergreen firs stand like living sentinels about the hill-sides, the clear and flawless azure of the sky, the bright sun bearing in its rays more than a touch of genial warmth down into the sheltered dale, the white-frost intermingling with the black of the surrounding heaths, and the shining snow-capped hills bounding the dale head, verily make us think of many a pleasant ramble in the lonely upland valleys of Switzerland.

The last house in the valley is Angram, situated at an altitude of nearly 1200 feet above the sea. Here it is that the highest of the three reservoirs before described, belonging to the town of Bradford, is to be constructed. All around is wild unpeopled moor and fell, enclosed by some of the highest land in Yorkshire: Great Whernside (2310 feet) on the west, Little Whernside (1984 feet) on the north, and on the east, Rain Stang and other heights of scarcely inferior altitude.

And now we have completed our tour,—our long and pleasant journey up the Yorkshire Rhine. Like its great European compeer, springing into life amid Alpine heights, the Nidd rises in three distinct head-streams, formed by the Nidd proper, the Stone and Woogill Becks.

It is Mr. Edwin Arnold who says of the great Rhine:

As the glory of the sun,
When the dismal night is done,
Leaps upward in the summer blue to shine,
So gloriously flows
From his cradle in the snows,
The king of all the river floods, the Rhine.

As a mailed and sceptred king
Sweeps onward triumphing,
With waves of helmets flashing in his line,
As a drinker, past control,
With the red wine on his soul,
So flashes through his vintages the Rhine.

So, indeed, might the poet have sung of our own beautiful Nidd, (only substituting “orchards” for “vintages,”) as flowing down from its mountain home, by castle and woodland and fruit-laden banks, to the fertile Netherlands of York.
Page 85. The 6 inch Ordnance Map gives the highest point of Greenhow Hill (Coldstanes) as 1403 feet; Craven Cross, 1330 feet, and the highest building in the village, the Day School, about 1290 feet.

Page 238. Foot-note, 2nd line, for Peön read Plön.

Pages 294-5. Since the list of Knaresborough Vicars was printed, Dr. F. Collins writes informing me that amongst the Knaresborough Court Rolls he has observed one belonging to Edward III. labelled Edw. IIII., and from which the names of Robert and Jollanus Nevill were abstracted. The former was admitted 22nd Edw. IIII. (1348) and died in the year following, when the latter was instituted. Jollanus Nevill is evidently the same vicar as the John de Nevile mentioned in the warrant quoted on page 294. An earlier roll, viz. of 6th Edward III. (1332) has turned up, in which the name of Richard de Berningham occurs as vicar of Knaresborough. He may be the same vicar as the Richard Skipse, first on the list, whom Torre gives without a date.

Page 361. In a pamphlet entitled Ripley Church: Fragments Old and New, written by the Rev. T. C. Thompson, late rector of Ripley, and published at Knaresborough in 1864, the almost obliterated inscription and charges on the shields of the tomb, are thus described: Along the edge on the north side,—


The arms are: on the south side, beginning with the right (1) an estoile, (2) a bend charged with three estoiles; (3) a fess between three parrots (?) collared; (4) three greyhounds collared, (5) three garlands. On the north side: (1) a fess between three crescents, (2) an estoile, differed by a fleur-de-lis, (3) the same, differed by an amulet; (4) the same, differed by a label (5) an estoile.
SUBSCRIPTION LIST.

The * denotes subscribers to the Large Paper edition, and the figures after the names refer to the ordinary edition.

*HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY THE QUEEN, THE ROYAL LIBRARY, WINDSOR.


*Ackroyd, George, J.P., North Park Villas, Manningham (3).


Ainley, Hefford, The Knowle, Kirkheaton, Huddersfield.

**Airey, Edward, 1, Sherborne Road, Bradford.


Allen, C. H., Cathcart House, Harrogate.

Allen, John, 24, Queensberry Road, Burnley.

Angus, Dr. Henry, Bingley.

*Appleyard, Dr., Clifton Villas, Bradford.


Arnold, George E., Photographer, Market Place, Knaresborough.

Arundell, Captain C. E., 24, Albion Street, Leeds.

Ashby, Richard, Argell Lodge, South Cliff, Scarborough.


Athon, John, J.P., Avenue Road, Doncaster.

Atkinson, C. E., Solicitor, Princess Street, Harrogate.

*Ayrton, Alfred, 78, Whetley Mount, Manningham.

Ayrton, William, 9, Cook Street, Liverpool.

**Butler, The Hon. H. E., Nidd Hall, Ripley.

Bailey, Charles, F.L.S., Ashfield, College Road, Whalley Range, Manchester.

Bailey, H. G., 6, Moorhead Villas, Shipley.

Bailey, Peter Thomas, 54, Victor Road, Bradford.
Barber, John, Oakerbank, Ripon Road, Harrogate.
Barker, Edmund, Southlands, West Hartlepool.
Barker, John W., Bookseller, High Street. Knaresborough (6).
Barker, Thomas E., 19, Spring Place, Laisteridge Lane, Bradford.
Barry, Fred W., D.Sc., F.R.S.E., The Tower House, Downe, Farnborough, R.S.O., Kent.
*Barstow, Major John A., Garrow Hill, York.
Baskett, Rev. Chas. R., Birstwith Vicarage, Ripley, Leeds.
Bayford, Edwin, Eldon Street, Barnsley.
Beanland, Jos., 7, Oastler Road, Saltaire.
Bedford, James, Woodhouse Cliff, Leeds.
Bell, George, 46, New Lane, Laisterdyke.
Bell, John Henry, M.D., Bradford.
*Benson, Arthur Christopher, M.A., Eton College, Windsor.
*Benson, Christopher, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Lond., Granville Terrace, Frizinghall.
Benson, George, Avenue House, Scarcroft Road, York.
*Benson, Thomas D., New York, U.S.A.
*Bell, W., Derwent Bank, Malton.
Bibbs, Ernest John, 3, Athol Terrace, Wolverhampton.
Bilbrough, J. W., Wharfecote, Ben Rhydding.
*Black, J. W. A., Folly Hall, Wibsey.
*Booth, Councillor W. E., 19, Oakroyd Terrace, Manningham.
*Bottomley, Alderman Dennis, Bradford.
Bradbury, Samuel L., Heaton Grove, Bradford.
Braithwaite, John, 18, Home View, Manningham (2).
Brammall, John Holland, Sale Hill House, Sheffield.
Brayshaw, Mark, 1, Little Cross Street, West Bowling.
Brayshaw, Thomas, Solicitor, Settle.
Bromley, Charles, Belle Vue House, Goole.
Brooks, Frank, 46, Aireville Road, Frizinghall.
*Brooks, Lupton, 3, 16, and 18, Briggate, Shipley.
Brownridge, Chas., A.M., Inst. C.E., F.G.S., &c., Borough Engineer, Birkenhead.
Bruce, Samuel, LL.B., J.P., St. John's House, Wakefield.
Burrow, Rev. John W., M.A., Head Master of Wharfedale School, Ilkley.
*Butterfield, Arthur W., Retiro Buildings, Oldham.
*Butterfield, William, 3, Pollard Lane, Bradford.
Bywater, Matthias, Moorland House, Low Moor.

CALVERT, RHODES, 4, Forster Square, Bradford.
Camidge, William, Savings Bank, York.
Campbell, Charles, 50, Southfield Square, Bradford.
Carr, Albert Edward, Solicitor, 38, Albion Street, Leeds.
Carter, J. W., 25, Glenholme Road, Manningham.
Chadwick, S. J., Lyndhurst, Dewsbury.
Chambers, Harry W., Sharrow Hill House, Sheffield.
Chambers, John E. F., The Hurst, near Alfreton.
Chesney, P. K., jun., Market Street, Bradford.
Child, Robert E., 121, Grafton Street, Bradford.
Clapham, Rev. G. W., M.A., St. Matthias' Vicarage, Sheffield.
*Clay, Charles, Manor House, Dewsbury.
Clayton, Henry, 115, Thornton Road, Bradford.
*Clayton, John, Box Tree House, Allerton.
Clough, Benjamin, 9, Lee Street, Bradford (2).
Coates, E. W., 3, Station Street, Huddersfield (3).
*Coghill, James H., New York (1).
Collins, Dr. F., Fulford, York.
Collinson, Charles D., 11, Cunliffe Terrace, Manningham.
Cordingley, John R., 10, Melbourne Place, Bradford.
Cornish, J. E., Bookseller, St. Ann's Square, Manchester (6).
Craven, Fred, Beckett's Bank Chambers, Bradford.
*Craven, Lot, Rock Bank, Peel Park, Bradford.
Crossland, Thomas, 2, Vincent Street, Bradford.
Crown, Thomas, Skelton, near Boroughbridge.
Cryer, B. G., 24, Grantham Road, Bradford.
Cudworth, Wm., Observer Office, Bradford.
Cuttriss, S. W., 6, Fieldhead Terrace, Camp Road, Leeds.

*De Ros, Lieut.-General the Right Hon. Lord, Old Court, Strangford, co. Down, Ireland.
Dodsworth, Sir Matthew, Bart., Harrogate.
Darlington, Latimer, Belgian, Italian, and Spanish Consul, Bradford.
Darnbrough, Rev. J. W., M.A., South Otterington Rectory, Northallerton (2).
Darwin, Francis, Creskeld, Arthington, Leeds.
*Dawson, Harold, Lightcliffe.
Dawson, Percival Wm., 101, Westbourne Avenue, Hull.
Dawson, R. H., 267, Great Horton Road, Bradford.
Dawson, Rev. S. T., Harrogate.
Daykin, W. H., Pateley Bridge.
Denison, R. W., c/o Messrs. Fred Butterfield & Co., Bradford
*Dent, John Dent, J.P., Ribston Hall, Wetherby (3).

Dickons, J. Norton, 12, Oak Villas, Manningham.

*Dixon, John William, Providence House, St. Paul’s Road, Shipley.

*Dixon, Councillor William C., 25, Merton Road, Bradford.

Dobson, Councillor Ed., Sunbridge Road, Bradford.

*Dodson, Joseph, 68, Albion Street, Leeds (6).

Drake, J., Chellow Dene Cottage, Bradford.

Dufty, John N., Grammar School, Tuxford, Notts.

*Dunning, J. W., 1, Talbot Square, London, W.

Dury, Alex., The Moss, Birstwith.

Dwyer, Rev. Canon Philip, Burnham, Somerset, R.S.O.

Dyson, George, Argyle Street, Marsden, Huddersfield.

*Dyson, Hiram, Edgerton, Huddersfield.

Effingham, the Right Hon. Lord Howard of, Tusmore Park, Bicester, Oxon.

Eastham, John, Solicitor, Clitheroe.

Eastwood, J. A., Ashfield, Heaton Moor, Stockport.


Edmondson & Co., Booksellers, High Street, Skipton (4).

Elliott, F. W., 30, Hall Ings, Bradford.

*Elmhirst, Robert, Farnham Lodge, near Knaresborough.

*Fairbairn, Sir Andrew, Askham Grange, York.

Farrahu, John, Low Harrogate (1).

Fawcett, Edward, Lidget Green, Great Horton.

Fawkes, Mrs., Farnley Hall, Otley.

Fawthrop, Joseph, 212, Bowling Old Lane, Bradford.

Federer, Chas. A., L.C.P., 8, Hallfield Road, Bradford.

*Fish, Edward, Abbotsbury.

Fletcher, Mr., 45, Bolton Woods, Bradford.

Foggitt, Wm., South Villa, Thirsk.

Foster, Colonel, Hornby Castle, Lancaster.

*Foster, John, Coombe Park, Whitchurch, near Reading.


*Galloway, F. Cooper, Greenfield House, West Bowling, Bradford (1).

Garnett-Orme, Mrs., Tarn House, near Skipton-in-Craven.

Gaskarth, H., 11, Sunbridge Road, Bradford.


Gill, Charles, Woodfield, Summerbridge, via Leeds.

Gill, George W., Westgate, Shipley.

Gill, John Wm., Birchwood Cottage, Summerbridge.

Gill, John Wm., 104, Tennyson Place, Bradford.

Gill, Joseph, Prospect House, Summerbridge.

Glossop, Wm., Beckett’s Bank Chambers, Bradford.

*Goldsbrough, Rev. Albert, M.A., Pickering, Yorks.


Goode, Charles Nolan, Cotswold, Duchy Road, Harrogate.

Gradon, John Geo., Lynton House, Durham.
Grainge, William, Chapel Street, Harrogate (2).
Green, Edwin, Gargrave-in-Craven.
*Greenwood, Captain C. S., Swarcliffe Hall, Birstwith.
Greenwood, Councillor Christopher, 40, Bridge Street, Bradford.
*Guest, Wm. H., Arlington Place, 263, Oxford Road, Manchester (1).
Gunston, James, 9, North Parade, Bradford.
Guy, Thomas, 29, Stonegate, York.
*Guy, Thomas Arnaud, 8, Carlton Place, Bradford.

Hawkesbury, the Right Hon. Lord, Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark.
*Hainsworth, L., Oakwell Cottage, Farsley, near Leeds (1).
*Hall, Edward W., 11, Melbourne Place, Bradford.
Hancock, Rev. Wm. E., M.A., The Vicarage, Knaresborough.
*Hanson, C. E., Ivy Road, Shipley.
Hanson, D., Thornleigh, Apperley Bridge.
Hardaker, Alderman John, 3 Ashburnham Grove, Bradford.
Hardcastle, Edward, 29, Mannheim Road, Manningham.
*Hardcastle, Henry Watson, Priest Thorpe, Bingley.
*Hardcastle, William, The Mount, Scalby, near Scarborough.
Hardcastle, William, 78, Victor Terrace, Manningham.
Harker, James, Mentone House, Franklin Road, Harrogate.
Harker, William J.P., Halefield, Pateley Bridge.
Harlow Manor Hydro., Harrogate.
Harper, Mrs., Wellington Hotel, Harrogate.
Harris, Henry, South View House, Yeadon.
Harrison, Alfred, Pensarn House, Mount Parade, Harrogate.
Hartley, William, Kaye Street, Heckmondwike.
*Hastings, Geoffrey, 15, Oak Lane, Bradford.
Haughton, R., 4, De Grey Street, York.
Haygarth, Thomas, 16, South Street, Keighley.
Head, Casimir J., F.I.C., F.C.S., 178, Clapham Park Road, S.W.
Head, Archibal, 178, Clapham Park Road, S.W.
Henderson, H. G., Allan Park, Stirling, N.B.
Hewgill, Rev. W., M.A., Milton Villas, Farnworth.
Hey, Harry, Queen's Mill, Savile Town, Dewsbury.
Hick, Thomas, B.A., B.Sc., Brighton Grove, Rosholme, Manchester.
*Higson, T. S., Shipley.
Hills & Co., 6, Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
*Hind, William Harley, Bradford.
Hindle, John, 6, Parkfield Road, Manningham.
Hobson, L. John, M.D., F.R.C.S. Lond., Harrogate.
Holdsworth, Alderman Wm., Woodroyd Road, Bradford.
Holmes, Rev. Henry C., Birkby Rectory, Northallerton.
Holztman, Ferdinand, Westbrook Place, Bradford.
Horne, William, F.G.S., Leyburn, Wensleydale.
Horner, Henry, 9, Royal Parade, Harrogate Wells (3).
*Howard, Dr., Altofts, Normanton.
*Howard, Thomas, 72, St. Mary's Road, Manningham.

*INGILBY, SIR HENRY D., BART., Ripley Castle, Yorkshire.
Illingworth, Harry H., Wellsprings, Heaton, Bradford.

JACKSON, RICHARD, Commercial Street, Leeds (6).
James, Philip, Postmaster, Brough, Yorks.
Jefferson, Samuel, 162, Woodley Road, Leeds.
Jenkinson, Wm., 3 & 4, New Market Buildings, Bradford.
Jennings, Councillor Wooller, Thornton Road, Bradford.
*Johnston, J., M.B., 2, White's Terrace, Manningham.
*Kipling, RUDYARD, Arundell House, Tisbury, Wilts.
Kaye, William, 10, Richmond Road, Bradford.
*Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., Ltd., Paternoster House, W.C.
Kemp, Rev. Canon, Birstall Vicarage, Leeds.
Kirkwood, Stephen, 61, Hough Lane, Bramley, Leeds.
Knowles, John, 40, Aycliffe Terrace, Horton.

LASCELLES, THE HON. AND REV. CANON, Goldsborough Rectory, Knaresborough
Lancaster, Seth, 48, Wakefield Road, Bradford.
*Law, Robert, F.G.S., Fennyroyde Hall, Hipperholme, Halifax.
Lawson, John, 1, Princes Street, Harrogate.
Laycock, Wm., Sunnybank, Braithwaite, Keighley.
*Leather, Ernest A., Birstwith Hall, Ripley (1).
Lee, Alfred, Kirkgate, Bradford.
Legge, Miss, Hylton, Franklin Road, Harrogate.

LIBRARIES:
Bingley Free Library (per D. Wood).
Blackburn Free Library (per R. Ashton).
Bolton Subscription Library (per J. K. Waite).
Boston, Mass., Public Library (per Kegan Paul, Trench & Co.).
*Bradford Free Library (per Butler Wood) (10).
*Bradford Historical and Antiq. Society (per J. A. Clapham).
Bradford Library and Literary Society (per Miss Rhodes).
Libraries, continued.

Bradford Mechanics' Institute (per T. Lister).
Bradford Scientific Association (per T. Pawson).
Cambridge Public Library.
Darlington Book Club, Edward Pease Public Library (per B. R. Hill).
Derby Free Library (per W. Crowther).
Detroit, Mich., Public Library (per B. F. Stevens).
Dewsbury Public Library (per W. H. Smith).
Dewsbury Technical School (per P. Fox Lee).
Doncaster Borough Library (per J. M. Kirk).
Dublin, Library of Queen's College.
Edinburgh, Library of the Faculty of Advocates.
Halifax Public Library (per J. Whiteley).
*Harrogate Free Library (per present, of John Farrah).
Ilkley Library and Museum (per Julian Green).
Leeds Church Institute (per G. D. Lumby, Hon. Librarian).
Leeds Free Library (per James Yates) (2).
Leeds Mechanics' Institute (per J. O. Dayson).
Liverpool Free Library (per Peter Cowell).
*Manchester Free Library (per Charles W. Sutton).
Middlesbrough Free Library (per B. Hudson).
Newcastle-on-Tyne Public Library (per W. J. Haggerston).
Oldham Free Library (per Thos. W. Hand).
Oxford, Bodleian Library.
Sheffield Free Library (per Thomas Hurst) (6).
Shipley, The Salt Schools (per Wm. Fry).
South Shields Public Library (per Thos. Pyke).
Wakefield Mechanics' Institute (per Henry Bennington, Hon. Librarian).
*Wigan Free Library (per H. Tennyson Folkard).
York Minster Library (per Canon Baine, M.A., D.C.L.)
York Subscription Library (per Richard Haughton).
York, Bootham School (per J. E. Clark).
Yorkshire Archæological Society (per G. W. Tomlinson).

Lloyd, E., Branxholme, Weybridge.
Lofthouse, J. H., Harrogate.
Lowe, Alfred W., Bookseller, Knaresborough (6).
*Lucy, Chas. Frederic, The Bank, Pickering.
*Lupton, Bros., Booksellers, Burnley (13).
Lupton, Wm. C., 9, Cheapside, Bradford.

*Masham, The Right Hon. Lord, Swinton Park, Masham.
*Meysey-Thompson, Sir Henry, Bart., M.P., Kirby Hall, York.
**Marsham-Townshend, the Hon. Robert, M.A., F.S.A., Frognal, Foot's Cray, Kent.
Mason, J., Post Office, Pateley Bridge (2).
*Matthews & Brooke, Booksellers, Bradford (*6 and 50).
McGowen, W. T., Town Clerk, Bradford.
Meeker, Claude, United States Consul, Swan Arcade, Bradford.
Mellor, Henry, Pateley Bridge.
*Metcalfe, George, Castlestead, Pateley Bridge.
*Metcalfe, Captain John Hawkridge, Grassfield, Pateley Bridge.
Miles, James, 36 and 37, Bond Street, Leeds (10).
*Mills, Mrs., Bootham, York.
Millward, A., Cambridge Crescent, Harrogate.
Miiner, Councillor D., Otley Road, Bradford.
*Milnes, W. H., Market Place, Wakefield (3).
Mitchell, Mrs. H., Duchy House, Harrogate.
Mitchell, Wm., Fairfield Villas, Bradford.
*Myers, S. Peel, J.P., Bradford.

*NORFOLK, His Grace the DUKE OF, K.G., Earl Marshal, Norfolk House, London, S.W.
*Naylor, E., Girlington, Bradford (1).
*Needham, G. A., Ripley, Yorks.
Nesfield, Geo. B., 138, Ebury Street, Eaton Square, S.W.
Nesfield, Geo. S., Auborough House, Scarborough.
Newbould, Alfred, 175, Hollings Mount, Bradford (2).
Nicholls, Richard B., Consulate of the United States, Bradford.
*Nixon, Edward, Methley, Leeds (1).
Norcliffe, Rev. Chas. Best, M.A., Langton Hall, Malton.
North, Councillor Henry, 32, Washington Street, Girlington.
Nowell, Rev. T. W., Linton House, near Skipton.

*Oddy, Wm., J.P., ex-Mayor of Bradford, Richmond House, Birkenshaw.
Oldfield, Geo., 6, Lansdowne Place, Bradford.
Oldfield, Geo. Wm., M.A., 21, Longridge Road, Earl’s Court, S.W.

Paget, Wm., Solicitor, Springfield, Skipton.
Palliser, Mr., 22, Grimthorpe Terrace, Headingley.
Parkinson, Geo. S., 2, Lansdowne Place, Bradford.
Parkinson, Rev. Thomas, North Otterington Vicarage, Northallerton.
*Parsons, George, 59, Ashgrove, Bradford.
Patchett, John, Mildred House, Undercliffe Lane, Bradford.
*Pattison, Frank W., 7, Burwood Place, London, W.
Pawson, Thomas, 90, Sydenham Place, Bradford.
Peacock, Fredk. Gillett, Solicitor, Crosshills, near Keighley.
Peacock, Wm., Mining Engineer, Lofthouse, Pateley Bridge.
*Pearson, George, Brickendon Bury, Hertford.
Peck, Harry W., Yorkshire Bank, Hunslet, Leeds.
Peel, Frank, Herald Office, Heckmondwike.
Poole, Richard, 78, Great Horton Road, Bradford.
Powell, Frederick, Knaresborough.
*Procter, Richard, Oak Mount, Burnley.

*Randall, Joseph, Bank Chamber, George Street, Sheffield.
*Ratcliffe, Councillor H. B., Manningham Lane, Bradford.
*Richardson, Henry, 7, Burton Street, Wakefield.
Richardson, Wm. Ridley, M.A., Lascelles, Shortlands, Kent.
Ridsdale, Fred. Farrah, c/o John Farrah, 3 & 5, Crescent Road, Harrogate.
Roberts, George, Lofthouse, Wakefield.
*Robinson, Miss Louisa, Lynwood, Vermont Road, Upper Norwood, Surrey.
Robinson, Mrs. Wm., Green Bank, Sedbergh.
Ross, Percival, A.M. Inst. C.E., North Bierley Local Board Offices, Wibsey.
Rotheray, Lister, 48, Otley Street, Skipton.
Rymer, Alderman J. Sykes, J.P., Park Place, York.

*SAMPSON, JOHN, Bookseller, Coney Street, York (*6 and 12).
Sampson Low, Marston & Co., Ltd., St. Dunstan's House, Fetter Lane.
*Scharff, W. E., Hillcrest, Ripon Road, Harrogate.
*Scott, John, Jun., Gargrave Road, Skipton.
*Scott, Joseph, 98, Albion Street, Leeds.
Scruton, Wm., West Bowling, Bradford.
*Sewell, Geo. F., 30, Grandage Terrace, Bradford.
*Sewell, P. R., Lyndhurst, Liversedge.
Shaw, Giles, 72, Manchester Street, Oldham.
Sheard, Michael, Land Agent, Batley.
Sim, David, 11, Salisbury View, Armley Lodge Road, Armley.
*Simpkin, Edmund, C.E., 9, Spring Street, Bury.
Singleton, James, 43, Delph Mount, Hyde Park, Leeds.
Slingsby, F. Wm., Red House, Moor Monkton, York.
Smith, John, Moorwell Place, Eccleshill.
Solly, Dr. E., F.R.C.S., Harrogate.
Southern, Mrs., Vanderbilt Court, Harrogate.
*Sowden, John, A.M., 1, Blenheim Road, Bradford.
Sowden, W. M., 62, St. Mary's Road, Bradford.
*Speight, Chas. H., Fairfield, Baildon.
*Speight, George, Belmont, Park View Road, Bradford.
Stamford, Arthur H., Hall Bank, Bingley.
*Stansfeld, John, Great George Street, Leeds.
Stansfield, W. G., Forster Square, Bradford.
**Stanyforth, E. W., Kirk Hammerton Hall, York.**

Stead, Joseph, Ashfield Villa, Heckmondwike.

*Stephenson, Alfred, Devonshire Terrace, Manningham.*

*Stewart, Mrs. Herbert, "Nidderdale," Exmouth (1).*

Stockdale, Albert, Woodhouse Hill, Huddersfield.

Sutcliffe, J. W., Park View, Raw Gap, Knaresborough.

Swire, Tom, 37, Devonshire Street, Keighley.

Sykes, Arthur Firth, 14, Neal Street, Horton Lane, Bradford.

Symington, J. S, 7, Park Lane, Leeds (6).

**Truro, the Right REV. THE BISHOP OF, Trenython, Par Station, Cornwall.**

*Tempest, Sir R. Tempest, Bart., Tong Hall, Drighlington, Bradford.*

Tacey, Wm. G., L.R.C.P., F.R.M.S., &c., 6, Manningham Lane, Bradford.

Tait, Mrs. Lawson, 7, The Crescent, Birmingham.

Tanner, Thomas, 6, Kingsnorth Gardens, Folkestone, Kent.

Taylor, Rev. R. V., B.A., Melhecks Vicarage, near Richmond, Yorks.

Terry, Percival, M.A., (Oxon.) Solicitor, Bradford.

Thackeray, Chas. W., 4, Easby Mount, Bradford.

Thorpe, Edward, Ripley, Yorks.

Tiddeman, R. H., M.A., H.M. Geological Survey, President of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union, Skipton.

**Tindall, Edward, Knapton Hall, York.**

*Trannes, Chas. J. B., J.P., Stanley House, Clitheroe (1).*

*Trannes-Lomax, Mrs. Helen, Clayton Hall, Accrington.*

*Turner, Benjamin, M.I.A., Architect, Pitt Street, Barnsley.*

Turner, J. Horsfall, Idel, near Bradford.

Tyzack, Mrs. J., Wood Lodge, Abbeydale, Sheffield.

**VARLEY, JOHN, C.E., M.S.A., Skipton.**

Vint, Horsfall, Idle, near Bradford.

**Wharncliffe, the Right Hon. the Earl of, Wortley Hall, Sheffield.**

*Whittuck, the Hon. Mrs., 77, South Audley Street, London.*

Wilson, Sir Mathew W., Bart., Eshton Hall, Gargrave.

Walby, Joseph, c/o John Farrah, Crescent Road, Harrogate.

Walker, Dr. A. W. H., Argyle House, Harrogate.


Walker, H., 37, Briggate, Leeds (12).


Walker, Bryan Chas., Masongill House, Cowan Bridge, Kirkby Lonsdale.

Walshaw, Thos., Lincoln Street, Balme Lane, Wakefield.

Walton, A., 13, East Parade, Harrogate.

Walton, F. F., L.R.C.P., F.G.S., &c., 19, Charlotte Street, Hull.

Walton, Robert, 66, Rectory Road, Burnley.

Warburton, John, 32, Oak Road, Withington, near Manchester.

Warburton, Joseph, 13, Dorset Street, Sheffield.

War, Thomas F., Park Road South, Middlesborough.

*Watmough, Alderman, Crag House, Great Horton.*

Watson, James, M.Inst.C.E., Waterworks Engineer, Town Hall, Bradford.

Webster, John, M.Inst.C.E., 32, Drewton Street, Bradford.

Wharton, Hiram, Field House, Liversedge.

Whitehead, Geo., *Advertiser* Office, Rotherham.
Whiteley, James, Russell Hall, Queensbury.
Whitwell, Wm., F.L.S., 4, Thurliegh Road, Balham, London, S.W.
Whitworth. Mrs. J., Holyrood, Harrogate.
Wilkinson, J. H., 35, Spring Gardens Road, Heaton.
Wilkinson, Thos., 54, Carlisle Road, Manningham.
*Wilson, Bernard, The School, Sedbergh, Yorks.
Wilson, Councillor, Harrogate.
Wilson, Harold I., Morley Lodge, Harrogate.
Wilson, J. E., 5, Selborne Terrace, Bradford.
Wood, Butler, St. Augustine's Terrace, Bradford.
Wood, George, Kirkgate, Knaresborough.
Wood, George, Ash Villa, Birstwith, near Ripley.
*Wood, H. E., Belle Vue, York.
*Woodd, Basil T., J.P., Conyngham Hall, Knaresborough.
Woolley, A., The Concession, Kobe, Japan.
Wright, Jas. C., 32, Market Street, Bradford.
Wright, Mrs. J. F., Hampsthwaite Hollings, Ripley.
*Wright, N. W., Town Hall Street, Bradford (1).
Wroot, Herbert E., Observer Office, Bradford.

*Yorke, Thomas Edward, J.P., Bewerley Hall, Pateley Bridge.
INDEX OF SURNAMES.

Exclusive of the Poll Tax names on pages 89—106.

ABBAY, 123.
Abbot, 294.
Acclome, 215.
Acomb, 300.
Adamson, 421.
Addison, 170.
Addyman, 25, 74, 413.
Adkins, 442a.
Agricola, 158, 433, 436, 489.
Aislabie, 400.
Akerman, 433.
Aldam, 155.
Aldburgh, 135, 136.
Allen, 150.
Alselin, 133.
Amcotts, 356.
Anderson, 129.
Annyngsen, 150.
Aram, 245, 248, 249, 298, 358, 467, 475, 493.
Archil, 353, 383, 401.
Armittstead, 152.
Armytage, 452.
Arnold, 291, 299, 323, 493.
Arthington, 242.
Arundell, 200, 416.
Ash, 295.
Asheton, 135, 136.
Atey, 295.
Atkinson, 151, 185, 386, 416, 417, 418.
Barthorpe, 243.
Babington, 195.
Bacon, 395.
Bailldon, 206.
Baker, 45, 54, 376, 442a, 445.
Bane, Bayne, Baines, 28, 40, 52, 55, 61, 360, 442a, 444, 476, 486, 491, 492.
Banks, 378, 438.
Barber, 349.
Bardsay, 351.
Bardsley, 473.
Barker, 387.
Barlow, 161, 461.
Barnadiston, 396.
Barrie, 362.
Barton, 172.
Barwickie, 156.
Baskerville, 308.
Baskett, 395.
Baxter, 195.
Bayles, 430.
Baynbridge, 341, 342.
Bayston, 224.
Beaufiz, 205.
Beaumont, 290.
Beckett, 275, 881.
Beckwith, 277, 300, 378, 382, 398, 399, 449.
Bell, 221, 422, 429.
Bellingham, 356.
Belwood, 176.
Benson, 293, 375, 393, 418, 419, 424, 440, 442, 443, 444, 452, 478, 492.
Berry, 135.
Besseley, 130, 131.
Best, 471.
Bickerdike, 157.
Bilby, 114.
Bilton, 389.
Binnie, 471.
Birks, 128.
Birch, 128.
Birte, 156.
Blackah, 435.
Blackburn, 413.
Blakie, 213, 324, 461.
Blake, 121.
Blunt, 130.
Blyth, 486.
Boehm, 290, 331.
Bolton, 244.
Booth, 295, 363.
Bowlby, 430, 456.
Bowles, 313.
Bradefer, 234.
Brame, 294, 295.
Bramley, 421.
Bribs, 392, 395.
Bright, 156.
Broadbelt, 266, 295.
Bronte, 234.
Brotherton, 421.
Brown, 130, 153, 295, 349, 454.
Brus, Bruce, 111, 124, 171, 336.
Bubwith, 159.
Buccleuch, 266.
Buck, 375.
Buck, 476.
Bucktrout, 157.
Bulers, 174.
Bulland, 383.
Bullen, 369.
Burghersh, 112.
Burgoin, 224.
Burgon, 303.
Burnam, 218.
Burnett, 138.
Burton, 156, 295, 312, 374.
Burton, 145, 146, 147, 213, 234.
Butler, 350, 462.
Buzun, 175.
Byrnand, Brennand, 238, 277, 302.
Byron, 308.
Calvert, 334.
Camidge, 116.
Campbell, 486.
Cantelupe, 135, 189, 213.
Carling, 461, 486.
Carpenter, 438, 441.
Carrington, 386.
Cass, 161.
Casson, 430.
Casteley, 205.
Catesby, 341.
Cecil, 125.
Chaloner, 295.
Chambers, 224, 235, 238, 463, 477.
Chaucer, 112, 263, 278, 321.
Chauncey, 112, 278.
Cheap, 290, 294, 295.
Chester, 147.
Stanyforth, 128, 129, 396.
Staynburn, 153, 165.
St. Nicholas, 156.
St. Robert, 245, 261, 262, 290, 324.
Stead, 486.
Sterre, 465.
Stewart, 460, 475.
Stockdale, 309.
Stockeld, 164, 220, 312, 224.
Storey, 302, 384, 442.
Storey, 59, 64, 65, 66, 74, 80, 216.
storey, 39, 34, 45, 56, 74, 80.
Strangways, 317, 353.
Strother, 320, 321.
Stubbs, 302, 384, 442.
Stuteville, 252, 262, 275, 309.
Suffolk, 112, 134, 165, 166, 183.
Swale, 231, 235, 362, 365, 399, 400.
Swire, 410.
Sykes, 224, 362.
Talbot, 224.
Tamerton, 172.
Tancrod, 124.
Tankard, 157, 254.
Tanner, 178.
Taylor, 216, 315, 461.
Tempest, 135, 377, 379.
Thame, 179.
Thackray, Thackeray, 339, 342, 385, 476.
Thoresby, 202, 279.
Thornton, 66, 149, 161, 198, 199.
Thompson, 129, 150, 157, 226, 314, 359, 442a, 454, 494.
Thorold, 215.
Thorpe, 117, 118, 359, 387, 422, 461, 462, 484.
Thwaite, 150, 157.
Thwing, 379.
Thychpenny, 165, 183, 184.
Tiplady, 421.
Todd, 422, 423.
Topham, 476, 487.
Toway, 150.
Towneley, 242, 349, 378.
Trappes, 349, 350.
Tricket, 155.
Trihamton, 175.
Tripp, 225.
Trusselbut, 168, 174, 175, 205, 213, 214, 217, 234, 354.
Tuffnell, 116.
Turchil, 123.
Turner, 214, 235, 301, 314, 337, 373.
Tunnington, 84.
Tyler, 86.
Tyrwhit, 157.
Tyson, 290.
Tyzack, 387.
Ughtred, Oghtred, 113, 114, 135, 146.
Ushworth, 244.
Vallibus, Vaus, 278, 284.
Van Akker, 185.
Vavasour, 134, 206, 209, 335, 342, 373, 377, 378.
Vespasian, 433.
Veteripont, 172.
Victoria, 278, 305.
Vikers, 465.
Villiers, 185.
Waddington, 231.
Wales, Prince of, 305.
Walker, 59, 80, 216, 422, 482.
Walkingham, 133, 135, 137, 330.
Walton, 119, 294, 304.
Ward, 133, 241, 337.
Wardell, 160.
Warner, 320.
Warriker, 290.
Wat, 119.
Waterson, 387.
Watkinson, 345.
Watson, 84, 309, 470, 473.
Webster, Webbestre, 34, 35, 463.
Yates, 442a.
Yerdely, 135.
York, Duke of, 198.
York, 75, 342, 452, 455, 457, 466, 467, 475, 486.
GENERAL INDEX.

The figures in heavy type denote the page where the place is specially described.

ABBETT Crag, 258.
Abbey House, 254, 255.
Abbey Mill, 251.
Accrington, 350.
Addingham, 426.
Aldborough, 150, 158, 191, 212, 231, 270, 275, 318, 336, 381, 390, 436.
Alkborough, 185.
Angram, 19, 29, 35, 55, 471, 493.
Appletreewick, 110, 430, 443.
Archil Nook, 401.
Arthington, 350.
Arkendale, 74, 76, 89.
Arncliffe, 377.
Arnford, 366.
Arthington, 242.
Ashford Gill, 85, 462.
Askham, 110.
Atherlawe, 465.

BABYLON, 265.
Balloon, 483.
Banbury, 366.
Banger Houses, 413, 442A, 443.
Bangor, 225.
Bannockburn, 214, 256, 289, 346, 404.
Barden, 222, 430, 472.
Barnard Castle, 449.
Barsneb, 375.
Barwick-in-Elmet, 376.
Beckwith Head, 23, 26, 27, 37, 85.
Beckwithshaw, 40, 58, 90, 316, 399.
Belmont, 311, 408.
Berwick, 240.
Beverley, 222.
Beverley, 70, 83, 85, 430, 432, 450, 466, 475.
Bickerton, 134.
Bickhill, 288, 294.
Bilsdale, 184.
Bingley, 147, 293, 396, 406, 444, 473.
Birds, 67.
Birk Crag, 26, 27, 41, 51, 52, 59, 77, 81, 85, 317.
Birstwith, 26, 32, 33, 39, 43, 55, 57, 59, 83, 128, 392, 393.
Bishopside, 83, 419, 437, 453, 461.
Bishop Thornton, 91, 405, 406.
Blackburn, 456.
Blayshaw Bents, 483.
Blayshaw Gill, 482.
Blubberhouses, 75, 380, 392.
Bollershaw, 429.
Bolton, 376.
Bolton-by-Bolland, 129.
Bolton Priory, 229.
Bolton Woods, 317.
Boroughbridge, 272, 276, 347.
Boston, 229, 354.
Boutany, 17.
Boulgour, 202.
Bouthwaite, 448, 476.
Braham, Breme, 27, 29, 30, 55, 57, 92, 225, 226, 234.
Braithwaite, 416, 417.
Bramham, 130, 221, 247.
Brenton, 83, 92, 337, 346, 365, 423.
Bridlington, 354.
Brinham, 32, 43, 47, 52, 55, 63, 66, 85, 425.
Brinham Rocks, 425.
Broughton Hall, 378.
Broxholme, 360.
Buckland, 263.
Burgley, 406.
Burnsall, 394, 430, 446, 473.
Burnt Yates, 82, 85, 401.

Bury St. Edmonds, 369.
Byland Abbey, 437, 463, 474, 483, 491.
Calcutta, 303.
Calton, 184.
Calvay Houses, 478, 479.
Camberwell, 389.
Cambridge, 203, 391, 445, 468, 483.
Cambray, 243.
Canterbury, 256, 441.
Carlisle, 368.
Carleton-in-Cleveland, 319.
Cattal, 24, 30, 38, 45, 53, 78, 83, 92, 126, 146, 158, 158, 173, 181, 314.
Cawood, 281.
Cayton, 104, 317, 373, 392.
Chapel-Allerton, 202.
Clapham, 460.
Clapham Green, 339, 392.
Claro Hill, 110, 203.
Clitheroe, 316, 326.
Coins, Ancient, 256, 272, 433.
Colthouse, 474.
Coneythorpe, 83.
Coneythorpe, 83.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
Coneythorpe, 319.
The CRAVEN and NORTH-WEST YORKSHIRE HIGHLANDS.

BEING A COMPLETE ACCOUNT OF THE HISTORY, SCENERY, AND ANTIQUITIES OF THAT ROMANTIC DISTRICT.

BY

H. SPEIGHT,

Author of "Nidderdale and the Garden of the Nidd: A Yorkshire Rhineland."

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.
SOME PRESS NOTICES.

The area described by Mr. Speight—with the thoroughness of a Yorkshireman—is an extensive one, comprehending as it does, pretty well all the country which lies between Swaledale on the north and Airedale on the south. The industrious author has visited every ancient house and found something to say about every old family, now or in past times connected therewith. The natural features are carefully described, and considerable scientific information, geological and botanical, is given. Such specially interesting places as the Victoria Cave, the Ingleton Glens, Malham, Penyghent and Dentdale, are treated with great fulness.

—ACADEMY.

Those who possess the Whitaker's Craven would do well to provide themselves with Mr. Speight's work, for though in no sense a supplement it contains a multitude of facts unknown to or unrecorded by the earlier author.—ATHENÆUM.

The title-page is very fully justified by the contents of the book. With the exception of Whitaker's History of Craven, published early in the century, the district has never had a competent historian, though Sedgwick and his biographers have done not a little for the local history of Dent. Mr. Speight now supplies the deficiency in an admirably competent manner.—TIMES.

In his descriptions Mr. Speight has shown an exacting and exhaustive carefulness of observation and enquiry. No interesting point of topography, archæology, genealogy, ecclesiastical history, or of historical interest, is omitted. It is to unpretending and faithful contributors of this kind that the histories of nations owe so much.—DAILY NEWS.

Since Dr. Whitaker's great book we have had nothing so painstaking and instructive relating to Craven and the North-West Yorkshire Highlands as is the volume for which we are indebted to Mr. Speight. The Whitaker Craven will always be valuable for its historical and genealogical references, but its character and price make it a book for the select few. The cost of the present work, on the other hand, is such as to bring it within reach of most readers, while there is this in its favour for which Whitaker will be consulted in vain—it deals with every aspect of the life and conditions of the country it describes.—LEEDS MERCURY.

Mr. Speight's book should ensure for him a place amidst the worthies of the country whose past and present he explores with so much intelligence and affection.—YORKSIRE POST.

The work is distinguished by the same attention to details, and the same grasp of the general theme, which stamped his Airedale as the work of a writer thoroughly imbued with conscientiousness and literary ability. In neither of these books will be found that hashing-up of old material which too frequently characterises the publications of some modern book-makers.—BRADFORD OBSERVER.

It is no flattery to say that Dr. Whitaker at the beginning and Mr. Speight at the close of the present century stand out as the ablest authorities on a district claiming, without fear or rivalry, to be one of the most romantic in England. But Mr. Speight's volume has attractions altogether wanting in that of Dr. Whitaker. It is far less ponderous, it is less expensive, it is absolutely in touch with a period with which it is needless to say that the long-dead Dr. Whitaker could not possibly be in touch, that is, with these latter days of the nineteenth century when the editing of a book has been brought well-nigh to perfection.—CRAVEN HERALD.

In this portly volume of 470 pages, beautifully illustrated and printed, and artistically bound, Mr. Speight has excelled himself. . . . It is certainly the book of the year for Yorkshire collectors.—YORKSHIRE COUNTY MAGAZINE.

We do not remember to have seen a more perfect work of its kind.—NATURALIST.
THROUGH AIREDALE  
FROM GOOLE TO MALHAM,  
Including exhaustive chapters on the  
GEOL OGY, BOTANY, ORNITHOLOGY, FOLK LORE, AND  
ANGLING IN AIREDALE,  

BY  
JOHNNIE GRAY,  
(H. Speight),  
Author of "The Craven and North-west Yorkshire Highlands," etc., etc.

MALHAM.  
SEVENTY ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

LOCAL AND OTHER OPINIONS.  

Yorkshire Post.—His knowledge of the district is complete, his way of dealing with it admirable.  
Leeds Mercury.—There is excellent classification, while the objects of interest are succinctly and  
thoughtfully described, and not simply glanced at.  
Bradford Observer.—A work of topographical value immeasurably beyond anything previously  
attempted in the way of a Yorkshire guide-book. It is like looking through a telescope at  
the stars, or at a drop of water through a microscope. The printing and get-up of the book  
are unexceptional.  
Pontefract Advertiser.—It is much more than a guide-book, for in its three hundred and odd pages  
is ranged a mass of well-digested information which seems to embrace every subject of  
interest. We know nothing to equal it, or to pretend to the smallest rivalry with it.  
Keighley News.—The book is very pleasant reading, and for readers in this neighbourhood the  
pages devoted to a ramble among the antiquities of Baildon Moor, as well as other allusions  
to Roman remains around Keighley, must prove very acceptable.  
Scotsman.—No one going through this part of Yorkshire could have a better companion. It goes  
minutely into historical and topographical details, and is well illustrated.  
Graphic.—Very useful and well-arranged.

LEEDS: WALKER & LAYCOCK.  
BRADFORD: T. BREAR & CO., LD.  
SKIPTON: EDMONDSO N & CO.  
GOOLE: GARDINER & CO.